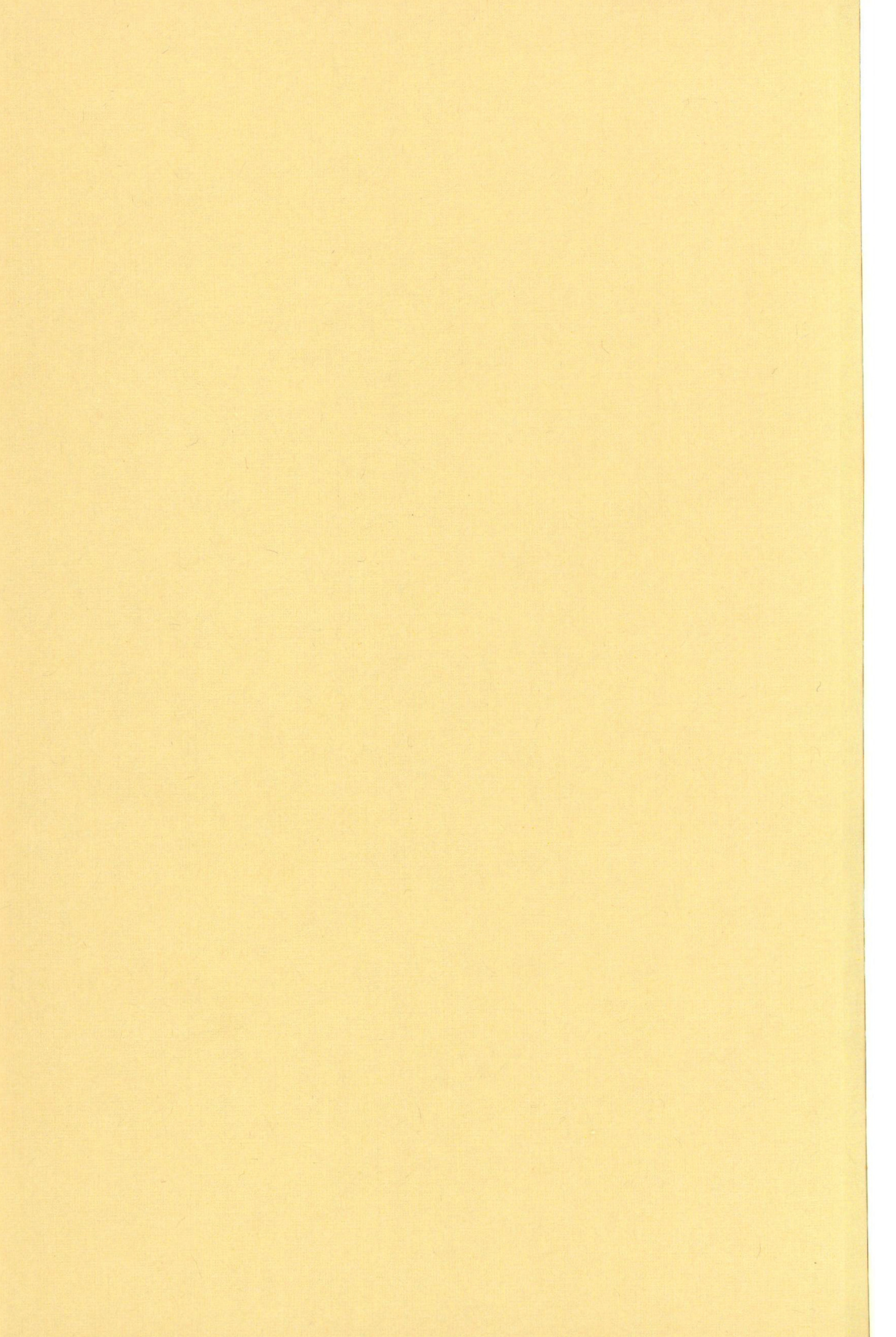


Tel 300000
and hand
and hand
at
C. Dr. Dr. Dr.
to the Fair
the 26 May



This edition of

In the World:

The Diaries of Reed Smoot

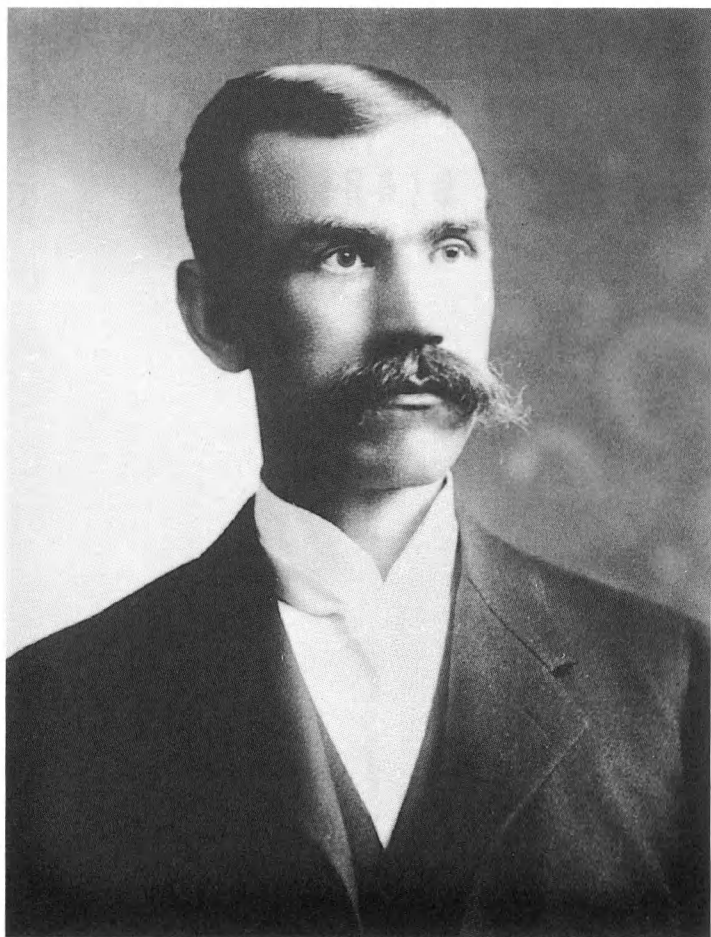
**is strictly limited to
five hundred copies,
of which this is copy number**

301

106

In the
WORLD

The
DIARIES
of
REED
SMOOT



Reed Smoot

In the
WORLD

The
DIARIES
of
REED
S MOOT

Edited by
Harvard S. Heath

Signature Books
in association with
Smith Research Associates
Salt Lake City

© 1997 by Signature Books, Inc.

All rights reserved.

Signature Books is a registered trademark of Signature Books, Inc.

Printed and bound in the United States of America.

Printed on acid-free paper.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Smoot, Reed, 1862-1941.

In the world : the diaries of Reed Smoot / edited by Harvard S.
Heath.

p. cm.

Includes index.

ISBN 1-56085-051-5

1. Smoot, Reed, 1862-1941—Diaries. 2. Legislators—United
States—Diaries. 3. United States. Congress. Senate—Diaries.
4. Utah—Politics and government—Sources. 5. Mormon —United
States —Diaries. 6. Mormon Church—Apostles—Diaries. I. Heath,
Harvard S. II. Title.

E664.S68A3 1997

328.73'092—dc20

95-7803

CIP

*To Dad
who always understood,*

*and to Susan
without whose help this book would have
been an impossibility.*



*Table
of*

CONTENTS

Introduction	xi
--------------	----

THE DOCUMENTS

I. 1909	[Serving Two Presidents]	3
II. 1910	[The Demise of Polygamy]	43
III. 1911	[Shaping Public Image]	87
IV. 1912	[The Winds of Change]	131
V. 1913	[Diversions]	175
VI. 1914	[Trouble in Mexico and Germany]	205
VII. 1915	[Hawaii]	257
VIII. 1916	[Contempt for Common People and Democrats]	301
IX. 1917	[Arranging Draft Exemptions]	343
X. 1918	[Brownie Joins the Army]	381
XI. 1919	[Deporting Aliens, Exporting Missionaries]	407
XII. 1920	[A Bittersweet Year]	427
XIII. 1921	[Getting Even]	465
XIV. 1922	[A Bed of Roses]	489

XV. 1923	[A Summer in Europe]	521
XVI. 1924	[The Teapot Tempest]	565
XVII. 1925	[A California Furlough]	585
XVIII. 1926	[Play Golf]	619
XIX. 1927	[Cleaning Up the Road Houses]	639
XX. 1928	[Allie Dies]	673
XXI. 1929	[All Hell Breaks Loose]	701
XXII. 1930	[The Noose Tightens]	719
XXIII. 1931	["The End Is Not Yet"]	747
XXIV. 1932	[Hectic Days]	773
Index		785

INTRODUCTION

It has been more than a half century since the death of Reed Smoot. The dimming memory of his productive political life is only over-shadowed by his almost forgotten ecclesiastical contributions as an apostle in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS). Much of this unfortunate nescience results from the fact that he wrote no books, left no memoirs, and in his later years perhaps wished for some anonymity. Popular perceptions and academic regard for the U.S. senator hover somewhere between a man caught up in a vague fight over his Senate seat to the image of an antiquated member of the Grand Old Party that let politics take precedence over Progressive political principles that were now necessary in a rapidly changing world. Many who wrote about him viewed him as a fiscal and political dinosaur whose legacy was one of outworn ideas on the tariff, the role of government, and the direction America ought to be tending. This is not to say that some of these conclusions were not, at times, accurate but merely to argue that there was much more to the man and his ideas than is generally conceded.

The major studies dealing directly or indirectly with Reed Smoot have focused on some particular aspect of his career. This has special application to the many articles and monographs that have appeared over the years. This problem receives even more applicability when viewing the only attempt at a full-fledged biography, Milton R. Merrill's dissertation,¹ which concerns itself pri-

¹ "Reed Smoot, Apostle in Politics," Ph.D. diss., Columbia University, 1950, published forty years later by Merrill's alma mater under the same title, *Reed Smoot: Apostle in Politics* (Logan: Utah University Press, 1990). Merrill's tone is one of qualified admiration for the power and effectiveness Smoot personified on the one hand and a subtle hostility to what this power and efficiency effected. Fifteen years after the com-

marily with Smoot's political life. Other aspects of his life dovetailed into political implications. The personal Reed Smoot is seldom revealed. Two reasons account for this. First, the theses or dissertations that treat his life were written prior to 1967,² the year his diaries first became available for research. Second, after 1967 only a handful of articles appeared dealing with some aspect of Smoot's career. There have been no full-length treatments.³

A recent misperception is instructive. In a book of biographies of prominent Mormons, the authors conclude, "Reed Smoot was widely considered to be a lackluster Saint. . . . He was loyal to his Mormon heritage and accepted his apostolic calling with resignation, but seemed embarrassed by much in Mormonism. . . . Even after the Senate certified his election, Smoot remained aloof from Church activity, aside from brief vacations in Utah." To further re-enforce this air of religious aloofness, the authors place their analysis under the rubric of "*Secular Saint*."⁴ Although the descrip-

ption of his dissertation, Merrill remarked to Utah governor Calvin Rampton on the occasion of "Reed Smoot Day" that although he admired him in some ways, he was at serious odds with him on his political conduct and views (Merrill to Rampton, 16 Apr. 1966, UA 547, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah). One senses from Merrill's writings that he was influenced in some way by the Progressive school. Remnants of their views still percolated in the Columbia University academic atmosphere. Given this influential factor, Merrill's treatment seems more than fair. The glaring biographical weakness was the focus on Smoot's political career to the detriment of other factors. Merrill also published a monograph and an article on Smoot: Merrill, *Reed Smoot: Utah Politician*, Utah State Agricultural College Monograph, series 1, no. 2 (Apr. 1953); and Merrill, "Theodore Roosevelt and Reed Smoot," *Western Political Quarterly* 4 (Sept. 1951): 440-53.

² The only other attempts at treating Smoot's life were Vernon George Robinson, "The Public Career of Reed Smoot, 1903-1933," M.A. thesis, University of California, 1937; and Maud E. Smith, "Reed Smoot: Senator From Utah," M.A. thesis, Columbia University, 1933.

³ See James B. Allen, "The Great Protectionist, Sen. Reed Smoot of Utah," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 45 (Fall 1977): 325-45; Thomas G. Alexander, "Teapot Dome Revisited: Reed Smoot and Conservation in the 1920s," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 45 (Fall 1977): 352-68; Jeffrey L. Swanson, "That Smoke-filled Room: A Utahn's Role in the 1920 GOP Convention," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 47 (Fall 1977): 369-79; Thomas G. Alexander, "Reed Smoot, the LDS Church, and Progressive Legislation, 1903-1933," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 7 (Spring 1972): 47-56; Thomas G. Alexander, "Senator Reed Smoot and Western Land Policy, 1905-1920," *Arizona and the West* 13 (Fall 1971): 245-64; James B. Allen, "Personal Faith and Public Policy: Some Timely Observations on the League of Nations Controversy in Utah," *Brigham Young University Studies* 14 (Autumn 1973): 77-98.

⁴ Richard S. Van Wagoner and Steven C. Walker, *A Book of Mormons* (Salt Lake

tion is not wholly inadequate, it does mask a much more multifaceted individual.

Even the more scholarly treatments portray Smoot prejudicially. Perhaps one of the most egregious examples is contained in the biography of one of Mormonism's most prominent individuals, J. Reuben Clark. The author repeatedly re-enforces the stereotype of a cold, calculating, and even vindictive Smoot—one who loved power and, even more, abused it. So culpable is Smoot that the author concludes that because of him Clark's public career was severely hampered. With the odds against him, Clark eventually succeeded in overcoming the obstacle-strewn path Smoot laid out for him.⁵ This problem, which is said to have originated when Smoot summarily snubbed Clark's application for a clerking job early in both their careers, was exacerbated by the embarrassment of the Smoot Hearings the following year.⁶

⁵ Frank W. Fox, *J. Reuben Clark: The Public Years* (Provo, UT: Brigham Young University Press and Deseret Book Co., 1980).

⁶ Fox speaks of it in these words: "He [Clark] grew attentive to every possible opportunity to go East. At length he thought he had it. In the fall of 1902, Reed Smoot, a prominent Mormon Apostle, ran for the Senate with enough Church backing to assure his election. Smoot was famous for crustiness and unapproachability, but Reuben decided to take a long shot with him. He wrote the Senator-to-be and offered his services as private secretary. Through Joseph Nelson he even persuaded the president of the church, Joseph F. Smith, to pen an endorsement at the bottom of the letter. But for reasons unexplained, Smoot gave the application exceedingly short shrift" (Fox, *J. Reuben Clark*, 21). In reality Smoot did respond to Clark. He had already hired the son of a longtime friend, Ben E. Rich. Ben L. Rich was on the job for a short time, and upon termination Carlos Badger was promised the job. Fox accepted Clark's account of the incident without making use of the available Smoot Papers, Lee Library, to offer a different perspective. Throughout Fox's biography there are only minimal uses of the Smoot Papers to corroborate Clark's viewpoint whenever conclusions are drawn on Smoot's attitude or behavior.

For example, Fox intimated that Smoot belittled Clark's efforts and "persisted in referring to Reuben, somewhat obtusely, as 'R. G. Clark.' Little did the senator dream of the influence this anonymous Utahn was then exerting on Mexican policy" (Fox, *J. Reuben Clark*, 177-78). A perusal of Smoot's diaries indicates that he abbreviated many names and often misspelled them or turned initials around—the president of the United States and the president of the Mormon church, as well as family members. This was not to denigrate or belittle. Smoot did not underestimate Clark's role in the Mexican situation. The inverse is true; Clark underestimated Smoot's role. It was Smoot's clout and position that got results.

In explaining why Clark never seemed to succeed in running for political office, Fox contended, "Actually there were solid reasons for Reuben's misfortune. The first of them was Reed Smoot. Political careers were made and broken by this man, and . . . [Clark] seemed to become invisible to the ever more powerful senator. Although

All this is not to say that Smoot did not have character flaws and personal foibles or that he could not at times be harsh or vindictive. These, however, were not hallmarks nor even predominant traits throughout his life. His personal journals suggest that there was more to Smoot than the traditional image portrayed. By viewing Smoot through different lenses, a different image emerges than the one characteristically chronicled in the studies of his political and religious impact.

In many ways Smoot came to represent a new type of Mormon. It could be, and in fact will be, argued that he was the first modern Mormon.⁷ With one leg in the nineteenth century and one in the twentieth, he straddled an era of immense change not only in his beloved church and state but also in the country he served. He grappled with these changes and fought over and through them. Although a conservative at heart, he also recognized the truth enunciated by G. K. Chesterton on the problems of conservatism: "All conservatism is based on the idea that if you leave things alone you leave them as they are. But if you leave a thing alone you leave it to the torrent of change." This torrent of change caused Smoot to monitor, ponder, and attempt to strike a balance between principle and pragmatism. The fact that he often opted for the conservative position should not be viewed as blind adherence.⁸

Smoot held to many of the values of his pioneer Mormon frontier upbringing, but unlike many of his contemporaries he often went beyond this mind-set and sought to integrate the best

he could and did perform political favors for Smoot, the process never seemed to work the other way around; and after a while Reuben gave up entirely. . . . Reuben kept on accommodating Senator Smoot and Smoot kept on refusing to reciprocate; it was the most lopsided relationship in Washington" (Fox, *J. Reuben Clark*, 408). Smoot actually regarded Clark highly and never opposed his political aspirations. At times he strongly advocated Clark's political career. For other items, see Fox, *J. Reuben Clark*, 431-34, 439-40, and 442-43.

⁷ This is perhaps only a more encompassing variation of Jan Shipp's characterization of Smoot. She concluded, "Reed Smoot became what might be called the quintessential Mormon." Shipp, "The Public Image of Reed Smoot, 1902-1932," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 47 (Fall 1977): 389.

⁸ Thomas G. Alexander perceptively argues this point in his excellent analysis and evaluation of Smoot's record on Progressive legislation. The supposed staid stand-patter often turned surprisingly progressive on some issues. See Alexander, "Reed Smoot, the LDS Church, and Progressive Legislation, 1903-1933."

of his pioneer past with the ever-changing conditions of an emerging modern America. While others might have achieved greater intellectual attainment or acquired greater business acumen or success or perhaps coped more successfully with the changing cultural contours of American life, probably none integrated all these areas more effectively than did Smoot. In many ways he came to represent the new Mormon official: business-oriented and conservative.

Most studies imply that Smoot was an important factor in promoting his church, state, region, and nation. Some articles, such as Merrill's and Jan Shipps's, go as far as to suggest that Smoot was the dominant figure to appear on the Utah political and religious landscape in the first few decades of the twentieth century. The diaries validate these conclusions. Against internal odds at home and external odds in the East, he almost single-handedly turned around the negative image of Utah and the Mormon church.⁹ The diaries demonstrate that Smoot paved the way for much that his church, state, and region profit from today. The

⁹J. Reuben Clark, his biographer to the contrary, received much more from the shadow cast by Smoot's substantial presence than he was willing to concede, and whatever merited work Clark achieved, Smoot was still the pioneer. The first Mormon cabinet official appointed during the Coolidge administration, Cache Valley native William M. Jardine, never became a key factor in shaping Utah's image while he was in office or after he left to assume the presidency of Kansas State University. Long-time tariff commissioner Edgar Brossard owed his appointment and continued career to Smoot and on many occasions acknowledged such. James H. Moyle, a prominent Utah Democrat for a number of years, served as Assistant Secretary of the Treasury as well as in other appointive offices but never became a major factor in the nation's capital. William H. King, Democratic senator from 1916-41, never carried the political or ecclesiastical guns of Smoot. The various congressional representatives from Utah, Joseph Howell (R), Jacob Johnson (R), James H. Mays (D), Milton H. Welling (D), Don B. Colton (R), E. O. Leatherwood (R), and Frederick Loofbourrow (R) were in the shadow of the senior senator as well. Mormon business magnate J. Willard Marriott was Smoot's stepson-in-law and found fertile soil to plow in a field already sown by Smoot. Subsequent senators, who for the most part enjoyed political longevity, never quite rose to the pinnacles of political power and prestige that Smoot achieved, nor did other Mormon cabinet members George Romney, Ezra T. Benson, or David Kennedy. George Sutherland is a special case. He was a Representative in 1900, served in the Senate from 1905 to 1916, and was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court from 1922 to 1938. He was never an active Mormon nor did his legislative years substantially impact the state of Utah. He was an important figure, his work an honor to Utah, but it was Smoot's influence with President Warren G. Harding that solidified Sutherland's appointment.

legitimacy they so desperately sought became embodied in the influence, example, and success that he achieved. More than any man of his time, Smoot assisted his region's entrance into the twentieth century. This is not to argue that Smoot was alone in this endeavor, only that without his achievements success would have been much slower and more difficult. Without him, Utahns would have achieved some level of respect, but surely not with the rapidity and reputation that Smoot brought to this process. His being "in the world," to the degree to which he was, altered outside perceptions of Utah and Mormonism as a much different place and a much different institution than previously supposed by those outside the culture.

The Smoot Diaries: Provenance, Problems, and Perspective

In 1960 Brigham Young University acquired the personal diaries of Reed Smoot. His life and times, as recorded by him, comprise one of the more perceptive windows from which to view Utah, the Mormon church, and Washington, D.C., for the first quarter of the twentieth century. Smoot figured prominently in all three areas, making him one of the most influential people to represent his respective interests. His jottings reflect deep commitment to his church and country. Although the content of the diaries is at times less than scintillating, they represent a consistent effort to record significant and personal, as well as the diurnal affairs that he thought would be of some value to himself, his family, and perhaps later a wider audience of interested parties who would vicariously relive this dynamic and important period of history.

The provenance is important for the discussion of what the diaries are and what they are not. The time-span from Smoot's majority in 1880 until his death in 1941 comprises sixty-one years. The extant diaries cover the period from 1909 to 1932. Although these chronicle an important period of Utah, Mormon, and national history, they leave substantial gaps. It is in some ways analogous to having the middle of a story or plot without the beginning or the end. Correspondence precedes the period and much remains of the post-1932 period, but the revelatory nature of the diary and introspective aspect of the man is obscured. Without the period leading up to Smoot's early business career,

his call to the Mormon apostleship, his election to the United States Senate, and the subsequent attempt to contest his seat, a certain enigma persists that all the correspondence and collateral collections that relate to his activities cannot easily rectify.

The provenance of the diaries is intriguing, and it was not until 1962 that the history behind the diaries was made public.¹⁰ Prior to this only family and a few intimate friends knew of their existence. Smoot's only legitimate biographer, Milton Merrill, who researched the apostle-senator's life for over a decade, was apparently unaware of their existence. This is all the more intriguing since Merrill interviewed Smoot three or four times in the late 1930s.¹¹ The first scholarly use of the diaries was by Thomas G. Alexander, Jan Shipps, and James B. Allen in the late 1960s and early 1970s.¹²

Smoot's son-in-law, A. F. Cardon, recalled that Senator Smoot would at the end of each day retrieve his "little red book to transcribe the daily account of his life. He wrote rapidly but

¹⁰ A. F. Cardon, "The Reed Smoot Diaries: The Story Behind Them," *The Utah Alumnus* 39 (Sept.-Oct. 1962): 7-9. More of the story unfolds in the mid-1960s as Reed Smoot's grandson, Samuel P. Smoot, initiated a family movement to collect all of his grandfather's papers for Brigham Young University. See Samuel P. Smoot correspondence 1965-67, UA 547, Lee Library. Reams of correspondence delineate this elaborate process of locating material and at times having to wrest it from family hands to make the donation to the library.

¹¹ See Milton R. Merrill Collection, Utah State University; and Merrill, "Reed Smoot, Apostle in Politics." Merrill either discarded his handwritten notes of these interviews or family members misplaced them prior to donating them to the Utah State University archives. The fact that Merrill never cited the diaries in his dissertation argues for his ignorance of their existence. Smoot's son-in-law A. F. Cardon wrote to Merlo Pusey, "But Merrill didn't have the diaries, of course, and missed some points, it seemed to me, that would have been more informative [drawn from the diaries] than the papers used as sources" (Cardon to Pusey, 22 Dec. 1964, Pusey Papers, Lee Library).

¹² Shipps was the first. Upon discovering their existence, she inquired how she might gain access. Everett Cooley and director of University of Utah Press Richard Thurman stated that the only way was to be hired on with Merlo J. Pusey's editing project. See Shipps, "The Mormons in Politics: The First One Hundred Years," Ph.D. diss., University of Colorado, 1965. She was employed for about fourteen months to assist Pusey (interview with Jan Shipps, 11 July 1989, copy in my possession). For early additional uses, see Alexander, "Senator Reed Smoot and Western Land Policy," and "Reed Smoot, the LDS Church, and Progressive Legislation." Alexander used the diaries again in 1977; see "Teapot Dome Revisited: Reed Smoot and Conservation in the 1920's." See also Allen, "Reed Smoot, the Great Protectionist" and "Personal Faith and Public Policy" (same source).

thoughtfully.”¹³ Cardon and Smoot’s daughter Chloe became confidants of the senator and observed firsthand his private life. With his wife ailing since 1912, Smoot summoned his oldest daughter, Chloe, to Washington to care for her mother and help manage the senator’s home. Smoot, always secretive, kept careful records but sequestered them away from all except those closest to him.¹⁴ Chloe soon became the guardian of her father’s personal material. Upon Smoot’s wife Allie’s death in November 1928, his daughter became the household manager and hostess for her father. The senator sold his Washington home on Connecticut Avenue and had Chloe pack and care for his personal belongings. He and the Cardon family moved into a new home on Garfield Avenue.

When Smoot remarried in 1930, Chloe and her family moved out. Alice Sheets, mother-in-law of Marriott Corporation founder J. Willard Marriott, became Smoot’s new wife. Chloe helped the newlyweds settle in and, before leaving, informed her father that she had packed all his diaries and other personal effects in a cedar chest and stored them on the third floor. There they remained for over twenty years, largely unknown to the family except to Chloe and her sister Zella.¹⁵

The only exception to their obscurity was an offer by Dorrance and Company, Inc., to publish the diaries. In July 1937 W. H. Dorrance wrote the following: “Recently the editor paid a visit to former Senator Joseph I. France, of Maryland and he says that the diary you kept in Washington is well worth publishing and that we should by all means invite you to submit this and any other material which you may have ready.” Smoot responded that at the present time he had nothing ready but did hope in the near future “to select different periods of my life and record the events.”¹⁶

Upon his defeat in 1932, Smoot sold his second Washington

¹³ Cardon, “Reed Smoot Diaries,” 7.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 8.

¹⁵ For further confirmation, see Samuel P. Smoot interview conducted by Harvard Heath, 11 June 1973, at the Lee Library, interview in my possession. Sam Smoot, a grandson, spent a substantial part of his youth living in the Smoot home on the corner of 100 South and 100 East in Provo. He came to know his grandfather well only after his defeat in 1932. Sam encountered a brooding, melancholy figure.

¹⁶ See letters from Dorrance to Smoot, 12 May, 8 July 1937, 4 Jan. 1938; see Smoot’s response, Smoot to Dorrance, 18 May 1937, Smoot Papers.

home to his wife's son, J. Willard Marriott, and left most of the belongings in it. Smoot died in 1941, and the family scattered. It was not until 1949 when the Cardons returned for a visit to Washington that the whereabouts of the diaries was discussed. A family friend suggested someone ought to do a biography of Chloe's father. She realized this would be impossible without access to the cedar chest. She later asked her stepmother where it was, and, surprisingly, the stepmother was unaware of any diaries much less a chest of personal belongings.

Two years later on a subsequent visit to Washington, Chloe and her stepmother located the chest with the diaries and removed it to the Cardon home in California. With the existence of the diaries now known, other family members wished to read them for the first time, so they made the rounds from California to Utah and back again. Questions quickly arose as to the whereabouts of the missing years. Chloe had long maintained that her father kept a diary since 1884.¹⁷ For example, the crucial years of the Smoot Hearings were missing, and it is strange that the first entry was in February 1909. Evidence is that at one time other diaries existed.¹⁸

One plausible explanation comes from a number of letters written in the 1930s responding to inquiries from researchers. One case is illustrative. Regarding the "smoke-filled room" Republican convention in 1920, Smoot wrote, "Unfortunately my daily diary during the period was destroyed by a clerk in my Washington office. Therefore I do not feel justified in making any statement for publication."¹⁹ When Zion National Park superintendent Paul R. Franks wrote to Smoot to obtain information for a history of

¹⁷ Chloe Cardon was mistaken. The Reed Smoot Collection at the Lee Library, Brigham Young University, contains an early diary bearing the date of 1880-81. These three small pocket diaries were kept as Reed accompanied his father, Abraham O. Smoot, on a business trip to the Sandwich Islands.

¹⁸ In an interview in 1973 Sam Smoot maintained that he had seen the missing diaries at the old home in Provo; interview in my possession.

¹⁹ See Smoot to Claude M. Fuess, 28 May 1935, Smoot Papers. This seems odd since the diary in question had not been destroyed, Smoot had access to it, and he could have responded. The only two explanations are that he did not want to bother to retrieve them or that he wanted an excuse to distance himself from an erstwhile friend. During Harding's tenure in office, Smoot thought the president to be a great leader and a gentleman. As the history of his unsavory administration began to unfold, Smoot might have wished to forget the relationship.

the park, Smoot lamented, "One of the great losses that came to me was the destroying of my letter files and all public documents by a clerk that I left in charge of my office in Washington during a visit I made to Salt Lake."²⁰ Similar responses were given concerning lost stocks and other important papers.²¹

Another explanation, less credible, came from Sam Smoot. He related that with the closing of Smoot's bank in the 1930s the family was called by the sheriff who gave them two hours to haul away boxes stored in the basement or the items would be taken to the city dump for disposal. They rushed down but could not finish the job in time. Some of the records were lost.²²

Meanwhile during the intervening years rumors surfaced that the diaries had been destroyed.²³ With the Depression still on and

²⁰ See Smoot to Frank, 9 Aug. 1939, Smoot Papers. A similar response was given to an important tariff-related question by a researcher, "It was unfortunate for me that an unwise clerk destroyed most of my files before leaving Washington and therefore it is impossible for me to send you a copy of the item asked for." See Smoot to Paul T. Beardsley, 20 Mar. 1937, Smoot Papers. This suggests more than one incident of lost manuscripts.

²¹ See Smoot to C. K. Boettcher, 11 Mar. 1936, Smoot Papers.

²² Samuel Smoot interview. My interpretation of this anecdote was that if any valuable records were lost, they would have been documents relating to the bank. Most of the valuable materials seemed to have been transferred to the Smoot homes in Washington and Provo.

²³ Cardon, "Reed Smoot Diaries," 9. This "lost diary" myth was reinforced by a *Deseret News* article on 12 August 1962, entitled "U. to publish Sen. Smoot's 'lost' Diaries." The article stated that almost everyone had thought the diaries either lost or destroyed, but now twenty years after his death they had surfaced. Another possibility, speculative as it might be, was that they were deposited in the office vault of the First Presidency of the LDS church. This theory was advanced to me by D. Michael Quinn on two different occasions. An account in Rudger Clawson's diary might bolster Quinn's contention: "Pres. Smith said that he wanted to refer to a matter that had given him much concern—namely, the private journals of the brethren of the Council. Many things were written in them which if they were to fall into the hands of the enemy might bring trouble upon the church. After the death of the brethren, you cannot tell what may become of their journals, and even now the brethren felt an anxiety in relation to Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon's journal, who made a pretty full account of everything that transpired in the Councils of the brethren: the same with Abram Cannon and others. Elder John H. Smith said that he was very much concerned about this matter and had been for a long time, and felt that some action should be taken in the premises. Pres. Winder said that it was very unsafe and risky for the brethren to write down that which occurred in these meetings. This duty belonged to the clerk of the Council and nobody else. Pres. Winder moved that it be the sense and feeling of the Council that the brethren should not write in their journals that which took place in the Council meetings. Carried by unanimous vote." Rudger Clawson diary, 5 Oct.

war imminent, Smoot and his legacy dimmed, and his death in 1941 precipitated no rush to research and write his story. As the family became more involved with their own lives, the diaries lay dormant for almost two decades with the exception of family members occasionally glancing through them.

In 1960 Ariel and Chloe gathered the family in Washington and laid out a proposal to have the document published. With the consent of the family, they sought out an individual to assist them. At the time, prominent Utah historian Stanley Ivins was visiting his sister Leah, who had married Ariel's brother. Stan suggested he ask the Utah Historical Society in Salt Lake City.

The director, A. R. Mortensen, expressed interest in publishing all or part of them. Concurrent with the negotiations, the Cardons, while in Washington, called on an old friend of Smoot, Pulitzer Prize winning author Merlo J. Pusey, and inquired if he would be interested in editing the diaries. He said he would but was presently over-committed with other projects, presumably the biographies of George A. Smith, John Henry Smith, and George Albert Smith.²⁴ In 1961 G. Homer Durham made a plea in the *Utah Historical Quarterly* that "we need more studies of the following than we have now . . . Reed Smoot and world affairs."²⁵ This gave further impetus to family members to pursue publication.

Mortensen again inquired as to the family's interest. He had been named director of the University of Utah Press and was anxious to publish the diaries and perhaps some of the papers as well.²⁶ Unknown to the family, Mortensen had approached Utah's most acclaimed diary editor, Juanita Brooks, about undertaking the project. The account of this event is vintage Brooks. She recalled that while having lunch in the kitchen of the Kearns

1904, in Stan Larson, ed., *A Ministry of Meetings: The Apostolic Diaries of Rudger Clawson* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books in association with Smith Research Associates, 1994), 777.

²⁴ This project was eventually cut short by family members who objected to some material Pusey had chosen. The book was eventually published in 1981 as *Builders of the Kingdom: George A. Smith, John Henry Smith, George Albert Smith*. I confirmed this in an interview with John Pusey, Merlo's son.

²⁵ G. Homer Durham, *Utah Historical Quarterly* 29 (Oct. 1961): 363-71.

²⁶ Cardon, "The Reed Smoot Diaries," 9. This concluded Cardon's account of the events as of 1962 when the article appeared for the first time.

mansion, which by itself was an anti-Smoot environment, she was approached by Mortensen. In a blunt manner she stated, "Now don't you ask me to edit the Smoot Papers because I will not do it. I did not admire him in life and I do not honor him in death—so I would not be qualified emotionally to edit them, besides which, they cover a period with which I am only slightly familiar."²⁷

Pusey developed a serious interest in the diaries in the early 1960s. Pusey had served as a clerk to Smoot the last three years of the senator's fifth and last term, and he had been a friend of the family during the Washington years and stayed in touch with Smoot's children after his death. Since Smoot's defeat in 1932, Pusey's career rose meteorically. He won the Pulitzer Prize for his biography of Charles Evan Hughes and subsequently wrote on Eisenhower and Washington politics, resulting in a job with the *Washington Post* as an associate editor—a job he kept until his retirement.

As it turned out, there was another reason for Pusey's initial reluctance to tackle the diaries. This had to do with his experience writing the Smith family biographies. He had known George Albert Smith since the 1920s and, as a reporter for the *Deseret News*, was pleasantly pestered by him to write a biography. He pecked away on the project for years. Shortly after George Albert Smith's death, Pusey presented his finished work to the family which responded with criticism and anger over some of what Pusey had chosen to discuss. These items, in the mind of one family member, reflected negatively on a relative who was still alive. This animosity not only surprised Pusey but troubled him deeply. He was forced by the family to postpone the book's publication until 1978.²⁸

With this in mind, Pusey approached the diary project with some apprehension. On the positive side was his respect for Smoot and the insistence of the older children that he do the project. The deciding factor, however, was the new emphasis placed on scholarly publications at the University of Utah press. University presi-

²⁷ Brooks to Dale Morgan, 4 Oct. 1962, Juanita Brooks Collection, Utah State Historical Society, Salt Lake City. This was quoted in Levi Peterson, *Juanita Brooks: Mormon Woman Historian* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1988), 292.

²⁸ For a discussion of this issue, see John Pusey interview.

dent A. Ray Olpin, A. R. Mortensen, and Vice-President Daniel J. Dykstra all became involved in persuading Pusey to accept.²⁹

Initially the university offered Pusey a position as professor of journalism or, at the very least, an appointment at the press. Dykstra hoped his efforts with the diary project would eventuate a biography. But if Pusey could not accept a professorship, they hoped he would at least accept the diary project and work out of his Washington home.³⁰ Pusey graciously declined the position but stated that if the proper conditions existed, he might be interested in doing the editing. The university and press jumped on this and made every effort to satisfy his conditions. This diary project, under the direction of Pusey, was, in the eyes of the university, the event that would launch a successful university press and move it in the direction they wanted.

With Pusey's acquiescence, Mortenson wrote: "Under the arrangement made with the Cardon-Smoot family . . . it was provided that the editing be done under my direction. . . . As in many personal letters there is some minutia and trivia, but in my opinion the sum total of the Smoot diaries constitutes a remarkable document, and the framework on which can be hung a significant contribution to Utah, Mormon, and American political, economic, and religious history in the first third of the Twentieth century." The family requested that intimate personal affairs relating to financial matters be eliminated. Mortenson further explained, "Good taste would dictate that some intimate material involving his apostleship and church might also be eliminated."³¹

²⁹ This is documented in the Merlo J. Pusey Collection, Lee Library.

³⁰ Dykstra to Pusey, 26 Oct. 1962, Pusey Collection.

³¹ This was reiterated in a subsequent letter: "In the Agreement between the Cardons and the University it was specified that those parts of the diaries dealing with intimate family financial matters would be kept out and, presumably also, other family and other quorum matters of private natures which might bring embarrassment to them or the church. I simply mention this because Mr. Cardon reminds me of it in a recent communication. The need to solve this kind of a problem is a long way in the future and we can face it then" (Mortenson to Pusey, 31 Dec. 1963, Pusey Collection). Similar concerns were raised when Samuel Smoot, nephew of Ariel Cardon, gave the following caveat to the Brigham Young University library director, upon the donation of the Smoot Collection, "Again I repeat, family matters of a 'touchy' nature are not to be disclosed. Certainly at this time material of this type should be set aside for further inspection by my sister or myself or returned to Mother's home. In this regard time will cure a lot of things. . . . Now, Don, I hope you will not allow every Tom, Dick

Otherwise, I believe they should be printed in their entirety, properly annotated and footnoted and preceded by an introduction that puts the journals in their proper perspective and which also contains a capsule biography of the senator."³²

Pusey was to be sent photocopies in installments from which to work. He insisted on quarterly payments for his work.³³ It became apparent that he required help in Utah to research items he needed. The family, especially Ariel Cardon and Sam Smoot, offered their assistance, but they were not living in Utah and their contributions seemed to be more of censorship than of active research. A fortuitous chain of events solved this problem. Richard Y. Thurman, director of the press, had just received a letter from Everett L. Cooley recommending for employment a bright young scholar in Mormon history, Jan Shippo.³⁴

Shippo was writing her doctoral dissertation at the University of Colorado and wanted to consult the recently surfaced diaries. She was told they were unavailable, but Cooley and Mortensen advised her to apply for the position of researcher. They promised to support her application.³⁵ Off and on for about fourteen months, Shippo assisted Pusey with such matters as name and event identification and notation of apparent mistakes in diary entries. The Pusey-Shippo relationship became symbiotic. Pusey had a competent scholar to answer inquiries and Shippo had access to a diary crucial to her work on Mormon politics.

Throughout the three years Pusey worked on the project, he had premonitions of what the family might want to edit out. His fears were justified as some of the descendants became incensed

and Harry to rummage through these Smoot files, particularly curiosity seekers, certain individuals that I don't particularly want rooting around in them etc. Let's just limit it to people with a scholastic interest and keep a pretty tight control for now" (Smoot to Don Nelson, Mss 547, Lee Library; the letter bears no date but falls in the year 1966).

³² Mortensen to Pusey, 16 Nov. 1962, Pusey Collection.

³³ Pusey protected himself against the vagaries of family opinions and business problems that might cause him to end up with hundreds of hours of work with no remuneration. It was agreed therefore to pay him \$1,250 per quarter until completion. See John Pusey interview, and A. Ray Olpin to Pusey, 25 June 1963, Pusey Papers.

³⁴ Cooley to Thurman, 5 Nov. 1964; Thurman to Pusey, 6 Nov. 1964, Pusey Collection.

³⁵ Jan Shippo interview. See also Shippo to Pusey, 21 Jan. 1965, Pusey Collection.

over the inclusion of some sensitive family items. When Pusey refused to compromise, the project came to an abrupt halt. He felt hurt by the family's lack of confidence in him, and his only consolation was that he had received some compensation for his efforts.³⁶

If anything, the University of Utah Press sustained an even greater loss. It had hoped to use this project to propel it into publishing limelight. With that hope in mind, the university had expended thousands of dollars it could not recoup. This may have contributed to the director's downfall; it set back the university's publishing aspirations for over a decade.³⁷

Pusey's abortive attempt was the last for over twenty-five years. The present undertaking does not attempt to duplicate his work, since I have condensed the journals to what I consider the most significant entries. In addition to the sheer volume of material,³⁸ there is sufficient merit to abridge the diaries without sacrificing the integrity of the content.

The Abridgement: Problems and Justification

Any time a document is abridged, something is lost—wholeness, integrity, even perspective. In the case at hand, there is hopefully more gained than lost. I have spent two years going over and over the manuscripts to arrive at an informed judgment of what should be included and excluded. The resulting text eliminates misrepresentation and compromise to the best of my ability. In the process of selection I have sought to include enough of Smoot's important entries on government, politics, church, family, and business dealings to do justice to them all and to fairly portray his prevailing sentiments on the subjects.

Readers are often concerned that some important item might be excluded either intentionally or not, or that prominent themes

³⁶ John Pusey interview.

³⁷ Interview with Nancy Young conducted by Harvard Heath, 14 Sept. 1989, copy in my possession. Young is a manuscript librarian in Special Collections, Marriott Library, University of Utah. Special Collections still retains most of the preliminary work of Pusey's editing.

³⁸ As Pusey undertook the work, it was estimated that his published volumes, exclusive of annotation and footnotes, would total about 3,500 pages. See A. R. Mortensen to Pusey, 7 Feb. 1963, Pusey Collection.

will be dropped. There appears always the suggestion that these gaps distort or inaccurately portray the author's intentions or thoughts. An editor runs this risk, but I have implemented certain criteria to address these potential problems. Some examples will illustrate the method used.

Entries about Smoot's government activities in Washington, D.C., as well as in Utah, offer a starting point. At the outset I decided to automatically include any discussion of major issues or events. Examples are national and state elections and discussions of crucial bills that affected the nation, the world, or the state of Utah. This includes, of course, events related to World War I, the League of Nations, reparation debts, Prohibition, women's rights, business laws, tariffs, and party politics. Thus if the reader finds an entry on a major topic, he or she can be certain that relevant subsequent entries have been included.

Another area of concern is the perceived inclusion or exclusion of matters relating to the Mormon church. Every entry dealing with substantive church issues was included. Where gaps or incompleteness seem to be apparent, it is only because Smoot failed to follow up on the issue in his diary. This becomes crucial when the abridgement includes the apostle's accounts of the Thursday meetings in the temple to discuss high-level church issues. I have included all such entries unless his journal merely records his attendance.³⁹ An example is: "Attended the meeting of the Presidency and the Quorum of Twelve at the Temple beginning at 10 o'clock and closing at 3 p.m. Regular routine business of the Church. All present but Bro. Talmage."⁴⁰ Contrast this with an entry two months later that included: "Attended the meeting at Temple of 1st Presidency and Quorum of the twelve at 10.30. I was mouth in blessing the water and offered closing prayer. President Grant announced the appointment of Sylvester Q. Cannon as Presiding Bishop of the Church to fill the vacancy caused by the appointment of Bp. Nibley as 2nd counselor to Pres. Grant. The appointment is pleasing to all the members of the Twelve. I

³⁹ One must keep in mind that with his responsibilities in Washington and other non-church responsibilities, Smoot attended no more than 25 percent of the meetings in any given year while holding political office.

⁴⁰ Smoot diary, Thursday, 9 Apr. 1925.

called on President Grant early this morning and at his request for me to name some one for the place other than those he had previously considered and I named Sylvester Q. Cannon and he told me he was seriously considering him for the place."⁴¹

Where there is continuity and some semblance of understanding of family or personal matters, this is included. When references to people and events are unclear or have no apparent importance to the outcome of an issue, they are excluded, as are passing references to pending congressional legislation with sketchy detail or no substance.⁴²

Legitimate questions might be raised as to the inclusion of entries dealing with the senator's health or his wife's health. Other inclusions convey ideas on movies or places of interest or such mundane things as home and auto purchases. These types of entries fill out much of his personality and personal habits and to a large extent humanize a person thought by many to be stoic and phlegmatic.

With all this, readers may still raise questions about what I have left out. In striving to maintain balance, I did include a disproportionate amount of material on Smoot's personal, family, and religious life, and on Utah and regional issues, at the expense of national and international politics. Those wishing more information on these topics need to consult the extensive diaries themselves.

A sizable number of entries shed little light on the man and his times. These are offered as examples of the type excluded: "Was at the office as usual during the morning. Rained last night. Warm and clear today. Had the family to dinner. Anderson and I walked five miles after dinner."⁴³ "A beautiful morning. I walked part of the way to my office. Looked over my mail. Sent a number of Christmas cards out and returned home in time for dinner at one o'clock. Allie and I went for a walk in the afternoon. We sent a number of telegrams extending season's greetings to friends at

⁴¹ Ibid., Thursday, 4 June 1925.

⁴² In this regard, when issues, events, or people are discussed in incomplete fashion that might be important, every effort has been made to check his voluminous correspondence to find additional information that might shed light on the issue.

⁴³ Smoot diary, 1 Jan. 1929.

home.”⁴⁴ “Worked in the morning on my speech in defense of the cotton schedule as no doubt will be reached this coming week. In the afternoon Allie and I took a long carriage ride. A beautiful day.”⁴⁵ Such entries comprise a substantial part of Smoot’s multi-volume diaries. I have, however, included some such quotidian events to indicate the family’s daily routine.

One last clarification is necessary. The diaries are all handwritten and are therefore at times unclear at best and illegible at worst. There are grammar and syntax problems and misspelled words. These have been left as written to preserve the integrity of the record. The only exception is where there is a question about what the word really is or how it is spelled, and in these cases I give the senator the benefit of the doubt. Otherwise the record is left, as nearly as possible, as it appears.⁴⁶

A Brief Biography

Reed Smoot was born on 10 January 1862 in Salt Lake City. His father, Abraham Owen Smoot (1815-95), was a prominent early Mormon pioneer and his mother, Anne Kristina Mauritsen (1833-94), a Norwegian convert who became Abraham’s fifth polygamous wife. Reed, the third of Anne’s five children, was a member of an extended family of eighteen brothers and sisters. His father had converted to the LDS church in Tennessee in the early 1830s. Descending from an aristocratic Kentucky family, he acquired the traits and characteristics of a southern gentlemen. His mother had heard missionaries in her native Norway and, impressed with the spirit and content of their message, sought baptism to the dismay of her family. Ostracized and forlorn, she tearfully left the family farm for Liverpool, England, and then on to join the Saints in Utah. Upon her arrival, she eventually found work in the polygamous Smoot household. Her cheerful demeanor and her commitment to the gospel she had recently

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 24 Dec. 1916.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, 30 May 1909.

⁴⁶ This differs from Pusey’s approach. He chose to eliminate abbreviations, correct grammar, and edit awkward sentences and clauses. Smoot, thus sanitized, loses some of his personality and for me some of the charm and idiosyncrasies that made him such an intriguing figure.

embraced so impressed "Ma" Smoot (the family matriarch) that she encouraged her husband to take her to wife.

A. O. Smoot, as he was called, was baptized by Warren Parrish in 1835. He soon struck a life-long friendship with Wilford Woodruff. Prior to his departure West in the Mormon exodus, he had served seven missions for the church. As captain of a company, Smoot headed for Utah in 1847. He was called as bishop of the Salt Lake City 15th ward in 1849, led the Perpetual Emigration Fund, became mayor of Salt Lake City in 1857, was called to Provo as stake president in 1868, serving in that capacity until his death. Interwoven with his church calls and responsibilities were his service in the territorial legislature, his founding of the Provo Woolen Mills, his building of a sugar factory in Sugar House, and numerous business trips East to procure machinery and supplies for fledgling Utah businesses. He was, at the behest of Brigham Young, a founder of the Brigham Young Academy, later Brigham Young University. Such an extensive church, civic, and business background was not lost on his son Reed.

Reed Smoot left his rather comfortable Salt Lake City surroundings at a young age to accompany his father to Provo—a town still in its rudimentary pioneer stage of development. Early in his life it became apparent that young Smoot had a knack for business and a propensity for hard work. Despite having older brothers with more experience, he was soon considered the child prodigy in the family. A. O. entrusted him with increasing responsibility as a teenager. He soon became manager of the Provo Woolen Mills, helped managed the family lumber and coal business, and oversaw other Smoot enterprises. He later founded a drug company, became president of the bank he and his father started, and dabbled in mining and corporate stocks.

Along with many of his brothers and sisters, he enrolled in the first class at Brigham Young Academy in 1875, graduating at age seventeen. From this point his interest and focus centered on business. His church activity continued to be perfunctory. As a son of the stake president and a devout mother, he carried out the necessary duties that devolved upon him. Mission calls came his way, but he, and most importantly his father, thought his talents could be better used at home contributing to the family business enterprises than pounding the cobblestones in the mission field.

His position as manager of the Provo Woolen Mills was considered and indeed elevated to a mission call by church president John Taylor. This changed in 1890 with a call to serve in Great Britain.

Prior to this mission call Reed had married childhood sweetheart Alpha May Eldredge (known as Allie), daughter of prominent Salt Lake City businessman and church general authority Horace S. Eldredge (he served as a member of the Council of Seventy, 1854-88) in 1884 in the Logan temple. This marriage brought not only a refined, talented wife to Smoot but also additional business capital and opportunity. Her father had been heavily involved with the founding of ZCMI (Zion's Cooperative Mercantile Institution), the Deseret Bank, and other territorial businesses. Reed's and Allie's fathers' business and church paths crossed many times in the 1850s, 1860s, and 1870s.

With some concerns and some uncertainty Smoot went to Europe for an unspecified time. Upon his arrival his talents were immediately put to use in the mission office as bookkeeper and financial clerk. His sojourn in England was to have a profound impact on his political and religious life. Outside of a trip to the Sandwich Islands (Hawaii) with his father in 1880, Smoot had not been exposed to the world outside of Utah except through books. It was here that he mulled over politics. He had, while at home, subscribed to Republican and Democratic newspapers to help shape his political views—this to the disdain of his father, who continued to be a staunch Democrat.

With America as an emerging world power, and Great Britain as an established one, Smoot with great interest pursued the contrasts and similarities between the two countries. If Smoot had been a reluctant protectionist before arriving, he would upon leaving be an arrant one. The Smoot-Hawley Tariff of 1930 would place the capstone on his economic position—one formulated forty years before.

In addition, Smoot would study societal conditions in Europe and find them deplorable. Much has been made of Smoot's Republicanism and partisan conservatism, but it is forgotten that he accepted much of the Progressive agenda between 1912 and the 1920s. His voting record and some of the causes he espoused evinced a streak of Progressive thought in his political make-up. This proclivity to some aspects of Progressivism had its genesis in

his European experience. His letters home to his wife, family, and friends amply document this argument. Sewers, sanitation, working conditions all caught his attention and indelibly impressed on him the need for ameliorating social ills. However, the defining issue for him would always be the need to curb free trade by implementing measures to protect the American working man. Although he had inklings of this economic position while managing businesses in Utah, it took first-hand observation in Great Britain to galvanize his resolve to promote protectionism.

One issue, an ecclesiastical one, did not resolve itself. Smoot had hardly hoped his mission would also galvanize his spiritual desire for a firm, unwavering faith in the divinity of the religious message he was sent to proclaim. He knew in his heart that the gospel that both parents embraced was rational and good, but he still lacked the spiritual certainty he so admired in his parents—especially in his devout mother. This vexed him. In a letter, written shortly before his return, to his brother-in-law, he opined, “If I am going to be anything in a religious way it will be a Mormon or at least until I find something better and I have not done that as yet, but I am afraid I shall never be very religious.” It was only after his return and shortly after his mother’s death in the mid-1890s that this spiritual conviction came to him. In a special, sacred epiphany he received the witness his mother had promised him. He would now never look back. In later years he would acknowledge the tremendous debt owed to his mother.

His mission was short-lived. His ailing father had requested that he be released early to return and take over the business affairs of the family. Smoot’s absence created a void at home. No one in the family seemed able to manage the many businesses efficiently and profitably. His return to Provo marked a renewed determination to succeed and expand. His business acumen saw a meteoric rise in his net worth. By 1894 he had built one of Provo’s finest homes (now on the National Historic Register), was president of one of Provo’s largest banks, manager of the many Smoot family enterprises, and one of Provo’s most respected citizens.

Outside of Provo he served as a director of ZCMI, a director of the Deseret National Bank and Deseret Savings Bank, vice-president of the Grand Central mine, and a director of the Pacific Coast Railroad. He continued as well to manage the interests of his

deceased father-in-law, Horace Eldredge. Civically, he served as a director of the Territorial Insane Asylum and later as a member of the Brigham Young Academy Board of Trustees.

Perhaps his recent experience in England precipitated his first attempt at public office. He ran for Provo mayor in 1892 and was defeated by his former Brigham Young Academy principal, Warren Dusenberry. After this sobering defeat, he remained active in politics but did not seek further office for ten years. With his father's death in 1895, more and greater responsibility fell on his shoulders. The residual debt of the Provo tabernacle and the Brigham Young Academy building and the aftershocks of the 1893 depression tested his business skills and abilities.

During this tumultuous time another event occurred that would transform his life. Upon his father's death in 1895, the First Presidency of the Mormon church came to Provo to reorganize the Utah Stake presidency. While using Reed's home as their office, they reorganized the stake, calling Reed as a counselor to Edward Partridge. The only people more stunned by the announcement than the congregation were the Smoots. He had never held a church position of any consequence. Sensing the surprise of the those present, both George Q. Cannon and Wilford Woodruff instructed members that Reed would grow in the job and become an effective and much needed church leader in the Utah County area.

Within five years of his first significant church calling, another event occurred that changed forever the course of his life. At thirty-eight years of age, he was called to the Mormon apostleship. Reed Smoot was to fill the vacancy left by the death of Franklin D. Richards. The call initially unsettled Smoot and only with the reassurance of other quorum members and President Lorenzo Snow did he feel he could serve in that capacity.

With the advent of statehood in 1896 and the political climate in Utah, Smoot remained active in Republican Party politics. So much so that he seriously considered running for the vacant congressional seat of Frank J. Cannon in 1900. He withdrew his name after President Snow wished to have Thomas Kearns replace Cannon.

Smoot, however, now had the political bug and anxiously threw in his hat in the ring in 1902. With the death of President

Snow and the ascension of Joseph F. Smith, a rabid Republican, to the church presidency, Smoot was set to make a run. Despite much animosity and political and religious mud-slinging, Smoot was elected. Smoot, now at age forty, was a senator and an apostle with a future not even he could predict.

The first part of that future was not what he expected and one that almost cost him his political office. His election erupted in a fanatical attempt to have him unseated even before taking office. Religious attacks fomented at home soon spread nationwide. Thousands of petitions were sent to Washington, D.C., calling for his political head. A Mormon church apostle in Washington was deemed, in the eyes of many, too much mixing of church and state. The recent expulsion of church official Brigham H. Roberts in 1898 from the House of Representatives was still in the minds of many and Smoot appeared to carry the same baggage that doomed Roberts.

Arguably the most interesting hearing ever held questioning the right of a senator to sit occurred between 1903 and 1907. The Smoot Trial, as it was often called, was as much a public trial of the Mormon church as it was of Smoot himself. Four large tomes attest to the length and thoroughness of the hearings that touched on every aspect of Smoot's personal life as well as on the theology and tenets of the church. Polygamy, theocracy, loyalty, and a number of other concerns plagued Smoot and church leaders throughout this ordeal. Two factors seemed to play a major role in the committee vote to seat him. One was the impeccable credentials Smoot brought to the hearings. Unsubstantiated allegations and personal invectives all backfired on the part of the prosecution. The second factor was the unswerving support of President Theodore Roosevelt and the Republican Party.

This victory not only exonerated Smoot but more importantly gradually legitimized the church's presence in the United States. By the time Smoot left Washington in 1932, he had ushered church presidents Joseph F. Smith and Heber J. Grant into every U.S. president's office for numerous visits and brought a respect to the nation's capital heretofore unknown. More than any other Mormon, he helped turn public and political opinion in favor of Utahns. This is not to say there was a complete victory but enough small victories to pave the way for later generations to build upon.

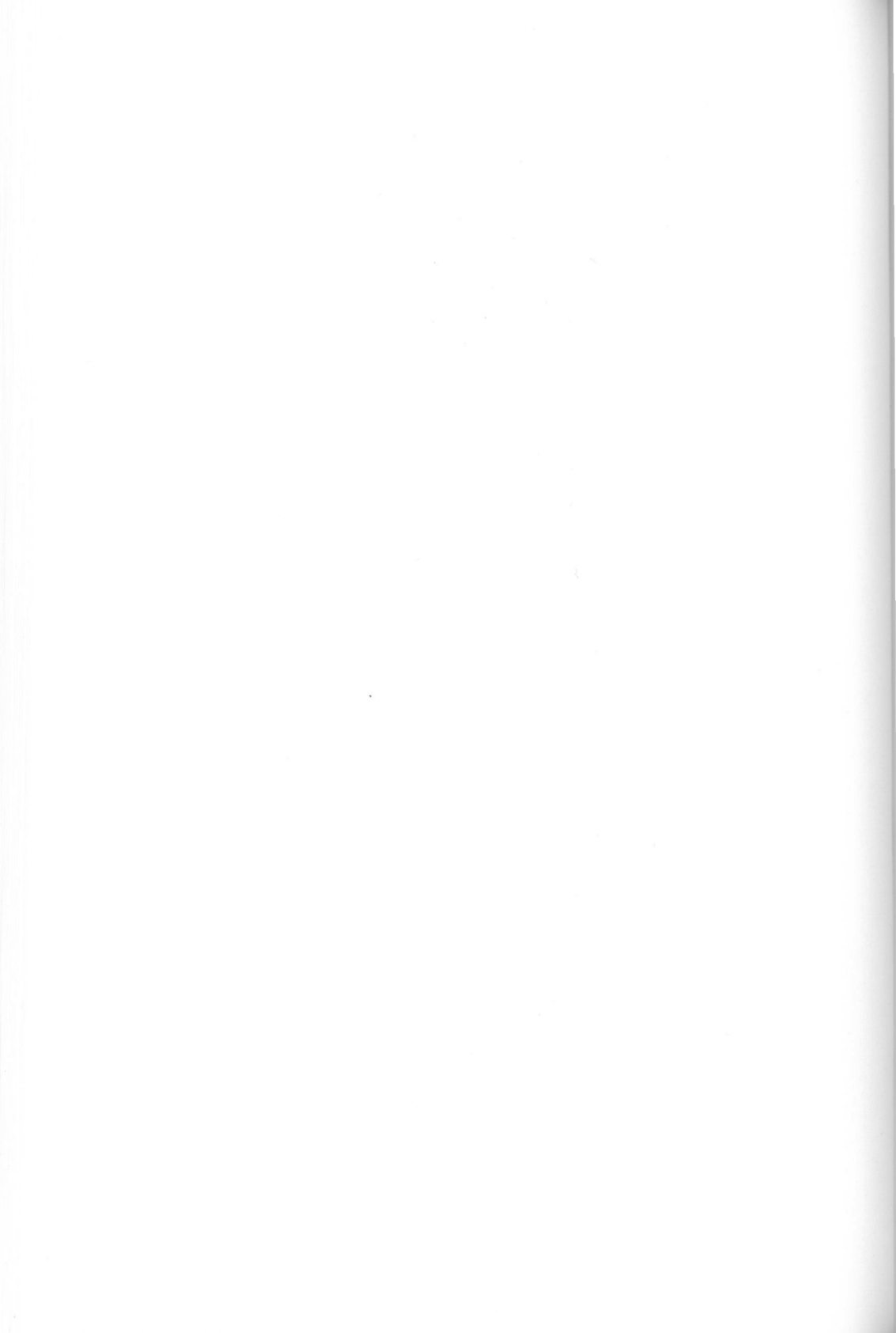
After the ordeal of the hearings, his political rise was meteoric. He was, by 1920, one of the most prominent of Republicans, sitting on all the prestigious committees. By his fourth term in 1926 he was dean of the senate and its most respected member. Some politicians had even pushed him to run for president in 1920. He was involved in every aspect of the nation's business—banking, economic planning, and in the resolution of numerous international disputes.

This successful political life was not without its problems. Personal difficulties plagued him continually. His wife, Allie, was ill throughout most of his political life, finally passing away during his last term. His six children with one or two exceptions gave him parental distress that sapped his energy and depleted his personal accumulated wealth. He, himself, was a workaholic. The rigorous schedule he chose to adopt caused him years of ill health and sickness from which he never fully recovered.

Some have unfavorably reacted to his lack of church work during his thirty years of senate service. This accusation, leveled by erstwhile friends and foes, was a constant challenge throughout his stay in Washington. It perhaps was a major factor in his eventual defeat in 1932 in the Democratic landslide. Although some quorum members frequently groused over his political activity in lieu of his apostolic responsibilities, church presidents Smith and Grant were solidly behind his stay in Washington and encouraged him to run every time. His presence in Washington opened doors and paved the way for growth and recognition here and abroad.

Unfortunately for Smoot, his last years were his worst years. In an election in 1932 that he thought he would never lose, he did lose and he never really recovered from the defeat. It was the beginning of the end. The political loss paled in comparison to his personal losses. His financial losses in the early 1920s, trying to cover his children's poor financial decisions, were exacerbated by the onset of the Great Depression. His bank in Provo failed, his investments turned sour, and his health continued to fail. After a half a century of that took him to the pinnacle of political power, he was now a broken man—left to ruminate over a past that would never return. He died in almost obscurity in 1941 while visiting family in Florida.

The
DOCUMENTS



I.

1909

[Serving Two Presidents]

[Monday Feby 15/09] This morning I took Thos McKay¹ to see the [U.S.] President[-elect William H. Taft].² The president spoke of me so kindly to Thos McKay and of his confidence in me—Received a letter from Hy M. Smith³ bitterly complaining of my having ignored him in not answering the telegram sent the Utah delegation dated Jany 30/09 by C W Nibley,⁴ N. L. Morris⁵ and himself, also

¹ Thomas Evans McKay (1875-1958) was the younger brother of apostle and later LDS church president David O. McKay. He was named an assistant to the Quorum of Twelve Apostles shortly after Smoot's death in 1941.

² Newly-elected U.S. president William Howard Taft (1857-1930) and Smoot got along famously as their views on almost all subjects coincided. Taft came to rely heavily on Smoot's knowledge of senate bills and budget. Smoot was always quick to mention visits to U.S. presidents in his diary, especially when flattery was extended.

³ Hyrum Mack Smith (1872-1918), oldest son of LDS church president Joseph F. Smith, was called to the LDS apostleship a year after Smoot's selection. Smoot considered him much too frenetic on church-related politics.

⁴ Charles Wilson Nibley (1849-1931) was appointed Presiding Bishop in 1907 to manage the LDS church's business affairs. He was later appointed second counselor to church president Heber J. Grant in 1925. An astute businessman and one of Smoot's closest friends and political advisors, his life became entwined with Smoot's through business ventures and the marriage of Smoot's oldest son Harold to Nibley's Alice and again with Smoot's Zella and Nibley's Carlyle.

⁵ Nephi L. Morris (1870-1943) was a prominent Mormon stake president and Utah politician. A Progressive Republican, he made an unsuccessful run in 1912 for the Utah governorship—the year that national and regional politics divided into Republicans, Democrats, and Bull Moosers. He ran for the governorship again in 1916 as the Republican candidate but was soundly defeated by Democrat Simon

complaining and charging that I was not in harmony with the Quorum [of Twelve Apostles] in securing state wide prohibition. I wired him as follows: ["]Letter received. Am surprised for I thought congressional delegation telegram⁶ January 31st was best answer possible. Will write you."

Thos McKay with us to dinner and in evening a number of young people called. Explained my position on the prohibition question at home to Thos McKay and he agrees with me as to best course to pursue.

[Wednesday Feby 17/09] Senate convened at 10 o'clock to-day and the day was spent in the further discussion of the Navy Ap[ropriations]. Bill. I secured a promise of an appropriation [of] \$25,000.00 for the National Conservation Commission.⁷ Pres. Taft assures Pinchot⁸ that he is in favor of the conservation move and will carry out Roosevelt's ideas on this subject. Had a long talk with Mr. Pinchot relative to the future plans of the Forestry Division and also discussed the Appropriation Bill for Agriculture Dept. for this year.

[Thursday Feby 18/09] Received a telegram from E. H. Callister⁹ as

Bamberger.

⁶ The content of this telegram does not survive. Although Smoot was an errant prohibitionist, he opposed statewide prohibition in favor of local option which he felt was politically more viable.

⁷ This commission grew out of the White House Conservation Conference held on 13 May 1908. Gifford Pinchot was named chair (see n8). The charge of the commission was to inaugurate a systematic study of the nation's natural resources. The first report was submitted the month previous.

⁸ Gifford Pinchot (1865-1946) was an ardent environmentalist under Theodore Roosevelt's administration and was at this time serving in the Taft administration as chief of the U.S. Forest Service. Pinchot had been, and continued to be, a controversial element in the Roosevelt and Taft presidencies. He became embroiled in the noted Ballinger-Pinchot controversy which eventuated the resignation of Secretary of the Interior Richard A. Ballinger two years later on 6 March 1911.

⁹ Edward Henry Callister (1862-1917) was a powerful Utah political broker in the first two decades after statehood. He assisted in bringing Utah into the Republican camp in 1900 and was rewarded by President William McKinley with the position of Internal Revenue Collector for Utah, Idaho, and Montana. He figured most preeminently during Smoot's first two terms as leader of the "Federal Bunch," Smoot's political machine that worked to keep him in the senate, the Republicans on the ascendancy, and Mormon church policies intact while keeping Democrats off guard and the anti-Mormon American Party moribund if not dead. Callister had political ambitions, but for a number of reasons these were never realized. See Ellen Gunnell Callister, "The Political Career of Edward Henry Callister," M.A. thesis, University of Utah,

follows: "Tell Sutherland¹⁰ Pres [Joseph F.] Smith left for Honolulu this afternoon [I] think before his letter arrived. How did you come out with Hitchcock.¹¹ Will try and kill Cannon bill¹² in [Utah] Senate tomorrow all depends upon Badger.¹³ Be careful who you write letters to. J¹⁴ using same against you." My impression is Pres Smith is leaving for Honolulu to get away from the [Prohibition] fight and in his absence [John] Winder¹⁵ will withhold support from the Inter Mountain Republican.¹⁶

In the Senate to day LaFollette was speaking and charged the members of the Senate with not attending to the work the people wanted and gave a general tirade against the leaders of the Senate. He was speaking upon an amendment to the Post office and Post Roads Appropriation Bill. I went to Senator Penrose¹⁷ who had the bill in charge and gave him LaFollette's record of attendance on

1967.

¹⁰ George Sutherland (1862-1942) was a boyhood friend of Smoot. In Provo they attended Brigham Young Academy and dabbled in local politics. Despite his Mormon parentage, Sutherland was never active in the faith but stayed close to Smoot. He received a law degree and practiced in the firm of Van Cott & Bagley in Salt Lake City. He was twice elected U.S. Senator and served until 1916 when he was defeated by Democrat William H. King. With urgings from Smoot, President Warren G. Harding selected him as a U.S. Supreme Court Justice in 1922, a position he held until 1938.

¹¹ Senator Gilbert Monell Hitchcock (1859-1934) of Nebraska.

¹² This was the Prohibition bill sent to the Utah legislature in 1909. The bill derived its name from its local sponsor Joseph J. Cannon.

¹³ Carlos A. Badger (1878-1939) served as Smoot's secretary for a number of years in Washington, D.C. He worked his way through George Washington Law School during his employ there and later practiced law in Salt Lake City. At one time he was considered for the Utah Republican gubernatorial nomination.

¹⁴ This probably refers to Mormon apostle and later church president Heber J. Grant. At this juncture Smoot and Grant were not warm acquaintances, primarily due to the volatile issue of Prohibition.

¹⁵ John Rex Winder (1821-1910) was a prominent LDS church official. He became a counselor to the Presiding Bishop in 1887 and at this point in time was first counselor to President Joseph F. Smith.

¹⁶ LDS church president Joseph F. Smith was pressured on Prohibition. A previous letter from Callister to Smoot elaborated further the tension experienced between the camps in Utah. "Luther [code word for Joseph F. Smith] leaves in the morning for Sandwich Islands [Hawaii] . . . I guess he is tired of standing between two fires." *The Intermountain Republican* was a jingoistic political newspaper.

¹⁷ Senator Boies Penrose (1860-1921) of Pennsylvania was an erstwhile antagonist of Smoot in his early years but later became a friend and supporter.

the four following committees of the Senate: Claims, Census, Pensions, and Indian Affairs, showing he had not attended a meeting of some and very few times the others. I assured Penrose the information was correct and wrote it on an envelope for him. Penrose as soon as LaFollette stopped speaking took the floor and he did give LaFollette a dressing down. Nearly every one in the Senate approved it and there was applause in the gallery.

LaFollette attempted to answer but utterly failed. He could not deny the charges and his opposition to the bill was knocked out of him. I was thanked for suggesting and giving Penrose the information. I intended to do the same thing the day before but Hale¹⁸ did not want me to.¹⁹

[*Saturday Feby 20/09*] Wired Carl Badger as follows: "Give us strict regulation and local option and vote against the Cannon bill." Today is the day for vote in state senate of Cannon prohibition bill. Vote will be very close. Ben Rich was here yesterday and I read him the letter I received from Pres Smith showing him the President's attitude and the situation home. The letter directly states the opposite to what Heber J. Grant's letter received a few days ago does.²⁰

[*Tuesday Feby 23/09*] Had a very hard day both in the Senate and out. The Herald and Inter Mountain Republican²¹ wanted an ex-

¹⁸ Senator Eugene Hale (1836-1918) from Maine was acting as the majority leader in the Senate.

¹⁹ Smoot considered Senator Robert LaFollette (1855-1925) of Wisconsin pompous and bombastic and not a true Republican. LaFollette's "insurgent" political status sapped strength from the party and made it difficult for Smoot and other senate leaders to enact legislation. Smoot relished taking on the Wisconsin delegate on the senate floor and in the newspapers. For a history of his years in the senate, see David P. Thelen, *Robert M. LaFollette and the Insurgent Spirit* (Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1976).

²⁰ Although the bill passed the House, it failed in the Senate much to the chagrin of Smoot and the Federal Bunch. The defeat was bitter for Heber J. Grant who commented, "Today the Senate killed the Cannon Prohibition Bill. I cannot help but fear some kind of deal has been made by our brethren who are managing the Republican party with the liquor interests" (Heber J. Grant diary, 20 Feb. 1909, archives, Historical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, hereafter LDS archives).

²¹ The *Intermountain Republican* was devoted to the Republican Party and to the LDS church, which were often barely distinguishable, and to a lesser extent to Smoot's political career. Although most knew of its political position, few knew the ex-

pression from the Utah Congressional Delegation as to their attitude on the all absorbing question of home prohibition. We denounced the charge that we or the Republican leaders had made an agreement or a promise of any kind in the liquor interests. And I stated my position as follows:

I believe in temperance, and not only believe in it, but practice it, and have done so all my life. I would like to see every saloon closed in Utah, under the present law, and I maintain they can be if the people of the cities and towns demanded it, the same as they have done in Springville for years past, and Morgan, Huntsville, Wellsville and Heber City since the present prohibition agitation commenced. The solution for prohibition was offered at the Republican State Convention, and not accepted, and I am informed a resolution for prohibition was defeated in the Democratic State convention. It was not an issue in our last campaign, and in my opinion, it is best for such a radical change in our public affairs as statewide prohibition should be submitted to the people to vote upon. I do believe that the present legislature should pass a local option bill with the very strictest regulation, and I care not how strict. If this does not close the saloons where the people wish them closed and drive out every dive in the state and reduce the drinking of liquors to a minimum as much as the experience of other states through prohibition has done, then I am ready and willing to pass statewide prohibition, place it in a party platform and let the people pass on the question. Asked if he had made an agreement or had understandings with liquor interests, Smoot said any such intimation was absolutely false. I gave a similar interview to the *Inter Mountain*.

I wired Susa Y Gates²² that the charges were false. Geo Sutherland received a telegram from Albert S Reiser stating they had absolute proof to connect Jos Howell²³ and myself with the deal

tent to which it was manipulated by the Federal Bunch and high-ranking Republican LDS church authorities, including church president Joseph F. Smith.

²² Susa Young Gates (1856-1933), a daughter of Brigham Young, was one of Utah's prominent women. She was educated far beyond most of her fellow Utahns; took a prominent role in the church's female organization, the Relief Society; and was active in a number of national and international feminist causes. She was a close friend of Smoot for decades and was one of his more visible political supporters.

²³ Joseph Howell (1857-1948) was the Republican congressman from Utah from

and wanted he [him] to wire Bullen to ask for Bullen to move to reconsider the vote in the State Senate on the Cannon bill and to stand firm under the censure that the Republican Mass Convention was going to administer to the backers of the Rep party. I also received a nasty telegram from him and so did Howell. Have filed it away and copy of my telegram to him in [illegible] book. I also wired to Ed Callister what I had sent him. I received a letter from Ed Callister enclosing me a copy of a letter from Jos F Smith in answer to one sent him by himself, Jas S. Anderson²⁴ and Jos Howell. He takes the same position in it as he did in mine.

[*Wednesday Feby 24/09*] . . . I wired Carl Badger as follows: Denounce any charge that I have made an agreement or deal of any kind with liquor interests as malicious and wicked falsehood. . .

[*Sunday Feby 28/09*] Received the home paper giving an account of the mass meeting held at Salt Lake last Wednesday night. It must have shown everybody the leaders or many of them are not so much for prohibition as against the Republican organization. Things ought to cool off now. The meeting was not as radical as some expected. In the evening we went to Jos Howells and from there took a walk.²⁵

[*Thursday Mar 4/09*] This is [U.S. presidential] inauguration day. The city is filled with people. I never witnessed a more disagreeable and stormy morning. It was snowing and blowing and very cold. It became evident that the inaugural ceremonies could not be held out of doors. The seats at the east entrance of the Capitol was covered with six inches of snow and the isles nearly filled. The Senate convened at 9:30 A.M. A resolution was passed changing the inaugural ceremonies from the outside

1902-16. A close ally of Smoot, Howell reflected much of Smoot's own political ideology.

²⁴ James H. Anderson was another integral part of Smoot's political organization. He was active in politics at home and assisted Smoot in Washington whenever needed.

²⁵ Smoot usually spent his Sunday mornings in Washington at the office, took an early dinner, and then held a short church service in his home for the few local and visiting Mormons who may drop by. Evenings were spent visiting friends and discussing the business at hand.

platform to the Senator chamber. It was a great disappointment to the people. It looked for a time as if the parade would be abandoned, but the storm abated about one o'clock. Pres. [Theodore] Roosevelt arrived at Capitol about 11 o'clock to sign bills &c. He thanked me for the support I had given him and the loyalty I had shown him and wished me success in the future. I thanked him for his loyalty to me and his devotion to my cause during the fight against me to unseat me. I wished him God Speed in his journey to Africa and a safe return.²⁶ The room was filled with cabinet officers, President[-elect] Taft, Senators and Representatives. The question of who should have the pen the President used in signing the bill came up and the President said I guess it is up to Sen Smoot to say. I said Mr. President if I am to decide I will let Mr. Currier²⁷ have it and I will be content with the one that the Vice President used. The President said that is not like you. I was given the pen used by the Vice President Chas W Fairbanks.²⁸ I took the oath of office. When my name was called there was applause in the gallery. After taking the oath many of the Senators warmly congratulated me, among them Sen Hale and Burrows.²⁹ After adjournment Sen Clapp³⁰ warmly congratulated me and said "I do it from the bottom of my heart. The only vote I have regretted casting during my eight years in the Senate is the one I cast against you. I love you because you have never shown the least resentment against my action. I made a mistake."³¹ Senator

²⁶ Smoot recognized the debt owed to outgoing U.S. president Theodore Roosevelt. During the Smoot Hearings, Roosevelt stood by the Utah senator at a time few politicians in Washington would come to his aid. The reference to Roosevelt's Africa trip was his now world-famous safari.

²⁷ Republican representative Frank Dunklee Currier (1853-1921) of New Hampshire.

²⁸ Charles Warren Fairbanks (1852-1918) was vice-president under Theodore Roosevelt and previously a U.S. senator.

²⁹ Republican senator Julius Caesar Burrows (1837-1915) of Michigan was hostile toward Mormons at the Smoot Hearings (1904-1907) but afterwards became one of Smoot's allies.

³⁰ Republican senator Moses Edwin Clapp (1851-1929) of Minnesota.

³¹ This is one instance among many when senators expressed regret for their opposition to Smoot. Perhaps with the exception of Fred T. Dubois (1851-1930) from Idaho, all eventually praised Smoot's character and ability.

Root³² was applauded when he was called to take the oath. Vice President Fairbanks made a splendid address on his retirement. Jas S Sherman³³ on assuming his duties as Vice President made a clear cut talk and was well received. Pres Taft's address was fine and he let the country know he was in favor of carrying on the reforms instituted by Pres Roosevelt. At the close of the service Pres Roosevelt shook hands warmly with Pres Taft and retired and went direct to the depot and took a train for his home. We had tickets for the Presidents reviewing stand but decided to go to my office and view the parade. It was so cold out and I had provided lunch for the Utah people and Sen McCumber's³⁴ family at my office so we decided to go there instead of the reviewing stand. In the evening we went to the State Department to see the Fire works. Invited there by Mr. Clark³⁵ a Utah man in the law department. Fire works were fair. German E. Ellsworth³⁶ and wife, S O Bennion³⁷ and wife, Horace H. Cummings,³⁸ George Savage and wife, Mr. Hodges and family and the Utah students saw the parade from my office. . . .

[Monday Mar 8/09] At 10 o clock with Sen Sutherland and Rep Howell called at the White House on Pres Taft and presented him with the invitation of the Executive Committee of the 43rd Annual Encampment of the G A R³⁹ and the commonwealth of Utah to be present at this years gathering to be held at Salt Lake City Aug 9-14. Pres Taft promised us he would be present if it was possible

opposition to Smoot. Perhaps with the exception of Fred T. Dubois (1851-1930) from Idaho, all eventually praised Smoot's character and ability.

³² Republican senator Elihu Root (1845-1937) of New York.

³³ James Schoolcraft (Sunny Jim) Sherman (1855-1912) was a New York representative who would be Taft's running mate in 1908.

³⁴ Republican senator Porter James McCumber (1858-1933) of North Dakota.

³⁵ J. Reuben Clark, Jr. For a biography covering these years, see Frank W. Fox, *J. Reuben Clark: The Public Years* (Provo, UT: Brigham Young University Press, 1980).

³⁶ Ellsworth was visiting Washington, D.C. He later became the LDS North California mission president in 1942.

³⁷ Samuel O. Bennion (1874-1945), a longtime Mormon church leader, was noted primarily for his long stint as president of the Central States Mission and later in 1933 as a member of the First Quorum of Seventy.

³⁸ Horace H. Cummings was superintendent of LDS church schools.

³⁹ Grand Army of the Republic, a veterans' patriotic organization.

to do so.⁴⁰ He has a trip under contemplation all through the West and up into Alaska and he will arrange time to be at the Encampment if the trip is made. . . . In the evening attended the theatre at Belasco's to see Miss Kalich in the "Unbroken Road." It was a very poor play and I considered my money and time lost.

[Tuesday Mar 9/09] Decided to wire the Deseret News denying the false charges being made by A S Reiser in daily bulletins being issued by him. . . .⁴¹

[Wednesday May 10/09] . . . Met F H Hitchcock Postmaster General and asked his assistance in securing for the Inter Mountain Republican the service of the Associated Press.⁴² He promised to do what he could to secure it. Was busy most of the day at the department on business for home people. Went to look at the Tilson home near the highlands. It is for sale for \$50,000.00. Fine place will take Allie⁴³ to see it. Madam Mountford⁴⁴ telephoned me at 8 o'clock asking me to attend her lecture tomorrow evening at the Metropolitan Methodist Church. I promised her I would be there. Asked her to attend our Sunday evenings [church services] while in Washington.

[Thursday Mar 18/09] Called on the Attorney Genl.⁴⁵ and filed application of D C Lewis⁴⁶ for position of Judge in Alaska. Had a long talk with him on conditions in Utah and work accomplished by the Mormon people in early days. . . .

⁴⁰ Smoot was successful on a number of occasions in bringing not only the chief executive to Utah but other dignitaries as well.

⁴¹ This was in regard to Smoot's religious-political interference in defeating the Prohibition bill.

⁴² Associated Press status would give the financially-strapped, partisan newspaper a measure of credibility. See O. N. Malmquist, *The First 100 Years: A History of the Salt Lake Tribune, 1871-1971* (Salt Lake City: Utah State Historical Society, 1971).

⁴³ Allie is the nickname for Smoot's wife Alpha May Eldredge Smoot.

⁴⁴ This is the same Madame Mountford who allegedly married LDS president Wilford Woodruff just prior to his death. See D. Michael Quinn, "LDS Church Authority and New Plural Marriages, 1890-1904," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 (Spring 1985): 63-65.

⁴⁵ George W. Wickersham (1858-1936).

⁴⁶ Lewis had been a political friend of Smoot and the Mormons for some years and Smoot felt obliged to help him obtain an appointment.

[*Saturday Mar 20/09*] . . . I am certainly well taken care of on committee assignments. Utah was never so well provided for. . . .⁴⁷

[*Tuesday Mar 23/09*] Asked Mr. C Baur of New York to get Associated Press dispatches for Inter Mountain Republican and told him of Boynton's and Stones refusal. Commenced the consideration of the Tariff bill to-day by the finance committee and was in session from 10:30 A.M. until 6 o'clock. . . . Hale at close of meeting said I am glad you are on this committee for I see you are so well posted on rates and importations. He asked me to sit next to him and make notes for him. Sen Crane said that Sen Aldrich was going to depend upon me for assistance in defending the bill in the Senate and I was to study every schedule so as to be able to answer any question.⁴⁸

[*Saturday Apr 3/09*] . . . Asked the President to secure the Associated Press dispatches for the Inter Mountain Republican and told him what a hard job he would have in doing so. Also impressed him with the importance of it. He promised me he would do all in his power to bring it alright. . . .

[*Sunday Apr 4/09*] . . . Afternoon Allie and I went for a walk. Attended meeting at 7:30 p.m. and spoke for some time. It was fast day and a number present including Allie bore their testimonies. . . .

[*Tuesday Apr 6/09*] Received a telegram from Ed Callister that [LDS general] conference went off smoothly and prohibition was not discussed. Hyrum M. Smith was radical.⁴⁹ Pres Smith told

⁴⁷ Smoot was the first elected representative from Utah who wielded real political clout. Previous senators enjoyed sporadic success, but Smoot's voice commanded enduring attention and shared in the political largesse.

⁴⁸ Smoot spent considerable time perusing issues he was to address, and he gained a reputation for having answers for pending legislation. He spent between two to four hours in the mornings and on weekends discussing issues with businessmen, producers, manufacturers, and lobbyists.

⁴⁹ Apostle Smith's remarks were: "We asked our legislature to kindly grant us relief from these yokes of bondage. More than 75,000 people petitioned for it; the time was ripe to secure it . . . so far as I have authority to speak for the people of the Church of Christ, the Latter Day Saints still desire relief from this yoke" (*The 79th Annual Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* [rprnt ed.; Salt Lake City: Hawkes Publishing Inc., n.d.], 90).

people in the priesthood meeting to close the saloons with present law. Had as many callers as ever. Senators are coming to me to help them out and many are referred to me by Senator Aldrich and members of the committee. Newspaper men have noticed my work and are talking about it. Senator Crane says that Aldrich is delighted with the way I have taken hold of the work and I have already made good. Nearly midnight before we adjourned.

[Thursday Apr 8/09] . . . I made an appointment with Pres Taft this evening at 10 o'clock to meet Sen Burrows & Flint also Oxnard, Culmer, Hathaway, Gove, Belther, R W Young⁵⁰ and myself. After a hard days work we all went to the White House, the Senators going first met the President and I acted as spokesman and told the President we had come to learn just what his understanding was about the free sugar from the Philippines. . . . Before leaving the White house the other parties mentioned above arrived and we had a talk for about 30 minutes on the Sugar situation. The President expressed a fear of the Cuban situation and troubles likely to arise there and the sugar people should fear Cuba more than the Philippines as far as competition in sugar was concerned especially if troubles occurred and Cuba had to be annexed. . . .⁵¹

[Monday Apr 12/09] . . . In the Senate the Democrats complained of the fact that they were not allowed time to examine the bill. It was rather a weak whine. I was congratulated by a great many Senators on the splendid work I had done and the splendid way the West had been taken care of. All said the West owed me a debt of gratitude. I had dinner with Senators Clark of Wyo.⁵² and Clarence

⁵⁰ Richard W. Young (1858-1919) was a nephew of Brigham Young and son of Joseph A. Young. Trained as an architect, he became involved in a number of business ventures, most of which proved to be failures. Smoot eventually became embarrassed over his conduct and steered people away from his schemes.

⁵¹ The sugar issue was an obsessive concern for two reasons: first, the strong constituent interest over prices and protection; second, the tremendous stake the LDS church had in the sugar beet industry.

⁵² Senator Clarence Don Clark (1851-1930) was at the genesis of Wyoming statehood politics and had substantial interest in regional as well as national Republican policy.

Hamlin. Sen Crane told me I had won the admiration of all members of the committee and Aldrich and Neals [?] had told him I was of immense service to the committee. I was so tired I went home at 5 o'clock and went to bed early.

[*Tuesday Apr 13/09*] Was at the office early this morning and thought I would have a chance to answer some of my letters that needed my personal attention, but the office was crowded as usual with me interested in the bill. I received many telegrams from different parts of the country thanking me for work I had done on the committee—But not one from Utah. . . .⁵³

[*Wednesday Apr 14/09*] . . . [President Taft] stated he had written to Melville Stone about Associated Press Dispatches as I requested and would send me his answer as soon as received. The President also told me he would visit Salt Lake if Congress appropriated 2500.00 for his traveling expenses for the year. Called on Secy of State Knox about the treatment of Germany of our missionaries and the unjust laws against us and he had to leave for the White house so he made an appointment for me to meet him next Saturday at 10 o'clock A.M. to go over the whole question. Had callers up until six o'clock. In the evening my secy came to the Hotel and I dictated letters until nearly midnight.

[*Sunday Apr 18/09*] . . . Gov Spry⁵⁴ E H Callister and J E Booth⁵⁵ arrived here this morning and I spent sometime with them talking over conditions at home. They are on the way to New York to secure if they can the Associated Press Dispatches for the Inter Mountain Republican. They left at midnight with Senator Suther-

⁵³ Smoot was sensitive to the Utah response to his legislative work. Up to the day he was defeated in 1932, he disclosed in his diary and in letters to close friends how deeply it hurt him to see the ingratitude for all he felt he had accomplished for his state and church.

⁵⁴ Utah governor William Spry (1864-1929) served from 1908-16 as one of the Federal Bunch. Prior to the governorship, he was appointed U.S. Marshal for Utah. In later years he and Smoot had a falling out over Smoot's recommendation that Spry get out of Utah politics. Later a rapport was reached, and Smoot was instrumental in having him appointed U.S. Land Commissioner in 1921.

⁵⁵ John Edge Booth (1847-1920) was a longtime acquaintance of Smoot from Provo who, in the 1880s, had been a judge, professor at Brigham Young Academy, and mayor of Provo.

land to see Melville E. Stone the Mgr of the A.P. I have little faith in securing the service.⁵⁶

[Tuesday Apr 20/09] . . . I have had a chance to make a reputation and I have improved the opportunity. Geo Sutherland returned from New York and reports we can not get the Associated Press Dispatches unless we move plant to Ogden and buy the Examiner. I am not in favor of such a move. Mr. Beer thought it was a good thing to do.

[Thursday Apr 22/09] . . . Spry and party returned from New York. They told me they had seen D C Jackling⁵⁷ about buying the Salt Lake Herald and consolidating it with the Inter Mountain Republican. I told them I was agreeable to it and would assist.

[Wednesday Apr 28/09] Called on Secy of Interior Ballinger⁵⁸ and had him wire the Land Office officials at Vernal not to entertain any protest against homestead entries on former Uintah Indian Reservation until after a thorough examination is made in each case and they felt the protest was made in good faith. We could not allow leave of absence to allow the men to earn money but we would make it as hard as possible for the jumpers.⁵⁹

[Monday May 3/09] Called on Secretary of State [Philander C.] Knox and asked him to instruct Ambassadors Hill at Berlin to see that the Mormon missionaries are treated as other missionaries of other denominations. I left him a letter I wrote him this morning enclosing one received by me from Thos McKay on this subject. Knox promised me he would take the matter up at once. We discussed the principles of Mormonism for some time. He congratulated me on the work I was doing on the Tariff bill and

⁵⁶ A premonition that proved to be true. See entry for the following day.

⁵⁷ Daniel C. Jackling was a prominent Utah businessman with extensive mining interests throughout the West, especially with the Kennecott Copper Corporation. He was an integral part of Republican politics in the state and was desirous of protecting the business climate for his investments.

⁵⁸ Richard Achilles Ballinger (1858-1922).

⁵⁹ Eastern Utah was one of the last areas in the United States to be homesteaded, beginning in 1906. Smoot worked hard to provide government services and regularly visited this area and corresponded with constituents who needed assistance on land titles, water rights, and Indian affairs.

stated he was hearing many splendid tributes paid me from all sources. . . .

[Wednesday May 5/09] . . . Dr. Hurtt sent me a note that Allie was not well enough to go to the dinner at the White House and I immediately telephoned to the President and he said he wanted me to come even if Allie could not if she was not [opposed] so I could not leave.⁶⁰ Charley Morris⁶¹ arrived with Bes-sie. I found Allie quite sick when I got home but she insisted that I go to the Presidents dinner. I did so and had a very pleasant evening. I took Mrs. Currier of Conn to dinner. On my return home I found Allie awful sick. She had commenced to flow and the Doctor was with her and had to tamp [tap] her. Mrs. Howell was stopping with her while I was to Dinner. We got a nurse and Allie took real sick.

[Friday May 7/09] Took Dr Jas E. Talmage⁶² to call on the Secy of the Treasury for the purpose of securing his aid in allowing the Deseret Museum⁶³ to issue duplicates of the gold pieces made by Pres Young in the 49's and 50's. We gave him a history of the issue and description of the pieces also informed him that the Museum had at last secured the dies from Alfales Young⁶⁴ the son of Brig Young having paid him \$500.00 for them. The Secy said he would

⁶⁰ This became the norm for the senator. His wife Allie was seriously ill during all five terms, and Smoot accepted invitations to go alone or was assigned an escort (usually a dignitary), though he declined invitations when possible.

⁶¹ Charles W. Morris served as one of Smoot's secretaries during his early Washington years.

⁶² James E. Talmage (1862-1933) was a prominent Mormon educator, theologian, and later apostle who had gone East and obtained one of the earliest graduate degrees for a Utahn. He was a contemporary of Smoot in Provo where they attended the old Brigham Young Academy (now Brigham Young University) and made a European tour together in 1891. Over the years Smoot helped Talmage obtain scientific data from the government that he needed for research projects.

⁶³ This museum was located in Salt Lake City and contained artifacts of early and contemporary history. Talmage was a geologist by training and exerted an important influence in displaying his and others' research and discoveries to tell the history of Utah's development.

⁶⁴ Alfales Young (1853-1920), the only child of Brigham and Eliza Young, was, like Talmage, one of the first Mormons to go East to school. He was acquainted with Smoot during the years he lived in Provo and later had an illustrious career in journalism, working for three different newspapers in Salt Lake City.

look into the law and see what could be done but saw no reason why the issue could not be made. . . . I was sent for by the doctor about one o'clock as he had decided to take Allie to the Hospital. I went to the hotel and Doctor made arrangements to move her at 4:30 P.M. I returned to Senate until that time. She was taken to the Geo Washington Hospital and on examination made after flowing so since Wednesday night it was decided to remove all stuff from the womb. Dr. Mason done the work. He said it should have been done early Thursday morning or Wednesday evening after the passage of blood clots. . . .

[Tuesday May 11/09] We had considerable debate to-day on Tar-iff questions in general. Allie still improving. Joel Nibley⁶⁵ arrived in Washington. I had him to dinner and he told me his mission. Had letters of introduction from his father and Jos F. His visit does not blind me in the least. The mineral water people have planned to influence me by getting Joel Nibley here and have offered him 2500.00 if he can get me to vote for the increase and also to act as their attorney in the future for the Woolen States at a regular salary.⁶⁶

[Wednesday May 12/09] . . . In the evening met the representatives of the mineral water business with Joel Nibley. Did not accomplish much for when Mr. S. C. Neale opened the discussion he virtually called me a liar and I resented it and we had a warm time. They certainly did not convince me they should have an extra protection. Did not get to bed until nearly one o'clock.

[Saturday May 15/09] . . . Had conference with Sugar people. The papers are making a nasty fight on sugar and we are going to have some bitter things said by Clay and others on the sugar schedule. R W Young arrived from home to be here to counsel on the question. Was so tired I went to bed early.

⁶⁵ Joel Nibley, son of Charles W. Nibley, was an entrepreneur and huckster of sorts, lobbying for his business ventures. Smoot never fully trusted him and was wary of his propositions.

⁶⁶ Smoot was plagued with front men sent not only from friendly constituents in Utah but also from other vested interests. He was not adverse to helping when the project or concern had merit or, as was more often the case, when helping out a personal friend or family member or, on occasion, even in lining his own pockets.

[*Saturday May 29/09*] Susa Y Gates and Mrs McCune⁶⁷ called this morning. They are visiting the schools of the East and will only remain to day, leaving in the morning for Philadelphia. R W Young started for home. Quiet day in Senate. In the evening Susa took dinner with us and spent a couple of hours after talking over conditions at home.⁶⁸

[*Friday June 11/09*] . . . Pres Lund⁶⁹ arrived this afternoon with Mrs Lund and daughter Mrs Jensen and daughter A H Lund Jr⁷⁰ and Mrs Loose⁷¹ and Fay Loose on their way to Europe. They called at the Senate in the evening. Had a short talk with Pres Lund on conditions at home.

[*Thursday June 17/09*] Jesse Knight⁷² and C E Allen⁷³ arrived last night and I met them for a few minutes at the Senate. I could not leave the Senate to show them around. Jesse says things at home are moving along nicely. He is thinking of selling his smelter as he claims he is heavily in debt . . .

[*Monday June 21/09*] . . . We find it rather hard to line up some of the senators for the corporation tax but it is either this tax or an income tax.

⁶⁷ Wife of prominent Salt Lake City businessman Alfred W. McCune.

⁶⁸ In spite of the fact that Smoot maintained a voluminous correspondence throughout his career, he availed himself of every opportunity to discuss affairs at home with his guests. Almost every week Utah visitors were asked to dine with him in order to exchange views.

⁶⁹ Anthon Henrik Lund (1844-1921) was a Mormon apostle and later a counselor in the LDS church's First Presidency from 1910 to 1921.

⁷⁰ Son of Anthon Henrik Lund.

⁷¹ This was the wife (Jane Patten Loose) and daughter (Fay Loose [Stiehl]) of prominent Provo businessman, politician, and Smoot supporter Colonel Charles E. Loose (1853-1928).

⁷² Jesse Knight (1845-1921), a longtime Provo resident, became a millionaire with his mining properties in central Utah. He was at times a close friend of Smoot and at other times a competitor and antagonist. His chief problem, as far as Smoot was concerned, was that he was a Democrat. He had political ambitions but could never seem to receive his party's endorsement.

⁷³ Clarence Emir Allen (1852-1932), first Congressman from Utah. His tenure was short, having defeated Brigham H. Roberts in 1895 but declined to run for re-election. He returned to mining interests until leaving Utah to retire in Ohio. His daughter, Florence, later became the first female federal judge.

[Tuesday June 22/09] . . . We spent two hours in consideration of the provisions of the proposed corporation tax and when adjournment came at 11 o'clock we had virtually agreed upon its terms. It lead to some discussion but was finally agreed to. The President promised me he would stop over in Salt Lake City during his Western trip in September. He told me he would notify me of his expected arrival as soon as ascertained.

[Friday June 25/09] . . . I was busy in Senate to-day in defending linoleum and pencil lead paragraphs. The hottest day we have had, my underwear wringing wet.

[Friday July 2/09] I was very sick all night vomited and my bowels run off and I really suffered with pains in my stomach could not sleep and was weak this morning. . . .⁷⁴

[Sunday July 4/09] The weather is cooler and an ideal day. Everything quiet and we are going to have a sane Fourth of July. Worked at office until 10 o'clock and then attended a meeting of the Finance Committee. . . . Had dinner at Chas Morris' In the evening went to Hodges to attend meeting. Just a few present and we spent the evening in talking. I gave those present many of [my] experiences and it was nearly eleven o'clock before leaving. Administered to Mrs Hodges.

[Monday July 12/09] . . . Called on the President and had him agree to appoint Jas H Anderson⁷⁵ U S Marshal for District of Utah and he talked to me about the Tariff bill and especially the rate of the corporation tax stating he would be content with 1 1/2 or 1% rate, and the tobacco rate as reported by me. . . .

[Tuesday July 20/09] . . . At 5:45 p.m. Morris R Poucher called for me in auto and we went to Fort Meyer to see the Aeroplane of Wright Bros fly.⁷⁶ It was a beautiful evening or afternoon and

⁷⁴ These symptoms may be from his over-exhaustion and poor eating habits. Spells such as these increased with each passing year in the Senate.

⁷⁵ James H. Anderson was one of Smoot's staunchest supporters over the years and an important figure in the Federal Bunch. Smoot would go to almost any extreme to take care of one of his own—even, at times, if their qualifications were not commensurate with the job's demands.

⁷⁶ Orville and Wilbur Wright. Smoot was fascinated with aviation and even tried his own hand at it. He adamantly pushed for new airfields and added service

Orville Wright managed the machine and started to fly at 6:19 and continued at the rate of about 50 miles an hour for 1 hour and 20 3/4 minutes circling around Fort Meyer grounds, ascending so high as 300 feet. The machine worked perfect and it was indeed a wonderful sight. The United States record was broken as to length of time in action or in air. . . .

[Saturday July 24/09] . . . Warren⁷⁷ and I went to the White house and discussed free hides with the President. Told him what it meant politically to the West and that we would not stand for free raw material. I told the President I would vote for the bill with free hides as I was a member of Finance Com and will sustain my conferees but Warren told him he would vote against the bill if free hides were included in the bill and 5 or 6 other senators would. . . . It will be a sorry day for New England if she succeeds this time in securing free raw materials for the West will not stand for it and the bill could not pass without the Western Senators support. . . .

[Thursday July 29/09] Received a telegram from Ed Callister saying President had appointed Commissioner Black to be in Salt Lake Aug 10th to investigate charges made by Morris and Walton against the Federal office holders. I had Sutherland and Howell go with me to see the President and he tells us no appointment is made and he would see Com Black and see what the Civil Service Commission had done as the papers were referred to them. He told me we need not worry over it. I explained the conditions and what position the Federal officers had taken on the Prohibition question during the last session of our legislature. . . .

[Saturday July 31/09] I called on the President this morning and we discussed his coming visit to Salt Lake City next Sept. He wished to stopped at a Hotel rather than a private home. He was pleased with the suggestion that he speak in the Tabernacle. I

and for an air academy in Utah.

⁷⁷ Republican senator Francis Emroy Warren (1844-1929) of Wyoming. Coming from a cattle and sheep state, Warren joined Smoot in protecting the major livelihood of his state where Warren was himself a practicing rancher.

also suggested he spend some little time in Ogden and speak to the people a short time and drive around the city.

[Thursday Aug 5/09] . . . Dinner at the White house at 8 oclock. . . After dinner I had a long talk on Utah affairs and Mormon beliefs with Secy of Treasurer.⁷⁸ He used to know a great many of the Utah merchants and among them Mr Eldredge [Allie's father]. In leaving Pres Taft thanked me for the hard work I had put on the bill.

[Friday Aug 6/09] Decided to leave for home [Utah] at 5:45 to day and secured my [and my wife's] sleeper.⁷⁹ Looked at a number of houses [in the D.C. area] and finally decided I would give \$30,000 for the new home being built on the corner of Conn Ave and Culvert Street just across the Conn Bridge. We agreed up what should be done and how finished and I made an agreement with Moore and Hill to pay cash for the place when finished and paid down \$2,000.00. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 10/09] Very warm [Utah] day. Called on the boys in the morning and listened to what they had to say on the situation. Ed Callister tells me that Hyrum M [Smith] and Heber J [Grant] are as mean as ever and the prohibition question in the state is in a very unsettled state. I called at Pres [Joseph F.] Smith's office and found the quorum was meeting to day instead of to morrow. I went to the meeting and was warmly received by Pres Smith and some of the others but [John] Winder and Heber J and Hy M was rather cool.⁸⁰ I gave my report of work accom-

⁷⁸ The Secretary of the Treasury was George B. Cortelyou. Smoot took every opportunity to discuss the LDS church with people of station.

⁷⁹ The only times Smoot stayed in Washington during senate recesses were when he needed to do extra research or prepare for pending legislation, when his wife Allie was sick, or when political problems back home dictated that he remain aloof.

⁸⁰ See n3. At this time many Utahns opposed Smoot's political involvement as an apostle. This brief excerpt from a letter to Smoot evinces the pulse and tenor of some in Salt Lake City: "We have a number of leading men, Church leaders, who are against you . . . Bishop Nibley told Spry the other day that there was not a man in your quorum but what was against you . . . If there is any one high up in Church circles that is enthusiastically in favor of your return to the senate, except Luther [Joseph F. Smith], I have not discovered him" (E. H. Callister to Reed Smoot, 3 Jan. 1908, Smoot Papers, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah).

plished in few words as possible. With Allie called on Pres Smith in the evening and we witnessed the fire works on Ensign hill from top of Beehive House.

[Wednesday Aug 11/09] To-day is the great parade of the annual GAR encampment. Allie with the children went with me to the Des National Bank and saw the parade from there. It was an impressive sight and I was so glad to have our children see the old veterans. . . .⁸¹

[Friday Aug 13/09] Brig Madsen⁸² Geo M Smoot and myself went fishing on Utah Lake. I took Ernest⁸³ along. We took the electric launch and boats to Spring Creek but did not have any luck. The bass would not bite I was the only one that caught a fish and mine was a small sun fish. . . .⁸⁴

[Saturday Aug 14/09] This morning the first issue of the Herald Republican made its appearance. A combination of the Salt Lake Herald and the Inter Mountain Republican . . .⁸⁵ We talked over political situation and the coming city campaign, also the coming visit of Pres Taft in Sept. I have sent letters to some 20 of the leading men of the state to meet me at Governor's office next Tuesday at 3 oclock P.M. to make arrangements for the entertaining of Pres Taft. I believe we will have to run a citizen ticket in Salt Lake City this fall. Received a telegram from Fred W. Carpenter Secy Pres Taft that he would be here Sept 24 to 26th. . . .

⁸¹ One of Smoot's first committee assignments was the Pension Committee. He astutely recognized the political capital veteran affairs provided him and fought for increased government benefits which won him invitations to speak all over the country. He was an enthusiastic military supporter because of a deep-seated commitment to a rather perfervid patriotism.

⁸² Brigham Madsen, a boyhood friend, and Reed's full brother George got together whenever they could and discussed old times.

⁸³ Ernest Winder Smoot was his youngest child, born in 1902.

⁸⁴ Despite his preoccupation with business and politics, Smoot took advantage of hunting and fishing in and around Provo. This kept him in touch with his brothers from his father's families and with a close circle of friends.

⁸⁵ It was to be a strong, partisan, Republican organ that would counteract the anti-Mormon, anti-Smoot *Salt Lake Tribune* and take stronger stands on Republican issues than the church-owned *Deseret News*. For a history of Utah journalism for this period, see Malmquist, *The First 100 Years*, 215, 280-86.

[*Sunday Aug 17/09*] . . . I took Gov Spry and Ed Callister to lunch and we talked over the paper situation and future policy of it. At three oclock met the men at Gov Spry's office. I extended an invitation to [them] for the purpose of arranging for entertainment of Pres Taft. Most of the twenty five were present. We agreed upon a tentative programme and I wired it to the President for his approval. Had a talk with D. C. Jackling about the details of the consolidation of the two papers and the terms of same. He is not satisfied with the way the business part of it was handled and I agreed to hold a meeting at his office to morrow night at 8 oclock to go into the whole question. . . .

[*Wednesday Aug 18/09*] Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. Present Pres Smith and Winder also Grant Smoot Hy M and D O McKay. I prayed in opening and Jos F in circle. Regular routine business. I was to speak at home next Sunday. ZCMI board meeting at 3:30 P.M. reports show increase of business from last year. The question of new polygamy cases is being discussed and I told Pres Smith the only way to stop them was to handle the parties that do the marrying. It is claimed the ones married . . . will not disclose the name of the one officiating. Something must be done.⁸⁶ I also told Pres Smith that the only way in my opinion to carry Salt Lake City this fall against the American Party⁸⁷ will be by a Citizen ticket and without a prohibition plank

⁸⁶ Two years had elapsed since the Smoot Hearings, but rumors of polygamy still ran rampant. Smoot was extremely sensitive to the charges and assured friend and foe that the church would not countenance it. He supported President Joseph F. Smith's second Manifesto in 1904 banning polygamy. He pushed hard to have the recalcitrant publicly cut off from the church, resulting in the disfellowshipment of Apostle Matthias Cowley, the excommunication of Apostle John W. Taylor, and the release of superintendent of church schools Joseph M. Tanner.

⁸⁷ The American Party was formed in 1904 in Salt Lake City to combat what the organizers viewed as improper and inappropriate church influence in Utah politics. This third party was precipitated by the election of Smoot and hearkened back to the church's political manifesto of 1896. The party's early success was due in large part to the backing of the former, disgruntled senator Thomas Kearns. As owner of the anti-Mormon *Salt Lake Tribune*, he was able to levy vicious attacks on the church. The party reached its zenith during the years 1905-11 as it controlled Salt Lake City government. See Reuben Joseph Snow, "The American Party in Utah: A Study of Political Party Struggles during the Early Years of Statehood," M.A. thesis, University of Utah, 1964, 26-28, 57.

in the local form. If we insist upon prohibition the American Party will again succeed. If prohibition was of greater importance than to defeat the American party and with defeat the loss of prohibition as well we should encourage Nephi Morris, Grant &c. He told me to go right along and win the fight if possible and we could let prohibition rest. . . .⁸⁸

[Friday Aug 20/09] I went through bank notes and daily balances. Find the Knight interests heavily in debt and all of them we are carrying to heavy overdrafts and I want them reduced. At 4 oclock went fishing with Clove,⁸⁹ Geo Smoot Wm Knight⁹⁰ Ed Callister. I caught a fine 3 pound trout and Ed Callister caught 3. They did not bite good.

[Saturday Aug 21/09] Left for Salt Lake on San Pedro Ry at 8 oclock. Met a number of people at Des Nat Bank wanting my assistance for different things. Had lunch with Pres Smith and [to] talk over the consolidation of the two papers with him.⁹¹ I took the list of notes and certificates of stock of the Inter Mountain Republican owned by the church to check them up and see what will be coming in the consolidation to the church. Met the special committee to arrange for the Presidents entertainment at Gov Spry's office at 3 oclock. Logan wanted arrangements made to have the President visit there for one hour but it looks almost impossible to do so, although I am in favor of it if arrangements can be made. We discussed details somewhat and listened to a

⁸⁸ Here again is evidence that Prohibition was subservient in Smoot's eyes to the political problem the American party posed. President Smith was forced to straddle this issue. He saw Smoot's point of view and in the main agreed with it. On the other hand, Grant, Smith, and others viewed his equivocation as a compromise of bed-rock Mormon principles.

⁸⁹ James Clove was another important member of Smoot's Federal Bunch. He was given an appointment as Provo Postmaster.

⁹⁰ J. William Knight was the son and heir apparent of Provo millionaire Jesse Knight. "Will" was active in the Democratic party and was a candidate for governor in 1908 but was overwhelmed by Republican William Spry.

⁹¹ E. H. Callister wrote a series of letters to Smoot keeping him apprised of the progress. Some church leaders were clandestinely involved in this project—most notably President Joseph F. Smith. This made it necessary to write in code to avoid embarrassment or further complications.

complaint of Rev Short to the President speaking in the Tabernacle at 10 to 12 on Sunday as it would interfere with the services of the different religious denominations. He also intimated Paden⁹² and others of the ministerial association did not like it because the President was to speak in the Tabernacle. The small souled bigots you can do nothing to please them. . . .

[*Sunday Aug 22/09*] Attended [prayer] Circle meeting.⁹³ After meeting met with the presidency of Stake and we discussed the policy to be following in entire use of the north half of Tabernacle Block. Decided it was the best interest of the city to have the old meeting house removed and the frontage sold for business property. Meeting at 2 oclock in the Tabernacle. I was the speaker. Spoke for 1 1/4 hours on the new Religion of Dr. Eliot⁹⁴ and also called attention to the dirty condition of the streets of the city and the public square. . . .

[*Tuesday Aug 24/09*] . . . Received a letter from the Pres stating he had received letters from Salt Lake stating that arrangements being made for his entertainment in Utah would exclude Gentiles &c. I think they are from the Ministerial Assoc. . . .

[*Wednesday Aug 25/09*] Left for Salt Lake on San Pedro Ry [L.A. railroad] at 8 oclock with Allie Chloe⁹⁵ and Zella.⁹⁶ Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. Present Pres Smith Uncle John [Smith]⁹⁷

⁹² William M. Paden was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Salt Lake City. He had been the prime mover of the Salt Lake City Ministerial Association's petition to deny Smoot his senate seat.

⁹³ Smoot was a firm believer in prayer circles. On his infrequent visits to stake conferences, he inquired if one was operating and, if not, instructed them on how to do it. For history of this practice, see D. Michael Quinn, "Latter-day Saint Prayer Circles," *Brigham Young University Studies* 19 (Fall 1978): 79-105.

⁹⁴ Charles W. Eliot, president of Harvard University, was an admirer of Mormon education. Utah educator James E. Talmage recorded in his diary concerning this, "[Eliot] drew a very pleasing comparison between the establishment and development of the Church School System of the Latter-day Saints and the founding and growth of Harvard University" (Lee Library). Eliot spoke in Provo, Salt Lake City, and other Utah communities in 1892, so Smoot was familiar with his ideas.

⁹⁵ Chloe was Smoot's oldest daughter, born in 1888.

⁹⁶ Zella Esther was Smoot's youngest daughter, born in 1900.

⁹⁷ John Henry Smith (1848-1911) was a Mormon apostle who became influential in linking Republicanism with Utah during the McKinley presidency. He was also

Henry Heber J Rudger Clawson⁹⁸ Smoot Hy M⁹⁹ David McKay¹⁰⁰ and Ivines.¹⁰¹ Ivines prayed on opening and McKay in circle. The question of new polygamy cases was discussed and especially the Higgs¹⁰² case. All were agreed that the ones performing the marriage should be handled and an investigation was ordered Lyman, John Henry and Grant having same in charge. The[y] claim parties married will not tell who performed the ceremony. H V Tanner clerk now working at bureau of information and Kelsh are suspected. If proven they will be dropped from their positions in the church. President Smith said he was in earnest in having it stopped and any statement to the contrary was untrue. . . .

[Friday Aug 27/09] . . . I explained to him [Joseph F. Smith] that I thought the defeat of the American party in Salt Lake City was of more importance just now than prohibition. The later can be taken care of when the former is accomplished. . . .

[Sunday Aug 29/09] At 8 oclock I took the horse and single buggy and drove to Spanish Fork to attend conference. . . . After close of afternoon services a priesthood meeting was held. Pres Page was going to have resolutions passed requesting the city councils of Nebo Stake to pass a prohibition ordinance. I told him not to do it but call mass meetings in the different cities and not let it be said it was a priesthood meeting move. . . .

a prominent and successful businessman until his death in 1911.

⁹⁸ Rudger Clawson (1857-1943) was a Mormon apostle since 1898. Although he was the European Mission president prior to the outbreak of World War I, he is best known for going to prison rather than giving up polygamy, which gained him a folk-hero status.

⁹⁹ Apostle Hyrum M. Smith.

¹⁰⁰ Apostle David Oman McKay (1873-1970) became president of the church in 1951.

¹⁰¹ Apostle Anthony Woodward Ivins (1852-1934) supervised the church's Mexican colony in the 1890s. He became a counselor to church president Heber J. Grant in 1921. A life-long Democrat, he was occasionally at odds with Smoot over local politics.

¹⁰² Alpha J. Higgs had been Heber J. Grant's secretary.

[Wednesday Sept 1/09] . . . Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. All present but Geo A¹⁰³ [David O.] McKay and Penrose.¹⁰⁴

We spent considerable time in discussing what action to take in the new polygamy cases. I insisted that new cases entered into since the manifesto issued about five years ago should be handled and dropped from the church. It was decided to request the Bishop of Higgs the latest case to handle him for his fellowship. Had a talk with Pres Lund on the political situation. Told him the citizens move by N L Morris and others was a blunder and ought to be stopped. . . .

[Thursday Sept 2/09] . . . I presented the consolidation of the two [news]papers to Pres Smith and Lund and they told me to take 12,900.00 worth of the debts of the Inter Mountain Republican if the balance of \$20,000.00 was paid by Sutherland and friends and by so doing the church and my self will own the control of the Herald Republican. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 8/09] . . . Meeting at Temple at 10.30 A.M. John Henry prayed in opening and Geo Richards¹⁰⁵ in circle. We had prohibition up for discussion and the effect of Major Rose speech in the theatre last evening. Pres Winder in his remarks could not help but show his feeling against the Republican Governor. In the evening with Gov Spry E H Callister and Jas H Anderson I called on President Lund and we went over the Salt Lake City political situation. Told him that people would not follow the citizen movement with men at th[eir] head as now constituted and gave him reasons for it. Explained to him the importance of defeating the American Party and the citizens move was the way to elect them and defeat the Rep party. The only chance was to have had leading Gentiles start the move and not Nephi Morris, Fernstrom Grant &c. It was nonsense to have two citizens tickets and present move

¹⁰³ Apostle George Albert Smith (1870-1951) was the son of John Henry Smith and a life-long friend of Smoot. He later became president of the church upon the death of Heber J. Grant in 1945.

¹⁰⁴ Apostle Charles W. Penrose (1832-1925) was the longtime editor for the *Deseret News* and later a counselor in the presidencies of Joseph F. Smith and Heber J. Grant. He was an ardent Democrat and at times a Smoot antagonist.

¹⁰⁵ George Franklin Richards (1861-1950), an apostle, would be sustained as president of the Quorum of the Twelve in 1945.

must withdraw or Republican party will have to put a ticket in the field. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 14/09] . . . Went direct to Presidents office and told the Presidency it would not do to appoint Ben E Rich in Geo Reynold's¹⁰⁶ place as he had married plural wives since the manifesto and his appointment would bring trouble on the church sure. I like Ben and he is specially fitted for the place but it is my opinion if he is put in as one of the seven presidents of Seventy and the whole church acted to vote for him it will be construed to mean an indorsement of new polygamy since the manifesto. . . .¹⁰⁷

[Wednesday Sept 15/09] Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. Geo A Smith came in and he certainly looks a sick man. It is stated he has mental trouble and he certainly looks like it. He was administered to and Pres Lund was mouth.¹⁰⁸ We did not get through until 3.30 P.M. . . . I met Sjudahl,¹⁰⁹ Lund and Pres Smith and told them it was too late for the Republican party to unite with the citizens crowd. Recited to them the fool moves made by Morris and his crowd. Sjudahl is in the citizen movement and I gave him to understand it was a failure and never could carry the city. They were

¹⁰⁶ George Reynolds (1842-1909), who passed away the previous month, had been a member of the First Council of Seventy and secretary to the First Presidency. He was best known as the sacrificial lamb in *Reynolds v. U.S.* in which the legality of the anti-polygamy statute was challenged. It was upheld in 1879 by the Supreme Court.

¹⁰⁷ Smoot considered Ben E. Rich one of his dearest friends and political supporters. His defiance in southeastern Idaho in the 1880s and 1890s to the disfranchisement of Mormons attested to his political mettle and devotion. See Merle W. Wells, *Anti-Mormonism in Idaho, 1872-1892* (Provo, UT: Brigham Young University Press, 1978). During the Smoot Hearings, Rich offered any aid that would be helpful, but once again practical politics took preference. As in most church political situations, Smoot looked to his own fortune as well as the church's interests. It is significant that he alone as a junior apostle could challenge the consensus on the selection of a new church authority. Smoot bore no animosity toward Rich, and they remained friends until his death. In the 1920s and into the 1930s, Smoot took a personal interest in helping Rich's sons find employment.

¹⁰⁸ For a detailed account of George Albert Smith, see Merlo Pusey, *Builders of the Kingdom: George A. Smith, John Henry Smith, George Albert Smith* (Provo, UT: Brigham Young University Press, 1981), and for specific instances of his recurring illness, see 221, 231, 246-53, 269-79, 281, 287, 354-58.

¹⁰⁹ Janne M. Sjudahl, a dedicated Republican party worker, perhaps best known for his writings on Mormon theology and scripture.

not standing for any principle. They were opposed to the stockade [legalized prostitution] and go and ask Bransford¹¹⁰ to accept the nomination of mayor on their ticket and he was the father of the stockade. They are the prohibition crowd but will not stand for prohibition. . . .

[Friday Sept 17/09] . . . Returned home and I met the train with a number of carriages and autos to convey the friends from Salt Lake to my home and hotel who came for reception this evening.¹¹¹ We had about 40 to dinner among them President Jos F Smith and wife, Gov Spry and wife, Jos Howell and wife Sen Sutherland, Ex Gov Thomas¹¹² E H Callister & wife, J W Eldredge and wife, Mae Eldredge &c.¹¹³ Reception held at BYU Gymnasium at 8 o'clock. The Gym was decorated nicely we served punch, Ice Cream and cakes. Dancing was interspersed with speaking and music. Speakers were Geo H Brimhall,¹¹⁴ R R Ivine Jos F Smith and myself. Pres Smith said he hoped I would be in the Senate 25 yrs from now. Spoke so highly of the present Congressional delegation. Singing by Prof Lund¹¹⁵ and Miss Fay Loose. We had nearly 500 guests. All had a splendid time and the reception was a great success. We received a great many silver presents. I gave Allie a beautiful Diamond Star and Allie gave me a Patee and Philly watch. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 22/09] . . . Can do nothing . . . on account of President's visit. Meeting of General Com at Gov office 2 o'clock. All reported arrangements complete. The Ministerial Association of Salt Lake sent me a protest against holding the meeting at the Tabernacle Sunday morning as it interfered with their 11 o'clock service. They wired President Taft their protest and the President

¹¹⁰ Mayor John S. Bransford was appointed to fill the remaining term of Mayor Ezra Thompson who retired in August 1907.

¹¹¹ The occasion was the Smoots' anniversary.

¹¹² Arthur Lloyd Thomas (1851-1924) was Utah territorial governor in the 1880s.

¹¹³ The Eldredges were Smoot's in-laws.

¹¹⁴ George Henry Brimhall (1852-1932) was a life-long friend of Smoot. They were students together at the Brigham Young Academy where Brimhall taught for years before becoming the institution's fourth president in 1904.

¹¹⁵ Anthony C. Lund, son of Anthon H. Lund, taught music at BYU until his death in 1935.

wired me a copy of it for my consideration. We changed the program at their request from 10 oclock to nine and adjourned at 10:30 a m so the people could reach their church services at 11 oclock. Called a meeting for 2 oclock to morrow at Jacklings office of about 20 leading business men to issue call for meeting next Monday for purpose of considering the advisability of putting an independent ticket I reported to Pres Smith all that was done and he was pleased with it and hoped it would be successful for the Mormon people would be in a position to support the ticket and it would hold the best class of Gentiles. . . .

[Thursday Sept 23/09] . . . At 5 oclock I received a telegram from Capt A[rchie] W Butt aid to the President as follows[:] "The President desires to make his speech in the Tabernacle at the time of the organ recital on Saturday instead of on Sunday as he prefers to have Sunday morning to himself. Please make program accordingly and notify us if such arrangements will be perfected." This is sent on account of the Ministerial Assoc protesting to desecrating the Sabbath as they call it but the real reason is to keep the President from speaking in the Tabernacle. The President has listened to their protest but does not understand the situation. It has made me sick. I answered at once as follows: "Telegram received. Program will be changed according to request." I immediately telephoned Gov Spry, told him to call committee together and make a tentative program in accordance with telegram but not to announce it until after we meet the President to morrow and explain the situation to him and after explanation if he wanted the change we would make it. We had a lot of angry committeemen. . . . I went to bed but could not sleep.

[Friday Sept 24/09] The President's train arrived at Helper¹¹⁶ at 8.45 A M on time. . . . We soon convinced Capt Butt that the change should not be made and the President had been imposed upon. The President wanted me to wire and have the minister of the Unitarian church to hold services at eleven oclock Sunday and he would attend as a private citizen and not as President and regular service should be held. . . . We arrived at Provo 12.45 P.M. and found the

¹¹⁶ Helper, Utah, was a small railroad town on the outskirts of Price, the heart of Utah's coal country.

streets filled with people. The Party was soon in their automobiles on their way up Academy Ave while school children and people were shouting for the President. There was a double column of students from Depot to BYU and citizens packed on both sides. The decorations were good, the day perfect, and the President feeling fine. We went direct to Temple Hill¹¹⁷ and from it viewed the Valley and it certainly looked beautiful. We returned to the [Provo] Tabernacle and found the building packed and thousands of people on the outside. On the entrance of the President the crowd shouted and waved handkerchiefs and it was a great sight. I presided and the choir sang two selections and did it well. I introduced the President and he spoke for about thirty minutes. He was happy in his remarks and I pleased him in my introduction. The people were delighted with him and after his remarks the choir and congregation sang the Star Spangled Banner. The President then shook hands with all the people in the Tabernacle and thousands of them that were on the outside. We left the Tabernacle and reached train in time to start for Salt Lake at 3 oclock P M. The President and party were delighted with reception and President said it was the best he had received since leaving Beverly. The train stopped a few minutes at each of the following places and the President appeared and spoke to the people: Am Fork, Lehi, Bingham Junction. We arrived on time at Salt Lake City 4.30 P. M. The depot grounds were crowded as well as the line of march. Everything was in perfect order and the High School cadets looked fine. We took our places in the autos and went direct to Fort Douglas.¹¹⁸ The streets were lined with people. At the Fort the President reviewed the troops and we then held a reception for the President at Col Scott's home. I returned to house at 7 oclock. At 9 oclock a banquet was given at the Fort with about 125 present. The President was the only speaker. . . .

[Saturday Sept 25/09] Breakfast at 8.30 A M at the Commercial Club with about 250 present. . . . I introduced all the [LDS] Presiden[cy] and twelve that were present to the President as well as other lead-

¹¹⁷ This refers to Provo's east bench at the foot of the Wasatch Mountains where the Maeser Building is located on the BYU campus.

¹¹⁸ Fort Douglas, high on the east bench of Salt Lake City, was an intentionally visible Army presence in Utah.

ing citizens. We looked over the [Saltair] pavilion and admired the lake and held a reception long enough to shake hands with all the guests, then returned to city. I invited all on the train to go to the special organ recital at the Tabernacle. We went direct from depot to Tabernacle and the recital was given and it was fine. . . . We then went to the Country Club and a splendid lunch was served. The President rested for about one hour and he and I tried our hand at driving a golf ball.¹¹⁹ It was my first trial but I done very well, sending the ball nearly as far as the President. We then went to Liberty Park. A great crowd of people were assembled and the President spoke for about 30 minutes and closed as it began to rain. . . . A Young man Clawson gave the President a gold stick made from the wood of the first tree ever planted in Utah. At 8 oclock we went to the Alta Club¹²⁰ and there were present at the Banquet 40 guests. Sutherland acted as toastmaster and speakers were Gov Spry and President Taft. The President was a little tired and we got him to the Hotel shortly after ten oclock. President Smith was present.

[*Sunday Sept 16/09*] . . . The Tabernacle and grounds were packed with people. The President, Gov Spry and myself occupied the Presidency seat. Gov Spry presided and I introduced the President. My introduction was applauded greatly. The President spoke for about 40 minutes and took for his subject "A soft answer turneth away wrath." I never heard a better sermon and it was a clever and diplomatic spanking for the Tribune and Telegram and the American Party. It was thoroughly enjoyed. Mrs. Plummer sang "The Flag without a Stain" and did it well. The singing of the choir was excellent. The President was delighted with the meeting and so were the people. From the Tabernacle we took autos and drove up 1st South Street to the head of it on the east and then went to Brigham Street and no prettier sight will ever be seen for the north side of the street was lined with children from top to State Street. Esti-

¹¹⁹ Golf became a passion for Smoot later in life. As his health began to desert him, he was advised to golf to help alleviate stress and provide exercise. In the 1920s he golfed three or four times a week in Washington. On trips home or to California he would golf every day.

¹²⁰ An exclusive private club catering to the powerful and wealthy. It still operates today on the corner of State and South Temple streets.

mated there were 20,000 of them all with flags and cheering the President. . . . We drove down State Street to the YMCA and entered there and the President spoke for about three minutes and then drove to the Unitarian church, arrived there at 11 o'clock. Regular services. I was there without a cent but borrow[ed] what change Mayor Bransford could spare me for the plate. The persons passing the plate did not pass it to the President and party. We went direct from church to the Oregon Short Line Ry and at 12 o'clock started for Ogden. Everything passed off without a single accident and without a hitch. The only thing to mar the visit was the article in the Salt Lake Tribune and Evening Telegram. The President did not approve them and asked me not to worry over them for he understood the Kearns's click. We arrive[d] at Ogden at one o'clock. The party took autos and were driven to Idlewild in Ogden Canyon and back to the City Park. The man driving the car with the President decided to see how fast the car could run and it marred the pleasure of the drive somewhat for he went so fast at times it was actually dangerous. The President spoke at the Park for about 15 minutes and appeared to be tired. . . . It was arranged for me to excuse the President for not speaking to the people at Brigham City and I had started to do so when the President appeared and spoke to them for a few minutes. He was tired but did not want to disappoint the people. We next stopped at Cache Junction and found there thousands of Cache Valley people. It was raining but they stood in the rain to hear the President speak. It was a great gathering. . . . The President thanked me for his entertainment and stated it was one continual round of pleasure and a continual revelation to him—the people so healthy and prosperity was evident on all sides. . . .

[Monday Sept 27/09] The Tribune came out with a lot of lies against Gov Spry and myself claiming we did not go to the Unitarian church with the President and I would not enter at all and Spry would not until ordered to do so by Capt Butt and the President. Lies made out of whole cloth. Gov was wrathful about it but it is not much different than they tell of me every morning. . . . All classes of people are denouncing the Tribune for printing such a lie for so many people saw us at the church with the President. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 28/09] The quarterly meeting of the Quorum at the

temple at 10 oclock. On account of the funeral services of Mrs. Phoebe Kimball at 11 oclock A.M. and of Milton Musser at 2 oclock P.M. meeting adjourned until 4.30 P.M. . . . Meeting at Temple at 4.30. All the quorum present but Heber J and Penrose. We held meeting until nearly 10 oclock, each one speaking We had politics and prohibition up and I did not mince words in giving my side of the conditions existing here during the last legislature. I told them I was thankful that the legislature did not pass a prohibition law the way the question was forced upon them. It was a God send it failed. When prohibition comes let it come through political parties as it does in all other states and not based on conference resolutions. I had a chance to tell Hy M what I thought of his letter and telegram to me last winter. Most of the Quorum see the question in a different light than they did last winter.¹²¹

[Wednesday Sept 29/08] Meeting at the Temple at 9 oclock. One hour was spent by F. M. Lyman talking and giving his views on many of the questions spoken of yesterday. The Presidency came in at 10.15. I [led] prayer in the circle and Pres Smith in opening. We had the sacrament administered. It was agreed a week ago that Ben E. Rich should be appointed one of the 1st Presidents of Seventy and last evening was spoken of by Pres Lyman. I called the quorums attention to the danger there was in appointing him if as was reported he had taken another wife since the Woodruff Manifesto. I called attention to the testimony of President Smith John Henry and myself in my own case at Washington and if Ben was guilty it would bring trouble on the church. John Henry and I called this to President Smith's attention and he agreed it was unwise to make the appointment. It was agreed to appoint Levi Young the son of S B Young¹²² to fill the vacancy caused by the death of George Reynolds. . . .

[Saturday Oct 2/09] I left for Salt Lake on San Pedro at 8.25 A.M. The train was filled with people going to conference. . . . Mission presidents present were Ben Rich, S O Bennion J E Robin-

¹²¹ When President Smith backed Smoot's more moderate position, the others seemed swayed.

¹²² Levi Edgar Young (1874-1963), son of church authority Seymour B. Young, was a Harvard University-trained historian.

son¹²³ Ellsworth M Ballard¹²⁴ Callis¹²⁵ and L Harrick. All their reports were encouraging. They all wanted more help and suggested that we send President of stakes, High counselors Bishops and experienced men in the field for short missions of 3 to 6 months. President Ballard made a most interesting report and he is certainly a bright young man. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 6/09] . . . A good attendance [at general conference]. Speakers were A W Ivins and B H Roberts.¹²⁶ Roberts occupied most of the time and spoke of the faults and shortcomings of the Prophet Joseph and others and the necessity of keeping sacred an agreement &c. His whole remarks had behind them a spirit of fault finding but many of the things he said of and in themselves were fine. People wondered what he was driving at.¹²⁷ At 12.30 I met with Gov Spry and D C Jackling and agreed upon the articles of Incorporation of the Herald-Republican. . . . [At general conference] Heber J Grant presented the general authorities of the church. Levi E Young was sustained as one of the Seven Presidents of Seventy to fill vacancy caused by death of Geo Reynolds. Henry S Tanner was dropped from Y M M I A General Board and Louis Kelch from board of Religion classes on account of their connection with new polygamy cases and especially the Higgs [case] and Pres Smith gave B H Roberts a rebuke in his closing remarks. . . .¹²⁸

¹²³ Joseph E. Robinson was the longtime president of the California Mission. Smoot often lodged with him on extended stays in Los Angeles.

¹²⁴ Melvin J. Ballard (1873-1939) was later elevated to the apostleship in 1919.

¹²⁵ Charles Albert Callis (1865-1947) was the longtime president of the Southern States Mission. He was later called to the apostleship in 1933.

¹²⁶ Roberts was one of the seven presidents of the Seventy and an ardent Democrat.

¹²⁷ William Howard Taft pled for cooperation between Mormons and non-Mormons, which Roberts picked up on by suggesting that some Mormons' "fanaticism," too much "narrowness, and bigotry, and unwisdom on the part of individuals among the Latter-day Saints" contributed to the church's problems.

¹²⁸ The rebuke was: "I think it is not wise or prudent for me to proclaim the short-comings of the Church if it has any, or the defects, faults, or failings of its members. . . . Let the Lord God Almighty judge them and speak for or against them as it may seem Him good—but not I; it is not for me, my brethren, to do this. Our enemies may have taken advantage of us, in times gone by, because of unwise things that may have been said. . . . I felt that it was my duty to say this much at the conclusion of this conference."

[Saturday Oct 9/09] Following Republican[s] met at office of D C Jackling to go as a body and ask M H Walker to accept nomination for mayor: McCornick Jackling, Gov Spry, Arthur Pratt, Judge Straup and myself. We called on Walker at the Bank and presented the situation to him and stated we had no doubt of his election but he asked for time to consider more at 2 oclock he declined the offer. I was in meetings all day long on politics and met with fusion committees of Democrats and Citizens and we agreed on the following: The Citizens to name the mayor that we would recommend and if he was a Republican we were to have one more on the general ticket.¹²⁹ Councilmen to be equally divided. . . . After dinner we attended board meeting of the BYU and transacted the quarterly business. I was awfully tired. Talked to Pres Smith on the question of prohibition and suggested to him that it was safer for the Republican party and our people to adopt Local option in our next campaign rather than statewide prohibition for if we adopt the latter we will no doubt lose Salt Lake Co and a number of others. He has it under consideration. John Henry Smith is of the same opinion as myself.

[Tuesday Oct 12/09] Geo M Smoot had been asked to accept the nomination of mayor on a citizen ticket at provo but I advised him not to accept it. There is great dissatisfaction with both the Rep & Dem ticket. the West end controls both. Many are opposed to prohibition and the citizens ticket is made up of the dissatisfied ones in both parties. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 13/09] . . . I went to see O J Salisbury Jr¹³⁰ and he promised me he would run on fusion ticket if I wanted him. I then went to Felt and made him this final offer for fusion. O J Salisbury Jr for mayor and Republicans name the Recorder and Democrats the balance on general ticket and council to be divide equal or if Democrats would not fuse we would make the same offer to the citizens and they could name republicans or democrats as they

¹²⁹ For a discussion of mayoral politics, consult Thomas G. Alexander and James B. Allen, *Mormons and Gentiles: A History of Salt Lake City* (Boulder, CO: Pruett Publishing Co., 1984), 145-47.

¹³⁰ Orange J. Salisbury, Jr., a gentile banker and Republican party member. In the 1900 senatorial race he received one vote along with Smoot on the first caucus vote. He remained a staunch Republican throughout his career.

liked. He promised to let me know at 4.45 p.m. He telephoned me at 5.20 P.M. that he wanted the ticket to be called the citizens Republican ticket and this I could not consent to. He then said it was absorption rather than fusion and they could not do it. I told him negotiations were off and we would cease trying any more. I so notified the Republican city chairman and committee and they were well satisfied. I told the Presidency the results. They were disappointed and so was I. . . .¹³¹

[*Saturday Oct 16/09*] Founders day of the BYU.¹³² I met the train at 9.50 A.M. and took Pres Smith and wife and Sister Maeser to the University and from there lead by the BYU band to Temple Hill where the students and members of the Alumni Asso met to see the corner stone of the Maeser Memorial Building laid.¹³³ There were about 3,000 people present. An ideal day if anything a little warm. The stone was laid by pres Smith and a copper box about one foot long wide and deep filled with books circulars college colors, American flag, poetry, newspaper clippings &c placed in the center of the stone. . . . After the exercises the Alumni members and visitors went to the University and had lunch. A great deal of money was donated at that gathering. I gave \$500.00 for Allie and Pres Smith 999.00 for the Trustee in Trust. . . .

[*Tuesday Oct 19/09*] . . . Attended board meeting of the Deseret National Bank and Deseret Savings Bank. The question of the appointment of a director to fill the place made vacant by the death of Moses Thatcher was discussed. Finally decided to see F M Lyman and if he would accept and purchase 10 shares of the stock to make him the director in both banks. . . .

¹³¹ From the time he first took public office in 1902 until his defeat in 1932, Smoot was the chief political power-broker in Utah. He proved tireless during the campaign season, pulling strings and pushing people toward desired ends, which were to elect and re-elect Republicans to political office.

¹³² Not only was Smoot one of the twenty-nine original students at Brigham Young Academy, he was the first to enroll. He was considered by Susa Young Gates as "The greatest man that has ever graduated from the Academy [Brigham Young University]" (Benjamin Cluff diary, 11 Nov. 1903, Lee Library).

¹³³ This was unveiled as a part of the BYU Centennial Year Celebration on 18 April 1975. The building was named after the school's most prominent educator of the time, Karl Gottfried Maeser.

[Wednesday Oct 20/09] Local politics in Provo is anything but satisfactory. Keeler,¹³⁴ Holbrook,¹³⁵ Duffin and the radical prohibitionists have taken them in and forced everything their way of thinking and by so doing have an independent ticket in the field. They have tried to get the Rep and Dem tickets to fusion but Decker nominated for Mayor on the Democratic ticket refuses to resign. Last night some of them agreed to toss up a coin and decide who should be mayor on both tickets, Decker or S P Eggertsen and Decker won. Holbrook and the prohibition[ists] would not stand for Decker as he is a drunkard. The people are disgusted. . . .

[Thursday Oct 21/09] Sen Sutherland and myself called on Pres Lund at 8.30 a m but found he had left for Sanpete Co. We wanted to see him about the attitude of the [Deseret] "News" and see if they w[ere] going to be allowed to advocate the Democratic ticket, if so we wanted to know. Also expected to discuss the prohibition question with him for next falls campaign.¹³⁶ Gov Spry and I called on Sjudahl Editor of News and protested against the attitude of the paper against the Republican paper and laying the blame of fusion in Provo and Salt Lake City to the Republican party. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 3/09] Received a telegram from Ed Callister stating that Bransford was elected mayor of Salt Lake, Ray of Provo and Glasmann of Ogden. Bransford received more votes than Wallace and Murdock combined and the Americans carried every office with single exception of councilman from the 3rd precinct. Too much fooling with the tickets and the Deseret News position. . . .

[Friday Nov 5/09] . . . I left Washington at 11.55 A.M. for Chicago

¹³⁴ Joseph Brigham Keeler (1885-1935) was a professor of business at Brigham Young University and selected as president of the Utah Stake in 1908. He was active in local civic and business affairs.

¹³⁵ LaFayette Holbrook, a Democrat, was a counselor to Keeler in the Utah Stake presidency, a member of the BYU board of trustees, and involved with J. Will Knight in business.

¹³⁶ This was a longstanding concern of Smoot. He never felt the *Deseret News* was a strong supporter of the Republican party and soured on its lukewarm treatment of him and the party during the Smoot Hearings. See Kathryn Smoot, "The Role of the Newspaper in the Reed Smoot Investigation," M.A. thesis, University of Utah, 1964.

o[n] P.R.R. was to meet Senator Aldrich and Norton of the Treas Dept at Harrisburg but they failed to arrive in time to connect with my train. I have been troubled with my stomach and it is out of order and pains me all the time. Have fasted to-day and hope to feel better by evening. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 10/09] Was crowded with callers most of day [in Utah]. All sides wanted to explain to me the cause of the results of recent city election and why the independents won. All agree that the new managers made a muss of the campaign and the radical prohibitionists such as Keeler, Brimhall, Holbrook, their wives and others disgusted many people and the BYU parade was condemned. . . .

[Thursday Nov 11/09] . . . Had a talk with C W Nibley on the results of last elections and he now admits we cannot secure state wide prohibition and is satisfied with local option. I had the satisfaction of telling him of the predictions I made and he and others ridiculed.¹³⁷

[Wednesday Nov 17/09] . . . I was late in attending meeting of Quorum but in time to give my report of recent visit to the South with President Taft.¹³⁸ Attended board meeting of Provo Woolen Mills¹³⁹ at which meeting the directors agreed to advertise for bids for the Provo Woolen Mill to be submitted by Dec 15/09 with the right to reject all or any of the bids. . . . In the evening I met President Smith, Lund and with me was Gov Spry and Ed Callister. We met to talk over the political situation and agree upon the future policy, especially as to the question of prohibition. We went over the last campaign and the work of Nephi Morris and others during the last

¹³⁷ Throughout his political career, Smoot had a rather perverse predilection for the "I told you so" response when his predictions prevailed—which they often did.

¹³⁸ In October Smoot boarded a Mississippi paddle boat in Saint Louis for New Orleans. Ostensibly to review river and harbor matters, the trip gave leading Republicans a chance to talk politics with President Taft. Whenever Smoot returned from the East, he briefed LDS president Smith privately, and then the Quorum of the Twelve, on political issues.

¹³⁹ Smoot's father was instrumental in organizing and operating the Provo Woolen Mills. At the age of twenty-four, Reed was given managerial responsibilities, from which stems family folklore regarding his shrewd business sense. Financial setbacks began when Reed left, and he ached as the company slid into insolvency.

legislature and I told Pres Smith and Lund if we insisted upon statewide prohibition we would lose the state and a number of the counties including Salt Lake Co and in three years the American party would control the state. After a discussion for 1 1/2 hours Pres Smith stated he agreed with me and also Pres Lund agreed that local option is all we should seek for in the next campaign. They do not approve of the course of Grant, Morris and others in their endeavor to force statewide prohibition and their desire to crush the Federal bunch. The meeting was very satisfactory and vindicated our position on the liquor question. . . .¹⁴⁰

[Friday Nov 19/09] I wrote to Harold¹⁴¹ and Pres Penrose and suggested to Penrose that if Harold was to be released soon I would appreciate it. . . .¹⁴²

[Wednesday Nov 24/09] . . . Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. Only the Presidency and Lyman¹⁴³ Grant myself and Whitney¹⁴⁴ present. I prayed in opening and Pres Smith in circle. Pres Smith prayed for me and my success and thanked the Lord for my just labors. . . .

[Saturday Nov 27/09] . . . Getting things ready to pack Monday and crowded with callers. It is getting so you have to spend considerable time each day listening to men having great propositions for money making to offer. . . .

[Friday Dec 3/09] . . . Tom Smith tells us Harlow¹⁴⁵ has left school

¹⁴⁰ Despite the support described here, Grant and others opposed Smoot for years to come. Only when Grant assumed the presidency did relations become cordial between the two, growing to the point that they saw eye to eye on almost all issues in the 1920s and 1930s. Nephi Morris and his Progressive politics never set well with Smoot.

¹⁴¹ Smoot's oldest child, Harold Reed, was born in 1887. He was serving on a church mission.

¹⁴² This is reminiscent of Reed's father, Abraham O. Smoot, who in 1891 asked for Reed's release after serving only ten months of his mission. Abraham's health was ailing, and Reed's business experience was needed in managing family businesses.

¹⁴³ Francis Marion Lyman (1840-1916) was president of the Council of Twelve Apostles which made him next in line for the presidency of the church.

¹⁴⁴ Orson Ferguson Whitney (1855-1931) was an apostle, Church Historian, and husband to Smoot's sister Zina. He is best noted for his speaking and literary talents and for his multi-volume history of Utah.

¹⁴⁵ Harlow Eldredge, Smoot's middle son, known as "Brownie."

again and says he will not return to the Western High School. I shall never ask him to go to any other school. My ambition has been to give him the best possible education but he objects to our suggestions and I will now see if he will do better by selecting his own school. He has had too much money to spend and I will give him in the future 50.00 to 75.00 per month and he will have to live on it.¹⁴⁶

[Tuesday Dec 7/09] Doctor called and vaccinated Zella as the school required it before she could enter. Zella and Ernest were vaccinated five years ago but Zella had no scare [scar] on her arm so the doctor required her to be vaccinated again. The mark on Ernest was very plain. . . .¹⁴⁷ Brownie [Harlow] told Zella to day that he could not be in Washington, was going home and wanted her to enjoy the new Washington House but he could not. Zella told Allie and it broke her all up and she had to go to bed. . . .

[Saturday Dec 11/09] . . . At 10.45 A M I met the President [Taft] and we talked over the bill I propose to support and introduce for an annual appropriation of \$10,000 for the teaching of Domestic Science in all the Agricultural Colleges of America. President was in favor of the legislation. I went over the political situation with him and he told me [he] had no sympathy with the so called Insurgent Senators. . . .¹⁴⁸ Spent some little time with Brownie looking at auto's. Am thinking of buying one for the family.

[Saturday Dec 25/09] I could not get up this morning as I had an awful sick headache. I could not get my bowels to act. The children were up shortly after three oclock. They had a lot of Christmas

¹⁴⁶ Harlow, or "Brownie" as he was called, was a continuing problem for Reed. This entry begins a sad saga of family declension from promise to tragedy, both personally and professionally. The six children, Harold, Chloe, Harlow, Anne K., Zella, and Ernest, became an integral part in Reed's political and financial life. Their collective problems exacted a toll that seemed to almost bury Reed prematurely.

¹⁴⁷ The vaccination issue was never of concern for Smoot. Apostle Charles W. Penrose opposed it, but the church endorsed vaccinations in 1921. For a brief but thorough discussion of the issue, see Thomas G. Alexander, *Mormonism in Transition: A History of the Latter-day Saints, 1890-1930* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 181-211.

¹⁴⁸ Insurgency referred to Republican senators under LaFollette who felt that Taft had betrayed Roosevelt's reform initiatives. One of the target areas was the Payne-Aldrich tariff that Smoot had contributed to.

presents that Santa brought. I got up for a little while in the afternoon and we distributed the presents from the tree. We had all the help and Charley and Bessie with us. I suffered all day and had to go to bed after being up for about one hour. . . .

[Tuesday Dec 28/09] . . . Harold and George the colored boy went to the train to get the [new] auto. They filled it with gasoline and it leaked and somehow the gas line caught fire and come nearly burning up car up. Luckily it was put out. Telephoned to garage to come to the depot and pull the auto up and stop the leak. They did so and it was found a connection was loose. It was tightened and we ran the car taking us out home. The car ran smoothly. It is a beautiful car. . . .

[Wednesday Dec 29/09] Called on Pres Taft with Thos R. Cutler.¹⁴⁹ Chatted for some time on the sugar situation. He told Cutler the danger to the beet sugar people was not the Philippine Island sugar but the annexation of Cuba. He was opposed to it with all his soul and would use all his power to prevent it. . . .

[Thursday Dec 30/09] . . . In the evening the Governor and party called and we spent a very pleasant evening. I purchased a new Steinway Baby Grand piano and Harold sang and Chloe played.

¹⁴⁹ Thomas R. Cutler was president of the Utah Sugar Company and brother of Utah's former governor John C. Cutler.

II.

1910

[The Demise of Polygamy]

[Friday Jany 7/10] . . . I was elected chairman of the Investigation Commission and Chas M. Morris Secy with a salary of \$3500.00 and Chas Carter of Iowa Asst Secy at 2400.00 per annum. I appointed Brownie my temporary clerk to the Printing Com and as soon as Harold is well will appoint him permanently. I appointed John A Beck Jr. messenger the place held by Brownie.¹

[Wednesday Jany 12/10] . . . Yesterday I appointed Harold clerk to the Committee on Printing of Senate. Much warmer. Harold tells me Alice Nibley accepted his proposal last night. They will not make the announcement for some time. Had a long talk with Harold yesterday as to his future plans.²

[Sunday Jany 16/10] . . . John Henry Smith telephoned me at 7 o'clock that he was at the Raleigh Hotel. I sent the auto for him. He arrived in time for [church] meeting. Held meet at our new house. Had about 45 present. Speakers were Jos Howell, John Henry and myself.³ After meeting we had some singing and music on the piano.

¹ Smoot availed himself of every opportunity to hire family and friends. His sons Brownie and Harold were so young that other clerks had to compensate for their inexperience. Charles Morris was particularly competent.

² This was the daughter of LDS presiding bishop Charles W. Nibley. He and Smoot became almost inseparable as the years went on. Their church association was only overshadowed by their business connections.

³ Joseph Howell (1857-1918) was a U.S. congressman from Utah. Until 1912 Utah only sent one to the House.

[Wednesday Jany 19/10] Called on the President with John Henry Smith. I presented to President Taft the endorsement of John P. Meakin for Chaplin⁴ and asked him to appoint him. . . .

[Thursday Jany 20/10] . . . Was busy with John Henry calling on heads of departments. We held our first "At Home" in our new home. Had a large crowd call nearly 200. All admired our home and location. It was a beautiful day. Our At Home was a great success.

[Friday Jany 21/10] . . . Had a meeting with Gov Spry, John Henry Smith, Armstrong, Senator Sutherland and Jos Howell and discussed the attitude for party to take on prohibition this coming fall election. Heber J. Grant, Nephi Morris and others were talking statewide prohibition as much as ever. We are to stand for local option. John Henry and Ben Rich left for New York in the evening. . . .

[Sunday Jany 23/10] . . . After dinner we took a ride through the park. Had an accident with the auto. A chump backed his auto into us while we were standing and broke our front lights. . . .

[Thursday January 27/10] . . . Allie quite sick today. Almost a complete break down.

[Sunday January 30/10] . . . Wrote to Brownie and told him I would send him \$40.00 per month to live on, exclusive of board and lodging. He said he would study hard. I wanted him to receive an education and become a man of prominence in some profession. . . .

[Monday January 31/10] . . . Received a letter from Ed Callister telling me of the unsatisfactory political conditions at home. It looks as if the program regarding prohibition agreed upon before I left home has been changed and statewide prohibition is demanded. If this is true we are going to have trouble in carrying the State for the Republican party this fall. Very cold.

⁴ Meakin was a non-Mormon who ardently supported Smoot throughout his political life, especially during the tumultuous Smoot Hearings. He was a trained orator and often plied his trade in the senator's behalf. Smoot attempted to find jobs for him in repayment for his service.

[Thursday Mar 3/10] Sent a long letter to President Smith asking him to come to Washington. . . .

[Sunday March 6/10] . . . Went for a ride with children after dinner. Had a large gathering for evening meeting, about 50 per cent. We had a testimony [meeting].

[Sunday March 20/10] Allie poorly and I had Dr. Stokes to see her. The Doctor cut a growth from Harold's neck, back of his left ear. . . .

[Sunday March 27/10] Was at the office until one o'clock. After dinner we went for a ride to Cabin John Bridge. Very dusty and wind blew some. Ariel Cardon asked us for Chloe[']s hand in marriage]. Said, "he had nothing to offer but himself and a debt incurred in getting his education." I told him I wanted the man that married Chloe to be a clean, moral man, and to be good to her. The question of money was of little consequence if they loved one another. If Chloe decided he was the one she wanted for a husband. I knew of no reason for me to object.⁵

[Monday March 28/10] . . . Vice President Sherman asked me to go with him to see the opening Baseball game between Yale and Cornell. I accepted and as I was about to leave at 3:30 received a telegram from President Joseph F. Smith telling me President Winder died at seven o'clock last night; funeral next Thursday. I wired answer and then went to ball game. . . .⁶

[Saturday April 2/10] . . . Westwood of Springville and M. L. Pratt of Provo called and the Delegation from Utah met them in my office to consider their report on [the] number of men engaged in fighting Indians during the Black Hawk war. We agreed to meet to decide what action; looking to putting them on a Pensionable status, should be taken next Tuesday morning.⁷ Had Westwood,

⁵ This was to be one of the better marriages for the Smoot children.

⁶ Early in Smoot's career he enjoyed and attended America's "favorite pastime" whenever he could. He attended the old Washington Senators' games, usually in the company of other U.S. senators. But unless a game proved exciting and competitive, Smoot would make an early exit.

⁷ See Warren Metcalf, "Reappraisal of Utah's Black Hawk War," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1989; Peter Gottfredson, *Indian Depredations in Utah* (Salt Lake City: Merlin G. Christensen, 1919). The Reed Smoot Papers, Harold B. Lee Li-

Pratt and L. L. Nunn⁸ to dinner. L. L. Nunn is here trying to agree with Secretary of Agriculture on terms of permit for Beaver electric plant located on Forest Reserve at Beaver.

[Tuesday April 5/10] . . . At 9 o'clock a.m. the Utah delegation met with Westwood and Pratt to discuss Black Hawk War veterans chance to secure a pension. I told them of the many difficulties and did not believe it could be done without the Government paying them for services and that could not be done without an investigation by commissioner appointed by the President. Pratt thought we were trying to minimize the war. I told him that it had been done by the Indian Commissioner, and Clawson's own report showed that out of the 4800 men only 7 or 8 were wounded or killed. Harold decided he wanted to go into the Cement business and would go home and see Bishop Nibley about starting with the new plant at Portland, Oregon.

[Sunday April 10/10] Spent the morning at the office. Mr. Nunn was with me most of time. We discussed political situation and Roosevelt. His chances for nomination for President 1912.⁹ Had the Sutherlands to dinner, then went for an auto ride for a couple a hours. The country is simply beautiful.

[Friday April 15/10] . . . I went to the ball game at 4 o'clock. Game between Washington and Philadelphia. I stopped until eight innings and left disgusted. The Washington team played a poor game; did not make a run and the Philadelphia boys had it their own way. Allie was not well enough to attend the musicale at the White House.

brary, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah, contain copious correspondence on veterans' problems.

⁸ Lucien L. Nunn was a business partner. Although he resided in California, he made frequent trips to Washington, D.C., and Provo to consult with Smoot. He was also a close family friend who helped Smoot's sons with employment and personal problems.

⁹ Smoot had ambivalent feelings towards the upcoming presidential election in 1912. He was first and foremost opposed to splitting the party. Taft was the standard-bearer and should receive unqualified support from all Republicans. On the other hand, Roosevelt had been more than a friend to Smoot throughout his first term. They parted as friends and Smoot would never forget his invaluable assistance in the retention of his Senate seat.

[Sunday April 17/10] Went to office in morning and looked over mail. Called at 1:15 p.m. at the Highlands for Senator Sutherland and we went to Senator Newlands¹⁰ to lunch. Were to have it under the trees but the rain just poured down. About twenty Senators present. Had a fine lunch and a pleasant time. He has a very beautiful home. Held meeting in the evening. Speakers were Smaley, Houzer, and myself. A very dull and rainy day.

[Sunday May 1/10] Allie and I got up early and took a walk for a couple of hours through the woods. It was a beautiful day and the woods were fine and many wild flowers. Went to hotel and got F. M. Lyman, Jr.¹¹ and wife and took them to our home to stop the remainder of their Washington visit. In the afternoon I took Lyman and Pearsons for auto ride through the Parks. In the evening we had a number of people come into meeting. Many of our Utah people went to Baltimore for Conference today.

[Wednesday May 4/10] . . . I have promised Mr. Howard I would speak to the Thursday Evening Club of Brooklyn sometime this month on the subject "Mormonism of today from a Mormon standpoint."

[Saturday May 14/10] . . . In the evening I went to the White House at 10:30 to a Conference. There were present 22 Republican Senators, five from the East and 17 from the West. We discussed with the President until 1:30 a.m. the legislature program for balance of session. He wants the Railroad bill, the Withdrawal bill, the Injunction bill, Postal Savings and Statehood for Arizona and New Mexico—wanted all present to support the measures. Promises were not made but all will vote for the measures but may try for amendments. Very cold weather.

[Wednesday May 18/10] . . . In evening I took Allie, Ma,¹² Joseph Howell and C. W. Nibley to the theatre. Beautiful day. Could not

¹⁰ Democratic Senator Francis Griffith Newlands (1848-1917) of Nevada was responsible for the National Reclamation Act (also known as the Newlands Act) which set aside proceeds from the sale of public lands to finance reclamation projects.

¹¹ Francis M. Lyman, Jr., was the oldest son of Francis Marion Lyman (1840-1916), senior member of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles.

¹² "Ma" was Smoot's mother-in-law, Chloe Eldredge.

see Halley's Comet as expected. The earth was to pass through the tail of the Comet tonight. At 3:30 a.m. could see the Comet but no tail.

[Thursday May 19/10] Bishop Nibley left here for New York and will return home from there. We discussed the political situation at home and also agreed that it would be best for Harold and Alice after they are married to locate in Portland, Oregon. Alex Nibley is now there and Harold can work with him. . . .¹³

[Saturday May 21/10] . . . Rudger Clawson, wife, four children and Miss Bailey arrived. I could only take four of them and we had to get room for three. We did so and took Rudger and Mrs. Clawson with two children to our home. We talked over things at home and went for a walk in the evening. . . .

[Monday May 23/10] . . . After dinner I took Clawson and family to the office of the Secretary of Senate to see the Halley Comet through a Government telescope. Could see it plainly. Clawson and family left for New York on the midnight train.¹⁴ Very hot day.

[Friday May 27/10] . . . I took Ma, Allie and children to Capitol to see Comet as it was clear. Could see it very plainly to night. Brownie had about a dozen of his boy friends in. I told Harold I would give him \$2500.00 to get married on and get located where he decided to start out in life.

[Saturday June 4/10] I arrived at Back Bay Station Boston¹⁵ at 7:05 a.m. We drove to Harvard University and the President and visited the different buildings also visited the Academy of Arts. At one o'clock met the Governor and a part of about 15 of the leading men of Boston for lunch. Had a very pleasant luncheon. Talked politics for some time with Gov Curtis Guild. We then went to the Country Club and remained there for about one hour. Returned to Brookline. We had dinner and at 8:15 I addressed the Thursday evening Club of Brookline with a few invited guests among them three min-

¹³ This never really worked out. Alex Nibley later moved to southern California and became a successful businessman there.

¹⁴ Clawson was en route to assume the leadership of the church's European Mission which was headquartered in London.

¹⁵ Smoot was to deliver an address to a prominent Boston club.

isters and a couple of newspaper reporters. I spoke for 1 hour and forty minutes not entirely confining myself to my written manuscript. It was well received and we commented on it for some time. A number of the members of the club expressing themselves as greatly pleased with their visits to Utah and with the people. I had 35 minutes to catch the midnight train and concluded to do so. I was heartily thanked for any remarks by the club. I was feeling fine and put all the feeling I could in my speech.

[*Sunday June 12/10*] Spent the morning at the office dictating letters and reading over the mail. Chloe, Ma and Brownie left for Salt Lake City on Pennsylvania Road at 5:45 p.m. It was like having Chloe leave home and it was leaving her Washington home to get married. We were all blue the balance of the evening.

[*Saturday June 25/10*] . . . Senate had very little to do. Passed a large number of bills on the calendar. Conference reports were being made most of the day. Took a recess until 9 o'clock and five minutes after nine took another until 10 o'clock, when the President arrived. The galleries were packed but Hale¹⁶ allowed no speaking. Adjourned at 11 o'clock with usual ceremonies. Sen Guggenheim¹⁷ after adjournment took Galliger, Carter and myself on auto ride. I was very tired. Had a hard session and glad it is closed. A wonderful record made and most all of President Taft's measures enacted into law. The sentiment of the country has changed from what it was two months ago and President Taft is praised as a great man.¹⁸

[*Monday June 27/10*] Arrived in New York and had breakfast by 7:30 a.m. Made a few calls and met Senator Sutherland at 10 o'clock at J. P. Morgan & Co's office. There we met H. P. Davison and took the question of purchase of 100,000.00 Herald Republi-

¹⁶ Republican Senator Eugene Hale (1836-1918) of Maine was serving as majority leader.

¹⁷ Republican Senator Simon Guggenheim (1867-1941) of Colorado was a mining magnate who liberally donated large sums to Colorado colleges and universities. In later years he was noted for the John Simon Guggenheim Memorial Foundation, in memory of his son, which offered scholarships. It was initially endowed with \$3,500,000.

¹⁸ There had been concerns about Taft's competence. See Paolo E. Coletta, *The Presidency of William Howard Taft* (Lawrence: University of Kansas Press, 1973), 101-105.

can¹⁹ Bonds or the loan of that amount to the company secured by the Bonds. Davison wanted to purchase about 50,000.00 and me purchase the balance but Sutherland would not take his part of them. I told Davison I wanted him to arrange to take up the whole amount as I wanted W. A. Clark²⁰ paid off in full although but 50,000.00 was due. He saw Senator Crane and Crane advised him to do what ever we wanted. He also saw Mr. Morgan and he left it with Davison. We agreed finally to give the company note for one hundred thousand Dollars secured by the Bonds and the loan was to be made at the Bankers Trust Co. I called Clark's office and arranged to take the Bonds up and pay 85,000.00 on the notes leaving 15,000.00 unpaid until we could adjust some claims the Herald Republican has against Clark for contracts made by the old Herald Co that we have had to carry out. I paid the 85,000.00 and I have a certificate of Deposit of 15,000.00. Sutherland and I signed the note until we could secure one signed by the company and return to the Trust Co. This relieves Jacklin, Ed Loose and myself from personal responsibility. Sutherland and I had lunch with Sen Crane at the Mid day club[.] I returned to Washington on the 4 o clock B & O arriving at 9 o clock p.m.

[Tuesday June 28/10] Arranged for R R tickets to leave for home tomorrow on B & O at 1:22 p.m. Called on the President and discussed the appointment of Dr. Holmes as director of the Bureau of Mines but he could not appoint him as he was not in harmony with his administration and he wanted no one that was not in that office. We discussed the spending of the one million dollars on the Colorado river and I warned the President if the Government commenced the work it would mean millions of dollars for the future. He said he would have it carefully examined before beginning the work. Told him good-bye.

¹⁹ The *Inter-Mountain Republican* was founded in 1906. By this time it had become the *Herald Republican*, occasioned by the merger with the *Salt Lake Herald* on 14 August 1909. Red ink plagued the fledgling paper since its founding. See J. Cecil Alter, *Early Utah Journalism: A Half Century of Forensic Warfare, Waged by the West's Most Militant Press* (Salt Lake City: Utah State Historical Society, 1938), 312-15.

²⁰ This was Senator William A. Clark (1839-1925) of Montana, a mining magnate involved in many western newspapers and the major partner in the *Salt Lake Herald*.

[Saturday July 2/10] The train was on time arriving at Ogden at 3:15 p.m. It was so dusty and hot I began to be troubled with hay fever. I was so in hopes I would not have it this year. We arrived at Salt Lake at 5 o'clock. Arnold and Brownie met us with Auto. I went to the Barber Shop first thing and then to Herald Republican office after dinner at Ma's. Allie and I called on Pres. Smith. I then went with President Smith, Lund, John Henry Smith to Wandermere to see the opening of the Autodrom [where] there was motor cycle races. We got back shortly after 11 o'clock and I then went to call on C. W. Nibley. We had a timber proposition in Mexico he thought we could make some money on. Thought I could place it with some of the big financial men of New York. A Mr. King of Portland has the option on a track of timber land 20 miles by 50 miles @1.00 per acre and it is said there is at least 15 thousand feet of timber to the acre. I will consider it and perhaps meet him on his return from Europe in New York next September. Nibley and President Smith leaves for a trip to Europe next Monday July 4th.

[Sunday July 3/10] We took the San Pedro train for Provo arriving at 10 o'clock. I never saw Provo look so dirty. The wind was blowing and the air was full of dust, trees and vegetation covered with dust. Everything was dry. Had a great many callers during the day, friends and politicians. . . .

[Monday July 4/10] Wind still blowing and trying to rain but it seems it has forgotten how to rain. No rain here since last March they say and things look like it. The Provo Com Club²¹ arranged for the United Commercial Travelers of Utah to visit Utah today. The lawn was decorated gaily and an unusual crowd of people out. The Travelers arrived from Salt Lake City and Ogden on special train at 10:15 A.M. A great parade was arranged headed by the Queen (Miss Pearl Dunn), then followed an Auto containing Gov Spry, Mr. Williams of the UCT, Wm M Roylance Pres Provo Comt Club, W J Knight²² and myself. The trades were represented. After march[,] speeches were made at Bank corner from a platform. Speakers were Roylance, Mayor Ray, Williams and Goddards of

²¹ The Provo Commercial Club was the equivalent of a chamber of commerce.

²² J. William Knight, son of Provo entrepreneur Jesse Knight.

the U.C.T., myself, Jos. E. Geine, Gov Spry and Meyers of Ogden. The afternoon exercises were held at the B Y U Campus grounds. A relay race and a game of Baseball between Z C M I of Salt Lake and Provo nine. Score 4 to 3 in favor of Z C M I. Poor playing. During the game returns from the Jeffries, Johnson fight at Reno, Nevada²³ was announced. The negro Johnson knocked Jeffries out in the fifteenth round. As I expected Harold had Alice, Brownie and Anita and Chloe had Ariel Cardon to spend the day with us. The family and expected additions were all present.

[Tuesday July 5/10] . . . It took me most of the day in looking over accumulated mail. The dust causes my nose to be so sore as it starts hay fever. I find the bank has loaned as low as it should and a great call for money. Times are anything but brisk.

[Wednesday July 6/10] I left for Salt Lake on the San Pedro Ry and on arrival went to the temple thinking the quorum meeting was still held on Wednesdays but the watchman told me meetings were now held on Thursday. Called on Pres. Lund and John Henry. Talked over conditions at home. Met R R Lyman²⁴ on State Land Board, and went over the Sevier Reservoir²⁵ proposition. I could do no more than I had for the company. The Department had granted the company and they made application for. Held a great many meetings with the boys interested in politics. . . .

[Thursday July 7/10] I went to Salt Lake on R[io] G[rande] R[aileway]. Arrived at 10:30. Went to temple but was late to Quorum meeting. Present Lund, John Henry, Lyman, Grant, Smoot, Penrose, Richards, Ivins and Jos F. Jr. I made a short report of my labors for last eight months. Adjourned at 1:45 p.m. I then went to the Board meeting of the Herald Republican. . . . Talked politics with D. C. Jackling. He is not very friendly to George Sutherland. I returned to Provo on R G at 7:10 p.m. A very hot day.

[Friday July 8/10] Jesse Knight wants me to take stock in the Knight Woolen Mills successor to the Provo Woolen Mills. I have not

²³ The heavy-weight championship fight between Jim Jeffries and Jack Johnson.

²⁴ Richard Roswell Lyman (1870-1963), later a member of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles.

²⁵ A reclamation project located in south central Utah.

agreed to do so as yet. Was crowded all day with business. Attended a board meeting of the Provo Coml and Savings Bank. The regular 3% quarterly dividend was declared. . . .

[Saturday July 9/10] I spent the morning at Bank and answering mail. In the afternoon I went with J. B. Keeler, Jas Clove and Eugene Allen to look over the work accomplished by the Provo reservoir Co. The work has been well done and it will be the means of redeeming a large track of dry land on Provo Bench. The Company wants a loan of 20,000.00. In the evening went with Geo Smoot to Springville to see Brig Madsen. He is a very sick man, caused by a scratch on his hand and blood poison followed.

[Sunday July 10/10] I took a livery rig and with Ben R Eldredge²⁶ drove over to Leland to attend meetings. Arrived there 9:45 A.M. Meeting at 10 o'clock in their new meeting house. A good turn out but it was awful hot. Speakers at morning meeting were Wilson, Hyrum Lemon, B R Eldredge and myself. Had dinner at Bishop Koyles. . . .²⁷ Afternoon meeting at 2 o'clock. House filled. Bishop Koyle made a report of the cost of meeting house showing a cost of over four thousand dollars. Every cent of it was paid. I then dedicated the house I had President Page speak for a few minutes and then occupied the balance of the time. . . .

[Thursday July 14/10] President Lund told me to stop in Provo today instead of attending Quorum and attend the funeral of Brigham Madsen. Funeral was held in the Stake House. A large attendance. Bp O H Berg²⁸ presided. Choir sang beautifully. J Clove opened meeting with Prayer and Jos B Keeler closed it. Speakers were Jos Buttle, Gov Spry, Reed Smoot, Fred Chambers and Geo H Brimhall. Most of the time was occupied by Brimhall and myself. The commercial club came in a body. It was a very sad funeral. He left a wife and seven children. . . .

[Friday July 15/10] Met Jesse Knight and some seven or eight men from Maine. Went through the Woolen Mills with view of starting

²⁶ Smoot's brother-in-law who invested in business ventures with the senator.

²⁷ Bishop John Koyle developed and promoted the Koyle Dream Mine that defrauded Utahns over several decades.

²⁸ Berg operated Provo's finest mortuary.

same. Explained all the machinery and they seemed well satisfied. If Mr. Dow is a good man the mills will be successful if not they will be a failure. Attended a meeting of the B Y U Alumni Organization and heard the report of collections made for the Maeser Memorial Building.²⁹ Collected about 61,000.00 with contracts at 110,000.00 to pay.

[Sunday July 17/10] . . . Meeting Quarterly Conference at Tabernacle at 10 o'clock. John Henry Smith present from Salt Lake. A good attendance in morning, Afternoon and evening. I never experienced warmer weather and when I finished speaking at afternoon services my clothing was wet. . . .

[Tuesday July 19/10] Took the Rio Grande train for Salt Lake City at 8:34. Attended meeting of Board Directors of the Des Nat and Deseret Savings Bank.³⁰ Both institutions in splendid shape financially. At 5:20 P M left Salt Lake in an Automobile with Geo T Odell, H G Whitney and Mr. McArthur. We talked over the irrigation project for lands west of Salt Lake Valley by bringing water down Provo River and Weber river water run into the Provo and storing it near Charleston and run pipe line above the Telluride line and carry it high enough to put it at the point of mountain between Salt Lake and Utah counties, then syphon it over to the dry lands in Cedar Valley and Salt Lake Valley. A meeting of interested parties will be held in Salt Lake City tomorrow but we could not be present. I want to know more about the feasibility of the plan before I have anything to do with it. . . .³¹ At 8:30 P M started for the Strawberry reclamation project with Geo T Odell, W G Whitney, Mr. Lytle the engineer, and Jon Greer of Spanish Fork. We called at the power station at the mount of Sp Fork Canyon. Arrived at the mouth of the Tunnel shortly before 12 o'clock, showing a distance from Salt Lake City of 94 miles. . . .³²

²⁹ The Maeser Memorial building was the school's most ambitious undertaking. With this structure, the university began to move up the hill, away from the original Academy Building on University Avenue.

³⁰ The Deseret National Bank and Deseret Savings Bank, of which Smoot was a longtime director.

³¹ This water storage project was the harbinger of the Deer Creek Dam project that was completed in 1947. Much of the planning for this dam originated with the idea that was suggested in 1910.

³² Smoot was involved in this project since its origin and was a strong advocate

[Wednesday July 20/10] We visited the tunnel and found it in the mountain 200 feet. At the face there was considerable water coming from above making the work very disagreeable. The freight men and waste, in and out are handled with an electric train. About 15 feet per day is made. They have nearly 2 miles farther to go. We took Auto at 9 o'clock and drove over the mountain into Strawberry Valley³³ where the intake will be and the reservoir located. Rode all over the site and to the place where the dam will be placed in the Strawberry river. I fished for half hour with no success. Awful hot. Had dinner at surveyor's camp. Returned to camp and at 3:20 P M left for home. . . .

[Saturday July 23/10] Jesse Knight wants me to purchase some of his electric Power Co stock and gave me an outline of the companies affairs. I do not care to go into the business unless I know more about it than I do at present. . . . Attended a meeting of men interested in bringing water upon lands in Cedar Valley.³⁴ Meeting held at Governors office. About a dozen present. Thos. R. Cutler presiding. Allen outlined the propositions. Wanted \$50,000.00 raised and take 1/2 capital stock of new company and Inc Directors and Associates own the other 1/2 for water filings and work already done on the Weber River. The company to develop both the Provo River project to put water of Cedar Valley land as well as Weber River project³⁵ to water lands in Davis Co. I was instructed to secure service of a competent engineer to make preliminary surveys to ascertain if projects are feasible.

[Sunday July 24/10] Attended the Stake Conference of Liberty Stake. Morning meeting held at Assembly Hall at 10 o'clock. Singing by the 10th Ward Sunday School Choir. Opening prayer by Chas. Speakers were B S Hinckley,³⁶ Bp Merrill, Hugh J. Cummins and his 2nd Counselor also Pres Lund. Afternoon meeting

of government-sponsored reclamation projects.

³³ The Strawberry Valley became the first federal reclamation project in Utah, bringing water and electricity into Utah County.

³⁴ The valley is about half-way between Salt Lake City and Provo.

³⁵ This project is located northeast of Ogden, Utah.

³⁶ Briant S. Hinckley, father of future LDS church president Gordon B. Hinckley, was a noted Utah author and Salt Lake City stake president.

at 2 o'clock held at the Tabernacle. The speakers were Chas Hart³⁷ of the Council of Seventy and myself. I spoke for 50 minutes with splendid freedom. After meeting Allie and I went to Ben R Eldredges home in Miller Ward. At 6:30 attended ward meeting in their new meeting house. I spoke for an hour and twenty minutes. Singing led by Mrs. John Sharp formerly Luella Ferren. The house is a fine one and splendidly arranged. That part of the county is growing fast. We stopped all night with Ben and had the little children with us.

[Monday July 25/10] . . . We left for Wandermere³⁸ at 10:30 A M to attend the exercises under the direction of the Sons and Daughters of the Pioneers in honor of pioneer day and the pioneers.³⁹ I was master of ceremonies. Exercises began at 11 o'clock in the dance hall. An immense crowd present 68 of the Pioneers of 1847 were there. One of Zions camp Bro. Nathan Tanner. Four of the Mormon Battalion. We have singing. I delivered the oration and was complimented many times. Jos F Smith Jr gave a historical sketch of the early organization taking part in coming to Utah with the pioneers. Pres Lund opened with Prayer and John Henry Smith closed. After the exercises the pioneers and their wives and husbands were entertained at a banquet. The day was exceedingly hot. . . .

[Wednesday July 27/10] I found a lot of mail to answer and spent the morning in dictating letters. Attended a meeting of executive committee of B Y U and agreed to let Provo Baseball use the University ground in Block 28, Plat A providing they would fence same and put in shape and give the University 10% of gate receipts. Not quite so warm. Had a sprinkle of rain. Jesse Knight thinks I [o]ught

³⁷ Charles Henry Hart (1866-1934), a member of the church's Council of Seventy since 1906.

³⁸ A resort south of Salt Lake City.

³⁹ Pioneer Day is undoubtedly Utah's most significant holiday. The 24th of July 1847 is traditionally recognized as the day the first Mormons entered the Salt Lake Valley. Every year the celebration grew larger and more important. On this occasion it was held on Monday the 25th so as not to interfere with Sunday worship. Smoot was a prime motivator of these events. His own father figured prominently in the colonization of Utah, and Smoot availed himself to speak at such events whenever his schedule permitted.

to buy some Opex Mining Co Stock. Will tell Fred Richmond to buy me 10 thousand shares to-morrow.

[Thursday July 28/10] I left for Salt Lake on the San Pedro Ry at 8:20 A M. Meeting at Temple [They] complained of the Article in the Herald Republican about the Parkinson case and their answer to his statement is the news. He was very radical and demanded a retraction. The Herald Republican got its information from President Lund but it should have been a statement [that] was made at the Quorum meeting and not a report. I will have the paper make this correction. At 2 o'clock attended a meeting of parties interested in putting water upon lands in Cedar Valley held at office of Gov Spry. It was the sentiment that we get Willard Young⁴⁰ to run a preliminary Survey and report if in his judgment the plan is feasible. This will not cost to exceed 2000.00. Will meet again Saturday to finally decide. Attended a meeting of the board of directors of the Herald Republican and agreed to cut out the north-Western Eleven o'clock edition as it was costing us 450.00 per month, and many subscribers preferred the regular edition. Ed Callister and I called on President Lund and suggested to him the correcting of the Report on Parkinson case and he agreed to it. I returned to Provo in the evening.

[Sunday July 31/10] At 5 o'clock George Smoot and wife and Allie and I left in George's Auto for Ben Argyle's at 6 o'clock. Roads very rough. I attended the meeting of the Young peoples Conjoint meeting held in the Pavillion at 8 o'clock. A large crowd present. I spoke for about one hour and twenty minutes on the benefits of a clean life. During the service an electric storm came up and the electric lights went out. I told the people to keep their seats. The lights came on in about 10 minutes. It rained very hard. After meeting returned to Provo. The roads were muddy and slippery for the Auto.

[Monday Aug 1/10] The Tribune had a nasty untrue report of my

⁴⁰ Willard Young, son of Brigham Young, was the first native-born Utahn and Mormon to be enrolled at West Point. He specialized in engineering, taught for a time at the academy, and was later Utah's state engineer.

remarks at Sp Fork last evening. The article was called to my attention or I would not have seen it. . . .⁴¹

[*Thursday Aug 4/10*] I took the Rio Grande 8:34 A M train for Ogden arriving there at 11:25 A M. Went direct to the offices of the Forest Service and met Secy of Agriculture Jas Wilson. We discussed forestry matters for sometime and went to dinner at the Reed Hotel. We considered the statement issued by Pinchot as President of National Conservation Asso wherein he claims responsibility and credit for passage by Congress of the Withdrawal Bill, Statehood Bill, Surface land Bill and also the defeat of the water power Bill and legislation antag[o]n[i]stic to Conservation. The Secy thought the statement ought to be answered through the Associated Press. I thought so to[o]. I will take it up with Senator Nelson.⁴² Wilson thinks I ought to attend the Conservation Convention to be held at St. Paul Sept 5 and 6/10 since one familiar with the public Lands law legislation should be there. . . .

[*Saturday Aug 6/10*] Brownie came down with Allie this evening to talk over the question of his going to Cornell University and stopping at the home furnished by Mr. L L Nunn for his boys or boys he is sending there to school. . . .

[*Sunday Aug 7/10*] We had Mr. L L Nunn to dinner and with Brownie we talked over the advisability of Brownie going to Cornell to school or whether it was best for him to remain at work. I told him he could go anywhere on earth to school if he wanted to secure an education to fit him for a profession but if he did not want to follow a profession but wanted to become a businessman I thought it was not the best place to go although if he thought so I was perfectly willing. Mr. Nunn told him he could go and live with his boys on the same terms, and he considered him as one of them. Brownie wanted to consider it further. . . .

[*Tuesday Aug 9/10*] . . . I went direct to meeting of the Quorum at Temple. The first days meeting of quarterly session. President Ly-

⁴¹ The *Tribune's* invectives continued long after the acrimonious Hearings in which the paper had availed itself of every opportunity to attack Smoot, who continued to be sensitive to media criticism.

⁴² Republican Senator Knute Nelson (1843-1923) of Minnesota.

man was sick and could not attend. Present Grant, Smoot, Hy M.⁴³ Penrose, Whitney, Richards, Ivins and Jos F. Jr. We spent two hours in considering the committees report on the Parkinson case. It was adverse to him and not half as strong as it could have been made. This come to light that was not included in the charges. The Committee is convinced of his utter unworthiness to hold the position as President of the Stake. Report will be published, signed by Grant, Ivins and Jos McMurrin.⁴⁴ Had a long talk with Dr. McKay on Prohibition. Told him I was not going to stand for state wide prohibition but for local option, strict regulations and prohibition outside of incorporated cities. After a long discussion he agreed with me that I was right. . . . Heber J. Grant complained most bitterly of an article in the Logan Republican on his remarks at last Logan Conference.

[Thursday Aug 11/10] Left for Salt Lake City on San Pedro and on arrival went to meeting at Temple. Present Lund, John Henry, Lyman Grant, Smoot, Hy M. Penrose, Richards, Whitney, Ivins and Jos F Jr. also the Patriarch. The report of Committee consisting of Grant, Ivins and McMurrin was presented and accepted. Ordered printed in Deseret News—covering charges made against Geo C Parkinson President of the Oneida Stake of Zion. . . . We attended an organ recital and then went to the Commercial for Lunch. Spent until 3 oclock talked over the beliefs of the Mormon people. Called on President Lund and John Henry Smith and Hy M. Smith and Penrose dropped in. We talked until 4:45 P M about Utah and her people their history trials and sufferings. . . .

[Saturday Aug 13/10] This is the day for the family reunion to be held at Geneva.⁴⁵ The children and grandchildren went on hay racks and the older people in Automobiles and carriages. I could not go until the 10:40 San Pedro train. Was met at Maxfield's Station by George and arrived at Geneva about 11:20. There were present 102. A fine day and children enjoyed the bathing, boating

⁴³ Hyrum Mack Smith.

⁴⁴ Joseph McMurrin (1858-1932), of the First Council of Seventy.

⁴⁵ A small community on the east side of Utah Lake, south of Provo.

and the dinner. The reunion was a good thing. I got to see some of the babies for the first time. . . .⁴⁶

[Sunday Aug 14/10] A F Cardon telephoned that Heber J Grant had written a letter to the Cache Stake Presidency holding him responsible for the article in the Logan Republican criticizing Grants speech at Cache Quarterly Conference on Prohibition. Demanded an apology. He was to speak in the Tabernacle at Logan to day but it was cancelled. He was also told it might interfere with his obtaining a recommend to the Temple to get married. Chloe was worried over it. I told him if Grant had called the legislators traitors and made other radical remarks not to retract if he was able to keep him out of the temple he could get married on the 24th at my home. . . .

[Monday Aug 15/10] . . . Mining stocks very low. A report reaches here that upper Mammoth is on fire. I asked Jesse Knight about Opex stock and he told me he still thought they would strike ore but was not so confident as a couple of weeks ago. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 17/10] Today the rainbow trout Co. gave an outing to their fish hatchery in Provo Canyon locating about 1 1/2 miles up the South Fork. A great many came from Salt Lake among them, John Henry Smith, Bp Miller⁴⁷ and Ed Callister. There were about 75 in the party. We left Provo at 9:35 A M on Canyon train and on arriving at the South Fork we transferred to carriages and arrived at Plant at 11 oclock. The Company has the foundation laid for a large business. A fine location and water adapted to the hatching and raising of fish. . . .

[Saturday Aug 20/10] Held a number of board meetings and spent most of day looking over the bank business. In the evening attended a meeting of the B Y U Alumni officers to consider ways and means of raising balance of money to pay for the Maeser Building. At the meeting of Victoria Mining Co it was decided to purchase the Snowflake Mining Co property for \$40,000.00. I do not

⁴⁶ Abraham O. Smoot died in 1895. The tradition of reunions and genealogy remains, and today the Smoot family organization is one of the largest in Utah.

⁴⁷ Orrin Porter Miller (1858-1918), first counselor to the Presiding Bishop of the church.

believe it is a good move, a great deal of ill feeling was manifested between L Holbrook and C E Loose. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 23/10] This is the day before Chloe's wedding and we have all been busy around home arranging for it. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 24/10] Allie, Chloe, Ariel Cardon and myself left on the San Pedro 8:25 A M train for Salt Lake City. A large party of friends went to the depot to see Chloe and Ariel off. At 11:45 we left, Eldredges in carriages for the temple.⁴⁸ There were in the party, Ma Eldredge, Mrs. Cardon mother of Ariel, Chloe and Ariel, Ben Eldredge and wife, Harold Smoot, Allie and myself. On arrival as soon as Chloe and Ariel could dress we went to the sealing room and I preformed the marriage ceremony. We returned to Ma's and had lunch. We took the San Pedro train at 4:10 P M for home. On the same train there were about twenty invited guests going to attend the Wedding reception. The Rio Grande Ry runs a special leaving at 5:05 on which the Governor and party will go to Provo and return after the reception. In arrival at Provo we were met by a great crowd. Geo Smoot's automobile took Chloe and Ariel. It was decorated in great shape and a sign on back as follows: "We are just married." Half way up Academy Ave the Auto was met by the delivery wagon of the Smoot Lumber Co and a rope was tied to the Auto and it was taken up [and] down and down main street and back to my house. We had dinner at 7 oclock and at 8:30 P M the invited guests began to arrive. The house and grounds were decorated beautifully. Music every where and a fine dance floor on the lawn with benches around. The night was cool and ideal. About 200 were present and all had a splendid time. The supper was served by a lady from Salt Lake and was fine in every particular. No hitch in any way and all said it was a beautiful reception. We did not get to bed until 2:30 in the morning.

[Sunday Aug 28/10] At 10 oclock was driven to the 7th Ward meeting house. I found a splendid building costing \$18,000.00 and all fully paid. The surroundings will be fine when trees, lawns and flowers are grown. John Henry Smith and myself stood at the south front door and shook hands with the people as they came into the

⁴⁸ Heber J. Grant's threat was apparently not carried out.

building. . . . John Henry who also offered the dedicatory prayer and myself. At 2 oclock meeting was held at the Tabernac[le]. A large congregation present. I occupied most of the time as John Henry did not feel like talking. I had splendid delivery and never spoke better so many said. After meeting went for an Auto ride with J. S. Howell and H Bullin Jr. Looked for a place to buy for Chloe as I am afraid the place they have rented will not be warm enough this winter. I told Ariel and Chloe to look around and see if they could find a place not to[o] costly that would suit them and I would try and buy it for Chloe. In the evening meeting was held at the 7th Ward. The house was crowded with a number of strangers present. I spoke for one hour and twenty minutes as John Henry said he did not care to talk. He spoke for a few minutes after I closed. I took as my subject "The Home" I was awful tired at close of day.

[Monday Aug 29/10] . . . At 8 oclock I attended a meeting at the Alta Club at which C E Loose, D C Jackling, Gov Spry, Senator Sutherland and myself were present. Jackling and Loose kicked against the personal reference to Kearns in the article in the Herald Republican in answering the Article in Pearson's on Mormonism. We talked until midnight and they were determined to resign as directors. After our long talk they decided not to do so. We agreed to hold a meeting of the Directors of the Herald Rep next Wednesday at 2 oclock and have it made an order of the Board of Directors that no article be published in the paper by any writer outside of regular staff without it being passed upon by at least two of the executive Committee and that the manager will be held responsible for the reading matter in the paper. . . .

[Thursday Sept 1/10] Attended meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. . . . It was agreed to postpone Oneida Stake Conference until Sept 24-25 to give Pres Parkinson a chance to appeal to Pres Smith from the decision of the Quorum of Apostles. We did not like him to preside at a Conference and to hold it. We would have to remove him or not present the authorities. At 3 oclock met Burges, Elias and Jos Kimball on the question of my accepting the Presidency of the new company formed to build a railroad to the Dixie country. Met in Gov Spry's office. I did not look upon the proposition with favor as I did not have money to put into the enterprise. They

did not want money it was my name and counsel. I took it under advisement. . . .

[Saturday Sept 3/10] . . . Harlow [Brownie] is not very well and very unsettled. He does not know what he wants. Talking now of leaving work. I would be pleased if he would settle down and go to school. Mary, George's wife is a little better. Pres Smith returned from European trip.

[Tuesday Sept 6/10] . . . We agreed upon Sept 26 for the State Convention⁴⁹ to be held at Ogden. Also agreed upon new plank in the platform on the temperance question. We will declare for Local option with strict regulation and absolute prohibition outside of incorporated cities. Election to be provided for by the legislation and at a time when politics are not up. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 7/10] It is reported that Jesse Knight is going to run for the U S Senate on Democratic ticket. I[t] seems almost absurd but from report Mrs Knight wants him to. I hardly believe it. He no doubt will try and force State wide prohibition in the Democratic platform and as the Democrats have nothing to lose and everything to gain the Salt Lake City crowd may allow him to do it and require of him to put up all the money for the campaign. . . .⁵⁰

[Thursday Sept 8/10] Left for Salt Lake on San Pedro with Allie and children. Attended meeting [of] Quorum at Temple. President Smith was still suffering with rheumatism. He is confined to his bed. The Quorum discussed the question of New polygamy cases and I stated that it was my opinion that all new cases should be excommunicated from the church and action should be taken at once. Also that the Church should not retain any man taking a plural wife after the Manifesto in a church position where people were asked to support him. All members present agreed with this position. Present at meeting Lyman, Smoot, Penrose, Whitney, Richards, McKay and Jos F Smith Jr. . . . I called on Pres Smith and chatted with him for 1/2 hour and told him of our agreement at

⁴⁹ State Republican Convention.

⁵⁰ Knight's attempt was abortive. Smoot confided to friends and in his diary that Knight was given to fits of irrational behavior.

State Committee.⁵¹ I told Pres Lund and John Henry Smith my ideas of the action that should be taken by the Church in the new polygamy cases and also thought Pres Smith should instruct the Presidents of Stakes and Bishops of Wards to begin action against any such living in their stakes or wards. Pres Lund wanted me to tell Pres Smith and I will do so as soon as he is well enough. In the evening I met Bp Nibley and we spent a couple of hours in discussing the coming campaign and I told him what I had said to the Quorum of the new polygamy cases. He agreed with me that action should be taken.

[Monday Sept 12/10] . . . On the train were Gov Spry and party on the way to the Uintah trip.⁵² Harlow and I joined them at Provo. The Party consisted of Gov Spry, Congressman Howell, F Wayman, David Smith, David Mattson, F W Chambers, Harlow Smoot and myself. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 14/10] I did not sleep very well and not feeling good at all. We all started for Myton⁵³ at seven oclock A M. I was agreeable surprised with the conditions at Theodore for I had heard how the people had suffered for even the necessities of life but I found them all in good spirits and I must say the future prospects look good for them. We examined the work done by the Government in straightening the Duchesne river to prevent its overflow and destruction of the town and found the work well done. The people are very grateful for it and thanked me for securing it for them. We drove across the Blue Cliff bench and when the water is placed on it, it will furnish splendid homes for thousands of people. I believe that Dry farming could be made a success on the bench. The soil looks fine and I noticed in several places small

⁵¹ Smoot made it a habit to consult with Smith on political activities. While he was in Washington, letters and telegrams substituted for the one-on-one discussions in Utah.

⁵² The Uintah basin, consisting of Duchesne, Uintah, and Daggett counties, was opened for homesteading in 1906 under President Roosevelt. It was an isolated area but one that Smoot visited frequently to shore up votes. Two prominent politicians came out of this area—U.S. congressional representative Don C. Colton (1876-1952), who served from 1920 to 1932, and U.S. senator Arthur V. Watkins (1886-1967), who served from 1946 to 1958.

⁵³ A small ranching community a few miles from Roosevelt, Utah.

patches of potatoes. As soon as we reached the farm lands adjacent to Myton we found the people using too much water. Ditches every where and in every direction. It looked as if there were more ditches than farms. The Government has built some splendid canals all through the Uintah Basin to water the indian lands. The red top district has 10000 acres of land belonging to the indians with water reaching every 40 acres and not an acre of it cultivated. Our party was met outside of the town of Myton by some twenty or more prominent people, among them W H Smart,⁵⁴ Jas Hacking, Jr Bennion, Chas De Morsy, Don C. Colton,⁵⁵ etc. We drove into the city shortly after 12 o'clock. Gov Spry and myself were in the front carriage. A salute of welcome was given as by the firing of giant pow[der] in the hill next to the town. We drove to the New Government Bridge which was gaily decorated with flags and bunting and nearly one thousand people lined on both sides of the bridge and its approach. The Marshall of the day, halted us and asked who demanded an entrance to their city and I reply the Governor of the State of Utah, one of the greatest states of the Greatest Nation on earth. The ribbon was dropped and the Key to the city was handed the Governor and we proceeded across the bridge with people shouting and children singing. The word welcome was strung across the entrance of the bridge. We were escorted to the town and found a large gathering of people at the pavilion. We all stopped at the home of Fred L Watros . . . and had lunch. At 2 oclock exercises were held at the pavilion in commemoration of the opening of the former Uintah Indian Reservation. . . . After dinner and at 3:30 P M the first session of the Quarterly Conference of the Uintah Stake of Zion was held at the pavilion. The Vernal Choir was in attendance and furnished splendid music under the leadership of David Manwaring. Pres F M Lyman presented the question of the division of the Uintah Stake and it was unanimously agreed to. He also presented the name of W H Smart to be President and the name of the new stake to be the Uintah Stake

⁵⁴ William H. Smart, president of the LDS Uintah stake. His descendant, William Smart, was a longtime editor at the *Deseret News*.

⁵⁵ Don C. Colton was a prominent church and business leader and Republican politician. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1920, a position he held until the Roosevelt landslide of 1932.

of Zion and it was voted favorably upon. . . . At the close of the meeting President Lyman, myself and David Smith met with the officers selected to set them apart. I asked Bro Lyman if it would not be best to wait until we had met at Vernal and see what was done there by us and the high council and he said no. Wm H Smart was set apart by F M Lyman as pres. of the new Uintah Stake.⁵⁶

[Friday Sept 16/10] We started in automobiles from Myton for Vernal at 9:15 A M. We went by way of Roosevelt for Duchesne. The Roosevelt country is the best cultivated of any we have seen. The farms are fairly well taken care of and many pretty good homes built. We drove through Ft Duchesne and on to the Ouray Valley to look at its agricultural possibilities and on returning stopped a few minutes at Randlett. On our return to Fort Duchesne we were met by the 5th Calvary and escorted to Capt Hall's residence. . . .⁵⁷

[Saturday Sept 17/10] At 10:30 A M the dedicatory services on Academy Campus⁵⁸ was held. The Uintah Stake Academy was founded Nov 2, 1891. The site for the new building consists of nearly nine acres just west of the Stake meeting house. It is a fine location. The new building is to cost \$25,000.00. Pres Smart made the opening address, Byron O Colton Jr gave a historical address, Enos Bennion gave a description of the proposed new building and remarks were made by Gov Spry, Jos howell, David Smith and myself. At high noon I broke the ground for the new building at the south east corner. It was rather strange for 26 yrs ago at that time I was married at Logan. . . . I met with Pres Lyman, W H Smart, and Don B Colton for the purpose of selecting the new officers for [the] Stake caused . . . by the division of the [original] Stake. We agreed upon Don B Colton for President and David Bennion 1st Counselor and

⁵⁶ Vernal was the county seat and largest town in the area and the location of the LDS stake center.

⁵⁷ Even after the homesteading proclamation, this area remained largely an Indian reservation. The cavalry still had a detachment to oversee reservation policies and to maintain an equilibrium between the tribes and the new settlers.

⁵⁸ The Uintah Stake Academy was part of the church-wide educational system begun in the 1870s which accelerated in the 1880s to include high school and college-prep courses under a central governing board in Salt Lake City. There were a total of twenty-two academies—eleven in Utah, four in Idaho, three in Arizona and one each in Colorado, Wyoming, Canada, and Mexico.

Ernest Eaton 2nd counselor. We also agreed to make some changes in the Bishops. . . . It developed at the meeting in the afternoon that there was great opposition to giving the name of Uintah Stake to the new stake and at the meeting of the High Council it was discussed earnestly. Finally decided not to make the change and all present were happy. We did not agree upon a name for the new stake but I suggested the name of Duchesne. . . . After opening exercises Pres Lyman told the people of the division of the Stake as acted upon at Myton but informed them that the changing of the name of Vernal to the New Stake had been reconsidered and that the name would remain with the Stake now having it. The people were well pleased with the final decision. He presented the changes made and the new appointments made and they were all sustained. I occupied the balance of the time with exception of a short talk by Pres Smart on his retiring and Don B Colton on assuming the new position. I spoke for over one hour. I suggested that the dividing line between the two stakes by the Bad lands on the West and south of Vernal. The exact line to be agreed upon by the two presidency's, but understood to be within the Bad lands as above mentioned. This was agreed to unanimously. . . .

[Monday Sept 19/10] . . . I read W H Kings speech as Temporary Chairman of the Democratic convention held at Provo in Sept 15/10. It was a nasty dirty attack on men and party and I feel like exposing him and letting the people [know] just what he is.⁵⁹ The paper reports that Jesse Knight announced himself a candidate for Governor for two years hence. Foolish man. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 21/10] The family all left for Salt Lake City to attend the wedding of Harold Reed Smoot to Alice Nibley. . . . We went direct there and there were present C W Nibley, Geo Spry, G H Brimhall, L Holbrook, Jas H Anderson, E H Callister and myself. We agreed upon a temperance plank for Republican platforms along the Wyoming law also agreed upon another meeting to be held at one oclock next Saturday with others present. We went to the Temple at 11:30 to see Harold and Alice married. . . .

⁵⁹ Smoot's dislike for William H. King never waned. Upon King's election to the Senate in 1916, they were forced to work together on common issues, but it was an uneasy alliance.

Bp C W Nibley preformed the marriage ceremony a few minutes after twelve oclock. The two families had dinner at one oclock at Bp Nibleys. . . .

[Thursday Sept 22/10] Attended meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. Present Lund, John Henry, Lyman, Grant, Smoot, Penrose, Richards, Whitney, McKay and Jos F Jr. Held a long meeting as reports were so lengthy. I reported our visit to the Uintah Stake and new officers installed. The George Parkinson case as appealed was up for discussion and Quorum adjourned until 4 oclock to the Presidents office to consider it. We met at 4 oclock and agreed that Lyman, Grant and Penrose should attend Oneida Conference next Saturday and Sunday and select a new Presidency for the Stake. Parkinson presented a long statement of his case and wanted further consideration of it. This was promised him. . . .

[Saturday Sept 24/10] Left Provo with Allie, Anne K[,] Zella and Ernest on their way to Washington. Brownie will join them at Ogden. On same train was Ed Loose and daughter Fay on their way to New York. . . . At one oclock attended a meeting at Bp C W Nibley's office at which about twenty Republicans were present from different parts of the State for purpose of considering the plank to be adopted by the coming Republican convention to be held at Ogden next Monday. Among those present were Nephi Morris, Jas C Iverson, J B Keeler, G H Brimhall, Thos Hull, S L Chipman, John Roundy, Hy Goff, J A Page Jr, C W Nibley. We agreed to favor local option in cities and prohibition outside of cities. . . .

[Monday Sept 26/10] Left on a special train, for Republican Convention at Ogden at 8:45 A M. Some 300 were on the train. . . . The Hall was nicely decorated and filled with representative men from all parts of the State. I was received with great applause. I spoke for about one hour and never made a speech that was so well received. Every body was enthusiastic and after adjournment of morning meeting I was congratulated by nearly everyone in the convention. . . . The Committee on Resolutions was ready to report about 8 oclock P M. . . . This brought forth considerable discussion and the Kickers took occasion to talk. Parley P Christian the insurgent spoke for the plank. He was long winded and the convention tried to call him down. I would not stand for it and

gave him all the time he wanted. He talked over an hour and killed himself. He wanted to be gagged but I would not allow it. I gave every man a chance to say what he wanted and all the time he wanted. The primary election plank was almost unanimously rejected. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 27/10] Attended a meeting of Quorum of Apostles at 10 oclock A M. All present but Clawson, Geo A Smith and Ivins. I opened meeting by prayer. I made a statement regarding the new polygamy cases and insisted that the church take action against them at once. I believe that every person taking a plural wife since the manifesto should not be sustained in prominent positions in the Church where the people have to vote for them and I strongly demand that cases at least since April 1, 1904, be excommunicated and vigorous action commenced at once. The question was discussed the whole day. The most of the members agreed with me but thought that a wholesale slaughter should not be made of those who were induced to take plural wives by Taylor, Cowley, Woodruff and Merrill ⁶⁰before Pres Smith's declaration of April 1904, but drop them as fast as conditions will permit without making a great stir about it.⁶¹

[Wednesday Sept 28/10] I called on President Smith and told him what I had said to the Quorum on new polygamy cases and I told him I thought some public statement should be made by him at the coming Conference and instruct the Presidents of Stakes and Bishops of Wards to handle all new cases. This must be done to prove to our people we are sincere in our opposition to new polygamy. We talked for over one hour and I tried to cover the whole ground. . . .

[Thursday Sept 29/10] I left Provo for Salt Lake. Meeting at Temple at 10:30. President Lund and members of Quorum at meeting yesterday were present. Ivins prayed in opening and Whitney in circle. The question of new polygamy cases were discussed and Pres Ly-

⁶⁰ John W. Taylor, Matthias Cowley, Abraham O. Woodruff, and Marriner Merrill. Taylor and Cowley were dropped from the apostleship at the April 1906 church general conference. Woodruff and Merrill had both passed away by this time.

⁶¹ Smoot was the most adamant since he drew the most heat from the press on this issue.

man reported action and decision of the Quorum at their meeting yesterday and Tuesday Heber J talked wild on question of politics and so did Ivins. They claimed Democrats had no show and were not treated with impartiality and he was mislead on the prohibition question. He had his say and no one answered him. The sacrament was administered. Received a telegram from Allie telling me they arrived in Washington last evening. . . .

[Saturday October 1/10] Left for Salt Lake City on this morning San Pedro Ry. At 11 oclock met with the Quorum of twelve. All present but Clawson and George A Smith. We had before us Patriarch Judson Tolman having cited him to appear and answer to the charge of his having married different men to plural wives contrary to the rules and regulations of the church. We tried to get the whole truth out of him but could not do it. He acknowledged to having performed fifteen plural marriages. We tried to get out of him who they were but he said he could not remember. He mentioned four as follows: Bp Muir, Jas Eldridge, a Mr. Pratt and Merrill. We could not get the names of the others but found out he had married a woman himself but did not know who performed the ceremony. The party had a mask on. He, himself, married most of the parties on the street and some in buggies and one or two in a house. He told us the first marriage he performed was Bp Muir and he insisted all were before April 1904, the year of the declaration of President Smith. It was evident to all that he was not telling the truth and had been instructed what to say but he would not tell with whom he had been talking. We adjourned until 3 oclock and asked Bp Muir to be present. He was present and admitted he married a plural wife on June 14/05. He would not inform on anyone else—did not believe the declaration of President Smith was made in good faith nor the Woodruff manifesto was ever intended to put a stop to polygamy—claimed they had been going on ever since 1890 and no action taken. Believed now that they were stopped because action was being taken. The bunch, as he designated them, knew each one ran a risk and was liable to be excommunicated if found out. We agreed to summon Judson Tolman before us again to show cause why he should not be excommunicated next Monday, October 3rd, at 10:30 A M at Temple rooms. We also thought we could get some additional information from him. I have in-

sisted that action should be taken long ago and today's proceedings demonstrate it beyond a question.

[Monday October 3/10] . . . Meeting at Temple at 10:30 A M. Judson Tolman was present as requested. He told a little more about how he came to perform the illegal marriages and had been instructed to put them all back of April 1904, by Henry S Tanner and others because it was necessary to save himself and others. He continued to evade and even lie about certain actions of his. After he was excused it was unanimously agreed to excommunicate him from the church for performing plural marriages and also for having married a woman himself contrary to the rules and order of the church. . . .

[Wednesday, October 5/10] Meeting of Quorum at 9 oclock. We discussed the Tolman case for nearly one hour and Pres. Lyman was instructed to send him a notice of excommunication similar to published notice in News of last evening. We did not mention his lying and taking another wife in 1905. Pres. Lund and John Henry came in at 10 oclock and reports were made. We clothed [in temple robes] and Lyman prayed in opening and I in circle. We took up the question of a circular letter to be signed by the First Presidency to the Presidency's of all the stakes of Zion, calling their attention to new polygamy cases and directing them to bring action against any persons who have violated the declaration of Pres. Smith made at April Conference, 1904. . . . At 3 oclock attended Board meeting of the Guarantee Casualty Insurance Company and presided, as Pres. McCornick was not present. Mr. Studebaker of Chicago was present. I did not like the idea of employing W H King as Attorney at a salary of \$5000.00 per annum. A new company with a small capital and I am going to oppose it. Meeting at Temple at 5 oclock. We agreed upon the letter and construction of same after nearly two hours discussion. We discussed the question of dropping all known polygamists for positions where the coming Conference was asked to vote for them; that is, all polygamists marrying since 1890. I made the motion but it was not carried as President Lund suggested we do not present the auxillary organizations at this conference and in doing this we avoided presenting any such person. This was agreed to. I thought the President if he was able to attend

meeting should make a statement and define his position on new polygamy cases in such a way that none can misunderstand. . . .

[Thursday October 6/10] Last evening the Democrats held a rally in the Salt Lake Theatre at which W H King and Jas H. Moyle⁶² delivered themselves of a lot of political rot and many lies. Jesse Knight also gave a rambling talk and the Herald Republican printed it as he delivered it.⁶³ It was the butte of ridicule on the street today. Conference commenced at 10 oclock A. M. . . . President Jos. F. Smith was present but was rather weak and showed his late sickness. . . . President Smith took up the question of being true to every pledge he ever made in his life and his was true as to new polygamy cases he had pledged this government should not be sanctioned by the church. He wanted all members of the church to understand he did not approve of the new cases and members of the church saying so or intimating such was placing him in a false light. He wanted it stopped. He surely made it plain. A Mr. Hendrich was present. He is now in Utah studying the Mormon question with an avowed purpose of writing anti-Mormon articles for McClure's Magazine. He has interviewed a great many of the leading men of the church and he is getting his inspiration from the Salt Lake Tribune. . . .

[Friday October 7/10] . . . There was distributed thousands of printed circulars to the conference people as they entered the tabernacle grounds headed "Word of Wisdom" with Presidency of Church photo on front page and quotations from President Smith and other church leaders on State wide prohibition. Gotten out to assist the Democratic party this fall. President Smith authorized me to have the Herald Republican state that he did not approve of it. It will no doubt act as a boomerang. Fred Grant⁶⁴ is responsible for them it is stated. . . .

⁶² James H. Moyle was an ardent Democrat and Smoot antagonist during his political life. He ran on the Democratic ticket for governor twice, in 1900 and in 1904, only to lose to Heber M. Wells and John C. Cutler. He lost again in a close Senate race against Smoot in 1914.

⁶³ Although Knight was a life-long friend and fellow Provoan, Smoot was disappointed by his politics and by an attempt to found a new bank in Provo. These schemes proved embarrassing for Knight, both personally and financially.

⁶⁴ Brigham Fred Grant, brother of Heber J. Grant, was a political activist and

[Saturday October 8/10] . . . Pres. Lund in his remarks called attention to new polygamy cases and stated they were against the rules of the church and rumors had become so numerous and in some cases proofs that it was found necessary to take some strong stand and repeat the letter agreed upon that was going to be sent to each Stake Presidency with instructions that all cases be handled and excommunication be administered in cases found guilty. He was followed by President Smith and he did not mince words. He stated no man has been authorized by him to solemnize a plural marriage since the manifesto and men claiming he had was a liar and if proven he should be excommunicated from the church. . . . Pres. Smith asked me to speak and I did so for a few minutes pleading with all men to be true to their pledges made to man and God. After meeting the Quorum met and agreed to issue summons on Jos. W. Summerhays to appear next Wednesday before the Quorum and show cause why he should not be excommunicated from the church for performing plural marriages and also taking a plural wife. . . .

[Monday October 10/10] . . . I attended a reception given at the Beehive [House] by Pres. Smith at which the Quorum of twelve and wives and a few other leading church workers were present. After dinner each male present spoke. The speaking was along the line of personal experiences and early recollections of the work.

[Wednesday October 12/10] . . . Went direct to Temple and found the Quorum present and Jas. W. Summerhays. Pres. Lyman read the summons and asked Summerhays to make whatever statement he wished to. He was talking and questioned until one oclock and adjournment was taken until 4 oclock. He claimed President Smith advised him in 1898 to take another wife and gave him authority to marry Miss Sears in Mexico in February 1906. When questioned he said he thought Pres. Smith had done so and stated the circumstances but Pres. Smith told me his statements were not true. At 4 oclock we met and talked the statement made by Summerhays over and all were in favor of dropping him from all church positions but not to excommunicate him with exception of Lyman and my-

later worked in Salt Lake City government. He was an ardent proponent of prohibition.

self. I think he made statements that were not true and so did Lyman. He wanted to place the blame on Pres. Smith. . . .

[Thursday October 13/10] I never slept last night and I am feeling weak. My ear pained me all night long. I went to the doctors and he treated my ear with electricity. It is going to gather. Meeting of Quorum and President at Temple. Penrose prayed in opening and John Neering in circle. We agreed to summons M. F. Cowley, John W. Taylor and H. S. Tanner before us to show cause why they should not be excommunicated from the church for marrying plural wives and performing said marriages and other actions unbecoming a member of the church. We agreed upon the changing of several Stake Presidencies where polygamists were in them having married their wives since the Manifesto. When the changes are made the new presidencies will be asked to handle new cases of polygamy. The crowd that have been marrying and getting others to marry plural wives are beginning to think the church is in earnest. . . .

[Saturday October 15/10] . . . On arrival we went direct to the Presidents office and made arrangements for a meeting with the Presidency of the Church, at 3 oclock. . . . At 3 oclock we met with the Presidency and asked them to purchase \$10,000.00 of the stock of the Knight's Power Co. as Jesse Knight offered to give that amount of the stock to the Maeser Memorial Building if we would dispose of it. I explained the holdings and intentions of the company and the Presidency decided to take the stock in order to help the Memorial building.⁶⁵ The political situation in Salt Lake Co. looks good for us. The frightful conditions in Salt Lake City in the way of murders, holdups and robbery under the American Party Administration are helping us. . . .⁶⁶

[Sunday Oct. 16/10] . . . I attended the Stake Priesthood meeting at 2 oclock held at the BYU building. I spoke to those present and referred to the reign of terror in Salt Lake and stated if it was not

⁶⁵ Knight's generosity kept the school operating when all other avenues seemed closed.

⁶⁶ The Republican party implemented a "law and order" plank as part of their campaign strategy during the city elections of 1910.

checked before long the Governor should take notice of it and clean the thugs out and restore order. . . .

[Monday Oct 17/10] Founders day⁶⁷ was honored this day with appropriate exercises held at the college hall B Y U. The march through the city was as large in numbers as usual, there being about 1100 students in line. O F Whitney was Orator of the day and he delivered a fine oration. The other speakers were John Henry Smith, Geo H Brimhall, Jesse Knight and myself. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 18/10] . . . Pres Smith telephoned last evening for me to come to office as soon as possible. I went there and the Presidency had received a letter from the Editor of "Everybody's Magazine" dated Hotel Salt Lake City with a long list of questions for them to answer. They stated they had arranged for a series of Articles to be published by the magazine [prepared] by Frank J. Cannon⁶⁸ and as he wanted to be fair to all concerned he desired the Presidency to answer the questions submitted. I advised them not to answer the questions. These were no doubt prepared by F J Cannon and were based upon the testimony in my case, and only such asked as would make the bunch appear in a bad light. I suggested that they answer the letter and state that as the Cannon Articles had been accepted for publication and he wanted to be fair it would prefer to allow the church presidency to answer Cannon's articles in the magazine after they had been published. This I think was agreed to. . . . I delivered the 50 shares of Knight Power Co stock to the church and received a check of \$10,000.00 for it for the Maeser Memorial Asso. Jesse Knight was trying to borrow money in Salt Lake City and he told me he had offered to sell his Canada interests to the church as well as to David Eccles. . . .⁶⁹

[Friday Oct 21/10] . . . After lunch a number of Republican leaders

⁶⁷ BYU Founders Day originated in 1891 and continued annually to commemorate the school's organization on 16 October 1875.

⁶⁸ Frank J. Cannon, son of George Q. Cannon, was an excommunicated Mormon who repeatedly attacked the LDS church in print.

⁶⁹ David Eccles was involved in lumber, manufacturing, mercantile, construction, irrigation, sugar, coal, and mines. One of his sons, Marriner Eccles, became head of First Security, one of the intermountain west's largest banks, and became a prominent fixture in Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal leadership.

called at Hotel and we discussed the situation. Found a great sentiment for state wide prohibition even among the party workers and many of them working for it. It was a hard matter to convince them of the situation and results from Local option as offered by the Republican platform. . . . The workers took heart but Sanpete Co. will be very close. W H King is following me up and speaks wherever I speak answering my argument . . .

[Wednesday Oct 26/10] . . . Also learned that B H Roberts through Mr. James H. Moyle had challenged me to debate the contents of an editorial appearing in the Herald Republican of Oct 25/10 on B H Roberts if I would assume the responsibility of the article in toto. I told Chairman Loose to answer Moyle that I had paid no attention to the personal attacks of B H Roberts⁷⁰ in the past and saw no reason to change that course for the future. That I did not assume the responsibility of the Article and saw it for the first time in print. . . .

[Friday Oct 28/10] . . . The Rally held last evening by the Democrats with Erickson, T N Taylor⁷¹ and Jesse Knight was a failure. Knight was very vindictive and Taylor [made] slur[s] against his opponents]. . . .

[Monday Oct 31/10] . . . I took the street car for Murray at 7 oclock. . . . I spoke for 1 3/4 hours. I was interrupted by a socialist and demanded to know what protection labor had received in the last Tariff bill. It gave me a good chance and I poured it into him and was cheered to [deafening] echo[e]s. I compared labor of China, Japan and France to our own. The rally was a great success. B H Roberts is out with another letter and is now ready to take the stump. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 1/10] Roberts speech last night at Logan charged that the Congressional delegation did not answer the telegram sent them by Chas W Nibley, Hy M Smith and Nephi L. Morris and

⁷⁰ Roberts, an ardent Democrat, harbored deep feelings over Smoot's apostle-senator status. An even deeper resentment festered over Smoot's political stances, and Roberts's fulminations became so vitriolic that censure from church headquarters resulted.

⁷¹ Thomas N. Taylor, prominent Provo businessman and later stake president.

hence they were guilty of a deal with the liquor interests. The Herald Republican has interviewed each one of the signers of the telegram and they say they did receive an answer. I took my correspondence up to show Nibley and in it was a copy of our answer. Penrose was present and I read the whole correspondence and telegrams covering the subject to him. The denial of Roberts statements will be made tomorrow morning through the Herald Republican. This will warm things up again. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 2/10] . . . Feeling is running high and the Democrats are wild over the interview in the Herald Republican. They offer a reward of \$1000.00 for a copy of the answer to the telegram. I am willing it should be published if the parties receiving it are. It was a private telegram sent to us and it was a private answer. The telegram was stolen by someone more than likely B F Grant. All the signers say they did not give it out. . . .

[Sunday Nov 6/10] . . . B H Roberts made an attack on me in the Salt Lake Theatre. It pleased the Tribune immensely. He is a very contemptible man and dishonest in his life and utterances. . . .

[Monday Nov 7/10] Spent the day looking after details of campaign. C W Nibley made a statement respecting answer to the famous telegram. I left for Lehi at 5:05 P M to attend rally. B H Roberts on train going to Provo to attack me in a rally to be held at Opera House. . . . I am so glad the campaign is over for I am tired out.

[Tuesday Nov 8/10] . . . In the evening was at headquarters. As soon as it was positively known that the Republicans carried Salt Lake Co we went up to Pres Smith's and he served refreshments. It was a glorious victory. All feeling fine over it especially Pres Smith. The Republicans have run a clean campaign and I am glad of it. Utah County went Republican and most of the state. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 9/10] Meeting of Quorum at Temple at 10 oclock. All present but Grant, Geo A. Smith and Rudger Clawson. H S Tanner was present to answer to the charge of having married plural wives and performing plural marriages contrary to the rules of the church, also encouraging others to enter plural marriages. His position was that he had done no wrong and would not answer certain questions. He was given one week to decide whether he would answer or not. He claimed the party performing the mar-

riage required him to never divulge his name, the date and place. He was to see the party and find out if he would release him from the obligation entered into. . . .

[Thursday Nov 10/10] . . . The Democratic leaders are wild over their defeat and talking of disbanding the party. . . .

[Friday Nov 11/10] . . . A bitter feeling over politics exists in Provo and lots of sore heads. Jesse Knight and his followers are wild over his defeat. All blaming the church and Jos F Smith.

[Saturday Nov 12/10] Settled most of my local bills. Paid my tithing and packed the things I am going to take to Washington. I visited the Provo [Knight] Woolen Mills and found things in a deplorable condition. No orders and no work being done in way of producing goods. It looked to me there were more overseers than laborers I believe every yard of cloth being made was costing 5.00 per yard. A change must come soon. Mr. Dow tells me he is having trouble with his help. I left for Salt Lake on the R G at 4:34 P M Chloe and Ariel were at Ma's. I gave Ma a check for 500.00 to assist her to pay her taxes.

[Tuesday Nov 15/10] . . . Bp Nibley and John Cutter were made directors of Knight Woolen Mills Co and they wanted to talk to me about the mill as they were at a meeting of the Board Monday. I told them what a frightful condition I found things in last Saturday and the mill in my opinion could not run under the present management successfully. Explained just what the conditions were and they asked me to go with them to Pres Smith and report which I did. They thought it ought to be closed and will send for E P Ellison another director to talk over the situation. . . . Held a meeting with first Presidency and F M Lyman for purpose of discussing the question of new polygamy cases and what action the church was going to take with them. I wanted to know positively so if asked by Pres Taft or other Senators I could answer with a knowledge that my position would be right. All cases after 1904 would be handled and if testimony could be secured against them they would be excommunicated from the church. All cases between the Woodruff manifesto and 1904 should be dealt with according to circumstances and if drawn into it by Apostles they would not be excommunicated but would be relieved of all positions in the church

where the people were asked to vote for them. President Smith wanted to wait until tomorrow morning for final decision on latter point and we were to meet in the morning at 9 o'clock. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 16/10] Had callers wanting help before I was out of bed. Met at Presidents office and agreed upon the future action of church on the new polygamy cases as outlined yesterday. The Presidency blessed me before leaving, Pres Smith being mouth. Bp Nibley, J C Cutter and E P Ellison talked with me about Woolen Mills and I again told them the mills could not successfully run as now managed. The samples Dow has made will not sell in large quantities. The mill for at least three months has only made \$10,000.00 worth of good and salaries alone have been more than that amount. . . .

[Monday Nov 21/10] . . . All talk about the Democratic land slide in the East. All expected it and the only results from the division in the Republican party. Allie and I went to Harold's for dinner and spent the evening with him and Alice. Their apartments are furnished beautifully and they are so comfortable.

[Saturday Nov 26/10] To-day the Football game between Army and Navy is played at Philadelphia. Lieu Hal Pearsen wanted Allie and I to attend but we did not care about it. I do not enthuse over football. . . .

[Sunday Nov 27/10] . . . Mr. J Ellis Barker[,] an [e]minent writer of London called as I asked him to the day I left Salt Lake[,] having met him in the President's office for a few minutes. I took him to dinner with me and we spent the whole afternoon together. He is a very interesting man and is in America to study political conditions and also the Mormon question. . . .

[Saturday Dec 3/10] . . . I called on the President this morning and found a great many callers there. He talked over conservation matters with Sen Clark of Wyo and myself and expressed a hope that we would get some legislation passed allowing the development of coal fields in Alaska. Also water power sites settled by lease by Government or my bill transferring them to the states with certain restrictions. . . . Had Gov Spry to lunch and with Senator Sutherland we discussed the Utah political situation and what we thought the coming legislature should do. The coal situation has made it almost

imperative that a Public Utilities Commission should be created. The railroads must reduce the price or a commissioner must be appointed. It has gone so far I believe we will have to create a Commission and I think it will be a good thing. . . . I took the Gov with me to meet the President. After our meeting and a short talk the Gov withdrew and I talked over the political situation with the President. I told him the only way in my opinion we could win two years from now would be for him to be a straight Republican. He would get no help from LaFollette as he wanted to be President himself and I also thought Cummings did also. . . . He could perhaps do something with Borah, Jones of Washington and what are known as near Insurgents. I told him he should get a new Chairman of the National Committee and begin a reorganization of the party. I would be one of a hundred men to give a thousand dollars to begin the work. Also establish a publicity bureau here in Washington and see that a weekly letter is furnished every Republican newspaper in the country. We needed a campaign of education and the papers and magazines straightened out. . . .

[*Sunday Dec 4/10*] . . . Sent a message to President Smith relative to the position our people in Mexico should take in the present Mexican revolution as suggested to me by Mr. Clark of the State Department. . . .⁷²

[*Tuesday Dec 6/10*] In the Senate the Presidents message was read. It was a long one and in most respects a good one but I did not like the statement on the recent Tariff Bill for it was in the same vein of apologizing for some of the rates he has offered in the past. There is not a good feeling among the Republicans for Taft and most of them consider him a vacillating President.⁷³ He is trying to unite as he puts it all factions but it is useless to try to harmonize with LaFollette and his like for LaFollette wants to be President and is playing to that end. . . .

⁷² Smoot monitored conditions in Mexico over the next ten years, partly out of political considerations but mostly out of concerns for church members and their property, as did J. Reuben Clark.

⁷³ Theodore Roosevelt left a legacy of charisma, energy, and progressive thinking that Taft, by nature and by disposition, could not continue. Smoot, ever the loyal party man, rallied to improve the president's image and policies.

[Thursday Dec 8/10] . . . I met Wm Beer and rode home with him in an auto. He told me of Heber Grants recent visit to New York. Grant had a letter of introduction to him from R W Young telling him he wished to talk to him on very important business. He told Beer that he was there to see what was the best policy for the Mormon people to follow regarding their support of Roosevelt or Taft. He volunteered the information by much discussion that they would support Taft for Roosevelt was an ingrate. He wanted to know what standing I had in Washington and what people thought of me. Beer lauded me as he usually does going so far as to say there was only one man in the Senate today whose opinion on public matters was thought more of and recited to him the wonderful way I carried myself during the fight made against me and when he concluded he was dumbfounded to find out that his remarks were very distasteful to Grant and while he was telling him he noticed his face was as rigid as iron and an expression of displeasure in the way of a sneer followed quickly after his recital. He told Mr. Beer I did not represent the will or ideas of the Utah people and it would not be long until there would be a sickening thud heard that would end my career in Washington. That I had Lorded it over the people long enough and they were getting about ready to have a Democratic legislature. He did not say he would be the Democratic Senator but Beer gathered from his remarks that he could be if he wished. Beer had also heard from other sources remarks he made that did me no good. He then said he was to look into the Anti Mormon articles that had appeared in Pearson's magazine. Beer told him that the articles were paid for and if the Mormon church wanted them stopped or other articles in their place they could secure same by paying 1000.00 per month more than the parties were paying for the Anti Mormon articles. Beer thought I ought to know the bitter feeling against me by Heber J. Grant. This he gave to me in confidence.

[Friday Dec 9/10] . . . Sen Crane called at my office and we had a long talk over situation politically and the action of President Taft with the Insurgents. We all think he is humiliating himself by sending for them for consultations and even pleading with them the

papers say. The President is again considering Geo Sutherland for appointment on the Supreme Bench. . . .⁷⁴

[Saturday Dec 10/10] I held a number of conferences with Aldrich and Crane on appointments for the Supreme Court. Last night the President decided not to appoint Gov Hughes⁷⁵ Chief Justice and also to appoint [Van] Devanter⁷⁶ as Associate Justice. Aldrich is in favor of Sutherland but the President received a letter from some one home stating Sutherland was a fine man but was not qualified for the position on the Supreme bench. Aldrich said he could not tell me who wrote the letter but it was a man friendly to Sutherland[,] and the President decided to appoint Van Devanter instead of Sutherland. I pressed him for the name and stated I could tell him if it was from a friend or an enemy and more than likely give the reason for his statement. . . . I saw Sutherland and told him what was said and he could not imagine who it was. I met Sen Oliver and he told me yesterday Taft told him he could not appoint Sutherland on account of information he received from Utah. I decided to run it down and find out if possible the man. I went up to Aldrich's office and told him I decided not to go to Taft as he suggested and [as] I had thought over the letter about Sutherland I could think of only three men in Utah that would write such a letter. (Aldrich told me it [the letter] was a beautiful tribute to Sutherland as a man and claimed to have been a partner of Sutherlands and knew he was not fitted for the place.) They were E B Critchlow, Parley L Williams and Judge Howet. Aldrich then told me the letter was from Parley L Williams and came as an answer to a letter to Judge Levitt of U[nion]. P[acific]. R[ailwa]y. I explained to Aldrich that Williams was a bitter Anti Mormon and was a partner of Sutherlands about 25 yrs ago and I wanted the President advised of these facts. We all agreed if President should change his mind about appointing Van Devanter on account of his having acted as a

⁷⁴ An appointment eventually made under the Harding administration in 1922.

⁷⁵ Charles Evans Hughes (1862-1948) was later appointed Chief Justice, serving in that capacity from 1930 to 1941. In the interim, he ran for president in 1916, losing to Woodrow Wilson. He served as Secretary of State under the Harding and Coolidge administrations.

⁷⁶ Willis Van Devanter of Wyoming served on the Supreme Court for twenty-six years from 1911 to 1937.

Judge in the Stand oil cases that are now before the Supreme Court we would go in a body and request Sutherlands appointment.

[*Sunday Dec 11/10*] I told Geo Sutherland of the letter written by P. L. Williams to Mr. Lovett of the U P Road that was used against him. I wrote a letter to Pres Smith relating conversation of Grant to Wm C Beer during his recent visit to New York.

. . .

[*Monday Dec 12/10*] This morning Pres Taft sent in his nominations for Supreme Court and Commerce Court. Gov Hughes was not appointed Chief Justice as most people expected. Associate Justice White⁷⁷ was appointed Chief Justice and Van Devanter of Wyo and Lamar⁷⁸ of Georgia associate Justice. Some of the Republican Senators were not satisfied with the appointment of White as Chief Justice as he is a Catholic, a Democrat and an exconfederate soldier. . . .

[*Tuesday Dec 13/10*] David Eccles and C W Nibley and wife arrived in Washington last evening. They are here to see what can be done in the way of making a settlement with the Attorney General in the cases against the Oregon Lumber Co and criminal cases against David Eccles. . . .⁷⁹

[*Thursday Dec 15/10*] I went with Eccles and Nibley to discuss the cases against Eccles and Oregon Lumber Co. We had a very satisfactory meeting. I ask[ed] the Attorney General⁸⁰ to have a good man sent out to Oregon and make a full examination of the cases with a view of getting at the facts and not as [the] original examination [which] was made to convict if possible and [to] begin suit on the slightest evidence. I told him what the Company and Mr. Eccles had done for the Eastern part of Oregon and they were running mills and employing men and not holding land for ad-

⁷⁷ Edward D. White of Louisiana served eleven years on the bench from 1910-21.

⁷⁸ Joseph R. Lamar of Georgia served five years from 1911-16.

⁷⁹ Nibley and Eccles were on-again off-again partners in the lumber business in Oregon. Legal problems with the U.S. Forest Service arose when Eccles bought up individual homesteads and tied them together to obtain large tracts of harvestable timber lands. This was in violation of the 1862 Homestead Act and the Timber and Stone Act of 1878.

⁸⁰ Charles J. Bonaparte.

vance on the timber. The Attorney Genl promised to have Mr. Townsend make the examination and also suggested that Eccles and Nibley think over the case and be prepared to make some offer to the Government for settlement. . . . Nibley and I left for New York on midnight train to make a loan if possible of \$700,000.00 for the Utah Hotel Co. . . .⁸¹

[Wednesday Dec 21/10] . . . Bp Nibley returned from New York and tells me he did not make the loan but was promised it at 5% by the Equitable Life Ins Co providing the church would endorse the note. . . .

[Saturday Dec 24/10] Received a telegram from Ed H Callister advising me that Jackling had resigned as President of Herald-Republican and in letter of resignation gives as reason that he does not control the policy of the Paper which was guaranteed him by leading directors. That well authenticated report says Jackling has secured control of the Tribune and Jesse Knight of Telegram. Looks like fight on Sutherland. Will keep me advised by wire. I do not believe the report is correct for Jackling did not intend to buy the Tribune before leaving for Arizona and trade could not be made since his return. Wrote a long letter to Pres Smith and one to Gove Spry. . . .

[Tuesday Dec 27/10] . . . Harlow told me he was going home. He did not want to stop here very long. Wanted a job out home and was going to get married next June but I tried to get him to stop here until I went home in March but he would not do it. I was in hopes he would and I would then get him a job in one of the Wholesale Grocery Co's and buy him some stock and get him started off right. I do not believe he will make a success in buying and selling grain in Preston.⁸² He will not take my advice and I have almost given up hope of his settling down to work. I guess experience is the only way he will learn. His mother cannot tell him anything.

[Wednesday Dec 28/10] Harlow decided not to go to Utah. We were pleased with his decision.

⁸¹ The Hotel Utah was Utah's finest hotel and was built and operated by the LDS church.

⁸² Smoot's premonitions were correct.

[*Thursday Dec 29/10*] . . . The magazine articles are no doubt having some effect on the present move to return a large number of our immigrants. A great deal of the trouble is caused by allowing young women to emigrate to Utah with no one with them and some time no relatives in Utah.⁸³

[*Friday Dec 30/10*] . . . The War Department decided it had no occasion to interfere with the figures to be placed on the silver service to be presented by the State of Utah to the Battleship Utah. Objection having been made to the Temple and BY monument being among the designs on the Service.⁸⁴ I had the Utah people at my home. About 60 were present. We had music recitations and speaking. Served refreshments and each one had a present given them from the Christmas tree. . . .

[*Saturday Dec 31/10*] . . . The tribune certainly has changed its radical policy of personal abuse for the last few days. I notice it and it [is] so marked I have written to the Governor to find out if he knows the reason. . . .

⁸³ Immigration officials still blocked single Mormon women in order to protect them from becoming polygamy victims in Salt Lake City.

⁸⁴ For the problems in getting the *Battleship Utah* launched, see Michael S. Eldredge, "Silver Service for the Battleship *Utah*: A Naval Tradition under Governor Spry," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 46 (Summer 1978): 302-18.

III.

1911

[Shaping Public Image]

[Tuesday Jany 3/11] . . . Cable¹ wanted to know why it was that all mormons wanted to go to Utah or near by States, why they did not go to all parts of the US like other immigrants if there was not an organization to encourage and assist immigrants to Utah. I explained to him that Mormon people believe in Vicarious work for the dead and that was done in a temple and that was one reason why members of the church wanted to go to Utah. They also heard of the advantages over conditions in Europe and they also desired to be where they would be able to attend their meetings regularly and be with people who believe as they do. We talked over recent magazine articles against the Mormons and I explained their purpose. I also told him of some of our beliefs. He promised me he would take up the question with Immigration Agents at different ports and stop any indecent questions. He was glad to hear the other side of the question. . . .

[Monday Jany 9/10 [sic]] In the evening I was at Speaker Cannon's² home to dinner. About 40 more present. I sat at the left of the Speak

¹ Commissioner George Cable of the Immigration Office.

² Republican congressman Joseph Gurney Cannon (1836-1926) of Illinois, or, as he was called, "Uncle Joe," was speaker of the House from 1903 to 1911. During this period he was one of the most powerful figures in Washington, though he was shorn of some of his power late in 1911 by Democrats and insurgent Republicans.

and Champ Clark³ at his right. I spent a delightful evening as the Speaker related his personal experiences during the early political life of A. Lincoln in his election as President of the United States.

[Tuesday Jany 10/11] I am 49 years old today. Went to work at usual time and found a great many callers wanting to talk to me about legislative bills etc. . . . Allie, Harold and wife Brownie and I went to the reception at the White House. A great crowd but all seemed to enjoy themselves. The young people danced in the east room.

[Wednesday Jany 11/11] . . . Arranged with Attorney General to have the U.S. District Attorney at Portland Oregon come to Washington and with him a representative of the Oregon Lumber Co. & David Eccles decided upon the lands illegally acquired by Oregon Line Co. and the[n] made a . . . settlement of suits against them by payment for land. Rolapp returned home.

[Friday Jany 13/11] . . . Reached Joint Resolution of Borah's providing for the election of U.S. Senators by direct vote of the people. Some discussion and demonstrated that it will pass the Senate if a vote is secured or amendments not made to it to make it objectionable to the Democrats. There is not party loyalty anymore. No leader the Republicans will follow and Taft seems to be unable to get the party together. He is neither a Regular or an insurgent. Both sides finds fault with him.

[Saturday Jany 14/11] . . . Allie and I attended the reception given by Mr. & Mrs. John R. MacLean at 9 o'clock. Most beautiful home in Washington and furnishings cost millions of dollars. Most beautiful tapestries in United States. The ballroom perfect. About 800 present. Gorgeously gowned women. Dancing the order of the evening. The reception was given in honor of Miss Helen Taft.

[Sunday Jany 15/11] Zella is eleven years old today. . . . I called on Senator Aldrich and found him in very poor health. His nerves are all upset and he leaves for Georgia tomorrow at 1:40 p.m. for a complete rest with hope of recovery. . . . Sen. Aldrich told Norton

³ Democratic representative James Beauchamp (Champ) Clark (1850-1921) of Missouri. In the following year he was Woodrow Wilson's leading opponent for the 1912 Democratic nomination for president.

to tell the President if he wants that kind of a Commission that I would get it through the Committee and Senate better than any other member of the Finance Committee. Sen. Aldrich looked to me as a tired out man and I am afraid he will never completely recover.⁴ In the evening meeting was held and a goodly number of people present. The speakers were Bro. Clark of Tooele, R. W. Young,⁵ and myself.

[*Monday Jany 16/11*] [My daughter] Anne K. is eighteen years old today. . . . Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Riter and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. James H. Moyle and Dr. Bower's wife and child arrived in Washington. The Ritters and Dr. Bowers spent the evening with us. Moyles did not come out on account of his feeling still held from the last campaign.⁶

[*Wednesday Jany 18/11*] . . . Had the Utah visitors to dinner with exception of Jas H. Moyle. He claimed through his wife he could not come on account of being out of city but I think it was because he did not want to come. In the evening I took them all to the theatre to see the opera called *The Chocolate Man*.

[*Thursday Jany 19/11*] [My son] Ernest is nine years old today. . . . Ed Callister, W. D. Candland and Robert Anderson arrived last evening for purpose of securing if possible a modification of orders reducing the number of sheep on the Manti Forest Reserve. . . . arranged a meeting with the forester and with Callister, Anderson and Candland and met with Henry L. Graves, the Forester, and A. F. Potter, the Asst. Forester at 10:30. Asked that no reduction of permits for grazing sheep upon Manti Reserve be made this year and gave reason why. Taken under consideration and will answer tomorrow.

[*Sunday Jany 22/11*] . . . Was at office for two hours and boys went to dinner with me. After dinner I took them to the art gallery. . . .

⁴ He died a few months later in New York City.

⁵ J. Reuben Clark and Richard W. Young.

⁶ The political difficulties between Moyle and Smoot only exacerbated over the years. Although the primary problem was political, it extended into other spheres as well such as the Moyles seldom attending the Sunday meetings held in the Smoot home.

[*Sunday Jany 29/11*] A cloudy dull day. I was at the office until 2 o'clock p.m. trying to catch up with my mail and office work. Allie and Harold went to Baltimore to Conference. Returned after afternoon meeting. Allie and Harold both spoke at afternoon meeting. Had a number of callers in the evening.

[*Tuesday Jany 31/11*] . . . In the Senate I secured an amendment to the Rivers and Harbor Bill for a survey of the Jordan River to ascertain its feasibility for navigation . . .

[*Friday Feby 3/11*] Called on Secy of State Knox and read him a letter I received from A. W. Ivins giving an account of conditions in our colonies in Mexico and calling attention to the murder of several members of our church. He told me if I would give him the names he would wire to the nearest consul to make an examination and report to State Dept. for action. I wired Geo. F. Gibbs⁷ for names and residence. . . .

[*Sunday Feby 5/11*] I went to the office and looked over mail and answered a few letters. Brownie decided to go home and I had to get a check cashed at Hotel to give him money to get home on. . . .

[*Monday Feby 6/11*] . . . Senator Lodge⁸ made a wonderful and powerful speech in the Senate against the Election of Senators by the direct vote of the people. . . . We gave a dinner in honor of Horace Whitney and his Bride Miss Rhea Nibley. . . .

[*Tuesday Feby 7/11*] . . . Polled Senate on Sutherlands amendment to Borah's resolution to amend the constitution so as to elect U.S. Senators by direct vote of the People and find the amendment will be adopted and Democrats threaten if it is they will vote against the Resolution. It is evident the Resolution will not pass. In the evening Allie and I took Mrs. Hamilton to a reception at the White House also Mr. and Mrs. Horace Whitney. . . .

[*Monday Feby 13/11*] . . . Senator Bailey⁹ occupied the day after 2

⁷ George F. Gibbs was the secretary to the First Presidency.

⁸ Henry Cabot Lodge (1850-1924), Republican senator from Massachusetts from 1893 to his death in 1924, was one of the more powerful senators in Washington. He was a staunch conservative on almost all issues.

⁹ Democratic senator Joseph Weldon Bailey (1862-1929) of Texas.

o'clock in defending Sen. Lorimer¹⁰ and Committee report. The galleries were packed and he made a great speech. I will not vote to ruin a man's life on the testimony of a gang of thieves and liars. . . . The Canadian Reciprocity treaty has caused a great split in the Republican party and a sullen and bitter feeling towards Taft.

[Tuesday Feby 14/11] . . . In the evening Allie and I [were to] attend the dinner party at the White House. There were seventy-four sat down to the table. I had for my partner Mrs. Champ Clark. She is not considered a very bright woman. The flowers used for decorating the table was all yellow. I was second to the right of the President. After dinner the President took Dalzell,¹¹ Champ Clark and myself through the living rooms of the White House. The room where Lincoln signed the emancipation proclamation is now used for a guests bedroom. . . .

[Thursday Feby 16/11] The President telephoned me last evening to call at the White House as he wanted to see me about 10 o'clock this morning. I called and Senators Root¹² and Lodge there. We spent considerable time with him discussing the Canadian Reciprocity Agreement. I called his attention to several things that should be changed and one in particular. . . . I told the President I would vote to get the agreement out of Committee but every faculty God had given me told me it was one unwise measure politically and nearly all in Canada's favor. . . .

[Friday Feby 17/11] . . . The direct vote on Senators was discussed all day. Borah tried to force night sessions but failed. The Washington Post called me up about the receipt of anonymous letter threatening me if I persisted in passage of the provision changing the engraving of notes and drafts and checks from hand presses

¹⁰ Republican senator William Lorimer (1861-1934) of Illinois was elected in 1908, and, after commencing his term in 1909, charges were brought against him "that corrupt methods and practices were employed in his election, and therefore the election was invalid." The hearing continued through the next year, and in July 1912 he was excluded from the senate. Smoot had obvious sympathy for his ordeal.

¹¹ Republican representative John Dalzell (1845-1927) of Pennsylvania.

¹² Elihu Root (1845-1937), Republican senator from New York from 1909-15, served as Secretary of War under McKinley and Secretary of State under Roosevelt and was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1912. He wielded tremendous power in the Senate.

to power presses. I told the reporter to pay no attention to it as I had not. The Cosmopolitan Magazine in its March issue has the first of a series of Anti-Mormon articles by Lewis.¹³ Life has another article also. Causing some talk.

[Monday Feby 20/11] . . . David Eccles and C. W. Nibley arrived with their attorney Zerubbabel Snow. Held a meeting at my home in the evening and discussed the situation and what amount to offer the Attorney General as a settlement. They agreed to make an offer of 25,000.00 but I am positive the Atty. General will not accept it. We will arrange for a meeting tomorrow with Atty. General. Pres. Taft called me at the White House to discuss the Canadian Reciprocity Agreement. . . .

[Wednesday Feby 22/11] . . . Senator Lorimer began speaking few minutes after one o'clock and concluded quarter past five. The galleries were packed as well as the floor of the Senate. About 100 members of the House came over and nearly every Senator was in his seat and remained there until Lorimer finished. I never saw a larger crowd present. Senator Lorimer made a remarkable speech full of human pathos. It was delivered in a dramatic way and surprised everybody. No more remarkable speech was delivered in the Senate since I have been a member. He won many friends. I could not help but shed tears while he was relating his early experiences in life and hundreds of others doing likewise. . . .

[Thursday Feby 23/11] . . . In the evening David Eccles took us all to the Theatre to see Crane in the Minister to Calibay. No good and a waste of time.

[Tuesday Feby 28/11] Washed and went to Senate restaurant for breakfast. The Democrats held their caucus and could not agree so we proceeded with business. It was agreed to adjourn and meet at 11:50 a.m. in order to allow a vote on the Constitution Amendment for the election of U.S. Senators after the reading of the journal of Feby 28th. The vote was called and was 54 for and 33 against. I voting in the negative and Sutherland in the affirmative. Amendment defeated not receiving 2/3 of the votes cast. . . . I did not

¹³ Alfred Henry Lewis.

sleep last night and did not eat anything today. Was awful tired. Adjourned about 7 o'clock until 11 o'clock tomorrow. I received the congratulations of many of the Senators.

[Friday Mar 3/11] I did not get to bed until 5 o'clock this morning and had to get up at 8 o'clock as Senate opens session at 10 o'clock. The day was spent in passing appropriation bills. . . . Took a recess a little after 7 o'clock until 9 p.m. and run until 5:05 in the morning. I have had but a few hours of sleep this week. At 5:05 a recess was taken until 7 o'clock a.m. Trying times and considerable feeling in Senate and House.

[Saturday March 4/11] I was on hand at 7 o'clock with but few Senators present. I have an awful headache. . . . Senator Owen¹⁴ decided to prevent the passage of the New Mexico Statehood Bill unless Arizona was admitted at same time and would not allow Post Office, Sundry Civil and Navy appropriation bills to pass. . . . I was with the President for some time in his rooms and he with his cabinet congratulated me on the work I accomplished this week and expressed surprise at my leadership. We had to turn the clock back about 30 minutes. The President signed the last appropriation bill just before 12 o'clock. . . . I was completely exhausted and when I finished talking with the President and Cabinet members the President told me to go home and go to bed. I did so. . . .

[Sunday Mar 5/11] . . . I was at office and answered a great many letters. The report of yesterday's proceeding in Congress was complete in morning papers and no such conditions ever prevailed before during the closing hours. I was pleased with the final result for we accomplished every thing I told the President we would with the exception of the Tariff Board Bill. . . . Held meeting in evening and speakers were a young missionary from New York office, a Bro. Snow from Idaho, Jos Howell Reuben Clark and myself.

[Tuesday Mar 7/11] Called on the President. . . . Secy. of Interior Ballinger resigned today and the President selected Walter L. Fisher of Chicago to fill his place. The President expresses his opinion of the crusade against Ballinger in a letter and his regard for

¹⁴ Democratic senator Robert Latham Owen (1856-1914) of Oklahoma.

Ballinger.¹⁵ It was a splendid tribute to a man and a rebuke of the muck raking magazines. . . . Received a telegram from Pres. Smith asking me to go to New York and arrange for a loan of \$500,000.00 for the Utah Hotel Co. and the church would guarantee the loan if necessary. I wired him and asked if 5% was the best rate I could secure whether I should close loan at that rate.

[Friday Mar 10/11] Arrived in New York at 7:16 a.m. Had breakfast at Depot. Ben Rich met me there and he took Allie up to the mission house. I went to the office of the Equitable Life Insurance Co. to make arrangements for the loan of half million for the Utah Hotel Co. . . . The executive Committee met at eleven o'clock and agreed to make the loan on the following terms. Make the loan to the Hotel Company with church guarantee. Rate 5%—time 5 years[,] with privilege of paying at any interest period after first year 50,000.00 or all of it. Money to be transferred at any time company calls for it. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 14/11] . . . arrived at Salt Lake at 9:35 a.m. Chloe met us at train. I was not in the house ten minutes until I had callers and the telephone began to ring. Made many calls on business men during the day. Held a long meeting with the Presidency and presented my views on the present situation on the new polygamy cases and the sentiment of the leading men of the country. The immediate cause of the renewal of the discussion of this subject is the many magazine articles on the mormon question charging a return to the practice of polygamy by the church members. I again insisted that the only way the church can clear its self is to handle every new case of polygamy and remove [polygamists] from any position in the church. The church or church authorities cannot or will not be believed as to their sincerity in abolishing polygamy if men [are] violating the rules and[, after] promis[ing] that it should cease[,] are sustain[ing polygamists] as officers of the church, such as Bishops and Presidents of Stakes, etc. They seem to think that the fact that the church has not approved or sanctioned the marriages it cannot be held responsible for them. Many of them were author-

¹⁵ Richard A. Ballinger's fight with conservationist Gifford Pinchot proved an embarrassment to Taft. Ballinger offered his resignation to avoid further controversy.

ized by President Cannon.¹⁶ The Presidency seem to be fearful of results on members of church if a wholesale action is taken. I am of the opinion non-action will have a worse effect especially upon the young people. I reported on result of my visit to New York and arranging for a loan for Utah Hotel Co. of half million dollars and terms of same. It was decided best for the church to make the loan direct and purchase the Hotel Bonds as it would fall to them to do so, other stock holders refusing to subscribe for the bonds. I wired to Vice President W. A. Day of the Equitable Life Insurance Co. New York asking if they would loan the money to the church with 600,000.00 of the Utah Hotel Co. bonds as security at same rate and terms as agreed upon with me while in New York. . . .

[Thursday Mar 16/11] [My son] Harold's birthday. We wired him congratulations. I returned to Salt Lake City on Rio Grande Ry. Attended meeting of Quorum at Temple 10:30 a.m. I prayed in opening and Lund in circle. Present the Presidency, Lyman, Grant, Smoot, Penrose, Whitney, McKay, Ivins, and Jos F. Jr. In my report I took up the question of Anti Mormon articles in magazines and advised that they should be answered. F. J. Cannon was to take the lecture platform against the mormons and he ought to be discredited by letting the American people know his tone of life and character. It was agreed that I could take up the question of an article for publication in some of the leading magazines on the life of F. J. Cannon and I suggested it be written by L. Ray Armstrong. The church should make an answer and I will try and have the Associated Press carry it in full. I again called the question of new polygamy cases up for consideration again told them of the danger to the church of holding men entering into polygamy since the manifesto in office and stated it was my opinion that we should drop them from all positions where people are asked to vote for them. If we do not do so we cannot convince Pres. Roosevelt or the American people that we are honest or sincere. I spoke of the letter of Pres. Roosevelt's to Isaac Russell that he expects to publish in Colliers magazine in connection with an article he is preparing as

¹⁶ See D. Michael Quinn, "LDS Church Authority and New Plural Marriages, 1890-1904," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 (Spring 1985): 9-105.

an answer to Cannon's articles. I am in doubt as to the wisdom of it for we know there have been new cases. Attending board meeting of ZCMI. Report shows trade not so good as a year ago. With Ed Callister called on the Presidency and discussed the Roosevelt letter to Isaac Russell and both of us impressed upon them with as much force as we could the necessity of dropping men who have entered into polygamy since the manifesto. No other data will answer. We looked over the Stake authorities and found there was not over 14 or 15 in office and by the removal of a President of Stake in some cases we removed three. This is the case in Davis and Granite stakes. Allie and I took dinner with the Nibleys. We talked over the advisability of Harold going into the Salt business with Joe and Merrill Nibley.¹⁷

[Friday Mar 17/11] Received a telegram from Equitable Life Ins. Co. stating they will make the loan to the church of half million on terms we agreed upon while I was in New York. As I will not be here the President sent for C. W. Nibley and asked him to look after details. I took him to call on Varian and told Varian [that] Nibley would attend to details of loan. I wired acceptance of loan on terms agreed to. . . . I told Ed Loose¹⁸ he ought to sell stocks and get out of debt even if he had to sell at a loss.

[Saturday Mar 18/11] I took the Rio Grande train at 7:50 a.m. for Provo. Susa Y. Gates is 55 years old today and she gave a part[y] at her home in honor of Allie and myself. There were present some thirty persons among them Pres. Smith and Aunt Edna. . . . Pres. Smith referred to my work at Washington in the most commendable terms.

[Monday Mar 20/11] . . . Took lunch with Bp Nibley and decided to let Harold buy 20,000 shares of the Saltair Salt Co. and I would sign note with Harold for the money. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 21/11] . . . Made arrangements for the employment of Ariel Cardon by the Victoria and Grand Central Mining Cos.

¹⁷ These were sons of Charles W. Nibley.

¹⁸ Colonel Ed Loose, close friend and business partner of Smoot, frequently tried the senator's patience with his financial portfolio. Smoot's bank in Provo held many of Loose's loans unsecured. Loose's insolvency had severe repercussions for Smoot twenty years later.

In case of John R. Twelve's death he and Preston Peterson will do all the work for the different mining Co's we are interested in and divide the pay. I so told Ariel and Chloe and they were happy. He will go to Provo at once and help out and they will live in our home for the present. Guy Eldredge¹⁹ came from Tacoma to see me about selling his interest in the life estate of his mother. He wanted \$10,000.00 for it. I do not care to buy it at present and so told him. He is owing some 15,000.00 and creditors are crowding. He also wants to go into the berry box business but I do not feel like signing any more notes for him. . . . After dinner I met Gov. Spry, Ed Loose, and D. C. Jackling at the Alta Club and discussed the political situation of the City and County over the new bill creating a commission form of Government for Salt Lake [which] was signed yesterday by the Governor and we considered [the] best way to prepare for the campaign this fall. We also considered the question of men to run for the offices. We all agreed we must have the best men possible. Business men of ability or the laws would prove a failure. It was late before we concluded our conference.

[Wednesday Mar 22/11] . . . Ed Callister and I called on President Smith and told him we had decided to have Mr. Brown of the Herald-Republican write the article on life of Frank J. Cannon for publication and if it was not satisfactory we would have L. Ray Armstrong do it with Brown's letter as basis of facts. This was agreeable to him. I told Ed again I wanted him to get out of debt and I proposed to help him. I took Victoria stock at 125 per share for the note of 15,000.00 and interest he was owing me and gave him \$10,000.00 for 20,000 shares of Gold chain mining Co. stock. I did not care to do so for an investment but simply to assist Ed in getting out of debt. . . .

[Thursday Mar 23/11] Beautiful weather all day and train run on time. On the train I met a Mr. Birge of St. Louis, former President of the American Hardware Assoc. and a large manufacturer of hardware. His wife was with him. They were a fine couple. Mr. Birge sold goods to ZCMI ever since it was organized. Visited Utah

¹⁹ Guy Eldredge was Smoot's brother-in-law whom Smoot aided on a number of occasions only because of Allie. This financial assistance was unrewarded. Eldredge made a series of financial blunders that cost Smoot dearly in future years.

in 1866. Sold goods to Hooper and Eldredge and Eldredge²⁰ and Clawson. Knew most of the old timers. Was present at the interview between Eli Perkins and President Young shortly before his death. He is preparing a history of his early experiences and a great part of it will be personal contact and knowledge of the Mormon people. He crossed the plains and fell in with a number of our immigrant trains. He remembered the time when ZCMI was in financial trouble and H S Eldridge's visit east to arrange for extension of time. He knew the people and assisted in getting the creditors to accept the Co's notes payable as he remember[ed] it [at] 6, 12 and 18 months. Every note was paid on time. We had a very pleasant time talking over the early history of our people. Mr. Birge visited Utah in 1869.

[Saturday Mar 25/11] Train left Pittsburgh 40 minutes late and run into Washington 20 minutes late. We arrived at 5 o'clock and Harold and all the children met us. I went to the Senate Barber-shop and had Sims wash my hair and shave me. The boys in the office report the magazine articles are having a bad effect. . . .

[Friday Mar 31/11] I sent a long telegram to Geo F. Gibbs for President Smith on effect of the Anti Mormon magazine articles and expressing my opinion as to what must be done with men holding positions in the church that have married in polygamy since the manifesto. See copy of telegram. Sent in cipher but translated copy filed with cipher telegram. . . .

[Saturday April 1/11] I did not get any sleep last night and feel rather drowsy. Called on the President and had a talk with him on organization of the Senate and also the Mexican situation.²¹ He handed me all the official correspondence. I read them all and certainly approve of the President's action in sending the troops to the Mexican Border. He will not intervene if there is any way to escape it. Our troops will not go into Mexico without the action

²⁰ Horace Eldredge, Smoot's father-in-law.

²¹ Unrest in Mexico caused President Taft to amass 20,000 troops to the Mexican border in a show of force. Mexican dictator Porfirio Diaz became increasingly beleaguered by revolutionaries seeking to overthrow his government, which occurred on 25 May. The moderate liberal Francisco Madero became the new president the following November.

of Congress. . . . Allie poorly all day. Received an answer to my telegram of yesterday.

[Sunday April 2/11] The Presidents²² answer was a disappointment. He does not understand the feeling of the people. The country will not accept excuses and they will not consider new polygamy cases in any other light than bigamist marriages and will not consider it humiliating a man to punish him for the same. It is evident no action against the persons taking polygamist wives before 1904 will be taken. If there is another investigation I do not know how present position will be justified in face of the testimony given in my case before Senate Committee. We are in a bad position for an examination or investigation.

[Wednesday Apr 5/11] Called on the President and we discussed the question of protests made by ministers and others against the Government accepting the Silver Service given by the State to the Battleship Utah providing Pres. Brigham Youngs figure [which] is on one place. The President assured me he would take no notice of the protest. . . .

[Friday Apr 7/11] Received a cipher telegram from President Smith stating he would read at conference this afternoon an answer to the charges made by the magazines and asked me to have the Associated Press instruct their local representative to secure synopsis of statement of about 1200 words and have it published in papers generally. I called Mr. Elliot Associated Press Representative . . . He took it up with Melvin Stone over the telephone. . . .

[Saturday Apr 8/11] Was busy with callers and answering letters. Pres. Smith wires me he will not make answer to magazine articles at conference until Sunday and wants me to arrange with Associated Press to carry a synopsis of statement of 1200 words. I wired Melville Stone Mgr New York asking him to do so. Received answer as follows: "Cannot promise but will have synopsis brought in here as special and will see what can be done." I wired Pres. Smith accordingly.

[Monday Apr 10/11] . . . I went home about 6 o'clock and was chilly

²² President Joseph F. Smith.

going home. Shortly after getting home I was taken with chills and I never had such a time. It was impossible to get warm or stop shaking until between 11 and 12 o'clock. The poison from my finger had gone up my arm and was very sore. My stomach was completely upset and I had an acute attack of indigestion was in pain all night and got no sleep. The Doctor was with me and gave me some medicine and dressed my finger. I did not take an opiate.²³

[Tuesday Apr 11/11] I felt awful this morning. No sleep, awful pains in my back and bowels and every bone in me so sore could hardly stand to be touched. The Doctor thinks it Ptomaine Poisoning. I think it is an awful billious attack. My head ached but not like I used to have sour stomach. I did not sleep all day. The doctor decided to give me a dose of calomel after I had been taking milk of magnesia during last night and today. He also gave me some powders to ease the pains in my stomach and back. I got to sleep under the influence of powders about 12 o'clock. I spent a most miserable day. Senator Crane spent some time with me in the evening.

[Wednesday Apr 12/11] The calomel worked my bowels and was not so sore as yesterday. I could not eat anything to speak of. In the afternoon I ate a poached egg but it distressed me awful. I had a great deal of gas on my stomach.

[Friday Apr 14/11] My stomach is not settled yet. Rested last night but not good. Had dreams every time I went to sleep. Sit up most of day. Ate fairly well. . . .

[Saturday Apr 15/11] My head troubled me considerable during the night and had pains in my bowels. Dressed after taking a hot bath. At 11 o'clock took car and went to the office. Looked over a few telegrams. Called on Senator Crane and talked over situation. He was not very well. Had Sim's shave me at Senate Barbershop. . . .

[Saturday Apr 22/11] . . . Called on President to present Mr. Cunningham of Scotland, Mr. Stuart Kohn of New York, Anne K. and

²³ The diagnosis was blood poisoning. Commenting to his friend in Provo, he wrote, "I was about as sick as I ever was in my life for three days" (Reed Smoot to Joseph T. Farrer, 23 Apr. 1911, Smoot Papers, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah).

Miss Amason of Logan. Had a talk with President about committee assignments and our decision not to recognize the insurgents as a group. The President approved of position. I told him if he wanted to be successful at next Presidential election he would have to take the aggressive side and not the defensive Fight and not make excuses. Mr. H. Perry Robinson representing the London Times presented a letter of introduction to me from Herbert Pitman Librarian to Congress. He is going to visit Utah to study the Mormon situation to report to the London Times. I had a pleasant talk with him on Mormonism. Gave him letters of introduction to Gov. Spry and President Smith. He tells me he is a brother of Phil Robinson who visited Utah in the 80's and the Author of Saints and Sinners.

[Monday Apr 24/11] . . . Called on Secy of Navy Mr. Meyer and told him the history of the design committee on silver service for Battleship Utah. The DAR²⁴ delegation is to call on him and [will make] protests again at the likeness of Brigham Young being placed on it. I wired D. S. Jackling[, the Utah] Chairman of [the] Design Committee[,] to wire Secy. of Navy the personal [affiliations] of [the] Com[mittee,] whether [they] a[re] Mormon or non-Mormon[, also] The description of [the] pioneer monument to be used on service and statement for publication. The Secy wanted it—the newspapers say Cardinal Gibbons²⁵ has entered his protest. The secy will do nothing about the matter. Senate in session but a short time. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 26/11] . . . The Secy of Navy sent his auto for me and we held a conference on Brig Young likeness on silver service for Battleship Utah. Was suggested that in connection with the Pioneer Monument some of the surrounding buildings be added. Great pressure was being brought against the likeness. I told him I would wire D. S. Jackling Chairman of design committee now in New York to come to Washington.²⁶ I would not agree to any

²⁴ Daughters of the American Revolution.

²⁵ Cardinal James Gibbons of Baltimore.

²⁶ The cry and hue was that an individual so un-American and reprehensible as Brigham Young should not have his likeness inscribed on any government vessel, let alone a battleship.

change unless satisfactory to the committee. Republican caucus held at 3 o'clock p.m.

[Thursday Apr 27/11] . . . Then called on the Secy of the Navy and told him Col. D. S. Jackling would be in Washington next Tuesday or Wednesday and we would call him in relation to protest on design of Silver Service. McCormick thought it an outrage and so told the Secy. Anne K. started for home. Mrs. Schoff introduced a resolution at the meeting of the mothers [of] Congress today protesting against B Young likeness being placed on Silver Service. . . .

[Saturday Apr 29/11] . . . C. W. Nibley arrived from Salt Lake on his way to NY to see about questions raised by the Equitable Assurance Co. relative to church loan of 500,000.00. A very warm day.

[Tuesday May 2/11] "Brownie" is 20 years old today. Allie homesick and wishing to see him most of day. Received word from President Smith that the loan negotiated with Equitable Assurance Co. had been declined and would wire me reasons [in a] night message. C. W. Nibley went to New York Sunday evening and I wired him contents of President Smith's wire. . . .

[Thursday May 4/11] At 7 o'clock a.m. met Col D. C. Jackling and Mr. Jenny of Salt Lake City. Took them to my home for breakfast. Went [for] a ride through Rock Creek Park. At 11:30 took Jackling and John Hays Hammond to meet the Secy of the Navy on the question of protest. DAR and Washington Ministerial Association and others against placing the Pioneer Monument on one of the pieces of the Silver Service to be presented to the Battleship Utah by the State of Utah on account of the figure of Brigham Young being on the Monument. Secy Myers in first place showed a disposition to disagree with Jacklings statement and conclusion and thought the protests ought to be recognized and that the Design Committee should not embarrass the President by compelling him to decide whether the service should be accepted with the Monument on one piece or not. He thought it [sh]ould be changed or the one piece with held. Mr. Jackling stood it as long as he could and stated that he did not propose to embarrass or humiliate [anyone but that] the State The Governor and the Design Committee

of which he was chairman [had approved it] and the Monument would be on the service and if the government did not wish to accept it as ordered they need not accept any of it. He was not going to allow a woman like Mrs. Chas Mostyn Owen²⁷ (a black-mailer) to misrepresent conditions and stir up a few women and ministers and then have the work of a committee that had been so careful in selecting design turned down on such representations. He said that 99% of the people of Salt Lake City would favor the Monument going on the service and it would do so or he would resign from the committee and have nothing to do with it. Such a question should never be raised. It was unjust to the non-Mormons of the state. The Secy said he was not in sympathy with the protest but was afraid of the agitation growing and involving the President and the Mormon church. I told the Secy what I thought of the whole affair and did not mince words. He felt better after we got through. John Hays Hammond was in full sympathy with our position. We called on the President but did not mention the Silver Service nor did he. . . .

[*Saturday May 6/11*] . . . Sen. and Mrs. Sutherland took dinner with us. C. W. Nibley reported what he had done about borrowing money for church. The Equitable Assurance Co. wanted to make the loan but did not wish to do so without showing some authority authorizing Jos F. Smith to obligate the church. They will make a personal loan with Bonds and church endorsement as security. Nibley wanted me to go to New York and arrange another loan somewhere else but I told him the proposition was alright and if necessary I would make loan with Pres. Smith and himself. He decided to go on home and recommend the individual loan. He left on the 1:30 B and O train.

[*Monday May 8/11*] . . . David Eccles told me he had authorized an offer of 97,500.00 to the Government for a settlement of lumber suits against himself and Oregon Lumber Co. and others.

²⁷ Charles M. Owen was the Utah provocateur who helped fan the flames during the Smoot Hearings. He was since made famous by Mormon author Samuel W. Taylor who devoted his first chapter of *Rocky Mountain Empire: The Latter-Day Saints Today* (New York: Macmillan, 1980) to Owen, calling him the "Meanest Man in Deseret."

[Friday May 19/11] Hearings on reciprocity continued. The day was so hot it was almost unsafe to go out in the middle of the day. W. H. King here for the purpose of finding out the political situation. He wants to learn if possible the man that will be the Democratic nominee for President. He like others believes Taft cannot be re-elected. In the evening went for a ride taking with us Mrs. Briggs[,] Allie's dress maker.

[Saturday May 20/11] Called to see President about Mexican situation and read him a letter on the matter I received from the Presidency. He does not intend to intervene unless ordered to do so by Congress. He realizes the danger that Americans could be in case of our intervening. . . .

[Monday May 29/11] I did not attend the hearings this morning as I had department work to attend to. I called on President Taft and asked him to visit Salt Lake next Sept. and if he would I would arrange to have the gathering of the old folks at Salt Lake City the day he would be there. I explained to him our custom of entertaining the old folks. I also told him he ought to go to Cal. . . .

[Thursday June 1/11] . . . J. F. McKnight called and he suggested to me that he would like to be President of the church. He is a nephew of President Young and at present in Washington as a newspaper correspondent. His home is in Birmingham, Alabama. I will take it up with Pres. Smith. . . .

[Saturday June 10/11] Called on President Taft and discussed the Reciprocity Bill. I told him I would do all I could to crowd it to a vote and get away from here as soon as possible. . . . Washington papers say Pres. Smith is to be subpoenaed by House Committee investigation [regarding] the Sugar Trust.²⁸

[Tuesday June 13/11] Mr. Nunn arrived a[nd] we discussed a number of questions he is interested in. He wants Brownie to put off marrying for one year from this fall. I believe it would be best but do not think Brownie will consent to postponement. . . .

[Wednesday June 14/11] . . . John Henry Smith wired he would ar-

²⁸ Joseph F. Smith was an officer in the Utah-Idaho Sugar Company.

rive here tomorrow and wanted to call on the Secy of Navy with the Commission to discuss the protest against the Silver Service. I had my Secretary take them around city. Asked them to take dinner with me tomorrow. I presided over Senate for some time today and during the executive Session. I received a telegram from Thos R. Cutler asking me to see Chairman Hardwick²⁹ if Pres. Smith could not be excused from appearing before the House Committee Investigating the Sugar Trust as Pres. Smith knew very little about the detail of the Sugar Co. and Cutler could give all the facts and was coming to appear before the Committee. I called on Hardwick, found him a rather small man, a southerner and a man not about the ordinary. I handed him the telegram after reading it. He examined it. Asked me to let him take the telegram and present it to his Com in executive session tomorrow morning for decision. I feel positive he will not grant the request. . . .

[Thursday June 15/11] Mr. Hardwick at his Committee meeting did not hold an executive session as promised but read Cutlers telegram to me and stated he was opposed to releasing Pres. Smith. He or his secretary gave out the United Press Asso. statement that I had written Hardwick a letter protesting against Pres. Smith coming and the Committee did not concede to my request but immediately subpoenaed him. The agent of the United Press Asso. telephoned me if I thought Pres. Smith would come and told of the report from Hardwick's office. I told the Agent there was not a word of truth in the report, that I had written no letter to Hardwick nor made any request upon him. The Agent promised to correct the report so it would not be printed but did not do so. . . . I wired to President Smith asking him if he desired John Henry Smith to remain here until he arrived. No answer came until after John Henry had left. I wired Mrs. Cutler Committee would not excuse Pres. Smith.

[Friday June 16/11] . . . We had dinner beside family: Ida,³⁰ Mr. W. Radford Secy of Mr. Bryce the English Ambassador,³¹ Preston

²⁹ Democratic representative and later senator Thomas William Hardwick (1872-1944) of Georgia.

³⁰ Ida Smoot Dusenberry was Smoot's sister.

³¹ Viscount James Bryce was a prominent British historian and statesman. He

Richards³² and Dr. Sunwald. Mr. Radford told me the Report made by Mr. Bryce to Lord Churchill on the Mormon people and Religion in America was one we need not be ashamed of. He told of their industry and the redemption of the deseret and the great irrigation systems. We need not fear any evil results from the report he remarked.

[*Monday June 19/11*] Richard Young arrived from New York to meet Thos R. Cutler the latter having been subjoined as a Witness before the Sugar Investigating Committee of the House. Pres. Smith has not answered whether he will come or not without a subpoena. I received a long telegram and one addressed to John Henry in my care presenting his compliments and asking again to be excused. R. W. Young wired him and I joined in asking him to come without a subpoena. His action has caused a great deal of adverse newspaper criticism. . . . This the Silver Wedding day of Pres. and Mrs. Taft. Allie and I attended the Wedding Anniversary. . . . The greatest reception ever held at the White House. . . .

[*Tuesday June 20/11*] . . . The Investigation Committee have agreed to let Pres. Smith off on account of his health providing he will wire that he will come to Washington as soon as he is able. Senate today for four and half hours. Thomas R. Cutler arrived. He tells me Pres. Smith was mad about being asked to come to Washington. He did not want to come.³³

[*Wednesday June 21/11*] Received word President Smith decided to come to Washington leaving Salt Lake next Friday. His refusing to come without a subpoena has caused a great deal of newspaper talk and all unfavorable. . . .

was most noted for his two-volume work *The American Commonwealth*, published in 1888. His references to Mormonism were rather unsavory, highlighting its "peculiar institution and tyrannical imperium in imperio." He later served as a popular ambassador to the United States from 1907-13. His stay in America altered some of his perceptions of the Mormon people.

³² A life-long friend who married the daughter of Utah congressman Joseph Howell and, after obtaining his law degree, worked in the international law firm of J. Reuben Clark. He was a frequent guest in the Smoot home.

³³ Joseph F. Smith still smarted from the intense interrogation he underwent during the Smoot Hearings and wanted no more of government tribunals.

[Monday June 26/11] I met Pres. Smith and C. W. Nibley at Union Depot at 8:45 a.m. Drove direct to our home. Had breakfast and took auto and went direct to House office building where the House Investigating Committee was in session investigating the Sugar Trust. Pres. Smith was to testify before that committee. John D. Spreckels was on stand. We learned Pres. Smith would not be wanted until tomorrow morning and we left. Went to my office and talked over situation and position for President to take on the stand. I told President Smith I did not believe the committee would go into his private life. R. W. Young telephoned me from New York that he would come to Washington and wanted to talk to Pres. Smith before he went on the stand. . . .

[Tuesday June 27/11] Took Pres. Smith, Thos Cutter, and R. W. Young also C. W. Nibley to Investigating Committee room for Pres. Smith to testify.³⁴ He went on the stand and made a very good impression. Was treated with due respect. Bp Nibley testified in the afternoon. I believe Pres. Smith's visit will prove an advantage to him and the Mormon church. I induced him to submit to interviews and he has made a good impression with the newspaper reporters. I had to dinner Congressman Howell and a newspaper reporter Mr. Hall of Penn. He visited Salt Lake while my contest for seat in the Senate was on and made a splendid report of conditions. He was pleased to meet Pres. Smith again. The Secy of the English Ambassadors Mr. Radford called and I was glad of it for I wanted him to meet Pres. Smith. Quite a number of Utah people called and members of the church living in Washington. We had a few songs and some music. Pres. Smith and I called on President Taft at 10 o'clock according to arrangements I made this morning. We had a most pleasant visit. Pres. Smith enjoyed it immensely. We remained with Pres. Taft for 40 minutes and discussed the general situation in the Country. . . .

[Wednesday June 28/11] Took President Smith to office at 9 o'clock. Had a great many callers. J. A. McKnight[, nephew of Brigham Young,] had a long talk with Pres. Smith. Senator Crane called on

³⁴ The church's interest in the sugar industry, coupled with Smoot's position on the Senate Finance Committee and his support of high tariffs and subsidies, gave way to charges of price-fixing.

me and met him. I took Pres. Smith and Mayor Breeden to call on Secy of War. The Secy was to talk to him about his appointment as Judge at Panama. The Secy of War was tied up in a meeting and could not see Breeden until tomorrow morning. Pres. Smith and I called on Secy of State Knox and found English Ambassador with him. Hence a short but agreeable meeting. We next called on General Ainsworth. A most pleasant interview. Went back to Senate. Pres. met a number of Senators in marble room. . . . A reporter of Washington Post interviewed President Smith. Among their things[,] in speaking of the false statements [that] the President of Church lived in regal splendor[,] I said President Smith's family did not and that they worked harder than any wife had to. Allie took exception to the statement and made a remark that caused some feeling. It is the first time that I ever was so mad that I lost my temper.

[Thursday June 29/11] C. W. Nibley returned this morning from New York. Was not successful in closing loan for church to finish paying for Hotel Bonds. . . . I learned that the proposition submitted by U.S. Dist. Attorney at Portland in settlement of Eccles and Oregon Lumber Co. case was not acceptable to Interior Dept. Will be considered again in about 10 days. We had dinner at 5 o'clock and Pres. Smith was well pleased with his visit and witnessed the great change in public sentiment towards the Mormon people and remarked it was certainly remarkable.

[Sunday July 16/11] Took B and O train with Chas Houser for Washington grove to administer to Mrs. Florence Taylor Houser the wife of Bro Houser's son. She is a member of the church. It is 20 miles from Washington. She is suffering with that dread disease tuberculosis. I was mouth in sealing the ointment and pronouncing the blessing. She is at a private Tuberculosis hospital. . . .

[Monday July 31/11] Was at office early. Geo. D. Pyper called. He is here to make arrangements for a date for the Salt Lake Choir³⁵ to sing. All the theatres are fully booked and only available place is the Convention Hall. I am afraid if held there it will be a failure. . . .

³⁵ The Mormon Tabernacle Choir.

[Monday Aug 7/11] David Eccles and C. W. Nibley arrived and I went with Nibley to see the 1st Asst. Secy of the Interior in relation to the Government suits against the Oregon Lumber Co. and a criminal suit against D. Eccles and others. We gave him reasons why the suit should be compromised. He took it under consideration. The compromise was recommended by the U.S. Attorney at Portland, Oregon and Attorney Generals office but refused by the Secy of the Interior. He will advise us of his decision before long. . . . In the evening I collected some figures for use of President to use in veto of free list bill if found necessary to do so.

[Tuesday Aug 8/11] In Senate today Senator Owens³⁶ speaking on the Recall provision in the Arizona Constitution made a bitter attack upon Senator Sutherland and the Mormon people. He referred to Frank J. Cannon articles and I interrupted him and vigorously denied the truth of the articles. It rather staggered Owens and I was complimented by a great many senators and the Vice President³⁷ in the way I handled the question. I had the sympathy of the senators and gallery with me. C. W. Nibley, Jos. Howell and David Eccles were in the gallery at the time but I did not know it. . . . I voted against Statehood bill as I am unalterably opposed to the Recall of Judges. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 9/11] Went with C. W. Nibley to see 1st Asst. Secy of the Interior Mr. Adams and explained to him the criminal cases against Mr. Eccles. He seemed to be feeling better than he did the other day. . . .

[Thursday Aug 10/11] . . . Had a long talk with D. Eccles about settlement of his case. Will arrange for it if possible. . . .

[Sunday Aug 13/11] Was at office until one oclock. . . . Mr. Whitaker and wife called and I blessed their baby boy and gave him the name of Bruce. . . . Received telegram from Chloe telling me of the birth of her first child a boy and says his name is Reed Smoot Carden. Weights eight pounds. I wired the baby today copy filed with Chloe's telegram.

³⁶ Democratic senator Robert L. Owen (1856-1947) of Oklahoma.

³⁷ James S. Sherman.

[Wednesday Aug 16/11] . . . I received a telegram from Harold telling me that Alice had given birth to a baby girl—Grandfather to a boy and a girl within one week. I am tired.

[Sunday Aug 20/11] . . . Went for a walk between 5 and six oclock and at 7.30 took supper with Sen Crane. After supper Congressman Lawrence³⁸ came in and we discussed the early history of Utah, the pioneers and what the Mormons believe in.

[Tuesday Aug 22/11] Secured my ticket home and lower berth, although the Company had to put on an extra sleeper in order to accomodate me and others. . . . Every one wanted to get away. I left Washington by the Pennsylvania Road at 6:45 p.m. Congressman Howell and quite a number of other Congressmen were on the same train. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 23/11] . . . Speaker Clark and I had quite a chat over the political situation. He stated that in his opinion I knew more about the tariff than any other republican. . . .

[Friday Aug 25/11] It was clear and a little warmer in Western Wyoming. We arrived at Ogden at 2 oclock. Was met there by Ed Callister, Jas H. Anderson and C. M. Morris. We talked over conditions while running to Salt Lake. Arrived at 3:15 p.m. Harold was at Depot with Auto and Allie. We went to the hospital to see Alice and our little granddaughter. The baby is not well. It can hardly breath as its little nostrils are nearly closed. We called on Pres. Smith talked with him and his Counselors for half hour. Gave an interview to the Herald-Republican. . . .

[Saturday Aug 26/11] Spent the day at my office in the Bank. Had callers all day long. Did very little but listen to reports from different callers telling me condition of business, politics and religion. Every thing is dry and dusty. . . .

[Monday Aug 28/11] . . . I took up the question of arranging a program for the entertaining of President Taft who will be here Oct 5th as per telegram I received from Secy Hilles. . . .³⁹ Met Repre-

³⁸ Republican representative George Pelton Lawrence (1859-1917) of Massachusetts.

³⁹ Charles Hilles was the secretary to the National Republican Committee.

sentative Cameron of Arizona and with him met D. C. Jackling. We discussed the political condition of Arizona and assured Cameron that the mining companies would do every thing in their power to elect a Republican legislature. Our program was talked of and our interview was very satisfactory.

[Tuesday Aug 29/11] Allie and I went to Dinwoody's Furniture store and bought a baby carriage for Chloe. I met Representative Cameron and we called on President Smith and informed him of political situation in Arizona. Pres. Smith assured Cameron he was in hopes the election would be favorable to the Republican party etc. Cameron returned to New York and will report to Senator Penrose. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 30/11] Was busy answering letters and meeting callers. Allie and I left for Salt Lake at 4:34 R G train. Spent the evening at Susa Young Gates home. She gave a reception in my honor. About thirty present. Speakers were Chas M. Morris and Pres. Smith, Charly Morris gave an account of some of the things I had accomplished while a Senator. Miss Babcock recited a couple of pieces. A large fire broke out in C. R. Savage's⁴⁰ ware house. It was lucky there was no wind for the water mains were empty, no pressure whatever. The fire was confined to the warehouse. If a north wind had been blowing the greater part of the business portion of the City would have been destroyed.

[Saturday Sept 2/11] . . . On arrival in Salt Lake I met Ed Callister and we called on Pres. Smith in behalf of the law firm of Stewart Morris and Bowman. I thought it was about time that some law firm outside of our democratic enemies ought to be recognized by the Church in its employment of legal counsel.⁴¹ Will take it up with Bp Nibley and others. I took a party of eighteen to the circus in the afternoon, among them the Presidency and about five of President Smiths family, Ma Eldredge, Het's boys, and Willie Buttle. Mr Ringling gave us the best seats in the Grand Stand also

⁴⁰ What remains of C. R. Savage's collection is one of the finest examples of early frontier photography.

⁴¹ One of the partners was Charles M. Morris, Smoot's former secretary who attended law school in Washington, D.C.

furnished us with fans. The Circus was a good one. Had a number of callers. At 7:10 we returned to Provo on R. G.

[Tuesday Sept 5/11] Last Saturday after the circus we had Ralph T. Richards call at the house and make an examination of the growth on Allie's left breast. He pronounced a tumor the same as Dr. Stokes of Washington decided and it may be of a cancerous growth and ought to be cut out at once. It would be necessary to remove her entire breast and perhaps the glands as well. This was an awful shock to us. To day I left for Salt Lake City on the San Pedro 8:30 train to see Dr. Richards and make arrangements for him to perform the operation. I met him at 2 o'clock and he will operate Thursday morning next at 10 o'clock a.m. at the Latter Day Saints Hospital. He had reserved the best room for Allie and the most capable nurse. At 5 o'clock met Gov. Spry, Ed Callister, Joe Sharp, Judge Loofbourow and Mr. Leatherwood.⁴² We discussed the best way to handle the coming city election as far as the Republican party is concerned. Some want to have a convention called and nominate a straight Republican ticket but I thought best that a citizen's ticket should be put up and supported by the Republican organization. It was decided that at the meeting of the City committee to night no definite action should be taken. I returned to Provo on R G at 7:10 p.m.

[Wednesday Sept 6/11] Allie is to be at the Hospital at 7 o'clock p.m. We left for Salt Lake on the San Pedro at 10:59 a.m. It is quite cold to day and was last night. On arrival in Salt Lake Mr. Lawrence Green asked us to allow him to take us to Ma's in his auto. We accepted his invitation. I asked him if he would not consent to run for mayor of Salt Lake on a businessmen's ticket. He could not in his judgment do so as his company sold a great deal of sewer pipe and tile to the city and if he was mayor it would cause talk and no doubt criticism.⁴³ Allie and I called to

⁴² Frederic C. Loofbourow and E. O. Leatherwood, prominent Republican attorneys in Salt Lake City, would be elected to the U.S. House of Representatives, Loofbourow in 1930-32, Leatherwood in 1920-30.

⁴³ The American party was still in power, and Smoot and church leaders wanted the anti-Mormons out. City politicians were then under scrutiny for conflicts of interest.

see Alice and the baby. The baby is growing nicely and looks perfectly healthy. We called on President Smith and he with John Henry Smith and myself blessed Allie before going under the operation to morrow. We went to the hospital at 7 oclock. Assigned to room 401. . . . This has been an awful day of worry for me. I went to bed early but expect but little rest.

[Thursday Sept 7/11] After breakfast went to the Hospital and found Allie feeling fairly well. She did not rest very much during the night. The Doctors in attendance were Richards, Snow, Chamberlain and Wilcox. Dr. Chamberlain commence[d] the administration of ether at 9:40 a.m. and at 9:50 Allie was under its influence and they moved her to the operating room. At 10:05 Dr. Richards commenced the cut. It was decided it would be necessary to remove the breast. That was accomplished by 10:40 and Dr. Snow tested the tumor and found it beginning a cancerous growth. Reported at 10:50 and it was decided to remove the gland. It was done and wound sewed up by 11:15. It was an awful cut. Allie rallied from the operation fairly well. Was awful sick to her stomach . . . I called on the Governor in relation to coming City election. My idea of a non-partisan ticket will be adopted. The Herald Republican was to support that plan. . . .

[Monday Sept 11/11] At 8 oclock left Salt Lake to examine the Provo Reservoir project of bringing water from Provo River to high lands in the northern part of Utah County and also into Salt Lake County by gravity and pumping from Utah Lake. The party leaving Salt Lake on San Pedro Ry consisted of Pres. Jos F. Smith, A H Lund, John H. Smith, Heber J. Grant, Francis Kirkham, and myself, also W. W. Armstrong, O. W. Beebe. We went by train to Pleasant Grove. Was met there by Jos R. Murdock, J. B. Keeler, Wm Knight, S. L. Chipman and Fitzergald of Draper. There were four automobiles to take the party over the project. We drove first to Provo Canyon to the intake. Had fruit from old Carter farm. Returned to Pleasant Grove and visited the Wadley farm and from there could see pretty well the line of the canal from mouth of Provo Canyon. Had the pleasure of gathering what grapes we wanted. They were excellent. We drove to mouth of American Fork Canyon and saw the Utah County Power Co's plant and the division of the American Fork river water to the three towns of Lehi, Am

Fork and Pl Grove. We then drove off the bench lands to Lehi where we had dinner. Armstrong and Beebe left us at Lehi returning to Salt Lake by rail. We drove over to the Salt Lake County pumping plant at mouth of river Jordan and saw the pumps working, pumping 700 acre feet of water. We drove to west side of Utah Lake to [the p]lace where the water is to be pumped from the lake for the new project. A place just north of the old Beck ranch and not very far from mouth of the Jordan river. We then drove to point of the Mountain to where the water is to be syphoned across the Jordan river to a point along these lands and returned in Autos to Salt Lake City arriving at 6:30 p.m. It was a exceedingly hot day. The dust was awful. Spent evening at the Hospital.

[Thursday Sept 14/11] Attended the meeting of Presidency and Quorum at the Temple. Present the Presidency, Lyman, Grant, Smoot, Hy M. Geo A. Smith, P. F. Whitney, J. F. Smith Jr. Lyman prayed in opening and I at circle. The question of who had taken the photographs of the interior of the temple for Max Florence now in New York. Florence had written to the Presidency and sent them a half dozen photos to show as a sample of the work he had and stating he had some over eighty of them. He wanted the Church to make him an offer for the plates and pictures in order to prevent them being shown by moving picture shows etc. It was a black mailing letter. Pres. Smith wired him he would have nothing to do with thieves or dealers in pilfered goods but would prefer to let the law take its course. I would not have answered the letter.⁴⁴ Would have ignored it. President Smith tried to stop it but it had been sent. The senior manual of the YMMIA was considered. It was decided the contents was not of a character that should be taught to our young men as it was socialism of the modern type.⁴⁵ The Deseret News was told not to print any more and the 2000 sent out to the Association were ordered returned. We did not get out of meeting until 3:40 p.m. Immediately after meeting went in an Auto with Bp Nibley, Jos and Merrill Nibley and Harold Smoot

⁴⁴ See Gary James Bergera, "I'm Here for the Cash': Max Florence and the Great Mormon Temple," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 47 (Winter 1979): 54-63.

⁴⁵ Rumors circulated that B. H. Roberts helped prepare the manual. Unfortunately no extant copies are available to determine just how socialistic this manual might have been.

to the Saltair Crystal Salt Co at Garfield. The salt being gathered was first class. Their harvest will be about 8000 tons. Looks as if they would make some money this season. Spent the evening with Allie at Hospital.

[Friday Sept 15/11] Held a conference with Guy S. Eldredge as he must sell his remainder interest in the Eldredge estate as he is heavily in debt. I told him I could not buy the whole of it but would buy 1/2 of it if Jos Eldredge would buy the other 1/2. He was to let me know what figure he would sell at and I was to see James Eldredge about it. The interest is heavier than he can stand. I do not see how he spent the amount of money he has for the last five years. I am on his notes for 7500.00 besides letting him have 2500.00 from Provo Com'l and Savings Bk some three years or more ago. . . .⁴⁶

[Saturday Sept 16/11] Attended to my mail. Was busy with callers. Bought a diamond ring for Allie to give her to morrow it being our 27th wedding day anniversary. Called on John B. Milner. Found him in bed suffering from a paralytic stroke. Could not speak. He was a pitiable sight. I gave him 5.00 to help him. Called on Hannah Tucker and expressed sympathy at the death of her mother. Asked her if she was getting along alright and if I could assist her in any way. She said she was doing fine. The boys were doing well. I returned to Salt Lake on San Pedro. Spent evening with Allie at Hospital Gave her the ring. She is doing fine. President Smith called at hospital and gave Allie a blessing.

[Tuesday Sept 19/11] I returned to Salt Lake on San Pedro train at 8:17 a.m. On arrival went to Deseret Nat Bank and about a dozen men were waiting to see me. Some on politics some beggars among them W. N. Dusenberry⁴⁷ and others on business. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 20/11] At the hospital Dr. Richards cut open a boil on my neck. It was very painful. I believe it would have been best

⁴⁶ Guy and James Eldredge were brothers-in-law, and Smoot's wife Allie shared part of the Eldredge estate with them.

⁴⁷ Warren N. Dusenberry was the first president of Brigham Young Academy. After relinquishing the school to Karl Maeser, he went into law and became a judge in Provo. He met a violent death four years later when his demented son killed him with an axe.

to have polticed it . . . Had lunch at Bp Nibleys. Attended a meeting of the YMMIA board at 5 oclock. The special business was the consideration of the years manual. There was a full attendance and the manual committee made a report after meeting with Thos Newell and listening to his objections. The report was in favor of the manual as printed. A long discussion followed and it was evident a majority was in favor of the report. B. H. Roberts, B. S. Hinckley and Bro. Evans were the speakers for the manual and Thos Hall and myself against the lessons on public utilities.⁴⁸ The conclusions as made in the manual were in favor of Government ownership and in some cases Socialistic. Pres. Smith spoke against it and the motion made by H. M. Smith that the committee report be accepted was amended[;] motion of James H. Anderson that the President appoint a committee to rewrite the lessons on Public Utilities and report at an early date. H. M. Smith withdrew his motion and Andersons motion was put and carried. Some members were angry and said it was the fight made by politicians. H. M. Smith was very mad over the results. I went to Hospital for a while. The boil on my neck very sore.

[Thursday Sept 21/11] I did not sleep much last night. I went to the hospital and had Dr. Richards examine the boil. He washed and wrapped it with gauze. It was very painful. Attended meeting of Presidency and Quorum at Temple. Routine business attended to and it was decided to publish a book of Temple photos including all the rooms and give a history of temple building and work. I was appointed to attend the Salt Lake Conference next Sunday. The boil on my neck was most painful and I told the Doctor I was going to poltice it. I left Hospital and had Ma commence polticing my neck. I was sick and went to bed early but got no sleep.

[Friday Sept 22/11] Reciprocity was overwhelmingly defeated in Canada yesterday. It was a great disappointment to President Taft and I was surprised. The cry of annexation was the cause more than any one other thing. The Conservatives have a majority in

⁴⁸ During the Progressive era, Roberts and others argued for public ownership of utilities to curb the abuses of private ownership. Smoot and Joseph F. Smith felt such suggestions insidious and did not want impressionable young minds to be misinformed.

next Parliament of 51. I had a horrid night. Got very little rest. Spent most of the day in the house changing polticies about every hour. Had a number of callers. . . .

[Monday Sept 25/11] At 9 oclock I met Mr. Wheller Secret Service man traveling in advance of the President completing arrangements and suggesting details for the protection of the President during his visit her[e] Oct 5th. We went to the Governor's office and with the Governor, Sheriff Jos C. Sharp, Chief of Police Sam Barlow, U.S. Marshall Jas H. Anderson and Dick Wedgemwood we went the proposed route of the President from the time he arrives in Salt Lake until he leaves. Every detail was arranged. . . . At 2 oclock attended a board meeting of the directors of the Herald Republican. The month of August was some better than a year ago. We have about 17,000 daily subscribers, and 29,000 Sunday. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 27/11] Ordered a prince Albert Coat and Vest from W. E. Stone and a business suit from Putnam. Stone had no cloth that I liked. Called on the Governor and discussed the coming city election and talked over Morrison and Leatherwood for candidates for Mayor on the citizens ticket. Either one would be acceptable to me. . . . Called on President Smith and returned home. I met C. W. Nibley and David Eccles on the question of the Government suit against him. I told him he had better leave for Portland at once and find out reason for calling case up before settlement of timber cases and let me know. I would take the question up with Attorney General if necessary on receipt of word from him.

[Thursday Sept 28/11] Attended Quorum meeting at Temple at 10 oclock a.m. Presidency, patriarch and Grant, Smoot, Hy M, Geo A, Penrose, Whitney McKay, Ivins and J F S Jr. were present. Penrose prayed in the opening and Ivins in the circle. I received no appointment for next Sunday. The question of employing law firm of Stewart, Bowman & Morris was discussed and referred to the Presidency to decide the question. It was a beautiful spring morning. Allie's nurse left last evening as she had no further use for her. . . .

[Sunday Oct 1/11] Allie and I attended fast meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. We both spoke for a few minutes. Pres. Smith spoke for

1/2 hour. Many others bore their testimonies. At 3 oclock met at Herald Republican office with a number of party workers and discussed candidates for City offices. . . .

[Monday Oct 2/11] At 10 oclock with Ed Callister. I called on the First Presidency and presented the report of the condition of the Herald Republican and the statement of business for the [y]ear ending Aug 31/11. It showed a gain of a little over ten thousand Dollars besides paying interest on bonds. The question of election of directors was discussed. . . . Officers elected were C. E. Loose Pres Wm Spry, Vice President, Directors Reed Smoot and J. E. Booth, A. L. Thomas and Ed Jenkins. J. E. Booth Treasurer and Geor Hale Secy. I went with Bp Nibley to see Jas Geoghegan to see if arrangements could not be made for [my son] Harold to enter his Brokerage Business with a view of his following the business for the future. He was agreeable to it and wanted to talk over the question with Harold to morrow. Attended a meeting of the General Committee for the entertaining of Pres Taft and went over every detail of program and it appeared arrangements were complete. I spent the evening writing my speech to be delivered at the Banquet of the Commercial Club in honor of President Taft.

[Tuesday Oct 3/11] . . . Attended the Quorum meeting at 10 oclock. All present but Rudge Clawson. Each one spoke calling attention to conditions in the church and among the people that should be corrected, chief among them was immorality among the youth. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 4/11] Meeting of Presidency and Quorum at Temple at 10 oclock. Did not dress for Prayer. President Smith stated it was his opinion that the members of this Quorum should not advocate State wide prohibition. We should support the present law and see how it works out. We had at present time prohibition in nearly all the cities and settlements of the Mormons but it would bring trouble if it was attempted to enforce prohibition in Salt Lake and Ogden as well as some of the mining camps McKay, Hy M. and Heber J did not like it very well and made some objections but after some discussion it was voted unanimously not to work for State wide prohibition until some future time when the President would decide it should be tried. The Sacrament was administered and we adjourned about four oclock. . . .

[Thursday Oct 5/11] At 3 oclock this morning the night clerk called me and reported President's train would arrive at 4:30. I told him to call us at 5:30 a.m. We went to depot and train dispatcher said President's train would leave Ogden at 6:30. I told him I did not want the train to reach Salt Lake before 7:55 a.m. Time was changed to leave 6:50. . . . I had with me a beautiful program of exercises to be held at the Tabernacle this morning, with the name of each member of the President's party printed on one. . . . We arrived at Salt Lake at 8:05 a.m. A great crowd at depot. The programe as agreed to was carried out and not a hitch during the day with the exception of attending the Concert at the Tabernacle after Banquet at Commerce Club. The President and party did not reach the Tabernacle until after the crowd at the Tabernacle had given up his coming. I think the Commercial Club deliberately prolonged the Banquet to keep the President away from the Tabernacle. The President was very much disappointed as well as all the others of the party. We went from depot to Utah Hotel and went to the President's rooms. The magnificent Hotel was a great surprise to the President and his rooms were as fine as any in the United States. . . . The President made a great speech to the old people. The upper seat of stand was occupied by the President, Secy C. D. Hilles, Gov. Spry, Chas W. Nibley and myself. A most impressive meeting. Next went to Alta Club and had a fine lunch. Then to Fort Douglas, returned by South Temple and street was lined with men, women, and children. Went direct to Fair. Arrived on time. The President made a speech. At least 40 thousand people were present at Fair Grounds. Left Fair grounds at 4:45. Went direct to the Hotel Dressed for dinner given by Coml Club. We arrived there at 8:45 p.m. The dinner was a success. Speakers were O. W. Powers, Thos Kearns, the President and myself. I responded to the toast, "Our President." We left Club for Tabernacle at 10:30 and on arrival there found the people had given up our coming and left. We [went] direct to the depot and saw the President safely in his car. He thanked me for my speech, and was pleased with his visit: The President has made many friends. I was tired out and had a headache. A great day for Utah.

[Friday Oct 6/11] First day of Semi-Annual Conference. Meeting at 10 oclock at Tabernacle. A large gathering, the house nearly filled. The speakers at morning meeting were Pres. Smith and A. H.

Lund. I had an awful headache and did not eat any lunch. The after noon meeting was addressed by John Henry Smith, Heber J. and myself. I spoke for about 35 minutes. C. W. Nibley gave a dinner at the Hotel Utah, present C. W. Nibley and wife, Harold and Alice, H. G. Whitney and wife. Rhea Whitney and husband, Allie and I. Had a fine dinner.

[Saturday Oct 7/11] I had my secretary come to house and I dictated answers to pressing letters. The Governor called and we chatted over the action of Ed Callister and James H. Anderson toward him, also the attitude of Susa Gates. I will have to try and patch it up.⁴⁹ Meeting at tabernacle at 10 oclock. Music was good and a good audience. The speakers were F. M. Lyman, Hy M. and Geo A. Smith. Had a talk with Susa about trouble between her and Gov. Spry. She has been influenced by Jas H. and Ed.

[Sunday Oct 8/11] I have not felt well to day. My headaches and stomach out of order. Meeting at Tabernacle at 10 oclock overflow meeting in Assembly Hall. The Tabernacle was packed. There were about 200 heirs of Orson Pratt present and for 40 minutes O. F. Whitney spoke of his life and labors. A. W. Ivins also spoke for short time. After noon meetings were held in the tabernacle, the Assembly Hall and outdoor meeting. The Temple block was packed. Between meetings . . . the moving picture men have taken [photographs of] the Conference crowds [and] took pictures of President Smith, the Presidency, the Presidency and Quorum and myself. . . .

[Monday Oct 9/11] . . . Priesthood meeting at 10 oclock. I spoke for awhile and warned people against purchasing wild cat stock and building lots . . . supposed to be near large cities. Cited cases of stocks bought by many Utah people that was worthless and city lots with no value. A great many of the brethren spoke. Bishop Nibley and I left the meeting to tell Harold and Alice who goes to Washington to day. Returned before meeting adjourned. . . . Judge Marshall decided the Herald Republican its editor and manager in contempt. We will appeal the case. Allie and I went to the

⁴⁹ Smoot did not totally succeed. In 1916 Callister came out strongly against Spry's candidacy.

Reception given by the Presidency of Church to the Bishops of the Church at the Bishop's Building. A large gathering present. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 11/11] . . . At 10:50 a.m. I took the San Pedro train for Salt Lake City. At 2 oclock attended a Board meeting of the Herald Republican at which the question of the contempt of Court case was discussed. It was left to Whitecotton to direct. We decided on the policy of the paper for coming campaign. Support neither the Business Men's ticket or the Good Government ticket but appose the Bransford administration. After primaries to support the ticket that is opposed to Bransford. I did not approve of the attack on Heber M. Wells in this mornings issue and so told the manager and requested that personal attacks be discontinued. . . .

[Thursday Oct 12/11] I left Provo on the San Pedro train at 8:25 A M. Meeting at Temple at 10:30 A M. All present of Presidency and Quorum with exception of Geo A. Smith and Rudger Clawson. John Henry⁵⁰ did not clothe. Penrose prayed in opening and Hy M in circle. Eva Grant was especially prayed for. Reports were made and John Henry reported our meeting and speaking at the Banquet of the Brotherhood Locomotive Engineers. He was particularly pleased with the Presidents visit and his remarks. He was feeling well with exception of pain that catches him in the left nipple and darts from there to his shoulder blade and then leaves him. He suffers with it more at nights. . . . Had a talk with the Presidency about the purchase of the control of the Utah National Bank. The idea is to consolidate it with the State Bank of Utah. . . .

[Friday Oct 13/11] The first thing I heard this morning was the sudden death of John Henry Smith this morning at 12:15 caused by hemorrhage of the lungs brought on by a severe spell of coughing. He was well as usual and retired at 10 oclock. His death caused a shock to the whole people. I left for Salt Lake at 10:50 a m San Pedro train. I went direct to Presidents office on arrival. Found the death of his cousin and counselor was almost more than he could bare. Funeral will be held on Tuesday next at 12 oclock noon. . . . They wanted the Herald Republican to

⁵⁰ John Henry Smith.

come out and support the Good Government ticket as against all others as it was a republican ticket. I refused to have the paper do so and Gov. Spry and Straup agreed with me it would be a mistake to do so. We would fight the Bransford administration and uphold Good Government, and a clean city until after primaries and then supported the ticket opposed to Bransford. I called on President Smith and asked him to go with me to morrow to Provo in an Auto, have dinner with me and return to City in after noon. He agreed to do so, I did it to get his mind off John Henry's death and to get him away from the office. He is looking poorly and more than half sick. I called to see Geo A Smith. Found him in bed looking next to death's door. His father's death I am afraid will be more than he can stand on top of his present sickness. I telephone Allie to get dinner for President Smith and party of six for one oclock tomorrow. I will remain in Salt Lake to night and make Auto trip with him to morrow.

[Saturday Oct 14/11] . . . Called at the Presidents office and helped President Smith with his mail and as soon as he went through it the boys of John Henry called and we talked over arrangements for the funeral. F. M Lyman Heber J Grant and myself was appointed to arrange the program for services at Tabernacle and at the grave. . . . At 10.45 Pres Smith, Edna, Mary, James, Henry, Wesley Smith and myself left in President Smiths auto for Provo. It was a beautiful day. We expected to make the run in two hours but we had a puncture that delayed us about 30 minutes. . . . I had supper with Pres. Smith. I believe the ride did Pres. Smith good. He looks better today than he did yesterday.

[Monday Oct 16/11] . . . Called on D S Spencer of O[regon] S[hort] Line R[ailwa]Y and made final arrangements for Presidents train to stop at Ogden, Brigham City and Logan. Agreed upon names of those to go tomorrow night in Col Jacklings car to Milford to meet the President there. Called to see President Smith and found him feeling much better. Spent balance of morning until 3 oclock with the Governor getting out a list of names to invite to a reception to be given by Allie and I at the Utah Hotel. We will ask about 900. Spent a short time in evening thinking of what to say at John Henry Smith's funeral tomorrow. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 17/11] . . . At 10:30 A M I went with Pres F M Lyman to the home of John Henry Smith. His immediate family and relatives were there. We went in the house and looked at the remains. He did not look very natural. Pres F M Lyman offered a word of prayer before closing the coffin. Pres Smith and Lund arrived just before we were ready to leave for the Tabernacle. The Quorum of the twelve were the pall bearers, the ones carrying the casket were Reed Smoot, Hy M, Whitney, D O McKay and J F Smith Jr. At 11:55 A M we left the house and arrived at the Tabernacle at 12 oclock. The Tabernacle was packed. The decorations were fine and flowers in profusion. Many non-Mormons were present. . . . The funeral line was a very long one, most of the carriages drawn by White horses. The casket was made of birdseye maple. It was all we pall bearers could do to carry the remains. Services at the tabernacle close at 2:25 P M. . . . With Col D C Jackling, Gov Spry, Congressman Howell I left over the San Pedro Ry in Col Jacklings private car at few minutes after one oclock[, the] train being late for Milford to meet Pres Taft and party on his return trip.

[Wednesday Oct 18/11] Our train was late nearly two hou[r]s and the Presidents train was about one hour and half late. . . . I had a couple of hours talk with the President about the results of his trip and the political situation. . . . We discussed questions that the President is to recommend action on in his message or messages to Congress. He told me he thought he would send the usual message in first and Special messages on the Tariff, Conservation and Peace treaties. At lunch the President had with him, the Governor, Howell, Governor of Nevada and myself. We discussed the political situation in Arizona and Jackling felt sure the Democrats would carry the election with perhaps two exceptions. President was in hopes the election could be carried by the Republicans. We arrived at Salt Lake at 3:20 p.m. one hour and 10 minutes late. . . . Tom Kearns went along. He tried to monopolize the President. He brought a Mr. Hanley of Oregon on the train and he made himself a nuisance. He did not give the President a chance to visit with others. The President spoke at Ogden, Brigham City and Logan. A great crowd at each place. The arrangements at Logan were excellent and the streets packed. We returned to Cache Junction and there left the President. Asked all the Utah people, including Tom Kearns to come into Special car and dinner was served for all. We

did not reach Salt Lake until 12.20 P.M. We had the O S Line train visit for us at Cache Junction. It was a most pleasant day. . . .

[Thursday Oct 19/11] Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. All present but Apostle Clawson, Jos F Smith Jr. Prayed in the opening and Pres Lund in the circle. I was appointed to attend the Liberty Conference. I attended the directors meeting of ZCMI at 3 oclock. I opposed the filling of the vacancy caused by the death of John Henry Smith. Mrs. Jesse W. Fox and Alice Smith called and asked my advice as to the propriety of the women selecting from all the tickets a ticket to be supported by the women. I told them not to agree to such a thing if proposed by the Women's purity league. Agree only to vote for good men. . . .

[Sunday Oct 22/11] Attended first session of Quarterly Conference at the Liberty Stake at 10 oclock held at the Assembly Hall. . . . speakers were Carl A Badger, Dr Pack, Hugh J Cannon, Jos F Smith Jr. and I spoke for 20 minutes pleading for greater watch care for our children. 2nd Session was held at 2 oclock in the Tabernacle. . . . I spoke for just one hour on the subject of the Loyalty of the Mormon people to the Government of the United States. I never had greater freedom or spoke with greater power. At close of meeting many congratulated me. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 24/11] Susa Y Gates telephoned me that Pres Smith had not received an invitation to the [Republican Party] reception tomorrow night, nor had Tom Hull. I told her I would see to it as soon as I reached Salt Lake City. . . . I called to vote for city ticket. Was refused because I did not vote two years ago at city election. . . . I learned that Iric Morgan skipped a whole page of names in sending out the invitations among them the General Authorities of the Church. I spent hours in reaching them and explaining how it happened and expressing the hope they would overlook the mistake. The fact that it was reported that Pres Smith had not received his invitation was the thing that brought the mistake to my attention. I agreed to go to founders day exercises tomorrow at BYU with Pres Smith. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 25/11] . . . We returned to Salt Lake City on San Pedro Ry leaving at 4:20 P.M. At 8 oclock with Allie and family went to the Hotel Utah in carriages. Saw that all details were ar-

ranged for the reception. In the receiving line were myself, Allie, Chloe, Aunt Mary Jane, Anne K and Ada Dusenberry, R Nibley. The guests began to arrive in numbers about 8:45. We stood in receiving line until a little after 10 oclock. About one thousand attended the reception. The arrangement were perfect and all felt at home. The dancing hall beautiful and the whole surroundings were elegant and most delightful. We served fruit punch. At 10:30 the dinner room adjoining the Dance hall was opened and as fine a lunch served as I ever saw served at Washington. The music was good, the women were well dressed and men in different kinds of suits but mostly dress suits. All were made at home and it was universally acknowledged to be the finest reception ever given in Utah hotel by Mormon and Gentiles. . . .

[Thursday Oct 26/11] . . . I did not get to Quorum meeting at Temple until 12 oclock. Pres Smith and members of Quorum congratulated me on the splendid and perfect reception of last night. It was discussed considerable and all felt it had done a great deal of good. . . .

[Saturday Oct 28/11] Yesterday Miss Marjore Paine Social reporter on the Herald Republican drowned herself in Utah Lake. This morning the Tribune published a letter she wrote to F E McGurrin ascribing as the reason for her rash act her illicit relations with Arthur J Brown Editor of the Herald Republican accusing him of the vilest of crimes. It has created a sensation and whether true or not will injure the Herald Republican. The letter looks on its face as a manufactured letter but the woman having killed herself it will be believed by the public unless Brown can disprove it. I telephoned to E H Callister asking him what there was in the report and he claims the girl was demented and it could be proven. The affair has made me sick. . . . A board meeting was called to decide but I could not be present. If Brown is guilty I want him punished but if innocent I want him exonerated. He and Callister are both sure the woman was crazy and recited many circumstances to prove it. Her family think so. . . . I am sick over the charges against Brown.

[Sunday Oct 29/11] Chas M Morris, Ed H Callister and Gov A L Thomas called and reported findings in the Brown case. Brown has a statement in this evenings Herald Rep denying the charges

and the leading editorial expresses its belief in his innocence, and claims Miss Paine was crazy at the time she wrote the letter and committed suicide. Callister has collected a great deal of evidence and we told him to publish it all in form of interviews tomorrow morning. The affair has caused a great stir and I cannot tell what the effect will be. It is the most unfortunate thing that has happened to the paper since we have owned it. The directors decided not to discharge Brown until something more definite is known.

[Tuesday Oct 31/11] I left Provo on San Pedro Ry at 8:25 A M on my way to Washington, D.C. . . . I went with Ed to see Pres Smith. Discussed the Paine-Brown affair and the successful outcome of it as far as the Herald Republican was concerned. The letter of the family published this morning must have settled the question of the girls insanity. . . . Had a long talk with President Smith over local affairs.

[Wednesday Nov 1/11] . . . Was crowded with calls and spent some time with President Smith and Lund. Pres Smith promised me he would give the law firm of Stewart Morris and Bowman employment as I requested. . . .

[Sunday Nov 5/11] I left Washington on Penn Ry with Allie and Harold for New York at 11 oclock A.M. Preston Richards was on same train. It was a beautiful day. The country looked fine and the ride was rather pleasant. We arrived at New York at 4:15 P.M. We all went to the Imperial Hotel as the Governor and C E Loose were stopping there. We had assigned us a nice room. Met quite a number of Utah people. After dinner Allie and I went with the Governor to hear the Tabernacle Choir sing at the Hipodrome. We occupied a box with the Governor, C E Loose, Keneth Karr, Heber J Grant and wife, Mrs. Geo D Pyper, Mrs. Owen, Mrs. A W McCune. The singing was excellent and greatly appreciated and every number was applauded but it was very slimly attended. Manager Pyper tells me the attendance has been very poor from the beginning. Scarcely paying Hotel expenses. Many of the Choir are feeling blue. Heber J Grant was told he could not make the presentation speech to morrow on the Battleship Utah presenting a Utah flag to the Battle ship by the Sons and Daughters of the pioneers as flag was not ready and the Captain did not wish to have it presented by a speech until flag was ready. The Program could

not be changed so as to allow Heber's daughter Mrs. Young to sing the song "A flag without a stain." Heber was not feeling well about these decisions. . . .

[Monday Nov 6/11] At 9:30 am officer of the Utah called at the Hotel for the Governor and party. It consisted of the Governor, C E Loose, Mrs. A W McCune, Allie and myself. . . . All visitors to the battle ship about 600 in number, passed the line. About 500 Utah people were on the battle ship. The day was cloudy but the rain held off until the exercises were over. It poured down after the close of the presentation exercises. We all visited the different parts of the ship and it is certainly a wonderful battleship and the best one in the U S Navy today. . . . The Choir sang during the exercise the Star Spangled Banner and "Utah we love thee." After the exercises lunch was served. The Choir had to leave at the close of the exercises as they had to sing at 2 oclock at the Land fair. Mrs. Bamberger⁵¹ was exceedingly angry because no non-Mormon from Utah were asked to take part in the exercise. I quieted her down a little. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 7/11] . . . I did not get to sleep until after midnight as I received a number of telegrams from home giving results of election in Salt Lake City. The news was great for it recorded the defeat of the American party and the overwhelming election of the Citizens ticket. This should be the end of the American party. I sent a telegram to the Herald Republican as follows: I extend my congratulations to Mayor Park, every man elected on the Citizens ticket of Salt Lake City. Now for a cleaner better and greater city with graft and vice eliminated. The news was almost too good to be true. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 8/11] . . . The Governor and Loose stopped with us and after dinner we all went to Chases. The show [attendance] was only fair. They showed in the moving pictures, Pres Smith, the first Presidency Conference scenes, the Presidency and twelve, Pres Tafts visit to Salt Lake City. When the Presidency and twelve were shown there was quite an applause.

⁵¹ Wife of future Utah governor Simon Bamberger.

[Sunday Nov 12/11] I spent some time at the office looking over the home papers. Mrs. Browne was with us for dinner. An awful wind and rain storm in the afternoon. I am afraid the Choir will have a very slim house as so few people know of its coming and prices are so high.

[Monday Nov 13/11] Called on the President and asked him at the request of Pyper manager of Choir to allow the Choir to sing at the White House on their visit here next Wednesday. The President will not be here until Wednesday evening as he has an engagement to speak at Fredrick. He will see Mrs. Taft and let me know what she decides can be done. He suggested perhaps they could arrange to have them sing in the evening. We discussed politics, the Presidents trip, the legislative program for coming session. The President feels fine after his trip and greatly encouraged for parties success next year. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 14/11] Called at White House at 9:45. The President stated Mrs. Taft would be pleased to have the Tabernacle Choir sing at the White House tomorrow evening at 9 oclock. The President will be back from Fredrick by 7 oclock. Mrs. Taft will ask the members of the Cabinet and friends to be present. We talked over politics awhile. The papers all gave notice of the Choir going to sing at the White House. About the first advertisement the papers have given them. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 15/11] The Choir arrived here at 9:40 A.M. They were to have a photo taken on the steps of the Capitol but through a misunderstanding did not do so. . . . I arranged for all members of the Choir to be at the east entrance of the White House at 8:45 p m sharp. Some were a little late. The President and Mrs. Taft received each member on their entrance to the East room where the Concert was given for the President, Mrs. Taft and their invited guests. There were about 65 present consisting of the Cabinet members and wives, the heads of the Navy and War departments, and a few close personal friends of Mrs. Taft. The concert commenced at 9:20 and lasted for just one hour. The music and singing were certainly appreciated by all present. The applause was hearty and after the concert all were enthusiastic in their praises for the wonderful organization and its splendid singing. The Choir was served in the large dining room with refreshments. This has been

a great day for Utah and the Choirs visit has done much good. I wrote to President Smith giving him a short account of it. I had David A Smith⁵² to dinner. I took a few of the Choir to the train in my Auto after the concert. The Choir left for Richmond on their Special train at midnight. It has been a hard day on Allie and myself. I gave 20.00 for a box at the concert and had with me Allie, Harold and Alice Zella and Mrs. Bourne. The ministers of Richmond have past resolutions requesting the Mayor of Richmond to prevent the Choir from singing to morrow night on the ground that it is nothing but a Mormon propaganda. Nothing will come of it.

[Thursday Nov 16/11] The Washington papers gave splendid notices of the concerts. At the Columbis and the White House I hear a great deal of talk about it around the Capitol and Departments and all of it most favorable. . . .

[Saturday Nov 18/11] I met H. J. Grant and daughter Mrs. Young at 7 oclock A M. They having arrived at that time from New York. Took them to our home. After breakfast had Harold spend the day with them showing the sights of Washington. I went to call on the President with them but the President was suffering from a cold and was not at his office. . . .

[Sunday Nov 19/11] Spent the morning at the office looking over letters and reading home papers. Mrs. Davis was with us for dinner. We had a long talk on what the Mormons believe. With Mrs. Davis, Alice and Harold I went to the New National Museum. The Roosevelt⁵³ collection of African animals killed by him and son and presented to the Smithsonian Institute was opened for the public to see. We enjoyed the visit very much and I will spend some time there during this winter. . . .

[Thursday Dec 7/11] . . . Received a telegram from the Herald Republican advising me that Chas W Penrose was appointed 2nd Counsellor to Pres Jos F Smith to fill vacancy caused by the death of John Henry Smith and that James E. Talmage was selected to

⁵² Son of Joseph F. Smith.

⁵³ Theodore Roosevelt left on an African safari after leaving office in 1909.

fill the place in the Quorum of twelve made vacant by C W Penrose appointment to the Presidency.

[Friday Dec 8/11] Wired my congratulations to C W Penrose and Jas E Talmage. . . .

[Wednesday Dec 27/11] Called at the White House at 10 oclock. . . . I told the President I did not believe it would do him any good to appoint Fred T DuBois⁵⁴ a commissioner for the Panama Exposition to be held at San Francisco Cal 1915. The President told me he had virtuely promised DuBois the appointment. I suggested he had better take care of him in some other place. I recommended Hoyt Sherman for a place on the Commission. . . .

⁵⁴ This appears to be Smoot's revenge for the grief inflicted by DuBois before, during, and after the Smoot Hearings.

IV.

1912

[The Winds of Change]

[Saturday Jany 6/12] I called on the President with Mrs J E Bamberger¹ and daughter also W J Halloran, son and daughter. I arranged for invitation for all of them for the White house reception next Tuesday evening. Harold spent the day with them showing them the city. In the evening I took them all with McBeth of Payson Allie and Anne K to the Columbia theatre. We had our Auto freeze up and had to get Johnsons. We had them all to dinner. Unusually busy at office during the afternoon.

[Monday Jany 8/12] . . . Harry Joseph and wife arrived they leave on the 6:45 p m train. Talked over political situation at home. Received a long letter from President Smith and Penrose.

[Tuesday Jany 9/12] Congressman Taylor² of Colo telephoned asking if I could get James H Moyle³ of Utah an invitation to the Re-

¹ Wife of Julian Bamberger, son of future governor of the state of Utah, Simon Bamberger (1916-20).

² Democratic representative Edward Thomas Taylor (1858-1941) of Colorado, well-known for getting the Taylor Grazing Act of 1934 passed during the New Deal. In reality, Utah congressman Don C. Colton (1920-32) was the author but could never muster enough support from Republicans (including Smoot) to pass the bill. Taylor took up the task after Colton's loss in 1932.

³ Moyle and Smoot were cool toward each other. On a number of occasions Moyle went through third parties to obtain favors from Smoot as he felt awkward in making personal requests.

ception at the White house tonight. I told him I would and did so and delivered it to Moyle at the Raleigh Hotel. Moyle called on me and said he was here to attend the Democratic Banquet held at the Raleigh Hotel last evening and the meeting of the Democratic National Committee. Also to assist the Wool Growers in securing protection in the proposed revision of the Wool Schedule by a Democratic House. I told him he could not assist in any way that I knew of. . . .

[Wednesday Jany 10/12] I am fifty years old today. Enjoying the best of health and still like hard work. Received a number of telegrams of congratulations and many from Senators and people around the capitol. Met Senator Borah at the office of Secy of Interior and with him discussed the contests of land entries around Rexburg and St. Anthony Idaho by professional land jumpers. . . .⁴

Smoot pushed Borah into investigating illegal land transactions.

[Sunday Jany 14/12] It was 7 degrees below zero early this morning. I was sick most of the night. Vomited a great deal and my bowels running off. Was very weak. I had to go to the office but could hardly stand. It moderated considerable but still very cold. Allie was very sick. Had a frightful headache. Had Harold, Alice and Mrs Nibley to dinner.

[Wednesday Jany 17/12] The first meeting of Public Lands was held since my appointment as Chairman. Had twelve members present. Discussed the question of legislation providing for leasing the Government lands containing oil, coal, gas, phosphate, Iron with 75% of gross receipts being paid to the State in which such leases are made. We did not reach a conclusion. Such a proposition will be bitterly fought. Had lunch with Crane and we talked over the attitude of Postmaster Hitchcock towards Pres Taft and his announcement favoring the Government ownership of telegraph lines. Pres Taft was not advised of his intention of making any such public statement. Held a meeting with Senators

⁴ This interest in Borah's territory was for the Mormons flooding into St. Anthony, Ashton, Rigby, and Sugar-Salem after the turn of the century. Rexburg was well-established by Mormon colonists in the 1880s, with farming their primary livelihood.

Williams,⁵ and Martin⁶ and Doctors Young and Welsh on the establishment of a Dept of Health. I told them I would not favor it and it could not pass. Williams was bitterly opposed to it and Martin agreed with me we could not pass such a measure. I told them I favored a bureau on enlargement of Marine Hospital Service. Bp Nibley arrived and stopped at Harolds.

[Sunday Jany 21/12] I went to the office and dictated a number of letters and looked over the mail. It is a beautiful day. After dinner went [on] a walk with Zella and Ernest through the park. Sen and Mrs Borah called in the evening. Held meeting. About forty present. Speakers were Geo C Parkinson, Jos Howell and myself. Had a splendid meeting.

[Tuesday Jany 25/12] The Post published an article stating that [senators] Penrose Crane and Smoot would open headquarters for Taft Campaign and more than likely have Hitchcock resign as Postmaster Genl and take charge. We have agreed to open headquarters but not to have Hitchcock take charge. C D Hilles will take charge if arrangements can be made to relieve him as Secy to the President. The article came from Sen Penrose and was unwise in my opinion. Senate adjourned until next Monday. I left Washington at 4.45 p m for Baltimore to attend the banquet of the Merchants and Mfgers Asso of Baltimore held at the Emerson Hotel at 7 oclock. A special train was provided. . . . I was applauded greatly in speaking on the Business Outlook. It was after one oclock before programe was completed. Made a great many friends. The Gov made a good speech.

[Tuesday Jany 30/12] Attended meeting of Claims Committee. Had lunch with Crane and we discussed the opening of headquarters and it was thought best to leave Hilles with the President. Get some national character to take charge of headquarters and get some bright newspapermen to do the publicity work and have Hilles direct the work as much as possible. The whole day of the Senate was taken up in discussing the Bill creating a Childs Labor Bureau. . . .

⁵ Democratic senator John Sharp Williams (1854-1932) of Mississippi.

⁶ Democratic senator Thomas Staples Martin (1847-1919) of Virginia.

[Friday Feby 2/11 [sic]] Cold but clear. The ground hog saw his shadow. The Finance Committee met at 2 oclock. On my motion hearings begin next Tuesday morning on the Metal Schedule. I wired home to have some one here to testify on lead by 12th Feby if possible. Hearings on Printing Bill continued at 3:30 p.m. Allie and I went to dinner at Sen Cranes. About 15 there. Had a pleasant time. Uncle Joe Cannon and Sen Bob Taylor⁷ told a number of funny stories.

[Sunday Feby 4/12] Was at office until 1:30 P.M. Had a number of callers and looked over my mail. It was so cold we did not go out of the house after dinner. Meeting at 7.30. We had more present than we could get into the dining room. Speakers were a Bro Wooley returned missionary from Swiss and German Mission, John P Meakin and myself.

[Sunday Feby 11/12] I was awful tired this morning. Had not been in bed this past week until after midnight. Director Ralph telephoned me he thought the plate printers would ask me to compromise on printing backs of our currency. They hold a meeting of all the men today to decide. Was in the office until 2 oclock. Had to dinner Harold, Alice and Preston Richards. Went for a walk. Beautiful afternoon but cold.

[Tuesday Feby 13/12] . . . In the evening Allie and I attended a dinner at the White House given in honor of the Speaker. There were present 58 guests. Allie was at the left of the President with Senator Briggs.⁸ I was at the left of Mrs. Taft. I had as my partner Mrs. Levi P Morton.⁹ Had a pleasant time. Discussed the political situation with Mrs. Taft.

[Wednesday Feby 14/12] . . . In the evening Allie and I attended a dinner given by Miss Boardman. I took to dinner Mrs. Fairbank of Chicago. After dinner a large number of friends called. Ambassade Reid and Genl Goethals were among dinner guests. Genl Goethals asked me to assist in securing legislation for Panama Ca-

⁷ Democratic senator Robert Love Taylor (1850-1912) of Tennessee.

⁸ Republican senator Frank Obadiah Briggs (1851-1913) of New Jersey.

⁹ Wife of former Republican representative Levi Parsons Morton (1824-1920) of New York and later vice-president under Benjamin Harrison.

nal. Sherwood makes an attack on my pension bill in the papers. I will get support for the bill from the National Tribune the GAR paper.

[*Sunday Feby 18/12*] I prepared a statement for the National Tribune the G A R paper on my pension bill adopted by Senate Committee on Pensions. Mr Mackleroy tells me the paper will indorse my bill. I held an interview with him and local representatives of the G A R the other day and explained the situation. Gave an interview for Oakland Tribune on Pres Taft. Had with us for dinner Congress[m]an Madden¹⁰ and Mabel his daughter also Critchlow, Alice and Harold. Meeting in evening. Speakers were Missionary Clark C M Houser and myself. Had two strangers present. Much warmer and raining.

[*Monday Feby 19/12*] John Q Critchow left for the South. He wanted me to become interested in the Cherokee Life Insurance Co of Georgia. He is working for that company and going to Central and South America to place some of its certificates. Hearings before Finance Com continued and I divided my time between the hearings of the Finance Com and the Appropriation Com. Sen Heyburn¹¹ made a fool of himself in Senate today. I presided for a short time. Attended a dinner given by Senator Briggs. About twenty present. Quite a number of Mfgers from New Jersey. . . .

[*Wednesday Feby 21/12*] Miserable damp and foggy day. Hearings at Finance and Appropriation Committees continued. I spent some time in polling Senate on Stevenson case. The National Tribune the official organ G A R had an endorsement of my position on Pension Bills. O B Stewart of Salt Lake arrived last evening. Came to protest against addition to the Caribou Forest Reserve of Idaho.¹² My mail is getting larger each day and it is almost impossible to give it the necessary attention.

[*Thursday Feby 22/12*] Hearings continued before Finance and Ap-

¹⁰ Republican representative Martin Barnaby Madden (1855-1928) of Illinois.

¹¹ Republican senator Weldon Brinton Heyburn (1852-1912) of Idaho.

¹² Environmental concerns resulted in legislation to protect the national forests, this one on the Idaho-Wyoming border, causing conflict with livestock-mining interests.

appropriation Committees. Senator Kern read Washingtons farewell address to Senate. Pres Tafts message was also read and Senate adjourned until next Monday. Held a number of conferences with me interested in the tariff question. Was to attend a reception at Reuben Clarks but Mrs Clark was sick and reception postponed.

[*Friday Feby 23/12*] Divided my time between Finance and Appropriation Committee meetings. I dictated letters until nearly midnight. Answered a number of personal letters. Senator Cummins was disgusted with Roosevelt's speech¹³ at Columbus on the 21st. Sen Lodge was disappointed but told me he would not agree with his position on Recall of Judges and judicial decisions.

[*Sunday Feby 25/12*] Was at office until 1:30. Looked over my mail. Beautiful day. After dinner went for a walk. Alice and Harold were with us to dinner. The baby is growing fine and is real cute. I was called up by phone a good many times asking me to express my opinion on Roosevelt's statement to be made public tomorrow morning that he will accept the nomination for the office of President if offered him. I refused to express an opinion. I am not going to make a public statement criticizing Roosevelt.¹⁴

[*Wednesday Feby 28/12*] Hearings before Finance Committee continued. Had a number of laboring men before us. At one oclock held a meeting of the Public Lands Com. I reported favorably the bill granting preferential rights to entrymen on reservated land taken under the enlarged Homestead Act.¹⁵ Crane, Gallinger, and I took lunch in Cranes office. We discussed the political situation. We went to Whitehouse and held a conference with Pres Taft. The

¹³ Theodore Roosevelt, running again for the presidency, delivered a strident speech in Columbus, Ohio, that alienated many of the wavering conservatives. Most analysts agree that this was a major campaign faux pas. See William Henry Harbaugh, *Power and Responsibility: The Life and Times of Theodore Roosevelt* (New York: Farrer, Strauss and Cudahy, 1961), 419-22.

¹⁴ Smoot agonized over Roosevelt's candidacy. He knew he had to support Taft on principle, but the friendship and assistance extended by Roosevelt during the Smoot Hearings could never be repaid. Smoot was therefore hard-pressed to publicly hurt or criticize his erstwhile friend.

¹⁵ This was a boon for many in eastern Utah in the Duchesne, Roosevelt, and Vernal areas.

President has made up his mind to veto all Tariff Bills where a repo[r]t of the tariff Board has not been made. We discussed the Wool bill and I told him we would not support a rate less than 20¢ per pound on scoured pound or scoured wool content. Received a telegram that Ma Eldredge Chloe and baby left Salt Lake yesterday for Washington on the Los Angeles Limited. Will reach here Friday at 4:40 P.M.

[Thursday Feby 29/12] Wired Aunt Em Wells¹⁶ our greetings love and best wills for this her natal day. Attended meeting of sub Com of Appropriations and agreed upon the items in the District of Columbia Bills [that] added many items that [the] House cut out. Provided for the building of a cottage for the White girls reformatory school and changed the name to The National training School for girls. Sen Lodge made a speech on peace treaties. I gave notice that I would address the Senate next Monday on the Revision of the Printing laws.

[Saturday Mar 2/12] I reached office early and dictated letters until one oclock. Senate at 2 oclock. I told Senator Martin Democratic leader that if this investigation of Republican Senators was to continue I would see that investigations were made of a few democratic Senators. The Governor of West Virginia had filed charges against the Senior Senator of Mo. and the Junior Senator Mr. Kern made charges against the Senior Senator of Indiana claiming the Breweries had purchased his election. Had a talk with Senator [Elihu] Root [of New York] on the same subject. While we were talking Sen Martin came over and we discussed the question and Martin was quite excited and protested against the investigation program for political purposes and would do what he could to stop them. Mrs N M Hamilton arrived this morning. We all went over to Harolds in the evening.

[Sunday Mar 3/12] Was at the office until 2 oclock P.M. Mr. Beer and Ulman of New York called and discussed the plans furnished by Andrews of N. Y. for the State Capitol Building and I wired Gov

¹⁶ Emmeline Wells (1818-1921) was a close friend, and this was her eighty-fourth birthday. Wells was an advocate of women's rights and attended national and international women's conventions. At the time she was serving as the fifth president of the LDS women's Relief Society.

Spry on the matter. I had Reuben J. Clark of State Department call at the office and we discussed the Mexican situation. Very critical for our people in Mexico and I sent a long cipher message to President Smith. After dinner we took Mrs Hamilton for a visit to the Zoo and an Auto ride. She left for home at 6:45 p m. Meeting was held as usual but I excused myself and asked Congressman [Joseph] Howell to take charge as I promised to attend the banquet at the Knight's of Momus [sic] mostly workers in the Government printing office. I was one of the speakers. We did not adjourn until 2.30 a m. Had to walk home. It was snowing. Among other speakers were Representatives Kahn, Findley, Sherwood, Murdock, Wilson, McDermot etc. The printers gave a splendid burlesque of the proceedings of the House of Representatives. Few songs.

[Tuesday Mar 5/12] . . . Senate spent day in discussing Peace treaties. President Taft asked me to lunch tomorrow at 1:30 and bring Judge Ailshie of Idaho. I suggested to the President to ask the Judge to lunch with him at the suggestion of Judge Budge. Bp Spaulding of Salt Lake¹⁷ took dinner with us and we discussed the Mormon belief most of the time. At 7.45 P M I took him in company with Harold to the epipheny Episcopal church as he was to lecture at that church this evening. Harold and I decided to attend the church meeting and hear him. He spoke of the West and people. He stated the chief characteristics of the people of the West were Optimistic Enthusiasm. 2nd Misdirected Loyalty. 3rd Unconscious Hypocrisy. 4th Lack of Education. This applied to the eastern man sent there to manage eastern capital invested there as well as to the Mormon people. Nothing but religion can change it. The Mormon religion beginning with the personality of God is wrong and never has produced one scholar. He did not mention polygamy.

[Wednesday Mar 6/12] Early this morning the doctor at Sibley Hospital telephoned that Ada Huggins was very low and wanted me to call and see her after breakfast. I went with Harold and Allie to the Hospital and found Ada near deaths door. We blessed her. She

¹⁷ Episcopal bishop Franklin S. Spaulding was involved earlier with civic improvement leagues in Salt Lake City and later wrote a polemic against Mormons in 1913 entitled *Joseph Smith as Translator*.

was operated on yesterday and had to undergo another one this morning. She never rallied from the second operation . . .

[Monday Mar 11/12] Ex Gov Brady of Idaho called on me in behalf of Judge Standrod. Standrod is indicted for using the U S mails for fraudulent purposes. He explained the party Stanrod took in the land company. Was going to see the President and wanted me to go with him. I will look over the papers today. A number of the Chemical people called on me. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 13/12] With Ex Governor Brady of Idaho met the President at the White House at nine oclock. We presented the Standrod case to him and he will have a further investigation made of it. Public Lands Committee meeting and my bill creating A National Park Service was considered but final action not taken. . . .

[Friday Mar 15/12] My office was filled with callers every minute I was there. Attended Finance Committee hearings. Presented two land bills to Senate. Pensions were discussed in Senate today. Held a conference with General Blue to consider the changing of the name of the Public Health and National Quarentine to the United States Public Health Service and confer upon it additional power and consolidation all Public Health agencies of the Government into it. We agreed upon the points and I will present a bill in a few days. . . .

[Sunday Mar 24/12] Was at the office until 2 oclock. Dictated letters for three hours. A number of callers. Dinner at 3 oclock. Went for a ride with Chloe and Baby. The baby is so smart and a great big boy. He creeps all over the room. Beginning to speak a few words. Jos Howell and wife spent the evening with us. We discussed the political situation home and I have about concluded it will be a good thing for [Congressman] Howell to make a trip home to size the situation up there and get parties working together. Sent Loose a night telegram.

[Monday Mar 25/12] Met Geo Sutherland and talked political conditions at home over with him. He was not sure whether it was necessary for Howell to go home or not. He thinks Anderson¹⁸ overdraws conditions and so do I but it would be a good thing to

¹⁸James S. Anderson's correspondence to Smoot over the years seemed to corroborate Sutherland's observation.

see if so. . . . He wanted all Sugars from 96.0 to 100.00 to come in at 1.50 per hundred with 20% Cuban Sugar. This would virtually reduce the preferential granted Cuba and that is what he wants. I am afraid it will cause trouble. We meet again tomorrow. It is virtually the same protection to the American producer as I propose for I propose 1.50 for 96.0 but 1.65 for 100.00. The preconvention fight is growing warmer and I am afraid it will have the effect of hurting the chances of Republican success at the election this fall.

[Tuesday Mar 26/12] . . . I received letters from Ed Callister and Chas M Morris giving a most gloomy political outlook. Howell was at House in the evening and I told him I concluded he should go out home and straighten things out.

[Wednesday Mar 27/12] . . . Sen Sutherland agreed that Howell ought to go home to check up the political situation as reported by Callister, Anderson, A L Thomas and Chas M Morris. They all charge Gov Spry as false to me as well as others. I cannot believe the reports.

[Saturday Mar 30/11 [sic]] . . . Ex Governor Bates of Mass[achusetts] spoke against the Owen bill. He represents the organization known as Medical Freedom and the Christian Scientists. He spoke for over two hours. Wired to parties in Idaho to send Taft delegation. Purchased from the Columbia a gramophone for the children. It was a large one. Table style priced at \$150. Took Ma for an auto ride. It has been a beautiful day. Jos Howell left for home to get parties together for coming election. There is a bitter feeling between Callister, Anderson and Gov Spry. I want Howell to check up the situation. The letters received from Callister, Hull Morris and Anderson are discouraging.

[Sunday Mar 31/12] A most beautiful day. I was at office until 2 oclock. Visited the Cochran Art gallery. Had dinner at 4 oclock. Went a walk with Chloe and baby. Dictated letters to Gov Spry and Ed Loose telling them of Jos Howells visit home and asking them to assist him in getting all Republicans together for coming campaign. Most all of the people were out walking or riding. Had a number of callers.

[Tuesday Apr 2/12] Attended the hearings on Sugar. Senate con-

vened at 2 oclock. We had the negro question up for discussion on the Bill for the celebration of the Semi centennial Anniversary of the Act of Emancipation. The two new Senators from Arizona and two from New Mexico were sworn in and then drew lots as to length of terms. Result was Senator Catron¹⁹ of New Mexico and Ashurst²⁰ of Arizona serves until 1917. Sen Smith²¹ of Arizona until 1915 and Senator Fall²² of New Mexico until 1913. The New Mexico Senators are Republicans and Arizona Senators are democrats. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 3/12] Had a conference with the President requesting him to instruct the officer in charge at El Paso Texas to allow arms and ammunition to enter Mexico for the Mormon colonies. I explained to him the conditions as they existed in Mexico and read him a number of telegrams. Mr Oran P Brown had undertaken to smuggle arms and ammunition but they were seized by Gene Steever. The President told me he would release them and give orders to allow the same to be taken into Mexico. I was to see the Secy of War to have him prepare the order etc. . . .

[Thursday Apr 4/12] Met Thos R Cutler at office and discussed sugar situation with him. He will be a witness next Monday. He left for New York. I took Ma Eldredge, Allie, Chloe and baby to see the President. They visited the White House. . . . I presented the question of release of arms and ammunition for our colonies to Secy Stimson²³ as requested by the President. He thought the State Dept ought to pass on order of release. He would take it up with President at once. He did so and Secy Hilles ask me to let him know to whom to instruct Col Steever to deliver arms to and take them into Canada [Mexico]. R G Clark thought it was dangerous to do so now so I asked that the matter go over until tomorrow and I telegraphed Pres Smith the situations as seen by R G Clark, and I agreed with him. Senate took up the calender. Had a large number of callers.

¹⁹ Thomas Benton Catron (1840-1921).

²⁰ Henry Fountain Ashurst (1874-1962).

²¹ Marcus Aurelius Smith (1851-1924).

²² Albert Bacon Fall (1861-1944).

²³ Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson.

[Sunday Apr 7/12] Glen Eldredge son of Clarence Eldredge called last evening with a young Mr. Ashton. Glen has been out as a missionary for 16 mos will stop with us for a few days. Ashton is on his way home from a mission to Belgium. Was at the office until 2 oclock. Had Harold, Alice, baby, and Glen to dinner. Took Ma Eldredge out for a Sun auto ride through the park. It rained most of the day. Held meeting in the evening. Bro Hall brought his wife and daughter to meeting. The wife looks like a very cross and disagreeable woman. She has no religion. They have been separated for a number of years. The speakers were Preston Richards, Bro Ashton and myself. Had a fine meeting.

[Monday Apr 8/12] I took Ma Eldredge, Allie, Chloe and baby Reed Smoot Cardon to call on the President. The President took the baby and remarked what a fine baby he was. I called his attention to the four generations. The President kissed the baby and wished him all kinds of good luck. We had him sit in the President's chair in the cabinet room. Baby was cute as he could be. The Washington Times and Star had quite a report of our visit. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 10/12] . . . Spent considerable time discussing my bill creating a Bureau of National Parks. Agreed to let it go over until next Wednesday and have the Secy of Int before the Committee to explain why he wants certain employees named in his list of employees required to maintain the Bureau. Chloe and baby, Ma and Anne K left for home on Penn Ry at 6:45 P.M. Home was awful lonesome without them. Received a number of letters about newspaper reports on Baby Reed Smoot Cardon's visit to the President.

[Friday Apr 12/12] . . . R G Clark of the State Dept called and we discussed the situation of our people in Mexico and advised me of action to take to get arms and ammunition to our colonies in Mexico so as to avoid future complications with the Mexico administration in case they were successful in the present revolution. . . .

[Sunday Apr 14/12] Went to the office at 10 oclock and worked until 2 oclock. Sent a telegram to President Smith regarding the serious and critical situation in Mexico. Held a conference with R

G Clark of State Department and we agreed it was best to ask Mexican Government to allow a shipment of . . . arms and ammunition to our colonies. I dictated letter to the Secy of State along that line. Went for an auto ride after dinner. Allie and I called on Mr and Mrs Elinor and Senator and Mrs Sutherland. Prof Schoenfeld called and spent the evening. We discussed the Mormon religion and our early history.

[*Monday Apr 15/12*] The Mexican situation is still more critical and it is almost certain that we will have to intervene. The Secy of State wired for permit to ship into Mexico to our colonies 50 Rifles and 20,000 cartridges as I requested yesterday. I also asked Secy of War to instruct Col Steever at El Paso Texas to release the rifles and cartridges seized by him 20 days ago and deliver them to Shelton and Payne arms Co. Wired to O.P. Brown on same subject. . . . Extra editions of Papers were issued announcing a horrible accident to the new passenger boat in the world and making her initial trip.²⁴ Struck an iceberg at about 1200 miles from New York. Reported boat sank taking with it some 1500 passengers and crew. About 700 rescued mostly women and children. Among the number drowned was Capt. Arch Butt aid to Pres Taft, Brother of Sam Guggenheim and many other men of world wide reputation.

[*Tuesday Apr 16/12*] The morning papers give no hope of the passengers on the Titanic. Those that were rescued were taken from the life Boats. A gloom is cast over the whole country. Very few men saved. The boat sank four hours after striking the iceberg. The boat Carpathia was the one to reach the place of disaster first. She rescued 868 persons mostly women and children. Attended hearings before Finance Com. Senate at 12 oclock. Sen Sutherland spoke for more than two hours. Sen Crane feels blue over Taft's chances to receive the nomination. The President gave orders to allow arms and ammunition to be sent to our colonies in Mexico. I wired details to President Smith.

[*Friday Apr 19/12*] Had a number of early callers. . . . Congressman Howell reported the result of his visit home for the purpose of getting our Republican workers together, particularly Gov Spry, E

²⁴ The *Titanic*.

H Callister, Jas H Anderson, Tom Hull etc. He did all he could and secured the aid of Loose, Nibley and others but not altogether successful. The boys have worked up a feeling among themselves that seems almost impossible to overcome. The feeling is directed against Gov Spry and I think unjustly. . . .

[Saturday Apr 20/12] I have suffered with a severe headache all day. I called on Secy Knox and we talked over the Mexican situation and the critical condition [of] the Mormon people. We talked over the political situation and the danger Taft was in for receiving the nomination. It looks as if Roosevelt will win out. Nebraska and Oregon voted for him yesterday. If Taft loses Mass he cannot be elected. Sen Crane is doing every thing in his power to have it go for Taft. I called on Secy of War Stimson and Genl Wood and had them release the rifles and ammunition that Col Steever seized as they were being smuggled into Mexico for our colonies. They were turned over to the Treasury Dept. by wire. The Secy and Genl Wood were very blue over the situation and expected trouble. The plans for a campaign of battle is already mapped out in case we have to intervene. I called on Curtis of Treas Dept. and asked him to release the rifles and ammunition seized and allowed them to be taken to our people as to do so would save them.

[Sunday Apr 21/12] Was at the office until two oclock. Dictated a number of personal letters. Harold and Alice was with us to dinner. Went for a walk instead of ride. Meeting in the evening. Not very many present. Howell and Harold Smoot were the speakers. Cloudy most of day. At all the churches services were held in honor of the dead of the Titanic. The disaster has caused gloom all over the country.

[Thursday Apr 25/12] These are strenuous days politically. Pres Taft makes three speeches in Mass today and attacks Roosevelt and answers Roosevelt's charges against his administration. We had politics in the Senate, started by Bristow complaining of action of the Administration on Harvester trust resolution of yesterday. Sen John Williams²⁵ made a speech remarkable in some particulars and rejoiced in the split in the Republican party. Roosevelt was criti-

²⁵ Democratic senator John Sharp Williams (1854-1932) of Mississippi.

cized severely. Wired about Mexican situation to Pres Smith. The Mexican Government to allow shipment of arms and ammunition to the Mormon colonies [but] fear they will fall in the hands of the Rebels. If we can assure the President that they will not he will consent t[o] the Mexican Gov's approval and so notify them through our Ambassador.

[Friday Apr 26/12] . . . The speech made by Pres Taft at Boston Mass last night was published in full and a great many senators approved of it heartily. There never was a hotter campaign in Mass than is now on between Taft and Roosevelt. The result in Mass will almost decide the Rep nominee. The Conservative people of the country are worried over the situation and fear Roosevelt's nomination. Both Democrats and Republicans are worried as shown in Smiths discussion yesterday. Senate in session but a short time. The Titanic hearings still going on.

[Saturday Apr 27/12] No session of Senate today. Roosevelt made a bitter attack upon Pres Taft in a number of speeches in Mass today. Result cannot be anything but harm. . . .

[Sunday Apr 28/11] Was at office until 2 oclock. Dictated a number of letters and looked over the mail. After dinner went for a walk through zoo and then for an auto ride. Beautiful day.

[Monday Apr 29/12] . . . Sen Works²⁶ spoke for nearly three hours against the Owen Bill or rather for Christian Science religion. A general feeling of regret among Republicans for the controversy between Pres Taft and Roosevelt. Many are saying both should be denied the nomination and some other republican agreed upon.

[Wednesday May 8/12] . . . The Associated Press sent out a dispatch from Boston to the effect that Mrs Louisa Brittain had made an affidavit that Rev Clarence V Richeson the Baptist Minister who killed a young woman and was sentenced to death was a Mormon elder and she was a celestial wife of an elder in charge of the Eastern States Mission. I telephoned to New York and the office advised me that Richeson was not a member, never had been all of which I know and that Mr Brittain had been one but was cut out

²⁶ Republican senator John Downey Works (1847-1928) of California.

off the church for improper conduct. I made a statement for the Asso Press denying the statement and they sent it out to the newspapers. The Attorney of Richeson also denounces the affidavit.

[Friday May 10/12] Held a conference with President Taft. Talked over the political situation and the President was still hopeful of receiving the nomination. We received word that Idaho was lost to Taft. The Mormon Counties mostly voted for Roosevelt. Geo C Parkinson arrived and was surprised at results in Oneida County. It looks as if Idaho went by default. . . .

[Tuesday May 14/12] Received a telegram from C A Glazier that Madell McCornick²⁷ was at Provo and opened headquarters at the Roberts Hotel for Roosevelt and was doing everything to control the convention. Roosevelt is fighting for an uninstructed delegation. It is my opinion he will fail. The Agricultural Appropriation bill was further discussed but not passed. Bitter campaign between Taft and Roosevelt is raging in Ohio and primaries are being held in California. . . .

[Thursday May 23/12] I did not sleep well last night. I have been under a severe strain for last two weeks or more. . . .

[Wednesday May 29/12] Roosevelt carried New Jersey with a large majority. . . . Met the President at 4 oclock and we talked over the political situation and agreed to hold a meeting of Republican Senators favorable to him and map out a program for work at Chicago. The president was feeling fairly well. He still thinks he will be nominated at Chicago. Has votes enough pledge[d] but some may get away. Took Allie and the children to the theater to see the Fortune Hunter.

[Thursday May 30/12] . . . I wired Geo H. Brimhall best wishes for BYU. The Maeser Memorial Building will be presented to the BY University today.

[Sunday June 2/12] I was at office until 2 oclock. . . . Not enough came to hold meeting in the evening. Went for a ride to get cooled off during the afternoon.

²⁷ Daughter of Salt Lake City banker William S. McCornick.

[Friday June 7/12] Still cool weather. Dictated letters most of the morning. Finished my speech on the chemical schedule. Reported Ed Loose was robbed in Chicago the other evening while at the theatre. I received from President a fine Photo of himself and the following written on it in his own handwriting—"For my warm and constant friend, Hon Reed Smoot, US Senate with grateful appreciation and best wishes." June 6th 1912. Wm. H Taft.

[Sunday June 9/12] . . . at 10:05 A M I left Washington with Allie, Zella and Ernest for Annapolis over electric road. The morning was an ideal one. Cool and clear. On arrival at Annapolis we were met by Levi Pearson and son of Capt W S Benson. As I was leaving the car I was met by a messenger from the Telephone Co Telling me my son at Washington had a telegram he wanted to read to me. I went to the telephone and called up my home at Washington and Alice answered the phone. She said Harold and Bp Nibley left at 11:05 A M for Annapolis with the telegram. It was from Dr RT Richards stating that it was his opinion that Anne K²⁸ should be operated upon and wanted our consent. Harold and the Bishop arrived at 1:15 P.M. Handed me the telegram and they returned to Washington as the Bp left for home at 5:30 P.m. We met Mrs Benson and Mrs Pearson at landing boat and left for the Battleship Utah at near 2 oclock. The Utah was out about 5 1/2 miles. Was met by Capt Benson on arrival at battleship. Had lunch and after lunch visited every part of the ship. The Utah is the best ship in the world in commission. The Captain gave me a full description of the presentation of the platter to the ship by Mis Mason of New York Mrs Allen of Salt Lake and Mrs Owen and others. He was firm in preventing them from reading papers attacking the Mormon church. He stated when they were refused they were full of venom and threatened his removal. He witnessed some of the bitter opposition to the Mormon people. We left the ship at 5:20 PM and left Annapolis at 6:10 PM and arrived home at 8:05 P.M. Wired Dr Richards to operate on Anne K if necessary or advisable.

[Monday June 10/12] Received a telegram saying the Doctor would

²⁸ Anne K. suffered a number of serious health problems, all of which paled in comparison to her later mental illness that gave the Smoots distress for the remainder of her short life.

operate on Anne K unless he heard from me to the contrary today. . . . Received telegram that Dr Richards had operated on Anne K and it was very successful. She was resting fine and no bad effects. A number of Republicans met in Sen Gallingers office and discussed the situation of the Rep party and effect of the fight between Taft and Roosevelt upon it. It was thought it would be best for the party if it could be arranged to have them both withdraw and another man nominated. This cannot be accomplished with an agreement before convention or a deadlock at convention. The future looks anything but reassuring.

[Thursday June 13/12] . . . I called President Taft. . . . We discussed the Political situation over and legislative program. Asked him to send Capt W S Benson of Utah his photo similar to the one he sent me. Another day of useless talk in the Senate. Cool weather again. Held a conference with Cummins.²⁹ I advised him to go to Chicago so as to be on the ground in case a deadlock occurred at Chicago. I told him he stood a good chance for the nomination in case there was a deadlock. He told me how he stood on most of the public questions and if he was nominated would recognize all Republicans whether regulars or insurgents.³⁰

[Monday June 17/12] Arrived in Chicago at 2 oclock P.M. Went direct to Lexington Hotel. Found the Utah delegation there. After washing and changing clothes I had a long talk with C E Loose, Gov Spry and Ed Callister. The question as to what the State Instructions for Taft really meant was the question mostly discussed. Ed Loose is a Roosevelt man and he claims he is not bound to vote for seating Taft delegates or even for Taft as President as there was fraud in the election of some of the delegates. He has already voted as Nat[ional] Committee man to seat Roosevelt contesting delegates and will not change his vote. I spoke for some time and expressed the opinion that technically he was bound to use all honorable means to secure Taft nomination but the instructions did not bind him on any vote outside of a vote on the nomination of Taft. I requested him to vote for President Taft and stated he was

²⁹ Republican senator Albert Baird Cummins (1850-1926) of Iowa.

³⁰ Cummins had been campaigning officially in recent months but unofficially for some time. Smoot was never disposed to support him.

in honor bound to do so. I also requested him not to bolt the convention. He promised me to vote for Taft and not to bolt. At 4 oclock the Delegates and alternates met in my room at the hotel and we organized the delegates. . . .

[Tuesday June 18/12] I called on Sen Crane early in morning and we talked over the situation. The Roosevelt people are wild with enthusiasm and trying to stampede delegates to his bandwagon. Many charges of improper use of money and the purchase of southern votes. . . . Roosevelt making all kind of charges of theft and corruption. In a meeting last evening he charged the party as corrupt and dominated by bosses chief among them were Crane Penrose and myself.³¹ . . . I suggested in council meeting tonight that if things should happen that Taft should not receive the nomination that our ticket should be Root and Hadley. . . .³²

[Wednesday June 19/12] Attended a meeting with Crane, Penrose and Root and Watson at nine oclock. Checked up the situation. The Roosevelt men talking of bolting and delegations voting to do so. Very bitter feeling. The threats made are for intimidation. We will pay not attention to them. Roosevelt followers are enthusiastic and he is holding large meetings. The vote yesterday was a great disappointment to them and the votes of today demonstrated the Taft men are not going to break him. Roosevelt cannot win and a great deal of talk of compromise candidate to save the party. . . .

[Friday June 21/12] Roosevelt announced that he will organize a new party. A great deal of talk among delegates about a compromise candidate. At council meeting the resolutions were discussed and C W Fairbanks³³ the chairman was present. We agreed not to have a woman suffrage plank and agreed upon the tariff plank and in it was included my suggestions. Bitter feeling characterized the day. . . .

³¹ This wounded Smoot. Yet despite their present differences, they would re-establish their friendship, and Smoot would visit Roosevelt at his Oyster Bay home to discuss old times shortly before the latter's death.

³² Elihu Root, Republican Senator from New York, and Herbert S. Hadley, Republican governor of Missouri.

³³ Charles Warren Fairbanks had been vice-president under Roosevelt.

[*Saturday June 22/12*] I am getting awful tired. I have had very little sleep since coming to the convention. The Roosevelt men refused to vote. It was late in afternoon before the final report of Credential Committee was passed on. At no time did the Taft men lose control of the convention. The temporary organization was made the permanent one. Mr. Harding³⁴ of Ohio made a masterly nominating speech in presenting the name of Pres Taft. Great demonstration. His delivery was very excellent. Sen Cummins name was not presented. La Follette was nominated by a young Wisconsin man in a speech filled with bitterness. John Wannemaker³⁵ and Nicholas Murray Butler³⁶ seconded the nomination of Pres Taft. . . . J S Sherman was nominated for Vice President and balance of business of convention done with very few delegates present. It was a remarkable convention and there is a crisis in the history of the Republican party. Roosevelt has called his men together and they have named him as candidate for President for the New party to be organized in August next. . . . La Follette had no influence in the convention. A feeling of sorrow pervaded the convention but it is considered a victory for Law, order and the constitution. The Republican party is saved even if it gets defeated at this fall election. Pres Lund³⁷ attended todays session.

[*Sunday June 23/12*] The Utah delegates and alternates held a meeting this morning and discussed the coming campaign. Most of the Utah people attended church this morning. The speakers were Pres Lund, Gov Spry and myself. I occupied most of the time as Lund and Spry spoke one week ago. Jos Howell opened with prayer. I took the Penn train for Washington at 5:30 P.M. The train was packed and had to be made up in two sections. Sen Sutherland, Sen Root, Mrs Corbin and Miss Patten were in

³⁴ Republican senator Warren Gamaliel Harding (1865-1923) from Ohio and later president of the United States.

³⁵ John Wanamaker was a wealthy Philadelphia businessman.

³⁶ Nicholas Murray Butler was a prominent educator who served for years as president of Columbia University. Later in the convention he received the vice-presidential nomination. He would share the 1931 Nobel peace prize with Jane Addams. Butler was a close friend of Smoot, and they continued to correspond after Butler lost in the 1912 election.

³⁷ Anthon H. Lund, of the LDS First Presidency.

the same car as I was. Also a number of Congressmen. The result of the convention was the sole topic of conversation. I was very tired and went to bed early.

[*Monday June 24/12*] The train ran a little behind time most of the day but arrived [in] Washington only one half hour late. Borah of Idaho was on the train. He is a very disappointed man. He told me how he could have defeated Sen Root as temporary chairman. He claims to have had Iowa, Montana and 4 of the Louisiana delegations pledged to him besides all that voted for McGovern. This is only a claim. In my opinion the result would have been the same if Roosevelt had of run [or] Borah.³⁸ Roosevelt wants to join with the progressive Democrats in making his new party. A large number of delegates to the Democratic convention at Baltimore were on our train. Received a telegram that Allie arrived home ok.

[*Tuesday June 25/12*] I found my desk covered with unanswered letters and telegrams. I called on President Taft and gave him an account of the Chicago convention and assisted him in making out a list for him to ask to a dinner as soon as the [members] of the National Committee reach Washington. The campaign will be discussed after the dinner. Worked the balance of the day dictating letters. Had a great many callers. Bryan³⁹ was defeated at the Democratic Convention today. John Barrett told me it was pitiful to see the disrespect shown him. He was not badly beaten by the vote. . . .

[*Wednesday June 26/12*] I sent a telegram the first thing to Brownie as he is to be married today. . . .

[*Thursday June 27/12*] Senate was in session for a few minutes. Adjourned until next Monday. Received a telegram from Allie telling me Apostle Talmage married Brownie and Anita yesterday and that Anne K was not so well. Harold and VanWagoner went to Baltimore to the Democratic convention. Bryan will no doubt dictate the nomination. Received settlement purchase and sale of the

³⁸ Borah always wanted the presidency, but Smoot did not consider him up to the task and referred frequently to his grandstanding attempts to gain the party's attention. In 1916 Borah again made unsuccessful overtures for the nomination.

³⁹ William Jennings Bryan.

25 one thousand[-dollar] Bonds of the Braden Copper Co. Clear[ed] 9200.00 on the deal. Sent check to Provo Coml and Savings Bank for my credit.

[Sunday June 30/12] Spent the morning at the office. Great excitement over deadlock at Democratic convention and ill feeling between candidates. Many and especially the Clark⁴⁰ men cursing Mr. Bryan. . . .

[Tuesday July 2/12] Gov Spry arrived here from New York. We called on President Taft and talked over Chicago Convention. President was feeling fine. Asked Gov Spry to take lunch with him at 1.30 pm also myself. . . . The Democratic Convention nominated Woodrow Wilson for President and adjourned until 9 p.m. They met and nominated Gov Marshall of Indiana for Vice President. Great Demonstration. Bitter feeling among delegates.

[Thursday July 4/12] A very quiet fourth of July and a very warm day. I spent the morning at the office and many of the Utah boys called. Se[n]t all the help off for the day. Had a cold lunch. At six oclock Senator Crane called and we went for an auto ride. I was awful lonesome. At seven oclock I took Mrs Sutherland to dinner at the New Willard. After dinner we went to the roof garden and watched the fireworks. The roof was crowded. The night was perfect and it was cool.

[Friday July 5/12] Received a telegram from O P Brown from El Paso Texas giving an account of the murder by the Mexican rebels of Wm Brown. I took the question up with the State Dept and they wired our Ambassador and the Consul at Chihuahua of same and handed me copies. I wired Pres Smith and O P Brown. The Naval Appropriation Bill passed the Senate.

[Wednesday July 10/12] Took the Mexican situation up with State Dept the first thing and had telegrams sent to our Ambassador at Mexico City and Consul at Nogales. Wired Pres Smith the substance of the telegram. Our people in Mexico in a very critical situation. Senate met at 10 oclock. . . .

⁴⁰ "Champ" Clark was one of the early front-runners.

[*Saturday July 13/12*] Senate at 10 oclock. Lorimer continued his remarks and concluded shortly before 1 oclock. He made a remarkable speech and it looked as if it was effective but when the vote was taken Senators who were moved to tears voted against him. . . . The vote was 55 against him and 28 for him. I am sure the ones voting for him will feel better than the ones voting against him. The case is a peculiar one. A conspiracy against him to drive him from public life by the Newspapers of Chicago. Public clamor has claimed another victim.

[*Sunday July 28/12*] . . . Received a telegram from Pres Lund about the moving of our people out of Mexico and arms taken from them by the Mexican rebels.

[*Monday July 29/12*] The press dispatches carried an account of our people being unarmed and leaving Mexico for El Paso Texas. I took the question with the State Dept and the Secy of State immediately brought it to the attention of the President of Mexico. Sen Fall and myself prepared a resolution authorizing Government relief to our colonies on arriving at El Paso and furnishing them with tents. It passed the Senate with unanimous consent. The situation in Mexico is very critical. It is my opinion that Genl Orozer has made up his mind to force American intervention even if it requires the murdering of a large number of Americans. . . .

[*Wednesday July 31/12*] . . . Some two thousand of the Mormon people had left their homes in Mexico and now at El Paso Texas. Went for a ride with Crane. Too cool to ride with out wraps.

[*Thursday Aug 1/12*] . . . The Mexican situation is very critical. About 2000 of the Mormon people have arrived already at El Paso Texas from Mexico. Assisted in securing the passage of a resolution appropriating 20,000.00 to assist the American citizens now at El Paso driven from Mexico to rations, and the use of tents of the Army. Went to bed early.

[*Friday Aug 2/12*] I called on the Secy of the Interior⁴¹ in relation

⁴¹ Walter Lowrie Fisher.

to the appointment of Thurber as Indian Agent at White Rock Agency.⁴² Found he was related to the Rock hill boys who are running a blind pig and store near the reservation. The Secy objects to his appointment. We had some words over the Indian Commissioner Valentine's interference and his determination to have a man from outside of Utah appointed. Valentine was present and I gave him to understand he was not going to name the man. . . . I prepared a resolution appropriati[ng] 100,000.00 to provide transportation for American citizens driven out of Mexico and now located at El Paso Texas to places each may select. After some talk with Sens Martin and Bailey it was decided that Bailey should offer the resolution as it had direct reference to a condition in Mexico. I agreed to that and Bailey offered it and Senate passed it. . . . Went with the Sutherlands to dinner at Harvey's then to the Columbia Theatre. I left theatre at 10.20 to fill an appointment at the White House. The President called in Secy of Interior Fisher, Secy of War Stimsons Secy of Treasurer McVeagh. Senators Root, Crane and myself and Congressmen Payne and Hill also Hilles met Chairman and Emery of Tariff Board. The question discussed was whether the President should send a special message to Congress suggesting amendments to the La Follette Wool Bill and if made he would sign it. Each on present expressed his opinion. The advise to the President came from the three above named cabinet offices, all three free traders. Crane, Payne Hill and myself were bitterly opposed to any such program. The conferees had already agreed up a report. It would do no good but upset the Manufacturer and be resented by him. He can say what he wants to in his veto message. The President decided to follow our advice. Sen Root at first was undecided but finally agreed with us. After midnight before I reached home.

[Monday Aug 5/12] Senate met at 10 oclock. We are trying to push in the Senate business so as to adjourn by Aug 15. Sent a night telegram to Allie as she is 49 years old. Telegram was as follows: "I send greetings, love and kisses to my little wife on her forty ninth birthday. Long may she live and happiness be hers. I will be with you as soon as possible. Love to all at home." After close of session

⁴² This was part of the Ute Indian Agency in the Uintah Basin.

I went for a ride with Wm Alden Smith and then went to Hancocks for a chicken dinner. The National Progressive Party or Bull Moose party convention held in Chicago today.

[Tuesday Aug 6/12] Received a letter from Allie telling me of her experiences while coming from Woods Cross to Salt Lake in an auto driven by James Eldredge. The auto run over a small boy and killed him. Mrs Eldredge, Mrs Thatckel and Allie were in the auto. Mrs Eldredge fainted and so did Allie. Jas Eldredge was held as not to blame. . . . I appeared before the Military Committee of the House to present the reasons why the Senate Resolution appropriat[ed] 1,000,000.00 for transportation of Americans forced out of Mexico. I gave the committee a full history of our people being driven out of Mexico and their present condition. Roosevelt delivered his speech in National Progressive Party Convention today at Chicago. A very radical speech but will please many of the people.

[Wednesday Aug 7/12] . . . Roosevelt and Hiram Johnson of Cal was nominated President and Vice President respectively at Chicago at the Progressive Party convention. The Democrats are still worried over the effect of Roosevelt's campaign. Woodrow Wilson was notified of his [Roosevelt's] nomination and his [Roosevelt's] reply was a great disappointment to the Democrats. After adjournment I went home with Crane and from there he sent me home in his auto. The Resolution appropriating 1,000,000.00 for transporting of American citizens driven from Mexico. This will help our people to get away from El Paso.

[Friday Aug 16/12] I called on the President and extended to him an invitation to attend the Irrigation Congress at Salt lake City Aug 27 to 31. It was impossible for the President to accept so I wired to Gov Spry. President Taft asked me to poll the Senate and let him know if he vetos the Legislative Appropriation Bill if it reached him again with the abolishment of the Commerce Court the Senate would sustain his Veto. I polled the Senate and reported to the President that it was impossible to over-ride his veto. The Veto message of the President of the Wool and Metal Bills were sustained by the Senate.

[Saturday Aug 17/12] Called at the White House and asked the President to write a letter of greeting to the Trans Mississippi Con-

gress to be held at Salt Lake City Aug 27 [t]o 30th. He said he would do so. . . .

[Monday Aug 19/12] Was at the office early. Had a number of callers. . . . I received a telegram from Harold advising me that Jesse Knight was organizing a \$300,000.00 Bank at Provo [and] was selling at 320,000.00. Wanted to know if he should buy. I answered him I would not borrow money to buy the stock. Asked him to see Farrer or Loose and ask them to report results of the new organization on the Provo Coml & Savings etc. . . . I pleaded for the \$10,000.00 appropriation for the International Irrigation Congress to be held latter part of Sept at Salt Lake City. I had to go over to the house and get James Mann⁴³ to withdraw his objection to the passage of my bill authorizing Agriculture enters on withdrawn oil and gas lands in the State of Utah. He did so and the bill passed.

[Saturday Aug 24/12] I had my trunk taken to the Depot and arranged for Sleeper ticket to home on Penn Ry to night at 6:45 P.M. Senate met at 11 oclock. Had Sen Root, Heyburn and others discuss a bill changing the Code during the morning hour thus preventing Borah's bill for Dept. of Labor being acted upon. . . . We took a recess shortly after 4 oclock until 6 oclock and at 6 oclock until 8:30 P.M. Conferees of Senate reported agreement could not be reached on certain State claims. La Follette object[ed] to my request to consider the Bills to which there was no objection and I moved to consider them not withstanding his objection and that developed no voting quorum in the city as I knew it would. . . . We remained in Session until 4.30 A M Sunday morning. It was humiliating as a Senator of the U.S. to see the drunken condition of Senator Chamberlain⁴⁴ of Oregon. Williams of Miss⁴⁵ and Stone of Mo.⁴⁶ Chamberlain was in the worse condition, the other two are quite often in the same condition. . . .

[Sunday Aug 25/12] I tried to sleep this morning but could not do

⁴³ Republican representative James Robert Mann (1856-1922) of Illinois.

⁴⁴ Democratic senator George Earle Chamberlain (1854-1928).

⁴⁵ Democratic senator John Sharp William (1854-1932).

⁴⁶ Democratic senator William Joel Stone (1848-1918).

so. Had a headache. Went to the office at 9:30 A.M. selected what papers I wanted to take home with me. . . .

[Thursday Aug 29/12] Had a better nights rest. Weather quite cool and raining most of the morning. Arrived at Ogden at 2 oclock P M. Met a number of Ogden men at Depot. Joe Eldredge and LeRoy Armstrong rode with me to Salt Lake City. We talked over the political situation and gave Armstrong an interview for the Ogden Examiner. Allie was at Depot to meet me. Arrived at 3:25 P M. After, taking a bath and changing my clothes I walked up to the Presidents office and met all the presidency and a number of the twelve. The Board of Trustees of the BYU was in session. I went with Allie to Chloe and Harold [who] are living in the same flat at 1st Street and H. Both are comfortably located. We left for Provo on the Rio Grande at 7 oclock. Found children fairly well. Anne K was not very strong. Had a number of callers.

[Saturday Aug 31/12] . . . The political situation mixed and many are dissatisfied for one thing or another. . . .

[Sunday Sept 1/12] Attended Meeting at the Temple beginning at 10 oclock. A W Ivins spoke of the Mexican situation and I followed him on the same subject. I defended the attitude of Pres. Taft and his administration as did Ivins. I deprecated the remarks of some four people criticising Pres Taft for not intervening. My remarks were well taken as a rule. Pres. Smith was not present he having gone to Joseph to attend Quarterly Conference there. . . .

[Monday Sept 2/12] . . . Had a talk with Jesse Knight about starting another Bank. I explained to him why I thought there was not room for another Commercial Bank and suggested that he take an interest with the Provo Com'l and Savings and if he decided to start a bank in Salt Lake I would take interest in it. It soon developed he had up his mind to start a bank. He claims it is to help the "people." Same old cry there are other reasons. The main one is to hurt the Provo Com'l Bank, the Bank that has treated him as no other bank in this country would.⁴⁷ Jesse asked me to go with

⁴⁷ Smoot's bank had been generous with loans to assist Knight's mining investments.

him to see his tunnel being run into the Mountain between Provo & Springville. He expects to cut a vein of ore. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 3/12] Allie and I went to Salt Lake City on Rio Grande. I called on Senator Sutherland. Made an appointment with him and Gov Spry to take lunch at the Alta Club at 1 o'clock. At lunch was discussed the political situation and plans for coming State Convention. It was thought wise to have Glen Miller as State Chairman and John Lynch is County chairman if he would serve. At 2 o'clock attended a meeting of the directors of the Herald Republican. The paper is growing and making a little money. We decided to sell the old Wells Fargo property as it would cost too much to make the necessary changes to accomodate the paper. Met Mr. Nutt and Mr. Nunn and discussed the electrical power situation and particularly the purchase of the local lighting plants. Mr. Nutt is head of the syndicate that has purchased the Telluride Power Co and has options on the Knight Power Co and the Davis and Weber Power Co. If fact the combination intends to control all the electric power in the State if possible. We talked of selling plant at Provo and Mr Nunn suggested a price of 350,000.00 This is more than it is worth and I will sell for much less. I will sell the Idaho plant too.⁴⁸ I called to see Jackling as he telephoned he wanted to see me. He told me of the purchase of the power companies. They would all be owned by the one Co. He would be President Wanted to buy the local distributing plants. Wanted me to act as a director. Also wants Pres Smith as a director Wants to buy out David Eccles and I will go with him next Tuesday to Ogden to see if we can make the purchase. Wanted me to take some of the stock and at same price as promoters. Made arrangements to go to morrow morning to Provo with Nutt and Nunn to look over Olmstead plant in Provo Canyon. Brownie came with Anita to Ma's.

[Wednesday Sept 4/12] . . . Had a conference with Ed Loose and discussed whether we wanted to sell the Electric Co's business and the Control of the Provo Com'l and Savings Bk to Jesse Knight or

⁴⁸ There is little, if any, documentation on how Smoot was able to accumulate so many interests in so many different business concerns. Nor are his papers sufficient to indicate how many companies he owned or shared ownership in, though it is clear he was wealthy by any standard.

allow him to start another bank. Ed was writing to sell the Electric Co's business but was not in favor of selling the control of the Bank. He preferred to make the fight if Knight wanted to. He would do as I wished in the matter. I will call the directors together in a few days and present the matter to them. I decided to go to Salt Lake City on Rio Grande train No 3 but it was so late I did not go. Very cool today and this evening.

[Thursday Sept 5/12] Went to Salt Lake City on the San Pedro Ry. Went direct to meeting at the temple. There were present the Presidency and Lyman, Smoot, Richards Whitney McKay Ivins and Jos F Smith Jr. I prayed in opening and Jos F Jr in the circle. The Mexican situation was considered and it was the sentiment of Pres Smith after a statement made by me that conditions would be unsettled in Mexico for years to come and if our people could get their losses paid it would be best for them to abandon their homes in Mexico. I recommended that the claims of the Mormon people be made through the State Dept and in the same way and at the same time as claims of other Americans are made. This on account of the agreement made between our colonies and the Mexican Government at the time they first went to Mexico. The agreement was they were not [t]o rely on protection from the United States and all claim should be made through the Mexico Government. My opinion is the Mexican Gov will insist upon this when claims are made by the Mormon colonies. I reported my work since leaving last November. We did not adjourn until after 3 oclock. I went to the Republican State Convention held at the Salt Lake Theatre. The place was packed. It was a good natural and enthusiastic Convention. Did not adjourn until nearly midnight. I was very tired. . . . John McAllister offered me the Presidency of the Sheep and Cattle men's bank to begin business within a few months. The capital is to be 500,000.00 They expect to locate the Bank in the Building occupied by the Wells Fargo & Co Bank. I refused the offer.

[Friday Sept 6/12] . . . There are a few sore places left from disappointed candidates of yesterday. Ed. Callister and James H Anderson are sulking and will do nothing. Susa Y Gates the same. They are opposed to Gov Spry. Went to lunch with Bp Nibley. He was pleased with the ticket with exception of David Mattson. . . . Held a conference with Nunn and Mr. Nutt and tried to agree upon a

price for the Electric Co's plant at Provo. We did not reach an agreement. Mr. Nutt offered 150,000.00. Mr. Nunn asks 250,000.00. I am willing to take 200,000.00. Brownie Smoot sold Mr Nutt the plant at Preston, Idaho for 30,000.00. He will make about 5000.00 over and above cost. I let Brownie do the trading.

[Sunday Sept 8/12] Chloe and baby came for a rest. Babe has been real poorly for last two weeks. Grover Rebentish came down from Salt Lake City to see Anne K. They have been keeping company for nearly two years. I went to meeting at 2 oclock at the Tabernacle and spoke for about 40 minutes. In the evening Grover Rebentish asked Allie and I for Anne K. We had a talk as to his future plans as to his past life and I believe he has been a clean moral young man. We gave our consent. Anne K seemed to be happy. . . .

[Monday Sept 9/12] . . . Held a meeting of the Directors of the Provo Coml and Savings Bank and I presented to them what Knight had told me about starting up another bank or two in Provo. Asked them if they were willing to sell the control of the Bank to Knight and if so I thought he would buy it. All agreed not to do so and would not listen to it. Jesse Knight will next want to divide the Western Construction Co outfit. . . .⁴⁹

[Wednesday Sept 11/12] Was busy at bank with my mail. Baby is much better and Chloe and baby returned to Salt Lake in afternoon. Allie went with her. I went to Salt Lake on San Pedro Ry. Met Nunn and Nutt. Mr. Nunn stated he had agreed to sell all the local electric light permits including Provo if agreeable to me. We were to receive 175,000.00 for Provo plant. I was not satisfied with that price and told Nutt I wanted 200,000.00. We finally agreed on 200,000.00, 15,000.00 to be paid down and balance Oct. 15th. We to pay all accounts owing by the Company and have all cash on hand as of August 31st. I had dinner at the Utah Hotel with Nunn and a number of the boys. . . .⁵⁰

⁴⁹ Despite Knight's "rags-to-riches" story and talent for discovering valuable mining properties, Smoot was less impressed with his business acumen. Although he joint-ventured a number of enterprises with Knight, Smoot was cautious and turned down as many of his deals as he accepted.

⁵⁰ Of "the boys," he refers specifically to his machine, the Federal Bunch, or some of his business partners and cronies.

[Friday Sept 13/12] Today the Third party calling themselves Progressives or Bull Mooser met in Convention at Ogden and nominated a state ticket. Nephi L Morris as Governor, C E Loose and Lewis Larsen of Manti for Congress. The Convention and ticket made up mostly of distinguished republicans. Col Roosevelt the chief Bull Mooser arrived at Ogden in afternoon and spoke to a great crowd of people. Same old song that Taft had stolen his election. . . .

[Saturday Sept 14/12] Allie, Zella and myself took Rio Grande 8 o'clock train for Provo. Was crowded with business all day. Dictated letters between callers. The 3rd party men are very enthusiastic and think they will defeat the Republican party in the State and that is their greatest desire.

[Monday Sept 16/12] Spent most of the day answering letters and paying local bills. In the evening a number of friends called to tell Allie good bye as she leaves Provo tomorrow on her way to Washington.

[Tuesday Sept 17/12] We were married 28 years ago at Logan. . . . Ma Eldredge had all my family and her own with her two sisters to dinner. We had a very pleasant evening. We had Harold Eldredge and wife sing, all danced and I spoke to them for twenty minutes. She did have a fine dinner.

[Sunday Sept 22/12] Attended the Breakfast at 9:30 A M given by the Commercial Club in honor of Secy [of War Henry L.] Stimson. The speakers were Gov Spry Judge C C Goodwin⁵¹ who was so poorly he could not finish what he intended to say, He lost his mind, O W Powers⁵² the Secy and myself. The subject discussed was making Fort Douglas a Brigade post and the reasons for it. After breakfast I took the party to the tabernacle calling for the ladies at the Hotel and listened to an organ recital, one of the best I ever heard. The party all went up to the Choir stand. I introduced them to Prof McClellan and he played for some time longer show-

⁵¹ Goodwin was a longtime editor of the *Salt Lake Tribune*. He was vitriolic towards Mormons and had been a thorn in Smoot's side when Smoot's election was contested. He had mellowed somewhat by 1912.

⁵² Orlando W. Powers was a federal judge during the polygamy prosecutions.

ing them the wonderful variety of organ stops he has. At one o'clock we drove around the city returned to the Hotel at 2 o'clock. I had lunch with the Secretary's party including Gov Spry and wife. After lunch I took Mrs Stimson Miss Gamble and Senator Sutherland on an Auto ride about 20 miles up Parleys Canyon. In the evening attended the Musical at the Utah Hotel with the party. The party left for Yellowstone Park on midnight train. They all had a delightful visit. Had much praise for Utah.

[Tuesday Sept 24/12] Took breakfast at the Hotel Roberts. . . . Called on Jacklin and talked over the situation of the strike at Bingham.⁵³ He thinks the State troops ought to be called out at once and drive the strikers out of the State and protect the men who want to go to work. I saw the Governor and he tells me no violence has been committed by the men and the county officers have made no request for assistance from the State. The situation is serious. Had lunch at the Commercial Club with the Gov and we talked over the coming campaign. He feels positive that the State will go Republican notwithstanding the Bull Moose movement. Sen Sutherland and I called on Pres Smith and discussed the political situation. Pres Smith said the time had come when we ought to defend the constitution and I advised against the fads and isms being preached as progressive doctrines. He agreed with the Administration's Mexican policy. I looked over the recent land Laws as I speak on them next Monday at the Irrigation Congress.

[Wednesday Sept 25/12] Dictated a number of letters. Visited the Republican headquarters and agreed with Henry Gardner that E D Woolley should withdraw from the ticket as a Presidential elector as he was a polygamist and if the election was close his election would be contested. Pres Smith agreed he should do so. I stopped at 216 East. The folks all went to the theatre but me.

[Thursday Sept 26/12] Was at office long enough to get off several telegrams and answer a few letters. Was at the meeting of the Presidency and Twelve at 10:30. Jas E Talmage prayed in the opening

⁵³ Bingham mine was at the south end of Salt Lake Valley and was one of the larger mining properties in Utah. It would become one of the largest copper mines in the world.

and O F Whitney in circle. President Smith spoke of our duty in sustaining the Constitution and Law and order and suggested that the members of the Quorum speak of it in their visits among the Stakes and at the coming Conference. I met Gov Spry and Geo T Odell⁵⁴ and we discussed politics a little. Geo T wants to go to Congress and may make the race two years hence. I suggested that he get acquainted with the leading Republicans all over the State. I went to Provo on the No 4 Rio Grande train.

[*Saturday Sept 28/12*] Pres Smith's letter in the Era [magazine] endorsing the Administration of Pres Taft has created a lot of political talk especially among the democrats. The leaders of the Democrats and Bull Moosers expected to make a great deal of political capital out of the Mexican situation. Pres Smith's article will no doubt check that. Was busy at the office answering mail and prepared my notes for speech next Monday at Irrigation Congress. Was at Republican Headquarters.

[*Monday Sept 30/12*] The opening of the 20th International Irrigation Congress at the Tabernacle at 10 o'clock. The Tabernacle was filled. The exercises were most interesting. . . . The Tabernacle and the principle streets of the City are beautifully decorated. The afternoon session of Congress was held at the Assembly Hall at 2.30 I was the first speaker and allowed 30 minutes but at end of thirty minutes was asked by Convention to proceed. I spoke for another 30 minutes. My subject was the "Liberalizing of our Land Laws." I was congratulated on my speech by many. Other speakers were B H Roberts, S B Young,⁵⁵ and Barstow of Kansas. In the evening there was the largest and most brilliant and unique parade ever seen in Salt Lake City. I never saw the streets of Salt Lake so crowded. At 10 o'clock I attended the reception at the Commercial Club to meet the delegates of the Irrigation Congress. Met many people from different parts of the State and intermountain country.

⁵⁴ George T. Odell was one of the co-founders and later president of Consolidated Wagon and Machine Company and was on the directorships of other Utah businesses. An ardent Republican, he helped found and operate the "Sevens"—a 1920s party machine that tried to manipulate elections.

⁵⁵ Seymour Bicknell Young (1837-1924) was a nephew of Brigham Young and active in civic affairs. He was also one of the LDS Seven Presidents of the Seventies.

[Tuesday Oct 1/12] The Quorum of Twelve was to meet but on account of Pres Lyman being called to Tooele on Court matters it was postponed until tomorrow. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 2/12] Was at office early and dictated a number of letters. Went to Quorum meeting at 10 oclock. All present but Clawson and Richards. Each one present spoke reporting his labors in general for last three months. We did not get through until 4 oclock. I went to fair with the Gov and wife. We met at the fair Pres Smith and Pres Penrose and wife. After looking at the races for a short time Pres McDonald invited us to dinner. He had prepared a fine dinner. There was also present at Dinner Ed Callister and Henry Gardner. The cattle and horses were brought out and were looked at by us. Some fine horses. After the fair Pres Smith asked me to go with him to the Colonial Theatre to see the play "The Man from Home." It was slaughtered.

[Thursday Oct 3/12] The meeting of the Presidency and twelve was held at 10.30. The Presidency 10 of the Quorum and Patriarch were present. A great deal of discussion over recommendation of Pres Lyman for a change in the Presidency of Eastern States Mission, California Mission and the Sandwich Island Mission. Pres Smith defended all the present Presidents. The sacrament was partaken of. In the evening a dance and reception were given at the Utah Hotel by the Com'l Club in honor of the officers of the Irrigation Congress. A great crowd present and all seemed to be enjoying themselves.

[Friday Oct 4/12] First day of Conference. Meeting at Tabernacle at 10 oclock. . . . The speakers were Pres Smith and Pres Lund. Most of the time occupied by Pres Smith. He defended the action of our Gov and Pres Taft in the administration of Mexican affairs and spoke of the duty it was of the latter day [saints] to support the Constitution.⁵⁶ Many of our democratic and Bull Moosers did

⁵⁶ Smith said: "I cannot refrain from expressing my sincere gratitude to our national authorities for the generous kindness they have shown to the American citizens. . . . Some of our people and many others have stood ready to condemn the authorities of our nation But I feel thankful a higher wisdom has dictated the course of the executive authorities of our nation, by which they have kept their hands clean from the shedding of blood."

not like it. Afternoon session was held at 2 oclock. Speakers were Chas H Hart, Jos McMurrin, R S Wells and Golden Kimball of the 70s. Golden Kimball made a very foolish speech.⁵⁷ After the afternoon meeting I met with the Presidency and a number of the men in charge of the Mexican situation and we discussed what best to do. I wired the Secy of State of the looting and assaults now being made at Colonial Juarez by the rebels with seemingly no notice taken of their action by the Federal troops. It is very doubtful that the claims for lost property of our colonists can be made through our Government on account of an agreement between them and the Mexican Government. . . .

[*Saturday Oct 5/12*] . . . B H Roberts made a speech no doubt intended as an answer to the opening speech of Pres Smith and his Era article.⁵⁸ Just before close of Meeting Pres Smith referred to it and then punctured it completely. . . .⁵⁹

[*Sunday Oct 6/12*] . . . The speakers at the morning session were Pres Penrose and O F Whitney. Penrose⁶⁰ completely answered Roberts and did it in a splendid way. Afternoon session was addressed by Geo A Smith. Hy G Smith Jr J. E Talmage and closing remarks by Pres Smith. Bro Talmage gave Roberts a rap also.⁶¹ It

⁵⁷ J. Golden Kimball defended freedom of thought and urged people to be cautious during an election year: "My temperament is such that I cannot say anything inspiring, or bubble with enthusiasm, and be clear, happy, or joyous if I have to wear a restraining collar and cater to popular sentiments. I would like my preaching to have color, thrill, feel homelike, and revive old memories and myself feel free as a colt in the pasture. Now if I can't feel that way among Latter-Day Saints, where on earth can I go that I will feel free . . . For the past month or so, I have been reading political platforms and promises, and pledges enough to last the people of these United States for a thousand years, if they are carried out."

⁵⁸ Roberts argued for freedom of opinion. He also stated that, despite the church view of the divinity of the Constitution, times change and the Constitution can adapt to change without damaging its integrity.

⁵⁹ Smith's rejoinder: "I think that in the realms of liberty, and the exercise of human judgment, all men should exercise extreme caution, that they do not change or abolish those things which God has willed and has inspired to be done. It has been in this realm of freedom, and the exercise of human judgment that most of the evils that have occurred in the world have been done."

⁶⁰ Apostle Charles W. Penrose echoed Smith's sentiments of the previous day.

⁶¹ Talmage said: "We do stand for the Constitution and do not believe in any false notions of advancement and enlightenment and progressivism such as seeks to undermine that foundation of our liberties."

is generally conceded that Roberts was sat upon for his speech yesterday morning. The music during the Conference was fine. Great crowds present. People well satisfied but some of the Democrats were displeased. Wired E D Woolley to send his resignation as Elector on Republican ticket at once. Chloe is quite sick.

[Monday Oct 7/12] Received telegram from E D Woolley resigning from Ticket as Presidential elector. The State Control Committee met and appointed M H Walker in place of Woolley. I met at the temple at 10 oclock with the Quorum of Twelve and Mission Presidents. Listened to reports of conditions in the Missionary fields of the United States and Mexico. Bro Pratt Pres Mexican Mission wants to continue the Mexican Mission and also desires more elders. The general Mission work is in a prosperous shape. Bro Lyman told the Mission Presidents they were to assist in maintaining the Liahona or Elders Journal and not expect the members of the Quorum to furnish the editorials or act as subscription agents. This question was brought up on account of a letter received by him from Jos A McRae the editor of the Liahona. Attended stock holders meeting of the Herald Republican. Report shows a gain of about 15,000.00 for past year. In the evening I attended a reception given at the Bishops Building by the Presidency of the Church to Presidents of Stakes and Missions. About three hundred persons present. Had music and speaking. Light refreshments were served. A very pleasant evening was spent.

[Tuesday Oct 8/12] The meeting of the Quorum of the Twelve with the Mission Presidents [continued] . . . I attended the General Priesthood meeting in the Assembly Hall. President Smith again spoke of the conditions in Mexico and also mentioned the good work I had done in Washington and how pleased he was with my being in the Senate. No doubt some of the Democrats will take exception to it. After the meeting with the Mission Presidents I attended a directors meeting of the Guardian Casualty Co. A 3% Dividend was declared. Business in fair condition. Then attended a meeting at the Presidents office with about six of the twelve, the leading men of our people in Mexico. The situation was gone over in detail. Bro Bentley⁶² wanted our people to return [to Mexico]

⁶² It is difficult to know which of several Bentleys living in the Mormon colonies

and considered it safe. He was a Mexican citizen. Had two families. Spoke in highest terms of the treatment accorded him by the Mexicans. The others from Mexico did not agree with him. It was decided that any of our people desiring to return could do so but it was on their own responsibility. They were at liberty to go back or locate in the United States. The Church would assist them as far as possible in either case. Many of the families are polygamists families.

[Thursday Oct 10/12] . . . I went to meeting at Temple all present of 1st Presidency and Quorum of Twelve and Patriarch but Richards and Clawson. Pres Smith prayed in opening and Lund in circle. No special business was acted upon with exception of the approval of a letter of the Presidency giving their views as to the future action to be taken by our people that have been driven out of Mexico. . . .

[Friday Oct 11/12] Left for Provo on Rio Grande. At 8 oclock A.M. Spent most of the morning with callers and after noon preparing notes for my speech this evening. A Republican Rally was held at the Opera house at 8 oclock P.M. The house was filled and music was furnished by the Brass Band and Ladies Quartet. The first speaker was Heber C Iverson. He occupied about 25 minutes. I spoke for nearly two hours and with great power. Had the closest attention. People were standing during the whole evening. At close of my speech many came on the stage to congratulate me. Several said it was the best political speech they had ever heard. My speech was the opening [of] the Republican Campaign.

[Sunday Oct 13/12] Rested a great part of the day. Very tired and a little hoarse from speaking. In the afternoon drove around town and looked at some building lots. I want to help Chloe and Harold get themselves a home.

[Monday Oct 14/12] Left for Provo on the R G at 8 oclock. Dictated a great many letters and had an unusual number of callers. Attended a meeting of the Executive Committee of the B Y U at which it was agreed to build an amusement hall for the University.

is referred to.

. . . Theodore Roosevelt was shot at Milwaukee Wis by a man named Schrank. Was not considered serious. Roosevelt filled his engagement to speak after it occurred.

[Thursday Oct 17/12] I left for Salt Lake City on San Pedro Train at 8:45 A M. On arrival went to our weekly meeting at the Temple. All present that were last week. Geo F Richards reported a little better. Grant prayed in opening and Ivins in circle. Ivins⁶³ was appointed to go at once to Mexico and arrange if possible for the remittance of the taxes on the Mormon people's property that have been driven from their homes. I was appointed to attend the Woodruff Conference. I do not see how I can go. In the evening I went to Jas E Talmage's home. There were present Pres Smith and also nine of the Apostles with their wives, R W Young Pres of Stake with Jos Wells his counsellor. After light lunch Pres Smith dedicated his home⁶⁴ and Pres Lund and Lyman offered a few remarks. Talmage bought the Teasdale home on cor[n]er of C St and 1st Ave.

[Friday Oct 18/12] I left for Provo on Rio Grande on arrival went direct to the Bank. Guy S Eldredge came down and tells me the Bank at Tacoma has made a demand for the payment of his note of 5000.00 that I endorsed for him. I had to raise the money for him as I expected I would have to. Met with a number of the business men of Provo and the Representatives of the people who are going to build the Inter-urban Railroad from Payson to Salt Lake to see where the line was going to run in Provo. They had planned to run it from present depot north to 5th South St east to 5th West North to Center St East to Academy Ave North to B Y U University. I explained to them if it was business they wanted that route would not be satisfactory and suggested they put their depot on 5th South and Academy Ave. Run from present Union depot north to 5th So east to Academy Ave North to University and their through train West on 5th Ave and north on 5th West. They thought it was the proper thing to do. The East and West end fight is up again. They

⁶³ Prior to his call to the Quorum of Twelve Apostles in 1907, Anthony Woodward Ivins (1852-1934) served as president for the Juarez Stake in Mexico.

⁶⁴ It was, and to lesser extent still is, customary in the Mormon church to dedicate one's new home and invoke the powers of heaven to bless it.

also wanted an exclusive franchise or at least none other granted until they had their road well underway. I would not agree to this and so told them. There are other parties asking for a franchise. Jesse Knight, Ed Loose, W Ray, R R Irvine Jr. John Farrer S H Belmont, Wm M Roylance were present. I took dinner with Ed Loose and slept at his home. Most beautiful weather.

[Thursday Oct 24/12] I left Ogden at 8:15 A M for Salt Lake City. Attended the meeting at Temple at 10:30. Jos F Jr prayed in opening and Lyman in circle. We got through and adjourned by 12:15 the first time for many many months. We generally hold until 2 or three oclock. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 29/12] . . . Left for Logan on O S Line Ry at 4:30 p.m. Did not arrive at Logan until 9 oclock. Went direct to Rally held in the Nibley Hall and spoke for one hour and half. I stopped at the Lincoln Hotel, the one I stopped at the time Allie and I were married in 1884. Stormy night.

[Friday Nov 1/12] I was feeling poorly all day long. I needed to rest some but could not do so. A large rally was held at the Salt Lake Theatre. The house was filled. The music was good. The speakers were Gov Spry, Dr. Scofield and myself. I was suffering from a headache and with the fever I had my throat was dry and it was hard to talk. The rally was a good one.

[Saturday Nov 2/12] I left for Provo on Rio Grande at 8 oclock am. Was not well and during the day was sick at my stomach and had a severe headache. I had to cancel my date to speak at Mapleton and Springville. Ed Loose took me to his home and doctored me up. It was a great disappointment to the managers of campaign. I sent word to the people the reason I could not attend the rallies.

[Sunday Nov 3/12] The Democrats seem very confident of carrying the State. The State Chairman of Republican party Henry Gardner seems more than confident. . . . Had dinner at Chloes. I told Harold and Chloe I would purchase each of them a building lot and give them 5000.00 towards building a home. I was not feeling well.

[Monday Nov 4/12] . . . The Democrats and Bull Moosers are putting out some scurrilous campaign literature mostly directed

against me. They are very bitter this campaign. I left for Provo on Rio Grande 4:50 pm train. I stopped at Maggie Dusenberry's.⁶⁵ Attended the reception given by the Ladies Republican Club. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 5/12] The weather cleared and fine day over head for election in Utah. No great excitement in Provo. The voting very quiet. The racket will begin tonight. I attended to a lot of private business. Paid my local bills and taxes. Subscribed for \$40,000.00 of ten yr 6% Gold notes of Utah Securities Corporation 30% first installment. I left for Salt Lake City on 4:20 pm San Pedro train. Called on J C Jackling with L. Holbrook and delivered to him drafts for 30% payment on Gold notes above mention. Ed Loose subscribed for 25,000.00 and Holbrook for 10,000.00. The election returns gave Wilson the election early in the evening and knew it would. Roosevelt ran stronger than I thought he would. Carried more states than Taft. Utah State Republican ticket elected and Taft carried the state. I do not believe Wilson's popular vote will be as large as Bryan's four years ago yet he will have the largest electoral vote of any President for a long time. The Bull Moosers did not defeat the Republican party in Utah as they did in nearly all Republican States. It was impossible for the party to win in the nation divided as it was.

[Wednesday Nov 6/12] The Democrats are disappointed in not carrying Utah. They thought sure the Bull Moosers would secure enough votes to defeat the Rep party in the State as they did in the nation. . . . I deposited at the bank \$8000.00 for Chloe to buy her a lot and build her a home and \$5000.00 for Harold to build him a home. . . . The returns show Taft carried Utah by about 15,000 votes. Every person on the State ticket was elected. The Democrats are claiming that the leaders of the Democratic party are going to start an investigation of the State of Utah and clean out the office holders and stop what they term Church interference in politics. . . .

[Thursday Nov 7/12] . . . O F Whitney prayed in the opening and I prayed in the circle. I opposed the Church advancing \$40,000.00 on B F Grant's dry farm located in Juab Co. with a privilege of

⁶⁵ Margaret Dusenberry, Smoot's sister.

redeeming it in one year. This is to allow Heber J. Grant to pay what he is owing the Church and only partially secured. I prefer the Implement Co stock to the Dry farm of B F Grant. I met with Pres Smith and Heber J. later in the day and gave my reasons. I believe Pres Smith will take the same position.

[Saturday Nov 9/12] . . . In the evening I went to dinner with Pres Smith and wife Edna to Susa Y Gates. We spent a pleasant evening. Lulu⁶⁶ sang a few songs. Pres Smith gave her a blessing before leaving for Germany to pursue her musical career.

[Friday Nov 15/12] I called on President⁶⁷ this morning. . . . We talked over the recent election and the future polity of the Republican party. He felt fine over his defeat and expressed himself as pleased that Roosevelt was not elected for if he had succeeded our Government by the Constitution would have become in danger. . . . Socialism in its worse form would have been put in force. He asked me to see if possible that the electoral vote of Utah be not cast for Geo Hadley of Mo. and suggested it be given to a man like Murray Butler of New York. I will write to each of our electors. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 19/12] I called on Dr. Clayton at 9:45 am. He made an examination of me from head to toe. Found me perfectly sound. Blood pressure as strong as a man of twenty years. My kidney affected by nervousness brought on by over work. Told me I had to go slower and take a rest. Will make an examination of my water later. His ordinary test showed my water alright. . . .

[Thursday Nov 21/12] . . . Fred Dubois was out in an interview in the Post this morning claiming the Democrats were defeated in Idaho by Mormon votes dictated to and directed by the President of the Church. I asked Addison Smith to put an interview in tomorrow's post denying the statement. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 26/12] . . . The democrats and Insurgents are trying to get together on the election of a President Protempore of the Senate next week and an understanding of committee appoint-

⁶⁶ Emma Lucy Gates, one of Mormondom's more talented singers who performed throughout Europe and the United States. She later married Apostle Albert E. Bowen.

⁶⁷ President William Howard Taft.

ments when Democrats control the Senate. I doubt whether an agreement can be reached and if it is it will not help the cause of the Insurgents of so called progressives. All the Insurgent Senators with exception of Poindexter have returned their biographies and name themselves as Republicans. . . .

[Thursday Dec 5/12] . . . Senator K I Perky⁶⁸ the new senator from Idaho told me he wanted a confidential talk with me very soon. He intimated there was a move on foot for an investigation of the Mormon Church.

[Friday Dec 6/12] Received word from home that David Eccles dropped dead last evening from heart failure in Salt Lake City. . . .

[Tuesday Dec 10/12] Had a delegation of ladies call on me with a request that I accept the position of Vice President of a Suffrage organization and support a bill introduced in the House by Congressman French⁶⁹ of Idaho. I refused to do so. . . .

[Wednesday Dec 11/12] . . . I attended a small dinner party given by Senator Root at the Metropolitan Club. There were present at the dinner Sens. Root, Lodge, Crane, Sutherland, also Ambassador Tower, Nicholas Murray Butler and Secy of War Stimson. After dinner was over we discussed the recent election and the best way to proceed to strengthen the party for the future. Many suggestions were offered and finally decided we should have other meetings in the future. Roosevelt no doubt has decided to continue his fight against the party. . . .

[Thursday Dec 12/12] . . . After Senate adjourned I went home and at 7:45 with Allie called for Senator and Mrs. Curtis⁷⁰ and we went to a dinner at the White House given by President and Mrs Taft in honor of the cabinet members. There were about 80 present. The table in the dining room was arranged in Horseshoe form. The flowers were beautiful. The ladies dresses were beautiful and

⁶⁸ Democratic senator Kirtland Irving Perky (1867-1936) of Idaho was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Weldon B. Heyburn.

⁶⁹ Republican representative Burton Lee French (1875-1954).

⁷⁰ Republican senator Charles Curtis (1860-1936) of Kansas. He had just lost his bid for re-election but regained his seat in 1914 and was later elected vice-president under Herbert Hoover.

every one had a most pleasant evening. It is stated that the invited guests were the close personal friends of the President. Mrs Taft asked me to go with her in the East room (shortly after dinner) and we talked over the results of recent election and the President's contemplated trip to Panama. Mrs Taft is looking a little better than last fall but she is far from being well.

[Sunday Dec 15/12] . . . We began our meetings at 7 oclock. There were present about 45 people. We appointed a committee to arrange for holiday entertainments for the Utah people. President Richards was appointed Supt of our Sunday School to be started as soon as possible. Speakers were Jos Howell, Bro Vandyke a missionary and myself.

[Saturday Dec 28/12] Sen Sutherland and I called on the Secy of Interior⁷¹ and asked him to appoint Mr Thurber of Sp[anish] Fork as Indian Agent at White rocks. He made all manner of excuses and wanted more time to investigate. I asked him why he did not be honest with himself and us and said what he no doubt had made up his mind not to appoint a Utah man. I told him I did not propose to ask him again and he could appoint Mr Martin or any other man he saw fit and let him arrange for extension of time for Water filings of Indians and many other questions to settle. I informed him that every man in Utah was not dishonest. I left him not feeling very well. . . .

⁷¹ With Richard A. Ballinger's resignation in 1911, Smoot's influence with the Department of the Interior waned. The new secretary, Walter Lowrie Fisher, was of the more liberal, reform-minded wing of the party. He and Smoot never saw eye to eye on crucial issues affecting the West.

V.

1913

[Diversions]

[Friday Jany 3/13] Sen Jeff Davis¹ died last night at his home in Arkansas at 1 oclock A.M. His death was very sudden No one in the Senate knew he was sick. Died of apoplexy. He was as uncouth a man as I ever met. I always thought it strange that Arkansas would send such a man to the Senate. The Senate adjourned as a mark of respect for him no business was being done. . . . I asked the President if he would like to have Emma Lucy Gates sing for Mrs Taft at the Whitehouse as she was on her way to Europe and could sing and would be pleased to do so any evening between Jany 14-22nd. The President suggested that she sing after the Dinner given for the Speaker of the House about Jany 17th. Had Secy Hilles take it up with Mrs Taft and will let me know soon. I talked over the Mexican situation The President tells me the Secy of State of Mexico has been here for last week and promises that 2000 troops will be sent into Northern Mexico and the American people and Am interests protected. I took Allie and Anne K to the Whitehouse Reception. Uncle Joe Cannon the oldest man present waltzed in the east room with the prettiest girl. Uncle Joe selected Anne K as the prettiest girl. . . .

[Thursday Jany 9/13] This morning I took Mr. O'Donnell of Vernal

¹ Democratic senator Jeff Davis (1862-1913) of Arkansas was just finishing his first term in the Senate.

to see the President While there I asked the President to rescind his executive order discontinuing the Vernal land office and told him it was done without one word being said to the Utah delegation or any member of it. Explained why it was a mistake. The President said he would do so if it could be done. Will let me know Saturday. . . .

[*Friday Jany 10/13*] . . . We had at dinner besides family Sen Page² & wife & Sen Bradley³ also Geo W Riter of Salt Lake City. We expected W H. King but he telephoned Mrs King was here and he could not come. They did not say one word about her being here when I asked him to dinner this morning and when he accepted. It was a nasty way to treat me. . . .⁴

[*Saturday Jany 11/13*] . . . In the evening Allie and I went to the dinner at the New Willard given by the Geographical Society. The honored guest was R Amundsen⁵ the discoverer of the South pole. Admiral Peary [sic] the discoverer of the North pole was the toastmaster. . . . Peary presented Amundsen a gold medal for the Geographical Society in a very neat speech. Amundsen responded. I remember the Society presented a medal to Amundsen 5 yrs ago in the same room. . . .

[*Monday Jany 13/13*] . . . The Senate voted on the Archibald case. The Galleries were crowded. The Judge was declared guilty on five of the Articles of impeachment. It was hard for me to vote against him for I don't believe the judge feels he has done a wrong. Some of the Senators seemed to enjoy the Judges suffering. Atty Worthington⁶ sent me a note asking if he should ask the Senate to remove him from office and inflict no further penalties. I told him not to do so as that question had been discussed and would be before final decision was reached. Allie and I went with W H King and wife to the New National theatre and saw Ottis Skinner in Kismet. It was a weird play depicting Oriental life.

² Republican senator Carroll Smalley Page (1843-1925) of Vermont.

³ Republican senator William O'Connell Bradley (1847-1914) of Kentucky.

⁴ This was another salvo in a battle that would continue when King became a fellow senator in 1916.

⁵ Roald Amundsen.

⁶ This was the same attorney who defended Smoot during the Smoot Hearings.

[*Tuesday Jany 14/13*] . . . In the evening I took Allie, Anne K, Brownie and Anita to the White house reception. A great crowd was present. The crowd did not get through shaking hands with the President until nearly 11 oclock. The President opening the dancing for the evening by waltzing with Mrs. Pinkney. He is rather a good dancer.

[*Sunday Jany 19/13*] . . . In the evening we held a meeting beginning at 7 oclock The largest crowd we ever had was present. Quite a number of non-members. Thos N Taylor and Daughter of Provo were present McArthur spoke on the Personality of God. Elder Davis a missionary from New York was present and showed the pictures depicting the church history. Some of the pictures were fine and quite a number of them were very poor. The picture of myself was a good one but the ones of Pres Jos F Smith, B H Roberts and F M Lyman were very poor. Will tell Ben E Rich the collector of the pictures he ought to get new ones instead of poor ones if they are to be used in public much.

[*Monday Jany 20/13*] . . . In the evening attended a dinner given by Jos G Cannon to about forty of his close friends. After dinner was over Cannon announced there would be no speeches. The evening was spent by Uncle Joe telling some of his early experiences. Everyone enjoyed himself. I had quite a talk during dinner with Senator O Gorman.⁷ He says Cardinal Farley⁸ is a staunch friend and defender of mine. At a dinner given the Cardinal in New York he was telling the Senator how he admired me and my course as a public man.

[*Saturday Feby 1/13*] . . . Senator Pointdexter⁹ brought into the discussion the Mormon question and I told the Senate he was mistaken in his remarks. . . .

[*Sunday Feby 2/13*] . . . Meeting was held at 7 oclock. Had at meeting four non members all from Washington. We had a fine meeting. Shirley Jones made a fine address. Other speakers were Wool-

⁷ Democratic senator James Aloysius Gorman (1860-1943) of New York.

⁸ John Murphy Farley (1842-1918) was elevated to his present status in 1911.

⁹ Republican senator Miles Poindexter (1868-1946) of Washington.

ley, John P Meakin and myself. Had singing after services. Strangers were delighted with services.

[Wednesday Feby 5/13] . . . Allie and I went to Senator Cranes to dinner at 8 oclock. . . . We had a very pleasant time. Sen Crane begins to feel he made a mistake in announcing he would not be a candidate for Senator as his health is much better than a year ago. If announcement had not been made Crane would have been re elected sure. Crane will be lonesome after his term expires. I will miss him greatly. We are very dear friends.

[Saturday Feby 8/13] I received a letter from the President's Secretary advising me the President would suspend the order until Feby 15/1914 consolidating the Vernal Land office with the Salt Lake office. I called on the President and told him I did not want the order suspended but I wanted it revoked. He asked me to write him a letter to that effect. . . .

[Sunday Feby 9/13] . . . In the afternoon Senator Crane telephoned and asked me to come and take dinner with them at 7.30. I went but could not eat much I spent the evening until 10 oclock in conversation with the Senator and Mrs Crane. I told them of my experiences I had while on my mission in England. We spent a most enjoyable evening. Allie should reach Salt Lake tonight. Received a telegram from Gov Spry complaining of the interview given the Herald Republican on the failure of the Utah Legislature in ratifying the Constitutional Amendment to elect U S senators by the direct vote of the people. . . .

[Tues Feby 11/13] . . . In the evening I attended the exercise commemorative of the 104th anniversary of Lincoln's Birthday under auspices of the Dept of the Potomac GAR held in the First Congregational church. . . . The speakers were John McElroy chairman, Lieut Gen. Nelson A Miles¹⁰ Congressman H M Towner¹¹ and myself. I was most fortunate in my speech. It was enthusiastically received. At close of exercises I was congratulated by hundreds and a great part of the audience shook hands with me. Gen Miles

¹⁰ General Miles was a national military hero. He was the last prominent general to be involved in the final Indian wars of the late nineteenth century.

¹¹ Republican representative Horace Mann Towner (1855-1937) of Iowa.

told me he enjoyed every word of it. The old soldiers crowded around and many said God bless you. . . .

[Monday Feby 15/13] . . . I prevailed upon Pres Taft to revoke his executive order discontinuing the Vernal Land Office.

[Tuesday Feby 18/13] . . . The Senate passed the Immigration Bill¹² over the veto of the President by a vote of 72 to 18. I received a telegram from Pres Smith asking me to sustain the Presidents veto but I wired him I could not and if present bill was defeated a more radical one would be passed by next Congress. . . .

[Tuesday Feby 25/13] Arranged for Utah boys to meet the President and had Van Wagoner¹³ take them around the City. Attended the meeting of Appropriation Comm[ittee] most of day and agreed upon the Sunday Civil Bill. I secured an item creating a Fish Cultural Station for Utah. . . .

[Saturday Mar 1/13] The Senate convened at 10 oclock and spent most of the time until after midnight discussing appropriation Bills. I was taken quite ill at midnight and was sent home in Senator Olivers Auto.¹⁴ I had been suffering all day with the headache and could not stand it longer. On arriving home found Mrs Hamilton had arrived and also Grover Rebutish. I soaked my feet in mustard water and took a heavy dose of physic and went to bed. Senate recessed until 2 oclock tomorrow.

[Sunday Mar 2/13] I was at the office at 10.30 oclock. Looked over mail. Had dinner at one oclock and was at session of Senate at 2 oclock. . . . We held our meeting. I was present at the opening exercises and then turned the meeting over to Bp Nibley¹⁵ to preside. We had a large crowd present Many Utah people here of Inauguration attended. We could hardly get them in the house.

¹² The last three decades saw a rise in American nativism, and this bill invoked a literacy test on immigrants. Taft wavered on the issue but finally came out against it.

¹³ He was one of Smoot's many secretaries who worked his way through school in Washington. Smoot made it a matter of practice to take all first-time visitors around the city to view its historic landmarks.

¹⁴ Republican senator George Tener Oliver (1848-1919) of Pennsylvania.

¹⁵ LDS presiding bishop Charles W. Nibley.

[Monday Mar 3/13] . . . Had to direct consideration of bills and senate did not recess until after 4 oclock a m. Had a number of drunken Democratic Senators to deal with about 3 oclock A M among them Smith¹⁶ of So Carolina and Williams of Miss. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 4/13] . . . Pres Taft with Pres Wilson arrived at the capitol about 11 oclock. I called on them both. Was introduced to Pres Wilson by Sen Crane. We turned the clock back 30 mins to receive Sundry Civil Appro[priation] Bill from the House, it having been passed over the veto of the President. It was presented in the Senate but Poindexter would not let it pass. He began a demagogue speech on the treatment of women by the Police during the Suffergettes parade on Mar 3/13. The exercises began at 12 30 in the Senate It was an inspiring sight. Pres Taft and President Wilson came in together. . . . We all went on the Platform [at the] east entrance of Capitol and saw Wilson take the oath of office and read his inaugural address. Address considered a well written moral lecture. . . .

[Friday Mar 7/13] . . . Received a letter from Pres Smith enclosing two letters, one addressed to Pres Taft and one to Pres Wilson and asking me to use my judgment as to the wisdom of sending them or delivering them. Both letters are most appropriate. I will mail the one to Pres Taft with a letter from me and will deliver the one to Pres Wilson. . . . I went with Allie and Mrs Searle to a reception given by Mr & Mrs J. R. Clark. Many of the Utah people were present. . . .

[Saturday Mar 8/13] The Democrats are having a stormy time in selecting me to fill the senate places. Bacon¹⁷ was defeated by Clarke¹⁸ of Ark for President Pro tempore of the Senate Martin was defeated for Chairman of Caucus by Kerns¹⁹ Present Chaplin will be removed for a Methodist. Ill feeling exists and talk of revenge is heard on all sides. Bacon claims he was slaughtered by Ambush and Smith of Ga resented action and offered his resigna-

¹⁶ Democratic senator Ellison DuRant Smith (1866-1944) of South Carolina.

¹⁷ Democratic senator Augustus Octavius Bacon (1839-1914) of Georgia.

¹⁸ Democratic senator James Paul Clarke (1854-1916) of Arkansas.

¹⁹ Democratic senator John Worth Kern (1849-1917) of Indiana.

tion from steering Committee. First time a Chaplain has ever been removed. They want all the offices and want them bad and at once.

[Sunday Mar 9/13] . . . We had A B Irvine today and I talked with him for a couple of hours about conditions at home. We discussed F J Cannon's present attitude. Frank's sister married Irvine but [Irvine] is not in sympathy with him [Cannon] in his hatred of Jos F Smith and fight against the church.

[Tuesday Mar 11/13] At 10 oclock went to the Whitehouse according to appointment. . . . I handed him the letter President Smith wrote him and sent to me to deliver if I thought proper. He did not stop to read it. I had a short talk with him and told him I would gladly assist him in questions he may wish to put in force as long as they were not of a political nature. He thanked me. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 12/13] On my way to office I picked up Secy of Interior F K Lane²⁰ and Mr. Marble of Interstate Commerce Commission and let them off at their offices. The Secy said he would call at my home some evening in near future and we would discuss Land matters and Conservation. I spent the afternoon in calling on members of the Presidents Cabinet. Called on Secy of Interior Attorney General, Secy of State, Secy of War, Secy of Navy and post master General.²¹ The Attorney General, Secy of War and Secy of Navy and P M General were each very very pleasant and discussed questions effecting their Departments with me. Said they were going to call on me when they wanted assistance in the Senate. I explained to them that I would gladly cooperate with them in all questions to better their Departments. My views met the approval of the Secy of War and Secy of Navy on the Army and Navy. Secy of State Bryan was not so cordial as the others. We discussed the Mexican situation and he asked me to let him know of anything I might hear from my friends about conditions in northern Mex-

²⁰ Franklin Knight Lane had replaced Walter Lowrie Fisher as the Secretary of the Interior.

²¹ These cabinet members were Franklin Knight Lane, Secretary of the Interior; James Clark McReynolds, Attorney General; William Jennings Bryan, Secretary of State; Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy; and Albert Sidney Burleson, Postmaster.

ico. I will call on other members of Cabinet when I return from Proposed visit home. . . .

[Monday Mar 17/13] . . . Visited the new quarters of the Herald Republican and found them excellent and the best in the Western States. The change is certainly a good one from the Kearn's & Clark building. All the workmen and employees on the paper were delighted with the change. Spent about one hour at the Presidency's office. Pres Lund is a very sick man. Some talk of his undergoing an operation. I told Chloe if she wanted to go to Washington with me she could do so and I would pay the expense.

[Tuesday Mar 18/13] . . . I went to Provo on Rio Grande Ry leaving Salt Lake at 4:50 p m I stopped at Maggie Dusenberry's. Held a conference with Ed Loose and Jos T Farrer. We discussed banking situation at Provo and the effect the starting of the Knight Bank would have on our business Also the advisability of our putting up a new building in connection with Mr Loose. Loose has the plans for a six story building to cost about 225,000.00 I do not believe it will pay to erect such a building in Provo. The Provo people have the impression that the Knight companies have had large deposits with us but such is not the case. Jesse Knight has been a load to the bank and generally had an over draft. Business is quiet. The starting of the Knight Bank will take away more deposits of other people than it will Knight money.

[Wednesday Mar 19/13] I spent most of the day at the Bank. Had a great many callers. Held a Board meeting of the Directors of Provo Com and Savings Bank Organized bank for coming year. I was elected President and Ed Loose Vice President The Board discussed the policy of joining with Mr. Loose in putting up a new building but decided not to do so at the present time. I called at the old home and it was boarded up. Made me lonesome to go through it. Visited M L Pratt and wife. Both are near death's door. I administered [a healing blessing] to both of them. I had dinner with Maggie. Returned to Salt Lake on No 3 Rio Grande and did not get to Chloe's until about midnight. A snowy day.

[Thursday Mar 20/13] Met a number of men by appointment and at 10:30 went to the Quorum meeting at the Temple. There were present Pres Smith and Penrose. F. M. Lyman, Grant, Smoot

Richards, Whitney, Jos F Jr and Talmage of Quorum and the Patriarch. I prayed in the opening and Penrose in circle. We had considerable business to attend to. Reports were rather long and did not get through until 3 p.m. It was thought best for me to return at once to Washington and not try to stop to conference. Attended Board meeting of Z.C.M.I. They have had a splendid business for past year. Was at the Presidents office for about one hour talking over situation at home and in the nation. Had dinner with Harold & Alice Bp Nibley was with us Grover returned from the East and we agreed upon making the announcement of his and Anne's engagement. I told him I would much prefer if they would get married in the temple and gave him my reasons why. He told me he had not definitely decided what to do but had thought best not to do so at first, but would consider my wishes in the matter. Harold reported to me how he [w]as getting along in his position with the telephone Co. He likes the work and more is being put on him right along.

[Saturday Mar 22/13] Henry Gardner came over to see me. We discussed the final settlement with the Government of the Strawberry Irrigation project. There is a disagreement about where the water is to be paid for. The Payson people want the Government to build a canal from power house to their land and charge it to the project. The Spanish Fork people object to this and want the Gov to deliver the water to all users at the power house. At the mouth of Sp[anish] Fork canyon. . . . I had a talk with Gardner about the appointment of Mr. Beer as State Engineer. F M Lyman wanted F M Jr²² appointed. I related to Gardner how F M L felt Thought perhaps it would be best to let the Governor appoint some one else than Beer and Beer keep his place as State Road Builder. He promised me he would see the Governor next Wednesday. On arrival at Salt Lake I went to F M L's office and reported my conversation with Henry Gardner and told him I would see the Governor tomorrow on same subject. . . . Attended a Board meeting of the Herald Republican and entered my vigorous protest against personal attacks by the paper. Though[t] we ought to run a higher tone paper. . . .²³

²² Francis Marion Lyman, Jr., son of Apostle Francis Lyman.

²³ Despite Smoot's partisanship and at times narrow views, he seldom if ever resorted to "dirty politicking."

[*Sunday Mar 23/13*] Horace Eldredge wanted an advance of \$500.00 to get back to Canada with Nel and the family and I arranged it for him over the telephone. Ben Eldredge called and told me of his decision to sell some 43 acres of his farm and move his dairy stock up Parley's canyon. He wanted to get enough out of the 43 acres to pay his debts but was afraid he would fall short some 4 or 5 thousand dollars. We giving him the farm will come out about as I said it would. Called on President Smith and had a talk about future political program. He wants me to run for another term. He said we could not do otherwise. Called on the governor and told him of F M Lymans feeling about F M Jr and that Henry Gardner would see him in relation to Beer and appointment next Wednesday. I left for Washington with Chloe and baby Reed on Los Angeles Limited. I left about one hour late.

[*Tuesday March 25/13*] We arrived in Chicago at 11:20 a m on time. You hear little talked about on the trains or streets but the great storm of Sunday evening and the horrible results. It has been snowing all the morning, through Iowa and Ill. I did not g[e]t up town but tending baby most of afternoon. Berth's on the 5 30 p m Penn Ry were reserved for me. . . . Chloe was very nervous and baby was tired and a little cross. Every few minutes extra additions of the daily papers were issued announcing new and greater calamities, loss of life increasing in many cities and industry paralyzed.

[*Friday Mar 28/13*] . . . Wired President Smith if church decides to donate to the Flood sufferers I would suggest that it be made through the Red Cross at Washington.

[*Monday Mar 31/13*] . . . No word from Pres Smith about donation to flood sufferers. Wind and rain most of the day. John P. Morgan²⁴ died in Rome today. His death causes no uneasiness in business circles. It has been expected for sometime and his affairs arranged.

[*Saturday Apr 5/13*] . . . Promised a Mrs Bailey I would see her boy was taken care of as a [senate] page. She was a cripple and a widow.

²⁴ John Pierpont Morgan was easily the most influential financial broker of his time.

Sent a telegram to President Smith extending wishes for a successful conference. Zella had a few of her friends in for a candy pulling.

[*Sunday Apr 6/13*] This morning I took Zella and baby Reed to the Zoo. Then went to my office to open the mail. After dinner with Allie went to the National Theatre by invitation of the Medical Review . . . of New York and the Society of Social Hygiene Dist of Columbia to see the new play by Eugene Brieux entitled Damaged goods. The theatre was packed. The play well presented and it portrayed the horrors of syphilis. It is a remarkable play but I would hardly like to have my daughter see it. In the evening we held meeting. Usual number present. Speakers were Bradford, Andrus and myself.

[*Monday Apr 7/13*] Extra Session commenced today at 12 o'clock. It developed that Pres Wilson wanted the House and Senate to meet tomorrow together and allow him to deliver his message in person. Pres Jefferson abandoned this practice 112 yrs ago. Sen Lodge made some remarks on it. . . .

[*Tuesday Apr 8/13*] . . . The State o[f] Conn[ecticut] Legislature voted today to elect U S Senators by direct vote of the people making 36 states voting for the Amendment being 3/4 of all the States and the amendment is in force. I had an awful headache and went home about five thirty. Could eat no supper and had a wretched night.

[*Wednesday Apr 9/13*] . . . Shortly after 3 o'clock I went with Senators Lippett,²⁵ Oliver and McCumber²⁶ to the Chevy Chase Club. I played my first game of Golf. Oliver and I played against Lippett and McCumber. We beat them nearly every hole around the course. . . .

[*Thursday Apr 10/13*] I woke up this morning and could hardly move every muscle on my right side [and] was just as if I had the Lumbago in them. I went to Senate Barber shop twice during the day and had Hickman rub me with camphorated oil I could hardly get up and down. I called at the Washington hospital to see Jas

²⁵ Republican senator Henry Frederick Lippett (1856-1933) of Rhode Island.

²⁶ Republican senator Porter James McCumber (1858-1933) of North Dakota.

McMurrin. The Commissioner of Land Office telephoned me he was not expected to live I found him suffering from pluresy. The doctor in charge told me he had wired for his mother and his condition was very serious and doubtful whether he could live. He did not look so bad and did not realize how sick he was. James has never associated with the Utah people and did not even let us know he was sick. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 16/13] Had Bro Thomas,²⁷ his wife and baby to dinner. He was President of the Japanese Mission for two years or more and now on his way home having returned home by way of Europe. His baby could not speak English [and] was dressed as a little Japanese. . . .

[Sunday Apr 20/13] With Baby Reed went to the Zoo and spent a couple of hours. Had a number of Utah people to dinner. Called with auto and brought Mrs James McMurrin to meeting and after meeting sent her to the place she is stopping at. She has taken the room occupied by her son James before his sickness. Asked her to stop with us. Meeting at 7.30. Usual number present. Speakers were Bro Hill, Congressmen Howell, John P Meakin and I spoke for a short time and then offered a prayer for James McMurrin. Reported that James is some better.

[Wednesday Apr 23/13] . . . In the evening I went to Genl Von Meyers to dinner at 8 oclock. Among those present were Lodge, Root, Townsend and Weeks²⁸ Burton²⁹ Mann, Willis³⁰ of Ohio, Knowlen of Cal.³¹ After dinner we discussed the future of the Republican party and the effect the Democratic tariff Bill is going to have on the country if passed as reported [by] the House. Not a very bright prospect ahead.

[Wednesday Apr 30/13] . . . At one oclock I attended informal lunch

²⁷ Elbert D. Thomas (1883-1953). It is ironic that in just over twenty years this same Elbert Thomas would defeat Smoot for his senate seat in the Roosevelt landslide of 1932.

²⁸ Republican senator John Wingate Weeks (1860-1926) of Massachusetts.

²⁹ Republican senator Joseph Ralph Burton (1850-1923) of Kansas.

³⁰ Republican senator Frank Bartlett Willis (1871-1928) of Ohio.

³¹ Republican representative Joseph Russell Knowland (1873-1966) of California. He was the father of California senator William Fife Knowland.

given by Justice Brown³² (retired) at his home at 1720 16th St. A large crowd present. I did not stop long. In evening I took Allie, Ma, Zella and Ern to the National theatre and saw Warburton in the remarkable play of the return of Peter Grimm. Much of it was Mormonism.

[Wednesday May 7/13] . . . We passed the Sundry Civil Appropriation Bill containing the provision of exempting labor organizations and Farmers organizations from the provision of the Anti trust law. I voted against the provision. A little cooler today.

[Monday May 19/13] . . . I sent the deed to the piece of land I donated to the city of Ogden for park purposes. It is the piece of property own[ed] by me at the place known as five points. . . .

[Saturday May 24/13] . . . I took up the question of charges reported to have been made against me by Division Forester Sherman of Ogden Forestry Service. Will start investigation at once in the afternoon. I went to Columbia club with Bourn Cummins and Bristow and played at golf for a couple of hours.

[Monday May 26/13] . . . The President denounced lobbyists and claimed they were working against the Tariff bill and giving out false statements and impressions for the purpose of deceiving the people. He wanted to impress the American people that money was being used to influence legislation. He attacked the men seeking to amend the Sugar And Wool Schedules.

[Friday May 30/13] Today is decoration or Memorial day and all the boys wanted a holiday. I was at the office for a short time. In afternoon went to see the baseball game between Boston and Washington. Boston won score 1 to 0. Walter Johnson was hit hard today. Game on part of Washington was played by others than Johnson. Boston won but played in hard luck.

[Thursday June 5/13] . . . At 3 oclock I reported again to hearings and was sworn. Was on the stand for nearly 2 1/2 hours. I got a little vexed at Senator Reed when he undertook to investigate the church and not me. He is a contemptable cuss as ever lived.

³² Supreme Court Justice Henry B. Brown of Michigan who served on the high court from 1890-1906.

[Sunday June 15/13] This morning I went for a walk and at 11 oclock went to St Margarets Church with Mr Newell³³ Director of Reclamation Service. It was so hot it was next to impossible to remain in the building. Rev Smith preached a sermon. Cora is not so well and Dr. Clayton tells me she has very slim chance of ever becoming well. In the afternoon went for a walk in the woods. The hottest day this year. Meeting in the evening. We will hold no more meetings during this summer on account of the heat.

[Monday June 23/13] . . . At 12.30 took a recess to meet with the House members to listen to the President read his message on the necessity of immediate Currency legislation. . . . The President kept us waiting 1/2 hour. His essay was well written and well delivered but was more of an excuse for anticipated trouble from the passage of the Tariff Bill than anything else. He made some statements that I consider untrue. Many Senators and Congressmen both Republican and Democrat stated they would not meet again to hear him read his message. Spent the after noon in studying the tariff changes. The newspapers gave considerable space to my speech delivered yesterday.

[Saturday June 28/13] . . . President Wilson declined an invitation to speak at the 50th Anniversary of the Battle of Gettysburg but today changed his mind and will speak on July 4th. Papers say Mrs Wilson arrived at the Summer home of the President with 41 trunks and five Automobiles. Dont look so simple and plain living as she would have the American people believe.

[Monday June 30/13] My ear is so sore I almost gave up going to Gettysburg. . . . We arrived at Gettysburg at 2.25 p m. I was given a Pennsylvania guests badge and assigned to Room 325 at the Pennsylvania College. . . . Senator Penrose here and at 6 oclock we all went for an Auto ride, viewing the old soldiers quarters, and Big & Little round top and many of the principle points of interests of the great battle. They say there is over forty thousand old soldiers present. The arrangements for handling the great crowds are fine. Received word that 74 from Utah had arrived. . . .

³³ Frederick Haynes Newell.

[Tuesday July 1/13] . . . Siegler lives at Gettysburg and knows every point of interest location of armies of both sides and every detail of the three days battle. I got a good idea of the plan of battle and location of armies of the three days. I called at the Utah Headquarters and found one of the old soldiers almost exhausted with the heat. Seymour B Young was here with the Veterans. They were all pleased to see me. First days exercises were held in a large tent at 2 oclock. About 12 thousand people present. . . .

[Wednesday July 30/13] . . . Mr. Roberg presented a letter of introduction from Clarence McCornick. He is intending organizing a Bank for the purpose of drawing money on farm mortgages to be located at Salt Lake City. Wanted me to be Vice President. Capital One Million Dollars. Outlined the policy and plans of proposed bank. I was favorably impressed but did not promise any thing definite. He is to take the question up with Mr W S McCornick I told him of Harolds wish to enter such a business.

[Thursday July 31/13] . . . This was the day [to consider] the petitions for an amendment to the Constitution for Woman Suffrage from each of the states of the Union. I was asked to present the petitions from Utah and presented the same I also made a short speech on the subject. Speeches were made by 23 Senators on the subject. Balance of day in Senate was occupied by speeches on the Tariff. . . .

[Friday Aug 1st/13] . . . Received a letter from Brownie telling me he had not only spent the 2500.00 I gave him to invest in Idaho Electric Co but all the profits of sale and wanted me to send him 2500.00 additional. About 9000.00 spent in one year. A bad beginning for a young married man.

[Monday Aug 4/13] Called on Secy of Treasurer McAdoo and his first assistant to establish a Bonded ware house in Salt Lake City. They are taking it under advisement Will do so if amount of prospective business will justify it. McAdoo³⁴ told me of the time he

³⁴ William Gibbs McAdoo was the newly appointed Secretary of the Treasury in the Wilson cabinet. He would be a candidate for the U.S. presidency in 1920 and

was appointed to defend the Mormon question in a class debate. How he got in communication with George Q Cannon and the interest Cannon took in furnishing him with information. Asked me to spend a few hours sometime in the near future with him to discuss the Currency Legislature. I told him I would gladly do so. He said he was going to call on me for assistance when ever he wanted something done and I could assist him. I told him I was perfectly willing. . . .

[Thursday Aug 7/13] I called on the Asst Secy of Treasury to induce the Secy to make additional deposits in Utah Banks to take care of the demands on account of the moving of crops. . . . The Mexican situation was discussed on the Clark resolution. Situation very critical. The Presidents sending Lind has caused a great deal of criticism. He sends Lind as a representative of his. No authority to act nor does he represent in any way the United States. Pres Huerta of Mexico will not receive him and no one should blame him. Pres. Wilson will not recognize the Huerta Government and the President has called him a murderer, a usurper, and everything that is bad.

[Saturday Aug 9/13] Spent the morning in dictating letters and among them one to Brownie sending \$2500.00 for his credit at Provo Com'l & Savings Bank to pay his pressing debts. . . .

[Monday Aug 11/13] Called on President Wilson and discussed the Mexican situation. I told him I was in full harmony with him in not intervening in Mexico and that the leaders of the Mormon people were opposed to intervention. The Utah people had suffered more in number and loss of property than any other and they were not demanding intervention. Told him of the letter I received from A W Ivins in which he states that he would rather lose every cent of his property in Mexico than have intervention . . .

[Tuesday Aug 19/13] I spoke of Sugar for a little over three hours. Was listened to attentively. I put into the speech all the energy I was capable of doing. I received the congratulations of nearly all the Republicans and many of the Democrats. I had Democrats tell

again in 1924. Later he would serve as a one-term senator from California (1933-38).

me their sympathy conscience and heart was with me. I was completely tired out at the close of speech and even my shirt was wet with perspiration. Senator Smith³⁵ of Mich said it was the greatest speech he ever heard delivered in Congress. He gave attention the whole time I was speaking.

[Sunday Aug 24/13] George A Smith told me what he intended to do on his visit to New York. Was to see if the "Hundred Years of Mormonism"³⁶ was alright before presenting it to the public in moving pictures. He discussed with me the political situation at home, and expressed the hope that I would be successful in re-election. Went for an Auto ride with them around the City and over to Arlington. After dinner Zella took them to the National Museum and Library. We went for a drive through the Park in the evening. Beautiful day.

[Wednesday Sept 3/13] . . . Senator Stephens told me how much he thought of all the Smoot family and particularly Mrs Smoot. He said he did not know what to buy Anne K for a wedding present and wanted to know if it would be alright to give her some money and let her buy what she wants. I told him to do whatever he wanted [to do] in the matter. Later in the day he handed me one hundred dollars to send her.

[Monday Sept 8/13] I went to depot to meet Mr Nunn. He arrived at 8:28 a m from Chicago. We went direct to my office and we discussed the electrical situation and what best to do with Brownie. He had told Mr. Woodhouse he would not live at Richfield. We hardly know [the] best course to take. Mr. Nunn will meet me in Chicago next Thursday and we will go home together.

[Wednesday Sept 10/13] . . . The Secy of the Treasurer promised me that the Internal Revenue office would not be moved from Salt Lake City on political grounds. . . . Bought a Pendant for Allie from Berry and Whitmeres to give Allie for our wedding day.

³⁵ Republican senator William Alden Smith (1859-1932).

³⁶ This was the thirteenth film produced on Mormonism since 1905. Unfortunately no copies are extant. The film also went by the name, *The Rise and Growth of Mormonism*.

Price 350.00. A diamond center with sapphires encircling it. Had it sent by registered mail.

Sunday Sept 14/13 . . . I attended meeting at the B Y U and spoke for 35 minutes. Grover Rebentisch went with me. Bp Duncan of the 1st Ward decided not to give Grover a recommend to the temple as he had not been active in the church. This will change our plans and the marriage will take place at our home. Bp Jos Buttle will officiate. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 16/13] I attended board meetings of Deseret Nat and Deseret Savings Bank. Had dozens of men asking for conferences. Had lunch with Bp Nibley at Utah Hotel. Met with Lyman, Richards, Talmage & D.O. McKay to consider a proposition made by the Big Horn people for the Smoot Investment Co to take back the Grist Mill machinery in payment for balance they were owing the company. Talmage and McKay notwithstanding this company had made one compromise settlement thought the company ought to grant all the Big Horn people asked. I told them I would take up the matter with the company. In the evening I attended the reception given by Bp Nibley at the Utah Hotel, in honor of Hy M Smith, who leaves tomorrow to preside over the European Mission. It was a beautiful affair. Dinner was served at seven and I never saw a better service. The 1st Presidency, and General authorities of the Church were the guests invited. About 50 were present. A number of stories were told and Hy M, myself and Pres Smith spoke for some length of time. I have no funny story to tell on the occasion and so told them.

[Wednesday Sept 17/13] Allie and I were married twenty nine years ago to day. I left for Provo on S.P.L.A. & S L. Ry. This was a very busy day. Anne K was married to Grover A Rebentisch at 1.30 p m. We had the home beautifully decorated. There were present the immediate family Mr & Mrs Rebentisch and Mr & Mrs C E Love. Prof Lund was at the piano. Bp Jos A Buttle performed the wedding ceremony. Anne K made a beautiful bride in fact as beautiful a one as I ever saw. . . .

[Thursday Sept 18/13] . . . I went to Salt Lake on the San Pedro train. Aunt Emmeline B Wells came to the wedding reception last evening. Was sick most of the night after leaving our home.

She was at the Depot to return but was very sick. Mrs M W Riter and Lucy Van Cott was with her. We got her on the train and had an [aw]ful time to keep life in her. She was a very sick woman. On arriving at Salt Lake Governor Spry and myself carried her out of the car and put her in an Auto. Aunt Julina Smith³⁷ and Mrs Williams were at the Depot to meet her. I heard from her in afternoon. She was not expected to recover. I attended the meeting of Presidency and Quorum of twelve at the Temple. Hy M was present but left for the train as he left for England a[t] 12.01 over Union Pacific. We did not have prayers. Much business was attended to. I gave a report of conditions in Washington. Attended a meeting of Directors of ZCMI at 3 oclock. . . . Spent an hour at President's office over the indebtedness of Junius F Wells³⁸ at the 1st Nat Bk of Montpelier, Vt., the bank claiming the Church was responsible as the account was opened and sum in the name of J F Wells but it was understood he was the agent of the Church. The bank gives notice they intend to sue the Church for the amount. J F Wells tells them the amount has nothing whatever to do with the Church, he used the money and intends to pay it. Wells claims the bank knew the money was for him. We decided to have J F Wells meet the Presidency, F S Richards Bp Nibley and myself tomorrow morning at 9 oclock on this question and learn from him if possible just what he had promised the bank and why he kept the account of the Church in building the Monument³⁹ with his own personal account. I promised to remain over and meet with them. . . .

[Friday Sept 19/13] Met at President's office at 9 oclock. With parties agreed upon yesterday and also F M Lyman. We tried to get at the facts in the bank case from J F Wells but it was impossible. The bank no doubt has been lead to believe that Wells was the agent of the Church and allowed him credit to the extent of 11,900.00 on that belief. We can not get a satisfactory explanation

³⁷ Julina Lambson Smith, wife of President Joseph F. Smith.

³⁸ The son of church leader Daniel H. Wells, Junius was prominent in Mormon literary circles and served as the editor of the church periodical *The Contributor*.

³⁹ Wells oversaw the construction of a memorial to the prophet Joseph Smith's family in Vermont.

from Wells. I asked for his check book and bank statements and went through them all. Found one letter addressed to him by the Bank in relation to giving notes instead of running an overdraft. I report to Presidency what I found. The amount he deposited of Church money, his own private funds as well as the amounts drawn for payment of Church matters and for his own personal self. While the Church does not legally or morally owe one dollar of the amount I do believe the bank thought the Church was responsible for the account and the Church could not afford to be sued for the account. It was agreed the matter should be referred to me to secure the best settlement possible. . . .

[Saturday Sept 20/13] . . . I went with Mr Loose to see the races and aeroplane flights. Races were no good. A large crowd of people were present. Many from outside of town. The Christiansen Bros of San Francisco flew the machines.

[Wednesday Sept 24/13] . . . Was very busy with appointments. Called on Jackling and talked over policy of Herald Republican. He hates Ed Callister and Editor [Arthur] Brown and wants them discharged or desires to have us buy his interest in the paper. He was very blue over the future prospects of business. . . .

[Friday Sept 26/13] I met Pres Smith, Lund, Penrose, Lyman and C W Nibley at the Presidents office. The subject discussed was the reorganization and future policy of the Herald Republican. I presented to them my views in the case as follows: Elect R T Badger a director in place of Geo Hale resigned, Elect Ed Callister manager and have him resign as President and a member of the Executive Committee. Elect H E Booth as President and resign as a member of Ex Committee. Have as executive committee A. L. Thomas, Ed Jenkins and R G Badger with C W Nibley as advisory member. Ed Jenkins as Treasurer. Explained my reasons why and the policy of the paper was to be directed by the Executive Committee and changed from past policy of personal attacks and to support the State Administration. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 30/13] . . . Attended the Quarterly meeting of the Twelve All present but Hy M and Geo A Smith. Met at 10 A M and adjourned 6.45 p m. All spoke. I gave an account of my experiences during extra session. Pres Lyman and others expressed pride and

pleasure in my work in the Senate and expressed the hope for my re-election. . . .⁴⁰

[Thursday Oct 2/13] Meeting at the Temple at 10:30 of the Presidency and Twelve. All present but Hy M Smith. This was fast day. Jos F Jr prayed in the opening. Richards in circle. Statewide Prohibition was brought up Pres Smith gave the quorum to understand we were not to lead out in the [fight] again as before and by so doing array the non mormons against it. We would follow if they started it. I suggested that the question never be made a political one again, most agreed to the suggestions.

[Tuesday Oct 7/13] . . . Priesthood meeting held at Assembly Hall at 10 oclock. About the normal number present. Speakers were Pre Lund, Jos F Jr Bp Nibley, Andrew Jensen Rudger Clawson Pres Smith. Rudger Clawson gave an account of his labors as President of the European Mission and gave Mr Churchill,⁴¹ Home Secretary credit for favorable report of the Mormon people to English Parliament. I called attention to the fact that his action was based upon the report made to him by Messrs James Bryce the English Ambassador to America, and the work in connection with the report of Mr Bradford the Secy to Ambassadors Bryce. . . . Arranged for a meeting at 9 oclock next Thursday morning to be held at office of Presidency to see if we could get the Gov and Ed Callister [to] forget their past differences and work together in the future.

[Thursday Oct 9/13] Met at the President's office at Nine oclock with Jos F Smith, Lund, F Wayman Bp Nibley, Gov Spry and Ed Callister. Discussed political situation for sometime. The Gov and Ed agreed to let their past differences be forgotten and work together in the future. I made an announcement through the Herald Republican to be issued in the morning that I would be a candidate for re-election to the Senate. . . .

[Saturday Oct 11/13] . . . [In Chicago] I called on E D Anderson.⁴²

⁴⁰ This was a far different scene than 1908 when many felt he should relinquish his post and return full time to quorum activities.

⁴¹ Sir Winston Churchill.

⁴² Anderson had long been a business acquaintance and buyer of woolen products when Smoot was active in the Provo Woolen Mills. The loss of business and decline of the mills was a personal wound to Smoot as he had helped make it one of the

Anderson tells me he has given up the Knight Woolen Mills account claiming the goods delivered were not equal to the sample sold from. Much dissatisfaction. . . .

[Monday Oct 13/13] [In Washington the] Senate met at 12 o'clock. Senators were glad to see me back. Day wasted in useless talk. . . . Most of the Democrats want to take a recess but President Wilson will not consent. Children started school. They lose three weeks and will have to work hard to make it up.

[Monday Oct 20/13] Allie is much better today. . . . I helped the children with their lessons in the evening. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 28/13] [In Vermont] Senator Dillingham⁴³ called while we were at breakfast. . . . At 10 oclock I took Dillingham with me and we met the Directors of the 1st National Bank.⁴⁴ I tried to find out on what ground the Church was responsible for the indebtedness of Junius F Wells. Sec[ond] letter I will write to President Smith giving an account of the meeting and the results. After meeting Senator Dillingham took us in an Auto to visit the Jos Smith monument at Sharon, the Prophets birthplace. It is about 45 miles from Montpelier by way of the White river Valley. We made the run in about 3 hours stopping at South Royalton for dinner. It rained most of the day. The man in charge of the Farm let us in the House. The location of the monument is fine and the surrounding view is beautiful. . . .

[Thursday Oct 30/13] We arrived in Washington at 7:55 A.M. Tom⁴⁵ met us at the depot. Found the children well and breakfast all ready for us. Senate met at 12 oclock. In session but a short time. Was busy balance of day and evening with my mail. Received a letter and telegram from Bp Nibley that he and Pres Smith would leave today for Chicago to be present at the dedication of the two meet-

finer woolen manufacturers.

⁴³ Republican senator William Paul Dillingham (1843-1923) of Vermont.

⁴⁴ Smoot left Washington the day before to combine political and church business. See journal entry of 18 September 1913 for background.

⁴⁵ Tom was Smoot's longtime driver. For years after purchasing his first automobile, Smoot did not find the time or inclination to learn to drive.

ing houses in Chicago to take place on Nov 1 and 2nd. He thought Pres Smith had concluded not to go on to Washington.

[*Friday Oct 31/13*] I wired Pres Smith asking him to be sure and come on to Washington as I had several important matters I wanted to discuss with him. Also wrote him a letter and Bp Nibley on same subject . . . considerable friction at the Depts. Mrs Bristol of Ogden was to dinner with us.

[*Sunday Nov 9/13*] Cloudy and windy day. Rained real hard last night. Allie and I went to the Christian Science morning services at the Church on Columbia Rd. First time in my life I ever attended a service of that church. Was not impressed with what I heard. Went to the office for a few minutes and spent an hour at the Cochran Art Gallery. Called to see the Sutherlands for a few minutes. Allie was with me.

[*Wednesday Nov 12/13*] After working all morning and part of afternoon at office I had to go to Dr. Rice's office as my tooth he treated the other day was so sore I could not stand it. I took Dr. Kingsbury President of the University of Utah⁴⁶ to dinner and he spent a part of the evening with us. I called on the President this morning and we discussed the Mexican situation. I read him the letter I received from A W Ivins. He was well pleased with it. He told me England was in greater harmony with him than she had been in the past. He is inclined to allow the Constitutionists to import arms from America. He is doing everything to eliminate Huerta in his power.

[*Monday Nov 17/13*] Called at White House to see President about removal of H E Boothe US Dist Attorney and the appointment of W W Ray. He was so crowded I could not wait to see him and be at the opening of the Senate. W[jill] see him some time in the early future. Senate convened at 12 oclock. Nothing of importance happened.

[*Wednesday Nov 19/13*] I attended morning session of Conservation Congress. I intended to speak on State rights as effecting water power but did not get the chance Walter L Fisher⁴⁷ was acting

⁴⁶ President Joseph T. Kingsbury was selected president upon the resignation of James E. Talmage in 1897. He resigned in January 1916.

⁴⁷ Fisher was former Secretary of the Interior.

chairman. Senator Burton spoke on Water power with Government Control and right to charge therefore. Ex-Secy of War Stimson agreed with me. Senators Thomas⁴⁸ and Shafroth⁴⁹ spoke for ownership and control of water within a state by the State. I was not able to attend afternoon meeting. Very bitter feeling developed and a notice of a bolt given. Mr L. L. Nunn was present. I had Senator Vardaman⁵⁰ and John Jensen to dinner.

[Thursday Nov 20/13] . . . Chas Tyng went to dinner with us and took us to see "The follies of 1913." It was an awful immoral show and I was sorry we had Zell[a] and Ernest with us.

[Tuesday Nov 25/13] Have a number of calls I had to make at the Departments. Called on Hon. Jos W. Folk solicitor of States Dept on Expulsion of our Elder's from Germany and in the case of one missionary noted his expulsion on his passport. I asked that the action be protested against. Had a very pleasant visit with him and he recalled his visit to Salt Lake years ago. Gov Cutler gave him a banquet at the Alta Club at which I spoke. He sat next to Pres Smith. We talked Mormonism for awhile. Senate met at 12 oclock.

[Wednesday Nov 26/13] The Democrats held a caucus and agreed to compel sessions of Senate from 10 oclock A M to 11 oclock p m each day until currency Bill is passed. No recess for Holidays unless the Bill is passed before Xmas. A political move to get the impression into the minds of the people that the Republicans are opposed to revision of the Currency. I gave them notice that if that policy was to be forced we had better meet at 8 o clock A.m. and run each day until 12 oclock. That they must be prepared to maintain a Quorum. A cheap piece of demogoguery. . . . Received a telegram from Emmeline B Wells that she would arrive here at 10:55 p m. Went to depot and met her and she had with her Mrs Tingey, Mrs Lovesay, and Miss Mc Clelland. I took Mrs Tingey and Mrs Lovesay to Raleigh Hotel and Aunt Em and Miss McClelland to our home.

[Sunday Nov 30/13] Went for a walk in the morning and at 11 oclock Allie and I attended the services at the Christian Science

⁴⁸ Democratic senator Charles Spaulding Thomas (1849-1934) of Colorado.

⁴⁹ Democratic senator John Franklin Shafroth (1854-1922) of Colorado.

⁵⁰ Democratic senator James Kimble Vardaman (1861-1930) of Mississippi.

Church.⁵¹ After services I went to the office and looked over my mail. After dinner went for a walk with Allie. A number of Utah people called in the evening. A most beautiful day.

[*Wednesday Dec 3/13*] Senate met at 10 oclock I answered a statement made last night by Senators Owen⁵² & Shively⁵³ referring to my being absent last evening.⁵⁴ Hetch-Hetchy bill was discussed from 12 oclock until 11 oclock p.m. with exception of recess from 6 until 8 oclock. . . .

[*Thursday Dec 4/13*] Senate met at 10 oclock. In discussion Senators Owen and Thomas paid high compliment to my labors in the Senate. Senate had to send the Sargeant of Arms for absent Senators and a number was brought in and among them Chamberlain. He had been drinking. His remarks were not recorded in Congressional Record. The Senate is fast degenerating in to the next thing to a town gathering. There is not much dignity left in the Senate. My head ached a part of the day. Chloe's birthday.

[*Sunday Dec 7/13*] I felt weak and poorly all day long. I went to the office for a little air. It rained most of the day. We held meeting in the evening and had most of the Utah people present. I occupied the time in speaking. Agreed to have a dance for Utah people some day between Xmas and New Years and appointed a Committee of arrangement We extended an invitation to all Utah people to spend the evening at our home Friday evening Dec. 25 at 7:30 oclock.

[*Monday Dec 8/13*] Heavy wind all night. I am feeling much better than yesterday having taken a large dose of Castor oil last evening. Senate met at 10 oclock. The Currency bill was taken up for consideration. Senate adjourned at 11 oclock.

[*Tuesday Dec 9/13*] . . . Heber J Grant having wired me he would

⁵¹ The Smoots occasionally visited other churches when services were not held in their home. J. Reuben Clark, a longtime Mormon resident of Washington, D.C., and future member of the LDS First Presidency, sent his children to protestant Sunday schools for religious education.

⁵² Democratic senator Robert Latham Owen (1856-1947) of Oklahoma.

⁵³ Democratic senator Benjamin Franklin Shively (1857-1916) of Indiana.

⁵⁴ This was the first and one of the very few times Smoot missed a senate session in his thirty years of service.

arrive at that time. He arrived and I took him direct to the Senate. He remained until adjournment of Senate at 11 oclock and I then took him to our home. Brother McArthur telephoned that his wife was very sick and wanted me to administer to her but did not leave his address.

[Wednesday Dec 10/13] Heber J Grant and myself looked up the address of Bro McArthur and went there and found Sister McArthur very sick. We administered to her. Senate met at 10 oclock. I called attention to errors in the Record in recording Senators present that were not present and particular attention to Senator Owen. Discussed the Resolution offered in the House providing for a Constitutional Amendment against polygamy. Told him of conditions and the ideas of Congressman Nunn. Nunn thinks I aught to offer a similar resolution in the Senate. Allie and I attended the reception given by Miss Mabel Boardman at her home. I did not leave the Senate until 9.30 p m. Told Justice Hughes⁵⁵ the people of the West would be pleased to see him the Republican Candidate for President for 1916.

[Thursday Dec 11/13] Geo Startup called to see me. He with Heber J Grant are here to attend the Prohibition Convention or gathering for purpose of having a resolution for an amendment to the Constitution prohibiting the sale and Mfg of liquors. The resolution was offered in the Senate yesterday by Sen Sheppard.⁵⁶ Senate met at 10 oclock. L. L. Nunn called. Discussed the situation relative to electric power business. He left for home on 3:10 p m train. Chas Morris arrived. He is here in the interest of Ernest Woolley. Wants to secure dismissal of indictment against him. Wants assistance of Senator Root.

[Friday Dec 12/13] Had to send Harold 4000.00 to assist him. . . .

[Saturday Dec 13/13] I had to cancel my engagement for dinner with the Army boys to night. A most beautiful day. Visited the War Department in behalf of the Salt Lake City reservoir and right of way for University of Utah over and on Fort Douglass ground. General Aleshire told me he would take the questions up for decision

⁵⁵ Supreme Court justice Charles Evans Hughes.

⁵⁶ Democratic senator Morris Sheppard (1875-1941) of Texas.

at once. Democrats talking of compelling all night sessions next week. We can stand it if they can. Vote was not taken today.

[Monday Dec 15/13] . . . Most of the members of the Republican National Committee are in the city. Senator La Follette does not want the committee to call an early convention. He thinks [the] Convention should be held sometime during March 1916. He fears a bolt if early convention is held. He would like to have committee declare their believe in a direct vote for the President. Had Senator Root write a letter to Whitman of Ill asking him to give time for consideration of statement of Chas M Morris relative to dismissal of indictment against Ernest Wooley. At 7:30 p.m attended the banquet given by Hille's chairman [of the] Republican Nat Committee to the members of that Committee at the Metropolitan Club. Most of the members were present. Speeches were made by Warren of Mich, Jones of Washington, Barnes of N. Y., Hatfield of West Va. Hadley of Missouri present with proxy . . . member from La. and myself. Chairman Hilles made an opening statement. Borah and Hadley two presidential Candidates played for advantage. Borah favored action by Nat Committee on questions to be considered at meeting to morrow. Hadley was in favor of a national Convention. It developed early that no convention would be called. I did not get home until after one oclock in the morning. Senator Crane was here. He is feeling fine. A committee of 5 was appointed to draw up two resolutions. One to provide for a National Convention at an early date and one making the changes in rules and apportionment by the National Committee at its meeting tomorrow. Committee was—Warren of Mich, Borah of Idaho. Howell of Neb, Hadley of Mo. and Smoot of Utah.

[Tuesday Dec 16/13] At 8:30 A M I met at Warren's Rooms at the Willard Hotel. We drafted two resolutions as instructed last evening. . . . The two resolution prepared was offered. Borah wanted to father the resolution against a National Convention. Senator Cummins appeared before the gathering and pleaded for the calling of a Convention. The Convention is a hobby of Senator Cummins. He fears if it is defeated it will be a blow to his candidacy for President. We have too many Presidential candidates. LaFollette is against a convention as well as most of the so called progressives. . . .

[Wednesday Dec 24/13] Took E E Shelly of Provo to see Mr Newell of the Reclamation Service about releasing certain lands around Utah Lake for mining purposes. Shelly is here with no money. I have advanced him enough to keep him from going hungry and securing a bed. I don't think much of him. Was busy dictating letters most of afternoon. Secured letter of Introduction from the Secy of State to the Diplomatic & Consul representative of U S in Southern and Central America and Panama. Sent it to him as requested in his telegram. Went to town to purchase Xmas present for Allie. Bought a large Japanese Vase for her. We opened our Christmas boxes from children at home. Zella & Ernest dressed the Christmas tree.

[Thursday Dec 25/13] A gloomy rainy day. Wind blew all the afternoon. Was at the office for a short time. At 12 oclock Allie and I went to Senator Bradleys.⁵⁷ He served Eggnog to a number of his friends I did not touch it but others did and by time we left some had more than was good for them. We had dinner at 2 oclock. I made a call on Howells and Sutherlands. Allie was home sick for the children. Very few people on the streets. Raining when we went to bed. Received a great many Christmas cards for all parts of the country.

[Friday Dec 26/13] I was busy with my mail and business at the Departments. We had about 100 of the Utah people at our home in the evening. The program consisted of a few remarks from Allie Mr Howell and myself Songs and recitations, also a number of games. We served refreshments and all had an enjoyable time. Quite a number of Utah people in the Army were present. It was a clear cold afternoon and evening with a strong wind. It was the most successful Utah party we ever had.

[Sunday Dec 28/13] Was miserable most of the day. Went for a walk with the children through the Zoo and Park. After dinner Allie and I called to see the new Utah babies. All born within the last five weeks. A girl at McArthurs, a boy at Worsley's and Thurmans. Mrs McArthur has been real sick and is not well yet. Others doing fine. Cold day to ride.

⁵⁷ Republican senator William O'Connell Bradley (1847-1914) of Kentucky.

[Tuesday Dec 30/13] Busy at office all day. Answered the last of Seasons greetings before going home. In the evening I took Zella to the Utah dance at the Highlands. Allie was not feeling well enough to go. A large attendance a good looking crowd. I left for home at 11.15. I could not dance the new dances.

[Wednesday Dec 31/13] Still no snow this year at Washington. Answered a number of personal letters today. My cold some what better but still far from cured. We sat up to see the old year out and the New Year in. Zella prepared a lunch and served it at midnight.

VI.

1914

*[Trouble in Mexico
and Germany]*

[Thursday Jany 1/14] After breakfast Zella and I walked from home to my office. It was a clear fine day. Looked over my mail and answered a number of personal letters. Dinner at 2 oclock. Allie and I called on Secy of War¹ Secy of Commerce² and Secy of Interior.³ We had a number of Utah people call on us. Allie had a headache this morning and the lump under chin is not much better.

[Sunday Jany 4/14] I was at the office for a couple of hours. It rained most of the day and a heavy sleet fell in the evening. After dinner Zella and I called on Mrs Worsley and Mrs McArthur, found them both much better. We took them some home made cake and Jelly. Meeting in the evening. I read the 1st Presidency's Seasons Salutation. Jos Howell was the speaker. We had the young people sing songs after the services were over.

[Tuesday Jany 6/14] I held a conference with Lane Secy of Interior and discussed Alaskan affairs and the proposal of the Secy to withdraw radium lands from entry. He stated he was not in favor of wholesale withdrawals but enough to insure enough radium for the American wants. No action will be taken without an act of Congress. He was in favor of my Alaska Coal lease bill and I will intro-

¹ Lindley M. Garrison.

² William C. Redfield.

³ Franklin Lane Knight.

duce it on Jan'y 12/14. John E Booth⁴ arrived in the afternoon. I asked him to stop with us and he accepted. I took him and had him shaved and his shoes blacked and a clean collar on him before taking him to the house. We talked over conditions at home. First time he was ever in Washington. Expects to be admitted to practice before the Supreme Court tomorrow.

[Wednesday Jan'y 7/14] Was busy at office most of day. Had a number of detentions at Ellis Island of people going to Utah to attend to.⁵ Booth was admitted to practice before Supreme Court on motion of Sen Sutherland. . . .

[Thursday Jan'y 8/14] . . . Was at several of the Departments[.] Commissioner [of the] Land office told me they were having a h-l of a time to get the Democratic leaders in Utah to agree upon Utah appointments. Spoke to him about relieving Don Colton⁶ as Receiver Vernal office. Worked in the evening on speech on Domestic Science Bill.

[Friday Jan'y 9/14] Sen[t] the money to Anne K to enable her to visit us. She wired Grover wanted her to come. Spent most of afternoon gathering data for speech. Much warmer to day. Almost like a Spring day. Ernest sick with a fever. Could not go to school.

[Saturday Jan'y 10/14] This is my birthday. Am 52 yrs old to day. Cold wind all day. worked at office as usual. Received many congratulations. Telegrams from Harold & Brownie. Had many callers. Had Senator and Mrs. Sutherland and Congressman & Mrs. Howell to dinner. Senator Bradley was to be with us but was taken ill and could not come. Allie received many congratulations on her interview in the Washington Star Jan'y 6.

[Tuesday Jan'y 13/14] . . . In the evening Allie and I went to a recep-

⁴ A longtime Provo resident and intimate friend of Smoot. He served as a judge and U.S. Attorney for Utah and defeated George Sutherland for the mayorship of Provo. He served twice as president of the LDS Northern States Mission in the 1880s.

⁵ There were still old lingering perceptions of Mormon proselyting and immigrating policies. Smoot frequently intervened to alleviate detention and red tape on Ellis Island.

⁶ A Republican and Mormon leader, later elected to six terms in the U.S. House of Representatives (1920-32).

tion at the White House. It is the first one this season and given to the Foreign Representatives A large crowd present. Allie and I were taken up the back steps and in the blue room. We shook hands with the President and wife of Vice President and Cabinet ladies before the public was allowed to enter. We remained until 11:15 p.m. The refreshments were very plain as compared with refreshments served by Roosevelt, or Taft.⁷ Met many of the old people who used to attend these receptions.

[Wednesday Jany 14/14] . . . I attended a meeting held in the office of Secy of Interior at which Dr. Kelly of the John Hopkins University spoke on Radium and exhibited photos showing the wonderful cures of cancer effected by the use of Radium. He wants the Government to control the radium lands and product. The Secy of Interior has recommended that the lands thought to contain radium be withdrawn from entry. The papers have been full of this question for weeks past. Many of the Western Senators and Representatives were present. I asked him many questions. There are only 30 drams of Radium in all the world. The Doctor charges that Germany is purchasing the great bulk of it. He owns about one dram. Cost him one hundred thousand dollars. It is a wonderful metal. The results of its use is marvelous.

[Sunday Jany 18/14] After breakfast I went to the office and dictated quite a number of personal letters. At one thirty oclock went to a dinner given by Senator Lippett at his home. There were present at the dinner 18 senators. Among them, Weeks, Sutherland, Oliver, Gallinger, Bristow Townsend, Brandager, Clark, Cummins, Root, McCumber, Sterling etc. Politics was generally discussed. After dinner I went to home of Bro McArthur and blessed and named their baby girl. Gave her the name of Leah Emily. She is a beautiful baby. Sister McArthur has not been well for some time. In the evening about 90 Utah people attended meeting. Madame Mountford delivered her lecture on costume [in] "The Nativity of Christ." It was enjoyed by many present.

[Monday Jany 19/14] . . . Had a conference with Secy Lane and

⁷ Throughout the Wilson years, Smoot grouched over the lapse in etiquette and grace that he had become accustomed to from previous administrations.

discussed the House Resolution authorizing the President to withdraw public lands supposed to contain radium. I opposed the idea and suggested that we authorize the President to purchase Radium and smelt the ores and control the production in that way. No title of land to pass for ten years that allows all prospectors to locate and work the same and at end of 10 years if law had been complied with title to pass. By that time the Government would have all the Radium needed for Hospitals in the country. . . .

[Tuesday Jany 20/14] Allie and I went to depot at 8:15 A M to meet Anne K, shes coming for a visit. Train was 1 hour and fifteen minutes late. She arrived at 9.45 A M. Came all the way alone. With other Senators at 130 p m went to the House of Representatives to listen to the message of Pres Wilson on the subject of Trusts and monopolies. He was very conservative in his statements and no doubt his message will be a disappointment to the radical element of the Democratic party. The business interests of the Country can approve of most of what he recommends. Had a large number of visitors. I have been troubled to day with a pain in my heel every time I bend my body. It looks like a strained muscle. It may be a touch of Rheumatism.

[Tuesday Jany 27/14] I called at Treasury Dept and discussed the question whether the Church was exempt from the Income tax. The man having this in hand was of the opinion the Church was exempt, and I explained the Church's income and expenditures as near as I could. I left a part of the letter from the Presidency on this question and asked him to write me an opinion. . . . In the evening Allie, Anne K and I went to the reception at the White House. A large crowd present. We all extended congratulations to the President's daughter and her husband, Mr Sayre. Had a rather pleasant time.

[Thursday Jany 29/14] Received a telegram from Parley Smoot announcing the death of his mother Aunt Diana.⁸ Sent a telegram of

⁸ She was not technically Smoot's aunt, but was the second wife of his father, A. O. Smoot. Plural wives were often referred to as aunt. Diana was a favorite of the extended Smoot family.

sympathy to the family. In the evening Allie, Anne K and I went to the reception given at the "Burlington" by Senator and Mrs Martin. Much strong drink was in evidence and some present effected by it before the evening was over.

[*Friday Jany 30/14*] . . . A move was started to have Ex Senator Jos Blackburn⁹ appointed to fill vacancy on the Lincoln Memorial Commission caused by the death of Senator Cullom. Also to give him the same salary as paid Cullom.¹⁰ I agreed to support him for the place. Am glad to do so as he was a great friend of mine during the trial of my case in the Senate. . . .

[*Sunday Feby 1st/14*] After breakfast Allie and I went for a walk and then to the office. Looked over my mail while Allie wrote a letter to Chloe. After dinner I called on the Howells and then went for a long walk. It was a perfect day. Meeting at 7 oclock. About the usual members were present. The speakers were Reuben Clark and myself. After meeting the young people sang songs for about one half hour. Mrs Willard Young was present.

[*Monday Feby 2/14*] . . . In executive session I opposed the confirmation of Swindlehurst Postmaster appointed by Pres Wilson for office at Livingston, Montana. He is a thief, raped a young woman, ruined another young girl, paid money to get witnesses against him out of the State at a time of trial. If the Senate confirms this man I will agree that any scoundrel can be confirmed.

[*Thursday Feby 5/14*] . . . I attended the Banquet given in honor of the Commander-in-chief of the G A R, Washington Gardner held at Ranchers at 8 oclock. I was assigned to speak on the subject "The Boundless West as an Asset to the Union of States." The toast master introduced me in words of praise. I was applauded time and time again and at close of my speech all arose to their feet and gave me three cheers. The Commander-in-chief spoke of my friendship for the old Soldier and my great help in passage of last Bill increasing the pensions of the old soldiers. Among other speakers were the Commander-in-chief Gardner, Senator McCumber, Genl Miles, Congressmen Burnett, Adair and Fowler. Comrade Tanner

⁹ Democratic senator Joseph Clay Stiles Blackburn (1838-1918) of Kentucky.

¹⁰ Republican senator Shelby Moore Cullom (1829-1914) of Illinois.

responded to the Toast "The President." After the banquet was over I went to the Telegraph office and sent the following telegram to E R Eldredge as he would have arrived with the body of Cora in Salt Lake City to-day. "I am sorry I cannot be with you to help you bear your present heavy burden. You know my heart aches for you and my wish is for your future peace and happiness. Allie and the children join me in sending love and God's blessings. Love to Ma." Allie some better to day. Dr. Clayton called to see her and said she must rest and remain in bed two weeks.

[Saturday Feby 7/14] I held a conference with Swindlehurst the man appointed by Pres Wilson as Postmaster at Livingston, Montana. He wanted to explain away the charges made against him. His statement convinced me he was all that the charges against him stated he was. He does not consider it wrong to associate with women and told me of many he had been with but wanted me to believe he did not rape Grace Martin. He tried to explain her testimony away. He acknowledged to stealing wheat in North Dakota and pleading guilty. He described the ruining of the choir girl by himself with no thought of its being wrong. He holds a position in the Episcopal Church. I told him I would have to defeat his confirmation if possible. . . .

[Thursday Feby 12/14] . . . Attended a meeting of the Printing Com of the Senate. I protested vigorously against printing every occasion by men thinking to reform the world all at once as public documents. I am going to make a fight against it on the floor of the Senate unless there is a change.

[Saturday Feby 14/14] A great snow storm yesterday and it is almost impossible for Automobiles to get through the storm this morning. . . . I spoke for over one hour against the confirmation of Jos Swindlehurst. I made an impression on the Democrats to day, O Gorman, Ransdal, Thomas and Bankhead told me they would not vote for him. I was speaking at a few minutes after 3 oclock when Senator Overman entered the chamber and announced the death of Sen Bacon. Senate immediately adjourned. I have had the impression ever since announcement of Sen Bacon's illness that he would not get well. He told me about two weeks ago he was suffering from a broken rib. This proved to be wrong. He died from kidney trouble. His death is a distinct loss to the Senate and the country.

He was a conservative man and a safe legislator. The Vice-President thought he respected the traditions of the Senate too much.

[*Sunday Feby 15/14*] Not so cold as yesterday. I went to the office for a few hours. Looked over my mail. W H King promised to be at dinner but telephoned he could not come 10 minutes before dinner time. After dinner I took Zella and Ernest coasting on the hill just west of our home. They had a pleasant time. I rode with Zella to guide the sled. Went for a walk. Meeting at 7 oclock. Usual number present. Speakers were J. P Meakin, Tim Hoyt and myself. We had three strangers present.

[*Monday Feby 16/14*] . . . I went [to] . . . a conference with Mr. Newell director of Reclamation Service on the Strawberry project. The people of Sp[anish] Fork have refused every proposition of the Government for regulation of distribution of water of original water rights. They cannot agree upon the average amount of water owned by original holders. The Government has decided to cut out Sp Fork altogether and take the water to Mapleton, Payson, Spring Lake Santaquin. The conference was to see if something could not be done to again try to reach an agreement. Newell was willing to do so if I would request it and take the responsibility of stopping the high line canal for carrying the water to the above named places. This I would not do. I told Henry Gardner he had better report the conditions and if they had any offer to make to submit it to me and I would take it up with Newell and the Secy of Interior.

[*Tuesday Feby 17/14*] The Governor¹¹ arrived and we talked over questions he was here to see about and I made an appointment for the Governor and his party to meet the Secy of Interior tomorrow at 4.30 p m. I attended meeting of the Committee on Public Health and also Com on Printing. . . . We had Governor and party to our home for dinner and spent a pleasant evening in talking over home affairs.

[*Friday Feby 20/14*] The Governor and party, Cong[ressman] Johnson,¹² Senator Sutherland and myself met in my office and we

¹¹ Governor William Spry.

¹² Republican representative Jacob Johnson (1847-1925) of Utah. He served just

discussed the political situation at home. Talked over the candidates for congress, State Chairman etc. No definite decision arrived at. Most present expressed the opinion that the Democrats and Progressives cannot form a combination at the next fall election and if they do reach a agreement it will not hurt the Republican party. . . .

[Saturday Feby 21/14] Exceeding cold weather. After morning business the Senate went into an executive session. We had a Mexican situation up for discussion. Senator Fall called attention to the failure of the Administration policy in Mexico and the killing of Benton an Englishman by [Pancho] Villa was denounced by resolutions from businessmen of Texas. The resolutions were put into the record. The situation is critical and Wilson's watchful waiting policy will have to change. Democrats were astonished at the revelation of conditions by Senator Fall. The extension of treaties was agreed to. I had the Governor to dinner.

[Tuesday Feby 24/14] Mrs. Funk & Mrs. McCormack called on me and discussed the best method of bringing the Woman Suffrage amendment to the Constitution to a vote in the Senate. They both were in favor of offering the substitute I discussed with Mrs Funk last week but the Board at N Y thought otherwise. I told them I would have Senator Ashurst give notice that he would move to consider the same next Friday immediately after close of morning business. . . . Bp C W Nibley arrived. Hal came from California via New York. We talked over conditions at home. The claim of some that the officers of the State of California was investigating the case of President having his plural wife with him having brought her from Utah to California and so doing violated the Mann White Slave law. I told him the Country would not stand for any such thing. The charge that if I was re-elected it would bring on a war against the Church I denied and told Nibley it was made for political reasons. It was near zero at 10 oclock. Very cold.

[Wednesday Feby 25/14] Gave Anne K one hundred dollars as she decided to return home leaving at 6.15 p m. to day. She is not very well and I was in hopes she would remain longer, but Grover

one term from 1912-14.

wanted her to return. . . . Received a letter from Ed Callister about the position W W Ray has taken against the Church and myself and also suggested shady deals as an Atty. Bp Nibley left for home at 7 oclock. Not so cold.

[Thursday Feby 26/14] Had many callers to day. Among them the usual number of beggars for money. Mat Thomas¹³ told me of the bitterness of W W Ray against the Mormon people and his own experience with him. . . . Allie was sick again to day with a great pain in her head. Had the Doctor but he did not suggest anything new to do for her.

[Sunday Mar 1/14] I did not go to the office to day. Had Utah people with us all day. At dinner we had Brimhall and Cumming's and Mat Thomas and wife. About 3 o'clock the wind came up and by 12 oclock it was blowing so hard it rocked the beds. Allie was so nervous she could not sleep. At 7 oclock we held our meeting. We had a large gathering with six non-members present notwithstanding the disagreeable weather. The speakers were M Thomas, Geo Brimhall, Jensen of B Y U and myself. We had a very interesting meeting and a splendid spirit present.

[Tuesday Mar 3/14] John Hart of Idaho called. He was disgusted with the policy of the Deseret News in their political truckling to the administration. Their prosperity articles etc. Had callers until 12 oclock the time the Senate met, among them a number of women interested in woman's suffrage. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 4/14] Attended the meeting of the Public Lands Com and a sub-Committee consisting of Senators Pittman, Robinson and myself was appointed to report a Coal Loan Bill For Alaska to the full Committee by next Wednesday if possible. Woman Suffrage was discussed most of day.

[Thursday Mar 5/14] Held a conference with John Hart of Idaho and discussed the Idaho political situation. He did not want to get in the [p]act for any particular person for Senator as he was the Republican National Committeeman and there was going to be a

¹³ Mat Thomas was a longtime friend and political supporter from Ogden who often visited Smoot on business trips East.

better person fight for the nomination. All four of the Candidates want his support. . . . John Hart was with us to dinner. Had a pleasant chat with him after dinner about church affairs.

[Saturday Mar 7/14] . . . Allie and I attended a dinner given by Mrs Keep, the sister of Miss Boardman and Mrs Crane. There were at dinner Congressman Lawrence,¹⁴ Mr & Mrs Willet the correspondent of the London Times and Mrs Beal daughter of James G Blaine.¹⁵ Had a very pleasant evening and talked Mormonism and its early history at their request.

[Sunday Mar 8/14] I went to Dr Collins to have him make an examination of my arm as the pain in it does not cease. The Doctor said I had a slight touch of neuritis and gave me an electric treatment. It was rather severe. Will take some time to cure it. I was at the office for a short time. After dinner Allie and I went calling. We called on Miss Mabel Boardman, Sen Brady Sutherlands, Howell's and Mrs Young. Bright day but rather cold toward evening.

[Monday Mar 9/14] . . . In the Senate we had the Mexican situation up. Senator Fall made a long and sensational speech. The galleries were filled and attention was paid to what he said by the Senators. Sen Shively attempted to answer him but made a poor out of it. He was rowing up a stream with broken paddles.

[Thursday Mar 12/14] I took an electric treatment this morning at 8.30. Had a number of callers this morning among them C A Walker of Salt Lake City, Utah. . . . Wallace stated the Democrats and Progressives were going to make Prohibition the prominent question the Fall Campaign.

[Sunday Mar 15/14] A most beautiful day. After breakfast I walked from home to Senate office about 3 miles. Over half of the way I was accompanied by Senator Sherman of Ill. We discussed the national political situation and the Wilson Mexican policy. After dinner Allie and I went for an Auto ride. We called on Mrs. Keep. It

¹⁴ Republican representative George Pelton Lawrence (1859-1917) of Massachusetts.

¹⁵ Blaine was in the "half-breed" wing of the Republican party in the late nineteenth century. He served in the House, was appointed President Garfield's Secretary of State, and ran unsuccessfully for president in 1884.

was our dinner call. Called on Mrs McCaskell but she was not home. She is the sister of Mrs W S McCornick. Meeting was held at 7 oclock. The speakers were Barker of Ogden and Bro Summerhays a returning Missionary. Summerhays also sang a solo. He has a very fine voice.

[Tuesday Mar 17/14] Was at the Doctors this morning for nearly an hour. My arm is about the same. . . . Jacob F Gates¹⁶ arrived here and my secy spent the day in showing him around the City. He was with us to dinner and remained all night. He told me of his experience during his residence in Germany for last year or more. His daughter is doing fine in her work as Opera singer. We discussed the political situation at home and plans for work this fall campaign.

[Thursday Mar 19/14] Called on the Doctor this morning for treatment of my arm. It is no better. I held a conference with the Attorney General and he tells me the Government has no one in Utah to investigate whether the Mormon Church was violating the Anti-Trust laws. I received a letter from the Presidency stating it was reported so. I told the Atty General that any time the Government wanted to know what interest the Church had in any institution doing an inter-state business, I would gladly furnish it and the Church would willingly grant it and had no desire to cover up their holdings. The holdings of the Church had been greatly exaggerated and they controlled no business that I knew of that did an inter-State Business. This is part of a democratic plot to scare Pres. Smith into requesting me to withdraw as a candidate for re-election. W W Ray is at the bottom of it. See my letter to President Smith. We had Woman Suffrage in the Senate after 2 oclock. Vote was taken and lacked the 2/3 vote required for its passage. The vote was 35 for and 34 against. Thos R Cutler called and talked over political situation [at] home.

[Friday Mar 20/14] Wrote President Smith a long letter. Was busy with my mail until the convening of the Senate at 12 oclock. Noth-

¹⁶ Gates's second wife was Brigham Young's daughter and Mormon activist Susa Young Gates and his daughters Leah and Emma Lucy married apostle-scientist John A. Widtsoe and Apostle Albert E. Bowen respectively.

ing special in the senate to day. Snow most of day and cold towards evening. Sent a telegram last evening to chairman Mass meeting held at Utah Hotel expressing the hope that monolithic columns will be used in the State Capitol.¹⁷

[Thursday Mar 26/14] I took another electric treatment this morning. Received a telegram from Ariel Cardon telling me that after an examination of Chloe[']s physical condition by Doctor Snow and Joseph Richards they agree that she is suffering from a tubal conception and an operation is recommended. We decided that Mama should go tomorrow to Chloe and I wired Ariel to that effect and if it was advisable to have the operation perform at once. We arranged for Bessie our laundress to take care of the home while Mama is away. . . .

[Friday Mar 27/14] Allie left for home at 11:45 A.M. over Penn R R Will arrive Salt Lake City Monday Morning if trains are on time. Senate met at 12 oclock. The bill to regulate trading in cotton futures was passed. Stirring times in the House over the Panama Canal tolls. See record. Newspapers are filled. Received a telegram that Chloe was operated on and conditions favorable from Ariel.

[Saturday Mar 28/14] . . . Received a splendid letter from President Jos F Smith. I could not ask for a letter filled with more love, confidence and support.

[Sunday Mar 29/14] I went to the office there met John M Hayes and wife of Salt Lake City. We discussed the political situation home. He wants Joe Sharp as our candidate for County Sheriff S L County this fall. He is satisfactory to me but I told him I did not want to support him as against other satisfactory candidates. If he received the nomination it would please me. I took them for Auto ride through the parks and visited the Zoo. They left for New York in the afternoon. At 2 oclock I blessed and named Joseph Howell Jr's baby boy. Gave him the name of "Joseph Maughn" He is a fine baby. Perfectly well. Had dinner with the Howells. Went for a walk with Zella. At 8 30 I went to the Cosmopolitan Baptist Church on N St between 9th & 10th Str[ee]ts N W and spoke on the subject

¹⁷ The Utah statehouse was under construction, and a variety of opinions concerning its architecture were expressed.

"Am I my Brother's Keeper." I never spoke with greater freedom and received congratulations at close of service. A number of white people were present [and] among them a few Utah people.

[Monday Mar 30/14] . . . Senator Lewis,¹⁸ made a speech on the repeal of Canal Tolls.¹⁹ It was a great effort. A very wordy speech but I could not approve it and I dont believe it was approved of by very many senators. The senator was very dramatic and the object of the speech was to put the President right before the people. The bitter speeches continued in the House. Mr. Nunn called and we talked over financial conditions in the electric business. He told me of the unhappy condition existing between Brownie and Anita. Brownie is almost discouraged and Anita has lost interest in her home and shows no inclination to help Brownie live within his income. He expressed the fear of a separation.²⁰

[Sunday Apr 5/14] I was at the office until 1 oclock. It was rather lonesome at dinner as only three of us were present, Zella, Ernest and myself. Ernest was not feeling well and ate very little. I did not feel like eating as my bowls were running off. After dinner Zella and Ernest took the Auto and took their teachers for a ride. I went for a walk through the Zoo. Meeting at 7 30 p.m. It was a clear day but cool. We had the usual number present. It was a testimony [faith-testimonial] meeting and all enjoyed themselves but it seemed strange without Allie.

[Wednesday Apr 8/14] Received a telegram from Brownie to wire Provo Coml & Savings Bank to honor his check for one thousand dollars. . . .

[Thursday Apr 9/14] Visited the Doctors. My arm is somewhat better but the change is slow. . . . The Senate met at 12 oclock Senator Lodge made his canal toll speech. It was a great speech but I could not agree with his conclusions. He was on nearly every side of the question. He was congratulated by many. Er-

¹⁸ Democratic senator James Hamilton Lewis (1863-1939) of Washington.

¹⁹ Wilson was concerned over "bad faith" in giving preference to U.S. shipping in the Panama Canal. The arguments went on for months, and the senate finally passed the repeal on June 11.

²⁰ This never occurred, but Brownie continued to feel unsettled.

nest is well and out[-of-doors] and has suffered nothing from his attack of German measles.

[Friday Apr 10/14] Dr. Mary A Walker called and asked me to introduce a bill for her against an amendment to the Constitution granting Woman Suffrage. I will tell her it ought to be in the form of a resolution. Brother Romney President Australian Mission called with two of his sons, a number of returned missionaries and his brother. Nothing special in the Senate. Adjourned over until Monday. Received a telegram Chloe was home from the hospital and doing well.

[Saturday Apr 11/14] I did not go to the Doctors am going to wait and see if my arm will remain same as now without treatment. Not much change in the last two weeks. It does not pain, just sore when I get it in one position. Zella and I went to Special drill at Fort Meyer. We were invited guests of Vice President Marshall. . . . The exercises were exceedingly good. The trained Cavalry horses were exceptional good. I enjoyed the afternoon greatly. This is the first of the drills I ever attended. Will have Allie go to the next one. I took dinner with the Sutherlands. . . .

[Sunday Apr 12/14] Easter Sunday. Instead of being a cold stormy day as predicted, the day has been ideal. Zella and I went to St Margrets Church. The music was fine. I did not think much of the Sermon of Rev Smith. C W Nibley arrived this morning. Had him to dinner. We talked over conditions at home. He thought they were in good condition and that I would win out in this fall campaign. [He] Reported Pres Lund as being in a critical condition. I took him with the children for an Auto ride. Went for a walk. Lonesome in the evening. Nibley goes on to New York tonight.

[Monday Apr 13/14] Sent a draft for ten thousand dollars to New York to pay balance due on my subscription of 40,000.00 six percent Gold notes of Utah Securities Corporation. This will give me \$40,000.00 of the Stock and I have ordered that sold. Price to day is \$19.00 per share. Had about a dozen Utah people call to day. I had Julian Thomas²¹ take the car and show them around the city and parks. . . .

²¹ Thomas was one of Smoot's many personal secretaries working his way

[Tuesday Apr 14/14] The President orders the Atlantic fleet to force public salute from forts at Tampico, as demanded by Rear Admiral Mayo for insult to our marines, [President] Huerta has refused to do so but has expressed regret and punished the officer inflicting the result. The President begins to realize his watchful waiting policy is a failure and the people are opposed to him so he takes this small incident to make a great bluff to show our strength. This should have been done when they were killing American citizens and scoffing at every request made by our Government. John Lund it is understood caused the President to take this stand against the counsel of W J Bryan. I think the President also decided this would be a good move to make to draw attention from the free tolls question. Eleven battleships and about 15,000 men ordered to Tampico. Action caused great excitement. A few of the republicans met in Sen Gallingers office and talked over the situation. We agreed to say nothing in Senate to day but wait and see what action will be taken by Huerta and if he refuses w[hat] Wilson will do.

[Wednesday Apr 15/14] Rained all night and most of the day. I blessed Mary Howell before starting on her visit to Europe. She goes with the Utah people that are delegates to the Woman Convention to be held at Rome. . . . Many are ridiculing the President for ordering the whole Atlantic Fleet to Mexican waters to force Huerta to salute the flag. . . . It is my belief that Wilson intends to intervene in Mexico and will deliver a message to Congress within a short time asking that he be authorized to deal are [our] war. Politics at the bottom of it. Roosevelt gave notice he would not go to Spain but return home. This move is to forestall Roosevelt from making the Mexican question an issue and to withdraw public criticism from his repeal of the canal tolls, a very clever political move.

[Thur April 16/14] The President has agreed if Huerta will salute our flag we will then salute the Mexican flag. What a humiliation. It cannot be so. It looks to me as if that act would be the recognition of Huerta. I spoke against the ruling of the chair on the question of the right of a Special order. Most of day was spent in an execu-

through school in Washington, D.C.

tive session at which a filibuster was indulged in by southern Senators to prevent the confirmation of Judge Ferrell a negro. . . .²²

[Friday Apr 17/14] A Beautiful day. I never have heard any men criticised more severely than Wilson and Bryan for their reported cowardly back down to Mr Huerta. Bryan says our saluting the Mexican flag after they saluting ours is like one gentleman tipping his hat to another gentleman. Men of all political faiths are condemning them for bringing humiliation to every American. Huerta won his point in having us agree to salute the Mexican flag and to day salutes were fired simultaneously. He is just mocking us and showing the world what a grape juice jelly fish Administration we have. We had another executive session and Senator Vardamans made a speech on the negro question. He has made it so often he has it down pat. No action on the Ferrell confirmation.

[Saturday Apr 18/14] Huerta refused to salute the flag unless the return salute to the Mexican flag was simultaneously saluted. Pres Wilson refused to do this and gives Huerta until 6 oclock p.m. Sunday to salute the flag or take the consequences. A great feeling of resentment was manifested to day at Huerta's refusal. In my opinion if Huerta salutes the flag Villa will use it against him and charge him with disloyalty to Mexico's interests and patriotism. . . .

[Sunday Apr 19/14] Ed Callister and I went for a walk. Called at the office and looked over the mail. We spent a great deal of the day in talking over political conditions home. He thinks conditions in good shape. He doesn't believe a consolidation of the Democrats & progressives will be able to defeat me and such a move may be an advantage.²³ He thinks as I think that prohibition will be made the issue by the Democrats and progressives. After dinner we went for an Auto ride. Called on Howell. Meeting at 7.30 p.m. A good number present. . . .

[Monday Apr 20/14] Huerta asked for a longer time to decide as to whether he will salute the flag or not and President Wilson refused to give him one minute. Senate met at 12 oclock. At 3 oclock the

²² Contrary to the impression given here, Smoot was criticized at times for being a negrophile. Although his father brought slaves to Utah from Tennessee, he maintained a benevolent attitude toward them, which Reed inherited.

²³ Conventional wisdom, in some quarters, had Smoot a cinch for defeat in the up-coming fall elections.

Senate went to the House to listen to the President read his message to Congress on the Mexican situation. When the President entered the House he received a great demonstration but at the end of his speech very little applause. It was a great disappointment to all. In the executive Session we had the negro question again, discussed by Hoke Smith²⁴ and Senator Reed[.] Governor Wm Spry arrived today. . . .

[Tuesday Apr 21/14] The Governor called this morning and we talked over his mission here. He met the Secy of the Interior with Gov Ammons²⁵ of Colo and discussed land questions and particularly the Governors proposition made at Denver a week or so ago. Senate met to day at 12 oclock and immediately proceeded to the consideration of House Resolution justifying the President in using the Army & Navy in Mexico and given reasons for so doing. This was a great day in American history. A great day in the Senate. It developed that the President ordered last night the officers of the Navy to take Vera Cruz. Reports received in the evening that war was begun and 4 Americans killed and 21 wounded. I was to speak this evening at Baltimore but on account of the situation in the Senate I could not leave but got Gov Spry and Jos Howell to go in my place. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 22/14] Allie arrived at 8.26 A.M. She was tired but felt well. Reported that children were getting along well. Chloe was up and around. Ma was gradually growing weaker. Ma sent me a silver cup that was presented to H S Eldredge in the year 1860 by a business firm of St Louis, Mo. He dealt with them and it was this firm that he paid the Gold that he carried in a buckskin belt all the way from Utah to Mo. I made a short statement for the Herald Republican giving some of my reasons for voting against the resolution justifying the President in using the Armed force of the U. S. on account of the flag incident at Tampico. [Senator] Penrose criticized the Administration in the Senate today on its Mexican policy and words passed between him and Senator Reed of Mo. More fighting at Vera Cruz, and more deaths reported.

²⁴ Democratic senator Hoke Smith (1855-1931) of Georgia was the first politician of note to throw his support behind Woodrow Wilson.

²⁵ Elias Ammons.

[Thursday Apr 23/14] [Governor] Carranza and Villa the Mexican Constitutionists virtually declared war against the U. S. It was discussed in the Senate to day. I spoke for a few minutes on my vote against the Resolution passed in the Senate yesterday. Senator Lewis made a nasty speech in criticism of Root, Lodge and other Republican Senators. Lodge made a good speech. Gove Spry went with me to dinner and spent the evening with us. This war is not so popular as was expected.

[Friday Apr 24/14] Had many callers this morning. Received a telegram from Presiding Elder at El Paso telling me of the great danger our Mexican colonies find themselves in since the attack of Vera Cruz. I took the question up with the Asst Secy of State Osborne and he wired American Consul relative to same. See telegrams. Also received a cable gram from Hy M Smith stating that five of our Elders had been ordered deported from Africa. I immediately took this up with the State Dept. . . . Terrell the negro nomination was confirmed. In the evening the Governor and Congressman Howell called and we discussed the coming campaign and the Governor give vent to his feelings against Callister, Anderson and Hull. He has no love for them.

[Saturday Apr 25/14] Received word from the State Dept. that Villa had promised to give escort and protection to our colonies who want to leave Mexico if we would let him know just where they are located. I wired A. F. Pierce Presiding Elder now at El Paso to let me know where colonies are located and I would see that Villa is notified. I could not go to New York last night with the Governor on account of the Mexican situation.

[Sunday Apr 26/14] Was at the office long enough to look over letters. Received a telegram that arrangements were made to bring our Colonists out of Mexico by rail and some had arrived at El Paso. . . .

[Monday Apr 27/14] Ed Callister and wife here from N Y on their way home. Received clippings from the Salt Lake Tribune and Telegram bitterly criticizing Jos Howell, Jacob Johnson and myself for vote against Resolution 251 justifying the Pres in using the armed forces of the Army & Navy against Mexico etc. Callister and I prepared a statement for the Herald Republican for tomorrow

mornings issue. The Tribune and click are doing all they can to irate the people against us and trying to hold a public meeting to denounce our action. . . .

[Tuesday Apr 28/14] I was handed clippings from the Tribune and Telegram bitterly attacking me. Received a telegram from Brown of the Herald Republican telling of the great excitement of the people and personal denouncement of my vote. I decided not to make a public statement. I am sure when the truth is known the people will approve my action. . . . The reports from home have worried me a great deal.

[Saturday May 2/14] Hall of Mexico called to see me. I had received a number of letters from him on Mexican Affairs. He came direct from the train. Was very nervous and wanted to see John Lund at once. I called Lund over the phone and made an appointment to have him meet Hall at 2 oclock p.m. Shortly after my telephoning Lund he called at my office and we discussed Mexican affairs and Hall. See my Letter to Pres Smith I will dictate to day some time if possible. . . . In the evening took Allie and the children to Polls theatre to see the play "Officer 666." A waste of time and money. . . .

[Saturday May 9/14] Called at the tailors and had my suit fitted. Also purchased shirts, ties, socks etc for summer. Poor H L Hall called and arranged an interview for John Lund with me at my office at 10 oclock to morrow. We discussed the Mexican situation present and future. . . . I finished my speech on Repeal Tolls Bill. Zella is suffering with a pain in her side. We sent for Dr. Clayton and he says she has a slight touch of appendicitis.

[Sunday May 10/14] Allie and I went to the depot and met Het Eldredge Genter and her children. She arrived at 8.26 A M. Will stop here for one week. On her way to Berlin, Germany to join her husband who is there on business. At 9 oclock John Lund called at my office and we spent an hour in discussing Mexican affairs. . . . I think before peace comes to Mexico the strong arm of the United States will have to do it. We discussed the future course to pursue in handling the land or Agrarian policy. I told him of what had been accomplished by our people in Mexico among the people of Mexico and how it was done. He wants our cooperation in get-

ting the good will of the people associated with Zapata in the southern part of Mexico. Wants me to lay before Bryan and the President my views of assisting those people and how to teach them in the future. We help them with provisions, through the Red Cross by requisitions made by Bro Hall. He thinks Carranza & Villa will be loyal as they cannot get financial help from any other source. Also thinks all classes of Mexican people are tired of war and want peace. After dinner I took Het and children for a ride. Zella still suffering for attack of appendicitis. I suggested A W Ivins as a peace delegate in Mexican mediation after telling Lund what he had accomplished in Mexico and his knowledge of the people. He was impressed with the suggestion and will present it to the President. I wired to President Smith asking if he was appointed if he could serve.

[Monday May 11/14] . . . Received word from Pres Smith that Ivins could act as peace delegate in appointment. Real warm to day.

[Wednesday May 13/14] Bp C W Nibley arrived this morning from N Y. He had been there to close deal for the Church by purchasing from the American Sugar Co about 25% of the Capital Stock of the Lewiston and Amalgamite Sugar Co. He wanted to borrow 250,000.00 for one year to complete the cash payment for same. He told me things politically were about the same at home. No change in the program. In the Senate I spoke for over two hours on the repeal tolls bill. Received many congratulations and was listened to with interest. Many told me it was the best speech delivered on the subject. In the evening Howell and Nibley called at the house. I asked Nibley to see if the policy of the Deseret News could not be changed.²⁶

[Thursday May 14/14] I took Nibley to the Riggs National Bank and introduced him to Glover the President. I told him we wanted to [obtain] 250,000.00 of cheap money for the Church and told him why. He did not have so large amount to lend but would give Nibley a letter of Introduction to Mr Vanderlip of N Y and he thought he could take care of the loan. . . .

²⁶ Smoot still felt that the *Deseret News* stroked President Wilson far too sympathetically.

[*Saturday May 15/14*] Bp Nibley returned from New York and reported he had made the loan of 250,000.00 for the Church from the City National Bank at 5%. . . .

[*Friday May 21/14*] Called at the Indian office and asked that the Government give permission and pay the expense of representative Indians from the different tribes to attend the Exercises to be given by the Sons & Daughters of the Pioneers next 24th of July. Taken under consideration to see if [it] can be done under the law. Called on Secy of State Bryan with Bro Hall to discuss the Mexican situation. He was busy and I could not wait. . . .

[*Sunday May 24/14*] . . . The Star has an interview with Dr. Gleason of the G A R on President Wilson's refusal to speak at Arlington on Memorial Day May 30. He accepted an invitation to speak at Arlington five days later June 4 at the unveiling of the monument to the Confederate dead. It was recalled that he refused an invitation a year ago and also to speak at Gettysburg at the great gathering there 50 years after the war. His political friends prevailed upon him to finally reconsider his refusal and consent to speak. The GAR people remembered how cold he was and as soon as he delivered his speech he left for Washington. I had GAR men call and some wanted me to attack the President in my address at Arlington on Memorial day. Ex Senator Butler called in the evening and asked me to stop the move on foot for the GAR members to refuse to participate in unveiling exercises on June 4. I told him I would do so. He criticized Wilson most severely. I will not mention him in my address. At 4 oclock I delivered the address on life of Lincoln at the annual meeting of the Ladies of the GAR Circle No. 3 held in the rotunda of the Capitol. . . .

[*Friday May 29/14*] Bro Hall called and he is discouraged in getting any recognition for Zapata and followers from our Government. John Lund told him he did not think it was proper to consider him any settlement of conditions in Mexico. . . . Sen Overman²⁷ had a resolution read against polygamy and the Mor-

²⁷ Democratic senator Lee Slater Overman (1854-1930) of North Carolina.

mon church from certain preachers of No Carolina. Senator Sutherland answered the statements made in the resolution.

[Saturday May 30/14] . . . I went to the office and worked until 11 oclock. At that time the Memorial Day Committee sent a carriage for me and I took Allie and the children to Arlington. . . . Speaker Clark arrived about 12 45 and the President at one oclock. President decided to attend after he learned Clark had accepted an invitation to speak. It was a mistake I believe for it did not satisfy the old soldier after his refusal twice to attend. The audience showed their disapproval of the Presidents refusal by giving him a cold reception. They made it more apparent by giving Champ Clark a royal reception. The President was given a small chair and his aids were not provided with seats near him but on the opposite side of platform. Allie and children sat immediately back of the President and they offered to move to allow aids to sit near the President but Commander Gleason would not listen to it. There was a strained feeling between Clark and the President. I was the orator of the day. . . . The President was introduced by Commander Gleason in a few simple words. It was a cold informal introduction. The President made a fine speech. When Clark was introduced there was a great demonstration, prearranged I believe but nevertheless a disapproval of the President. He told me he would not speak much more than 10 minutes but he spoke for 37 minutes. It began to thunder while the President was speaking and some of the crowd ran for shelter. It began to rain just before Clark concluded. I was introduced by Com Gleason and was applauded loudly. Many of the crowd left for shelter from the rain but it was remarkable the number that remained in the rain. I was wet when I got through. The rain running through the covering. My manuscript was soaking wet. The President remained and at the conclusion of my speech shook my hand and congratulated me on my address. Allie and Zella got a little wet. They had an umbrella. It was unfortunate for me that the rain came as I hurried through my speech and took no time to give it any emphasis. Received congratulations from many. We drove home after exercises and had dinner at 4 oclock. In the evening I took Allie and the children to Columbia theatre and saw the play "Mrs Temptation's telegram." The President and his daughter was there. He waved his hand to us.

[Monday June 1/14] . . . Senator Overman asked that my Arlington speech on Memorial day be printed as a public document. It was granted. Congressman Cox asked that it be printed in the record. It was granted by the house. In the evening I attended a public meeting held at the Red Room of the New Willard Hotel under the auspices of the GAR and other patriotic associations to protest against the dismissal of Old Soldiers of the Civil War from the Government Service. There have been a large number dismissed of late particularly from the Washington Post office. The speakers were Congressman Fess of Ohio Senator Jones of Wash, Washington Gardner Commander-in-chief of the G.A.R. Mrs Ball and myself. After the meeting I had to shake hands with a great many of the old soldiers and soldiers widows.

[Sunday June 7/14] I spent the morning at the office. The afternoon was very warm After dinner we went for a ride. Called at Mr Brown's and picked cherries. All we could eat and a number of boxes for home use. The little Grandson of Senator Sutherland died 8 oclock this evening. Meeting at 7 30 p.m. We had a testimony meeting. All enjoyed the meeting. It is the last one we are going to hold this summer.

[Wednesday June 10/14] . . . Mrs Funk an Atty of Chicago, Ill, a worker and leader in the cause of Woman Suffrage told me of a remarkable dream she had had on three different occasions about me.

[Thursday June 11/14] I was very tired this morning. Had a lot of business with the departments to attend to. Senate met at 11 oclock. . . . A great deal of ill feeling between the democrats developed during the discussion and Senators West²⁸ and Vardeman nearly came to blows. A number of Senators stepped between them. See vote. Was completely exhausted when the Senate adjourned.

[Saturday June 13/14] . . . I received a[n] inquiry from the reporter of the Chicago Record Herald asking about an Associated Press

²⁸ Democratic senator William Stanley West (1849-1914) of Georgia was appointed to fill the vacant seat of Senator Bacon who passed away the previous February.

Dispatch stating that J T Darling of Chicago had accused me of using his speech of two years ago in my speech at Arlington. I told the reporter I had used a poem and a descriptive account of the principle battles of the civil war but only as quotations as my speech would show.²⁹ Allie and I went to the theatre in the evening. On my return home from the theatre I received a telegram about the same associated Press report. I answered them at once.

[Sunday June 14/14] Very cool today. I have had the headache most of the day and my attack of indigestion. The morning papers carried the Associated Press report but not the same one the Herald Republican wired me about. I prepared a statement for the Associated Press. Had a number of paper reporters call on me in relation to same. I explained the case as it is. Sent a telegram to J T Darling. . . .

[Wednesday June 17/14] . . . Mr. L L Nunn arrived and I talked with him over conditions at home and the business situation in the Country. He is blue over business prospects. I asked him to look after Brownie. . . .

[Tuesday June 30/14] . . . I was called to preside over the Senate by Vice President from 2 oclock until a little after 4 oclock.

[Wednesday July 1/14] . . . Met Mr. Thomas County Chairman of Democratic Party Salt Lake Co and wife. He told me of Utah Chairman Wallace's³⁰ two faced actions against Pres Smith and myself. He considers him a dishonest man. Thomas handed me a copy of the Salt Lake Democrat and stated he was not responsible for the editorials. Congratulated me on my work in the Senate and the position attained.

[Sunday July 5/14] Was at the office until one oclock. Bro Hall called and reported his last weeks experience with the State Dept on Mexican affairs. Bryan is beginning to wake up to the fact that Villa is not all there is in Mexico. The Mexican situation is very

²⁹ In the 1930s Apostle James E. Talmage accused Smoot of plagiarism and demanded an apology.

³⁰ Salt Lake City Democrat William R. Wallace resented the church's political involvement.

critical. After dinner I took Young and McAllister on auto ride and then to the Hotel. They leave for Phila this evening.

[*Tuesday July 7/14*] Had many callers during the morning. Received a telegram from Callister and Ed Jenkins asking me to wire the State National Bank guaranteeing a loan for the Herald Republican of \$10,000.00. Senate met at 11 oclock . . . I wired State Nat Bank I would guarantee a loan of \$10,000.00 to the Herald Republican. I don't like this way of doing business and will write so stating.

[*Friday July 10/14*] . . . I took Albert to see the game of ball between Washington and St Louis It was so poor we did not remain after the sixth innings. In the evening we went for an auto ride through the park. Our cook took her day off and did not show up. Perhaps we will never see her again. We all went to the Hotel for dinner.

[*Saturday July 11/14*] . . . I worked at the office all day. Cleaned up a lot of accumulated matters. Had a few unfinished matters at the Departments and attended to them. Senator Brady³¹ and wife called. He is talking of buying a building lot near my home and put a home. He will do so if he is re-elected. I told him if I was not re-elected and he was I would sell him my home.

[*Sunday July 12/14*] I went to the office and looked over the mail. Bro Hall called and he is very much discouraged over Mexican affairs. He received advises from Zapata that he had joined forces with Huerta and was dissatisfied with his work here in Washington. I told him I did not believe it and was sent [to] him [Hall] for effect here in Washington and particularly on Carranza representatives.

[*Tuesday July 14/14*] Received a number of letters from personal friends giving their views on the political situation at home. The question of the confirmation of Thos D. Jones³² as a member of

³¹ Republican senator James Henry Brady (1862-1918) of Idaho was appointed to fill the vacancy of recently deceased Senator Heyburn. He was reelected in 1914.

³² Jones was a former trustee at Princeton where Wilson had served as president. Another friend and campaign supporter was similarly objected to. The harder Wilson pushed, the more intransigent the senate became. Warburg was finally approved, but Jones's name was withdrawn.

the Federal Reserve Board was considered behind closed doors. I made a speech against the nomination of a man for that place who gave \$40,000.00 to Pres Wilson's campaign and under indictment as a director of the Harvester Trust. He also is lacking in banking experience. It developed quite a number of Democrats were against him and if vote had been taken he would have been defeated. We have all Republicans against him with exception of one or two. Senator Clark of Ark made a speech warning the Democrats against voting for such men as Jones having denounced Trusts for years past on every occasion. He thought it grave enough for the Democrats to consider it in caucus and not in executive or open session. The Democrats are shaking in their boots and the appointment is very unfortunate for them. The President is using every power at his command to secure votes enough to confirm him.

[Thursday July 16/14] I received Brownies letter showing he is in debt about \$14 000.00, this over and above the amount he received from the Idaho Utah Elec Co sale. I dont know what to do with him. The President is moving heaven and earth to secure votes enough to confirm Jones. Nothing particular happened in the Senate. . . .

[Saturday July 18/14] Senate met at 11 oclock We passed the Deficiency Appro Bill with Amendments. I put an amendment on the bill for 7500.00 for site of Post office at Sp Fork. The bill coming from the committee provided for sites at Eureka Nephi and Vernal.³³ Senate adjourned early. No liklihood for an adjournment of Senate at an early date. We went for an auto ride in the evening.

[Thursday July 23/14] An awful hot day. The President seeing he was defeated in the confirmation of Thos D Jones withdrew his nomination. . . . His withdrawal was a great surprise for the President had been telling the country he would not withdraw his name and had votes enough to confirm him. Went for a ride through the park to get cooled off. Oh how hot it is. Hard to get a quorum in the Senate.

[Tuesday July 28/14] War was declared today by Austria against

³³ These were small rural towns in and around Provo with the exception of Vernal which is in the northeastern section of Utah.

Servia. Stocks have dropped and the business of the world is in a frenzy. Gold exports from our Country continues. It looks today as if all Europe will be in war very shortly. See papers for details. Senate met at 11 o'clock. . . . I had Earl Wardrup's son and a young man from Idaho two returning missionaries to dinner. Will have Julian Thomas show them the city tomorrow. Very cool after the storm this afternoon.

[*Friday July 31/14*] . . . War news indicate a European war. The Stock Exchanges of America close and conditions in the monetary world are critical. We could not meet the demands of Europe on our Gold by sale of securities and for protection the Stock Exchanges were closed. Allie and Ernest left for home on Penn Ry at 6.15 p m.

[*Saturday Aug 1/14*] . . . Germany declares war against Russia and all Europe mobilizing her armies. Things look black. A mighty war will be in progress in a few days unless some unseen power intervenes. Business is at a stand still and bankers are alarmed. . . . We agreed to pay Senator Borah's expenses from Sept 1st until close of Campaign.³⁴ He to speak in California, Washington, Oregon, Nevada, Idaho, Utah, Ill, Indiana, Maine, Conn and Mass. He [is] to go under direction of National Committee. Borah's thought is to boom himself for the nomination for the President. He will fail in this. He is going after Roosevelt and Beveridge.

[*Sunday Aug 2/14*] . . . I wanted Borah Oct 5 & 6.³⁵ Went for a ride through the Park with Hilles & Brandegee. Warm and sultry afternoon. War is on between Germany and Russia and Germany and France. England and Italy not yet involved. A formal declaration of war is expected by Germany or France today or tomorrow. Not much hope for a halt but I still have a little hope left that war would be prevented.

[*Monday Aug 3/14*] The President telephoned asking me to meet him at 8 30 p m and I told him I would be there. . . . Had greeted us warmly and stated he was not a partisan only on those things

³⁴ Borah was working for the Republican National Committee for the upcoming fall elections.

³⁵ Smoot wanted to take every precaution to insure his re-election.

he thinks right. I could not help but smile and call to mind his appointment of all democrats as members of the Reserve Bank Board and other appointments and legislation forced by him.³⁶ He wanted us to hasten the action on his program and when asked what his program was he replied the three trust bills. I asked him if he considered them as all his program for this session and he said yes. Other bills ought to pass but can wait until next session of Congress. I asked him that considering the fact all Europe was at war and our business was in an unsettled condition special legislation to protect banks, gold flowing to Europe, all stock Exchanges in our own country and those of Europe closed, the Banks resorting to Clearance House Certificates was he still determined to force action of the Trust Bills before congress adjourns. He frankly stated he insisted upon action. I then told him if that was his position it was my opinion the legislation should be passed by the Senate at the earliest date possible. . . . We were with him for a little over an hour. Had a large number of newspaper reports call for an account of our conference. After conference we went for a drive around the Potomac Park.

[Tuesday Aug 4/14] The newspapers made it appear that we went to the Whitehouse on our own accord and protested to the President against the passage of the Trust Bills and that he turned us down. We were invited and simply gave the President our opinion. The war in Europe is now raging. Germany declares war against Belgium and she is invading Holland. Germanys action look[s] as if the Emperor was crazy. England declares war against Germany. The Secretary of State and the Secy of Treasury appeared before our appropriation Committee in behalf of an appropriation of two millions and a half to assist Americans home from Europe. We agreed to the appropriation. The amount will be sent by the War ship Tennessee to England together with 5 millions of Gold sent by banking of New York to meet Travelers checks and drafts held by American travelers. . . . The war is going to help the Democratic party.

[Wednesday Aug 5/14] Sent a night telegram to Allie on her 51st

³⁶ Smoot considered Wilson arrogant, sanctimonious, hypocritical, and a poor statesman.

Birthday. Telegraphed Chicago American it could enroll me as a member of a world wide Committee to bring about early closing of the wicked and unjustifiable war in Europe. Wired Clarence Bamberger³⁷ about action to take to assist his father and relatives in Germany and France. . . .

[Thursday Aug 6/14] Mrs Wilson the wife of the President is reported as dying. No chance for her recovery. I called on the Secy of Treasury about sending money to Utah people now in Germany. The Secy of State asked me to support the peace treaties now before the Senate. I told him I would do so and saw no reason why they should not pass in Executive Session today. The treaties are about the same as those President Taft asked the Senate to pass and all the Democratic Senators at that time opposed them and now are supporting them. Senator Kern asked me to prepare and present a Resolution expressing the sympathy of the Senate in this the hour of sadness for the President on account of the dangerous illness of Mrs Wilson. I prepared a Resolution and was reading it to him when word reached the Senate that Mrs Wilson died at 5 oclock. . . .

[Friday Aug 7/14] I wrote a letter of sympathy to the President first thing this morning and sent it to the Whitehouse by Julian Thomas my clerk. . . . I received a telegram from Pres Jos F Smith asking me to extend the sympathy of himself and associates to President Wilson. I will call at the Presidents office for that purpose in the morning. Was busy with the State Dept securing help for our Utah people in Europe. Warm day again. I was appointed as a member of a senate committee to attend the funeral services of the wife of President Wilson next Monday at 2 oclock p.m. at the White House.

[Saturday Aug 8/14] Delivered money to the Treasurer for purpose of cabling it to different parts of Germany for Bambergers, Swan, Genters and others. . . .

[May Aug 10/14] Received a telegram from John Dern stating that if Government did not arrange to purchase the silver pro-

³⁷ A prominent Utah Republican leader whose brother Simon was a future governor.

duction of Utah the mines would have to close down. I called on the Secy of Treas and director of Mint and I was authorized to wire Dern that arrangements would be made by the Gov with the smelters to purchase their silver and mines need not close. . . . I attended the funeral of Mrs Wilson at 2 oclock held in the east room of the Whitehouse. The Committee of the Senate left the capitol in carriages at 1 30 p m. Not many present at the services. The south end of the room was banked with beautiful flowers The coffin was covered with drab colored velvet. The services were short No singing. The President and family made no demonstration of grief. The body was taken to Georgia for burial leaving here at 4 10 p.m. with no official delegation going to Georgia with the funeral train. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 11/14] Received telegram from Deseret News inquiring about our Missionaries Also telegrams about a number of other Utah people now in Europe Will have State Dept wire for information. . . . Congressman Wood called in later and Wm Hayes State Chairman Indiana Republican party. We discussed political situation. The war is going to work to advantage to Democrats.

[Thursday Aug 13/14] The day wasted in useless debate in Executive Session on the foolish peace treaties with about 20 of the small powers of the world. 18 of them were passed. Hopes expressed that they will do no harm but little good will come from them. They are the pets of Mr. Wm J. Bryan Secy of State.³⁸ He will use them on the Chautaugua platform. I introduced a bill authorizing the Secy of Treasury to purchase twenty five million ounces of Silver within next 6 mos to allow our Western mines to continue operation. The Director of the mint tells me the American smelters have agreed to purchase and pay for one half American production if the Government will purchase the other half. I am also told a number of European countries are making inquiry for silver and hopes are entertained that a brisk demand will begin for silver in a short time. If not my bill will carry the mining industry over for six months.

[Saturday Aug 15/14] Senate spent day as requested by me in the

³⁸ Bryan had long advocated a pacific approach to international problems.

Senate yesterday in considering bills to which there is no objection. At no time did we have a quorum. The surprise of the war so far is the remarkable fighting of the Belgians and their repulse of the German troops at and around Liege. The Germans have lost heavily and have been unable to capture the forts at Liege. The Panama Canal was opened to the World today. The Steamer Ancon went through in record time. Had on board officials of Canal. She carried a peace flag on her foremast. In the evening I went to the Columbia theatre. We are having warm days but cool evenings.

[*Sunday Aug 16/14*] I went to the office and looked over mail and home papers. After dinner I had a nap. Wrote Allie a letter. . . . Has been a rather lonesome day. Received a large number of telegrams asking about people in Europe and wanting some thing done to help them out of Europe.

[*Friday Aug 21/14*] . . . O. F. Whitney arrived at 7 38 PM. I met him and we went direct to home and had dinner. After dinner we took a walk and talked over home affairs until bed time.

[*Tuesday Aug 25/14*] Attended a meeting of the conference on the Anti Narcotic Bill. We did not agree. I offered a compromise on the provision disagreed to by the Senate requiring all Physicians to register and also register each time a narcotic is administered. It will be voted upon at next meeting. Called at State Dept and had the Secy of State cable to the Ambassador at London to see Emma Lucy Gates³⁹ giving her address and learn if she knows anything about whereabouts of Romania Hyde supposed to be at Cassel Germany and telling them both to come home. . . .

[*Thursday Aug 27/14*] . . . Received word from the State Dept advising me of the safety of a number of Utah people in Europe.

[*Friday Aug 28/14*] Received a cable from Hy M Smith⁴⁰ stating he had not received the \$10 000.00 I had State Dept cable him. I had the Department cable to London and consul at Liverpool to learn the reason why. . . . Secy Bryan appointed Mr. Thorup a clerk at

³⁹ Gates was singing professionally in German operas. Hyde was a sister missionary serving in Germany.

⁴⁰ Smith was heading the church's European missions.

the Embassy at Athens Greece on my recommendation. He did this as he said because I voted for his peace treaties. Allie was to receive today at Chloe's.

[Saturday Aug 29/14] Called on Mr. Hamlin and asked him to give Miss Edna Ford a position with the Federal Reserve Board. Called on Secy Bryan for Alma O Taylor who wants a position at our Embassy at Tokio Japan. I was discussing the question of the advisability of our missionaries leaving Europe when my Secy telephoned a telegram just received from Pres Smith on same subject. Secy Bryan advised that all our missionaries leave Great Britain and Europe and I sent a telegram to President Smith so stating but I expressed the opinion they would be safe in England, Sweden and Denmark for time being. I wrote a letter to Pres Smith explaining the situation. Received a great many telegrams today on different matters. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 2/14] . . . The Senate voted upon the Clayton Bill⁴¹ today and it was passed by a vote of 46 to 16. I voted against the bill[.] I do not believe in class legislation. Allie, Zella and Ernest arrived at 4 40 p m. They had a hard trip. It was exceedingly hot all the way. Allie reported her experiences during her stay in Utah and how the children were getting along. Received many congratulations on my nomination for re-election at the convention yesterday.

[Sunday Sept 6/14] I was at the office all morning and until one o'clock. Began signing the letter I have prepared to send to about 5000 voters in Utah. . . . In the evening Joseph Howell and wife called and we talked over conditions at home. Received home papers giving full account of State Convention at which I was nominated for the Senate by acclamation and amid great enthusiasm. Senator Sutherland made a splendid speech as temporary chairman and Ben L Rich nominated me in a fine address. Sutherland seconded the nomination.

[Tuesday Sept 8/14] Received quite a number of letters and tele-

⁴¹ The Clayton Act strengthened the Sherman Anti-Trust Act by outlawing price discriminations, allowing court injunctions, and assigning individual and corporate responsibility for illegal practices.

grams asking about relatives in Europe and asking me to have State Dept locate them and furnish them with money if in need. . . .

[Thursday Sept 10/14] . . . The State Dept has almost entirely failed in getting word from our people in Europe so far.

[Sunday Sept 13/14] I spent the morning at the office dictating letters among them letters to President Smith and F M Lyman. After dinner I went [on] a walk through the Zoo with Zella. Went for an auto ride afterwards. It was so cold had to wear an overcoat. In the evening Allie and I called on the Howells. Received word from a few more Utah people marooned in Europe.

[Friday Sept. 18/14] Willard Done arrived today. He is east on Insurance business and is located at present in San Francisco. He reports my chances of election good. I received a large number of letters offering support during coming campaign. . . .

[Sunday Sept 20/14] Spent the morning at the office looking over my mail and dictating some pressing letters. Bp C W Nibley arrived from New York with two of his daughters. We talked over conditions home and political prospects He is undertaking to purchase a large block of the Cap Stock of the Amalgamated Sugar Company from the American Sugar Refining Co at 95.00 per share. I promised him I would take a part of the purchase. He told me he had succeeded in selling a majority of the stock of the Salt Company in which he, his sons and Harold were interested in at 15¢ per share. Suggested that I buy Harolds and become interested in the Company as an agreement was about to be reached with the Inland Crystal Salt Company its only competitor. . . .

[Friday Sept 25/14] Cooler today. I made a short speech on sugar. Will have many of them printed for distribution. . . . Julian Thomas wired me to make no statement on the liquor question until I heard from him. I see from home papers Grant and others are again agitating state wide prohibition.

[Saturday Sept 26/14] . . . Received a telegram from Julian Thomas and one signed by Loose, Callister and Spry, wanting me to come home at once. The prohibition question is up again and no doubt will be forced into the campaign if Heber J., Nephi Morris and

others have their way. I wired Ed Callister to see Nibley and wire me again.

[Monday Sept 28/14] I collected enough money from Senators with what I paid myself to send a poor colored woman and her daughter to Mass., in order to allow her girl to enter school. She won a scholarship in the High School in Washington. Four or five Utah People called and I had Shirley Jones show them around the city. . . . Had Mr. ODonnell of Vernal to dinner. It was impossible to maintain a quorum after 430 p m.

[Wednesday Sept 30/14] Held a conference with the Secy of Interior Lane at which George A Snow was present. It was for the purpose of arriving if possible to an agreement as to whether the State of Utah should be granted a preference right on lands it had heretofore selected under the Cary Act.⁴² The state wants to release the Cary Act selection and at the same time make state selection on same land. It was decided the state had no such preference and the Department could not allow any such preference. Geo A Snow is interested in the land[,] and contracts for water to irrigate the same have been made. It was decided he could only take it under the Cary Act or allow the State a preference right by special act of Congress. . . .

[Thursday Oct 1/14] I attended a conference held at the office of Secy of Agriculture at which about a dozen Senators and Congressmen were present to protest against the ruling of the Secy of Agriculture that the net weight should be marked on the sack containing potatoes, grain, vegetables of all kinds before leaving the hands of the farmer. I made the opening statement and reasons for our objection and I had to then leave. Was most of the day in conference on the Alaska coal Leasing Bill. . . . Had Mrs Fell and son to dinner. They have just returned from Europe. The boy was a missionary laboring in Germany.

[Monday Oct 5/14] Held a conference with Secy Bryan at 10 oclock and he agreed to take up the question of our exports of copper

⁴² The Carey Act of 1894, sponsored by Wyoming senator Joseph Maull Carey, granted up to one million acres of federal public lands to ten states and territories to encourage settlement and provide irrigation projects for growth.

going to Neutral countries as agreed upon by myself and the British Ambassadors, that is, England will allow shipment to all neutral countries that will assure England the shipment will be for domestic use and will not be exported to Germany or Austria. Bryan will present the proposition to Italy, Switzerland, the Netherlands, Spain, Norway, Sweden and Denmark. England will pay for all shipments intercepted made before here declaring copper contraband of war. I met the representative of the International Metals Selling Co and explained agreement reached and it was satisfactory to him. He left me a statement of shipments made and interfered with by England. . . . I received a letter from H M Smith about closing our missions in Europe as formerly suggested by Secy of State Bryan. He asked me a number of questions to ask of the Secy of State and I called on him in relation to same. Will write to H M Smith tomorrow. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 6/14] Senate was not in session today. Adjourned last evening until Wednesday in order to allow the Democrats to caucus on the Revenue Bill. I was so tired I was almost sick during the day but had so many letters to answer. I spent the afternoon in dictating to Nan Wagner and Jones. It was been a very warm day. Dictated an answer to Hyrum M Smiths letter of Sept 25th given an account of my interview with Secy of State Bryan Also cable to him as follows: "With hold decision until receive letter."

[Friday Oct 9/14] My stomach is upset and I feel weak. . . . Received a telegram from Ariel and Chloe advising us that baby Reed had taken the blue ribbon, silver cup and one hundred dollar for being the finest three year old children shown at the fair physically and mentally. We all felt delighted. The telegram did not reach us until late at night.

[Sunday Oct 11/14] Spent the morning at the office and while there W F Wakeman called and we discussed the political situation in the country and the effect of the European war upon it. The war has certainly helped the Democratic party. We will have to run our campaign without any assistance from the National or Congressional committee. After dinner at which we had Mrs E O Howard and daughter we went for an auto ride. I am anything but well. I do [not] seem to be able to get my bowels to working right.

[Monday Oct 12/14] I completed my speech on the Revenue bill and while I am anything but well I delivered the speech in the Senate. I put all the force into the delivery that I was able to. I was congratulated by all the Republican senators. Many have ordered copies of it to use in the campaigns. I spent a great part of the day on the floor of the Senate. I promised W J Bryan I would secure the passage of the Peace treaty with China today. I would see that all Republican opposition was removed. It passed in Executive session. I am hoping congress will adjourn this week.

[Wednesday Oct 14/14] I called at the Doctors this morning and had him examine my ear. It was sore and inflamed. He treated it and said he never saw me so run down. My bowels still running off and I feel weak. . . .

[Friday Oct 16/14] Received a telegram from Pres Smith asking if I could arrange to cable Hy M Smith Five thousand Dollars. Answered him I could and to sen[d] it to me care of Riggs National Bank and I would have it cabled. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 20/14] We arrived in Ogden⁴³ on time. Was met there by Ed Loose of Provo, C M Morris and Ed Callister of Salt Lake as well as Joe Eldredge and Mr Casey of Ogden. I gave an interview to the Ogden Examiner[.] On the run from Ogden to Salt Lake City I discussed the political situation with the boys. They thought everything was in good shape for my success. On arrival at Salt Lake I was met at Depot by all the family, Pres Smith Pres Penrose, Mr and Mrs Hamilton, Aunt Em Wells, Mr Hyde, Susan Y. Gates, the Nibley boys and many others. We went direct to Chloes. Had scarcely entered the house until the telephone calls began. I was sent tickets for the theatre and I took Allie, Ariel, Chloe, Anne K Julian Thomas and Miss Penfield the young lady Julian will marry next Tuesday. After the theatre I dictated an interview for the Herald Republican and Tribune. Was awfully tired.

[Wednesday Oct 21/14] I spent a very busy day meeting people. The campaign is on in earnest and I have received many words of encouragement from many democrats[.] I was at headquarters con-

⁴³ Smoot decided it was imperative to be home to campaign even though the country was in crisis.

siderable length of time and Mr Loose feels sure of success. The canvas in Salt Lake Co looks to me too good to be true. Ben L Rich is making a splendid county chairman and running a clean campaign. The Democrats are making a nasty fight and their speakers are indulging in nasty and untrue personalities and statements.

[Thursday Oct 22/14] Checked over with Mr C E Loose state chairman conditions in several of the counties. Had callers at the house and met people all day long at the Deseret National Bank and headquarters after getting out of meeting of the Presidency and Quorum of twelve held at the Temple. Geo A Smith prayed in the opening and Talmage in the circle. I gave a report on conditions at Washington and the work done the last year. In the evening the reception given by the business men of Salt Lake City in honor of Allie and myself at the Utah Hotel was the greatest gathering ever held in Utah. . . . There were about five thousand attended the reception and passed the receiving line. All classes attended. It was a very brilliant affair. Allie was not very well having had one of her severe head aches. My hand was skinned by hand shaking and it took the line of people nearly three hours to pass the receiving line. After midnight before we got home. The remarkable thing about the reception was the great number of Democrats who were going to vote for me and the former American party men who had bitterly opposed [me] in the past.

[Friday Oct 23/14] I was crowded with people calling and could hardly get along the street for people stopping me. Had a large number of appointments but had to have the parties come to the house during the morning as I had a very severe headache. Among the callers were Ed Callister, Jas H Anderson, Chas M Morris, John M Whittaker on prohibition and Geo A Snow. At 630 Allie and I left for Provo on the Orem electric line as per arrangements. Provo gives me a reception tonight and holds a rally at the Columbia theatre. We were late in reaching Provo. On arrival of the train of 6th West St we left the train and was met by a band and great crowds of people. We took an auto and drove direct to the Columbia theatre. The streets were crowded and such a crowd before the theatre building I could scarcely get inside the place. The house was crowded and as I entered I was greeted with prolonged applause. It was a magnificent audience. George H Brimhall acted as

chairman. We had the Boshard quartet sing a song[.] Brimhall then introduced me in a very splendid speech. It was a few minutes before I could proceed to speak as applause was so great. I did not enter into politics much but confined myself to my work and pleasure at getting home. After meeting I went with Ed Loose, Allie, Chloe, Fay Loose and husband to the restaurant. We stopped at Loose's.

[Saturday Oct 24/14] I took a walk around the first ward before breakfast and called to see our old home and how Raymond had taken care of it. It was not well cared for inside or out. The lawn and flower garden was in bad shape. After breakfast Allie and I called on S S Jones,⁴⁴ Dr. Taylor, Aunt Maggie, Sister Alice and Bro George.⁴⁵ Found George feeling very poorly and suffering from Brights disease. I suggested that he go to Washington with me and then to the John Hopkins Hospital at Baltimore. He said he would think about it. Looked over my mail at the bank. Returned to Salt Lake City on Orem Electric Ry. In the evening Allie and I attended a Ladies Republican Club rally held at the Odian Hall. A large crowd was present. It was a dance and get together affair. I spoke for a few minutes.

[Sunday Oct 25/14] I did not get up until after nine o'clock. I was completely exhausted last night. Allie and I took baby Reed and went to Harolds. We remained there until four o'clock. We had a fine dinner. A C Smoot called for me and I went with him to the opening of Sprague Branch of the Public Library located at Sugar House ward. The speakers were Judge Goodwin, Mayor Park, Gov Spry, Mr McGee Miss Sprague and myself. In the evening we called on Ma Eldredge.

[Friday Oct 30/14] Judge Colburn, Ariel Cardon and I left Ogden for Cache County at 8 o'clock. Judge Colburn will accompany me and introduce me at all the rallies I attend in Cache Co. . . .⁴⁶ I made the best speech at Richmond I have made in the North. After

⁴⁴ Samuel S. Jones, prominent business contemporary of Smoot's father, had assisted Reed in his early endeavors.

⁴⁵ George Smoot, Reed's older brother.

⁴⁶ The far northeastern county of the state. Logan, its principal city, was an important part of Smoot's strategy to win.

meeting I left in an auto for Logan. Made the run in 24 minutes. On my arrival at Nibley Hall and entrance on stage I was greeting with great applause. . . . The Oregon Short Line Ry had a private car here for me. Supper was served and after talking until about 12:30 went to bed. We were taken to Cache Junction to connect with Butte train in the morning for Salt Lake.

[Saturday Oct 31/14] Arrived at Salt Lake City at 10:30 AM. Had breakfast on the Private car. Was met at Depot by county chairman. Drove to headquarters and found about 20 autos filled with candidates and workers ready to visit the county. Arrangements were made to speak at least twelve times. Autos were decorated. A band went ahead of the crowd The roads were dusty. I spoke from 10 to 15 minutes at each stopping place. At Magna Mill [for] about 20 minutes to the working men as they quit work. I spoke at Forest Dale, Murray, Sandy, Draper, West Jordan, Midvale, Hunter, Magna Mill and other places. . . .⁴⁷

[Sunday Nov 1/14] Allie and I attended fast day services at the temple at 10 oclock. We both spoke. President Smith did not speak. He told me he was afraid if he had undertaken it he might have said something on politics that would have been misconstrued.⁴⁸ In the afternoon I had quite a number of callers all wanting me to do something for them. In the evening we visited Mrs Eldredge and had a pleasant time with the members of the family present.

[Monday Nov 2/14] The Rally that was to be held at 845 pm at Park City was changed to 630 pm in order that I may speak at Park City and return to Salt Lake City and speak to the Scandinavians⁴⁹ at a rally to be held at the Auditorium on Richards Street. We made the return trip in one hour and twenty five minutes. . . . On my arrival at the auditorium I found a great crowd present. As soon as I reached the platform the crowd arose and cheered. I began to speak above the cheering and waving of hats and handkerchiefs

⁴⁷ These areas, southeast of Salt Lake City, were primarily working class neighborhoods.

⁴⁸ Smith was still somewhat chary from his 1912 election experience in which he was severely criticized for endorsing William H. Taft.

⁴⁹ Smoot had Norwegian heritage.

and spoke for a little over one hour. I then had to shake hands with most of the five thousand people. Had a great day but was so tired I could hardly stand. There was a dance after the rally.

[Tuesday Nov 3/14] This is election day and it is also a beautiful clear day. Allie and I left for Provo on the Electric Ry and arrived shortly after 12 oclock. We went direct to the polls and voted. I spent some time after dinner at Aunt Maggies at the bank. Returned to Salt Lake leaving Provo at 4 oclock. Reports from Salt Lake County stated there would be a very light vote and if that is the case it would be against the Republican ticket. I went to Republican state headquarters at about 9 oclock. Reports from Salt Lake Co were anything but reassuring. The Telegram and Tribune were claiming my defeat and great rejoicing among the Democrats and the Anti Mormon Tribune crowd. The reports received from other parts of the state convinced me that I would be elected. The reports from the nation were splendid. Republicans have made great gains in the nation. We received telephone messages from many parts of the state anxious to know the result of the election. I went to bed confident of victory.

[Wednesday Nov 4/14] This was an anxious day for many people in Utah. The Tribune Telegram and Democrats were claiming my defeat all day and the Deseret News was no better. I knew I was elected by at least 2000 but many doubted it.⁵⁰ The reports I received from different parts of the State proved beyond question that no vote in Salt Lake Co would over come. I was anxious over the election of Leatherwood for Congress. Before the day was closed it was evident that he was defeated by a small plurality.⁵¹ I was sorry for this for he is a clean man and much better qualified for the place than Mr Mays the successful candidate on the fusion ticket. Before midnight it was conceded by many of the Democrats that I was elected. Weber County gave me a plurality of nearly 1400. Utah County went republican notwithstanding the nasty

⁵⁰ Smoot's prediction was close. He defeated a bitter James H. Moyle 56,000 to 53,000.

⁵¹ E. O. Leatherwood was narrowly defeated by Democrat James H. Mays. The latter rode the Wilson popularity train for two more terms (1916 and 1918). Leatherwood was successful in 1920 and remained in the House for an additional four terms.

dirty fight made against me by the Democrats, betterment league, Jesse Knight and his henchmen. It was a wonderful victory against the combined forces of the Democrats, Bull Moose Whiskey people, Anti Mormons of the Tribune stripe. The Non-Mormon supported me splendidly outside of the Tribune crowd. The laboring men were against me. Thousands of Democrats voted for me. Received a large number of telegrams of congratulation from different parts of the country. Evidently the Associated Press had reported victory after their report of my defeat yesterday.

[Thursday Nov 5/14] I had callers until 10 oclock. At 10 oclock I went to the temple to the Quorum meeting. President Smith and others were very much alarmed over reports yesterday of my defeat. I told them at no time did my information indicate my defeat. I prayed in the opening and H J Grant in the circle. Regular business attended to and the circular issued by N V Jones was discussed. It was an attack on me criticizing my action in my contest case before the Privileges and Election Committee of the Senate and discussion in the Senate. Some action will be taken.

[Friday Nov 6/14] Allie and I took the 8 oclock Electric Ry for Provo. I spent the day at the bank going over my accumulated mail and meeting people who called to see me. I did not have time to go over business of the bank. We stopped with Maggie Dusenberry. Was so tired went to bed early. Received many reports of the dirty campaign made against me in Utah County.

[Saturday Nov 7/14] Mr L. L. Nunn held a conference with me on the question of the purchase of a controlling interest in the Utah Lake Irrigation Co. I was favorable to it as I wired him months ago if price of Treasury stock was issued to us at a reasonable price and control was given into our hands. We agreed upon about what we would do and then Mr Nunn submitted it to Jos R Murdock and he expressed himself as favorable. Answered a number of letters requiring immediately attention. Allie and I returned to Salt Lake City leaving at 4 oclock on Electric Road. I called on Olive Bean and discussed the suit of Geo S Taylor against J W Bean Trustee for Aunt Diana. I did everything I could to prevent the suit. We talked over conditions

generally in the family. Also called on Allie Smoot Coleman and Hannah Tucker.⁵²

[Sunday Nov 8/14] Had callers most of the day. We had them in every room of the house. . . . We attended the evening services at 630 at the 22nd Ward. I accepted an invitation of Bp Beasley to see [him] there this evening. The house was filled. We had splendid music. Chas Kent sang. Choir under leadership of Sam Spry. I occupied all the time. After service shook hands with a great many of those present. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 11/14] I went to Provo on the electric Ry leaving at 8 oclock A.M. I had a talk with Whitecotton over law suit of Geo S Taylor. He represents the heirs of Aunt Diana. He tells me he is willing that the suit be dropped if I can arrange it. I will undertake to do so. L L Nunn, Jos R Murdock, Will Biersock and myself left Provo about 11:30 am in an auto, to look over a proposed project to pump water from the Utah Lake to water the lands west of Lakeshore, Benjamin and Payson. I was not very favorably impressed with the project. We took dinner at Spanish Fork and reached Provo on our return at 4 oclock. I had a talk with Nunn about Brownie's condition. L. L. Nunn has asked him to break up his home and go with him to some place east and undergo a treatment for restoration of his physical condition and help him to give up smoking and drinking. He is making a failure of life the way he is living. I asked Nunn to have him come to Provo tomorrow evening and we would consider what best to do. I returned to Salt Lake on the 630 p.m. train.

[Thursday Nov 12/14] I had a number of appointments with parties at Deseret National Bank beginning at 9 oclock. Attended quorum meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. The question of Ashby Snow and O C Beebe receiving commissions for deals they put through in which the church was interested was discussed. The President I think will find out what has been going on for some time and the graft they have been guilty of for some time past. Bp C W Nibley and I called on the Presidency about the Sale of the Herald Repub-

⁵² Since the death of Reed's father, Abraham O. Smoot, the family, which consisted of four wives and eighteen children, had feelings over the estate, resulting ultimately in a law suit.

lican. Gov Hale having offered two hundred thousand dollars for it. We discussed the whole question pro and con and it was decided not to sell. I explained that the paper had lost 25,000 this year and no doubt will lose money this coming year and no doubt would levy another assessment. It was thought we could not afford to let the paper go out of our hands. In the evening Allie and I attended the dinner given at the Utah Hotel by Bp Nibley served [in] the President's suite. There were present Pres Smith and wife, congressman Howell and wife, Lewis Cannon and wife, Preston Richards and wife, Bp Nibley and wife, Allie and myself. The dinner was beautifully served and we all had a pleasant time.

[Friday Nov 13/14] At 10 oclock I left for Ogden over the Bamberger Road. Jos N Eldredge was with me. We spent the time going in discussing the results of the last campaign and lessons to be learned from it. We talked over the program for the Republicans for the Legislature to follow this coming session of the State Legislature. I think we should take the lead in providing for future state wide prohibition but if possible allow the manufacture of beer for exportation and not destroy that business also give ample time for the saloons to dispose of their property. Have it take effect in cities of the 1st class Jan 1/17 and all other places Jan 1/16. I presented this idea to some of the Ogden people among them Gus Becker and they thought perhaps it was the best that could be done. If too drastic action is taken we will have the old American party organized again. I met many of the business men of Ogden. Had lunch at the Weber Club with Chas Hollingsworth and Joe Eldredge. Returned to Salt Lake City arriving at 3 oclock. I presented the above plan for prohibition to the Presidency and it was satisfactory to them but Bro Penrose was fearful that it would not be acceptable to the Gentile element and if not it would be the means of organization of an Anti Mormon party. I told him I would have it felt out before anything definite was undertaken. This is President Smith's birthday. He is 76 yrs old. Allie was not well enough to attend the dinner at the Beehive. I went alone. Dinner at 5 oclock. The Presidency and wives, President Smiths sons David and George, Bp Nibley and wife, Jos Hyde and wife, J F Gates and wife were present. After dinner Pres Smith, Lund and Penrose paid beautiful tributes to my work in the Senate. Bp Nibley also and I answered. Chloe telephones that Allie was very sick that she had

the doctor there. I excused myself and in arriving at Chloe's found Allie in great pain. The doctor says her kidneys are effected. Her blood pressure above 200. We had a trained nurse come and we are in hopes she will be better shortly Bp Nibley and Pres Lund called and we administered to her.

[*Saturday Nov 14/14*] Allie not much better today. Under the influence of morphine. I left for Provo on the 10 oclock Electric Ry. Something happened to the power and we were 3 hrs 25 minutes on the way. Held a meeting with L L Nunn and Jos R Murdock. We finally agreed upon terms of the purchase of the controlling interest in the Utah Lake Irrigation Co. The control to be held by L L Nunn, Mr Johnson of Chicago, Jos R Murdock and myself. Each to have 75,000 shares of 300,000 shares of the 500,000 issued. We paid 25¢ per share for the treasury stock and loaned the Company 800,000.00 @ 8% Int for 12 yrs. Will hold a board meeting next week and change the members so we will control it. I spent balance of day at the bank answering a number of pressing letters and meeting different persons calling. At 630 pm left for Salt Lake Found Allie about the same. It has been real cool today. A north wind.

[*Sunday Nov 15/14*] Charles Houser called and I went [on] a walk with him and baby Reed. Called on Anne K. Allie had a fair night and feeling much better. I had dinner with Harold and Alice. Harold told me of his indebtedness and wanted to sell his dry farm land and he could sell his Salt stock to C W Nibley. Mr L L Nunn called and we discussed Brownie's case and agreed that he should leave with Nunn end of this week. Anita⁵³ and baby to remain with Chloe during his absence. She to receive \$100 now to buy clothing she needs and 50 per month. She will pay Chloe 30.00 per month for her keep. Brownie is to pack his household goods and leave them and the house in charge of Mr Woodhouse. The home to be sold at the first opportunity. Nunn felt very encouraged over Brownies future. In the evening Chloe, Ariel and myself called on Aunt Eva Grow.

[*Tuesday Nov 17/14*] . . . Attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Des savings Bank and immediately following one of

⁵³ Smoot's daughter-in-law (Brownie's wife).

the Deseret National Both Banks doing well. . . . Presented my idea of a State wide prohibition law to a number of the leading men. . . . Mr and Mrs N M Hamilton gave a dinner at the Utah Hotel at 7 oclock in honor of Allie and myself. It was served in the Presidents suite. Every detail was perfect. . . . Allie was so sick she could not be present. I took Chloe in her place. The dinner and service was excellent. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 18/14] I left for Provo on the 8 oclock Electric Ry. Had a talk with G W Bean about the settlement of the suits started over stock of the Smoot Investment Co held by Aunt Diana to see if I could not get all to agree to drop all litigation. He said he would meet with Aunt Diana's heirs and let me know Saturday. Attended a meeting of the Utah Lake Irrigation Co and could not consummate the deal for stock as certainly things we required had not been attended to. Agreed to meet next Saturday. Went through all my papers and attended to [a] number of pressing letters. Returned to Salt Lake City on 620 p m Electric Ry. On arrival learned of the accidental killing of Le Ray Cardon, brother of Ariel Cardon.⁵⁴ He was out to the lake duck hunting and was shot in the head and instantly killed by his own gun. Jos C Sharp was with him. Just how it happened no one knows.

[Thursday Nov 19/14] . . . I had a number of appointments that I met and then attended the meeting of the Presidency and Quorum at the temple. The regular business was attended to. I left after lunch at 2 oclock. I met the following at the Gov office. Gov Spry, Ed Loose, Ed Callister and Mont Ferry. I presented my views on what the legislature ought to do on the question of prohibition and the plan was generally approved. . . . At 3 oclock attended directors meeting of J D and then went to the Presidents office and presented the financial condition of the B Y U to the Presidency and asked them to give the BYU the north half of the Tabernacle block at Provo that remains unsold and with that and the resources now held by the BYU[,] I thought they could pay their indebtedness of 85,000.00. I made this proposition as the Church was responsible for the debt and that in my opinion was the easiest way

⁵⁴ Smoot's son-in-law.

to pay it. Pres Smith asked me to put the proposition in writing and I promised him I would. Attended a meeting of the directors of the Herald Republican and told the directors of some of the changes in the policy of the paper I wanted made. The paper is losing money. My assessment is \$6214.00. I will give a check for the amount Saturday. Met again at the Gov office. Learned the campaign expenses were short over \$10,000.00. It has been a most expensive one. I paid Loose 4000.00 of the amount.

[Sunday Nov 22/14] . . . Alice had a final dinner for us. Brownie leaves for New York tomorrow with Mr Nunn for a few months treatment. Allie and I left for Washington at 215 p.m. Mr and Mrs Hamilton and the children were at the depot to see us off. Beautiful day. Allie was much better and has stood the day fine.

[Tuesday Nov 24/14] It was a beautiful day. Arrived in Chicago at 11.35 A M. I took grips over to the Penn Depot and checked them. Had dinner at the CNW Ry depot. Went up town and visited Marshall Field and Co. Allie made a few purchases. I wrote a note to Brownie and left it at the Congress Hotel in care of L L Nunn. They will arrive there tomorrow. Left Chicago at 530 p m for Washington.

[Thursday Nov 26/14] Thanksgivings day. I was at the office from 10 oclock until 130 p m. Had a large accumulation of unanswered letters. Assorted out the most pressing ones to attend to the first thing in the morning. Had Van Wagner with us to dinner and after dinner went for an auto ride. Allie was not so well in the evening. Her circulation was bad again.

[Friday Nov 27/14] Did not sleep much last night. Allie was poorly and her head troubled her all night and her back ached as well. Was at the office all day crowded with callers and answering my mail. I have not felt well. Received a telegram from Brownie that he and Nunn would be in New York at the Holland House Saturday Morning.

[Saturday Nov 28/14] Army and Navy football game played today at Philadelphia and every one of my office boys went. I was left alone. Van Wagoner took Zella[.] Army won. Put in the day until 3 oclock at office. Went to the dentists for an hour. Wired L L Nunn that Allie was not well enough to go to New York and asked

him to see Dr Eugene Fieller and see if he would recommend a Washington doctor to attend Allie, that she was troubled with an attack of the kidneys. He answered that he would mail to me a letter of introduction to Dr Hardin from Dr Fuller. Ernest bought a bull dog pup today.

[Sunday Nov 29/14] I was in the Dentists chair from 9 oclock AM until 12:10. Went to the office and looked over the mail and signed a number of letters. Had dinner at 2 oclock. After dinner Zella and I went for a walk and visited the zoo. In the evening while Miss Kohn was rubbing Allie I called Mr and Mrs Sutherland. Their daughter Emma undergoes an operation tomorrow. Allie still poorly.

[Monday Nov 30/14] I spent the morning visiting the Department[s with] questions I had to give my personal attention to. Arranged for Doctor Hardin to examine Allie at 630 p.m. Dictated letters for a couple of hours in the afternoon. At 630 p.m. the doctor called and after questioning her for nearly one half hour make an examination of her from head to foot. [His] report to me [was] that her blood pressure was 200. Her heart enlarged and her arteries were considerably hardened. It would take time and care to get her feeling well again. He approved of what Dr G G Richards had done for her while in Salt Lake City. He will examine her urine tomorrow.

[Tuesday Dec 1/14] Allie had a better night than she has had for some time past. The Doctor made the examination of Allie's urine and found it about as Dr Richards. . . . He called on Allie at 2 oclock and seemed to be greatly encouraged over her condition and gave her instruction what to eat and what not to eat and what exercises she should take and wanted her to not work and get tired. Ernest has a fever of 102 1/2. Doctor thinks it is caused from a deranged stomach. We worked with him until nearly midnight. We finally got his bowels to move.

[Wednesday Dec 2/14] Ernest still has a high fever. Running as high at 103 1/2. We are doing all we can for him. Dr Hardin gave him some medicine to take. Was very busy at the office today. Have not yet caught up with my mail. Very warm uncomfortable weather. In the evening we kept sponging Ernest off to keep his fever down. Doctor cannot tell whether he has the typhoid or not. He is a very sick boy.

[Thursday Dec 3/14] Did not get much sleep last night. Ernest's fever was around 103 all night. Allie was not so well. The Doctor took some of his blood to test for typhoid fever. Allie telephoned me about one o'clock to come home as Ernest seemed to be worse. His fever was about the same but he had been vomiting and he had great pain in his head. The doctor reported to me that the microscopic test of his blood showed strong indication of typhoid. We could not get a trained nurse until morning. I waited on him following out the instructions of the Doctor. Ernest had taken some milk but about 10:30 p m he vomited it up with a lot of nasty green matter. His fever was lower balance of night. At 130 a m it was just a little over 100. Mr L L Nunn called and reported that Brownie was at Muldoons, New York for treatment. The course was a six weeks one. No medicine but under the strictest discipline. He was well pleased with conditions[.] Nunn returned to NY on the late train.

[Saturday Dec 5/14] A very cold night. Ernest was much better last night. His fever was a little above 100. The doctor after blood examination decides he has not got the typhoid fever. He ate a little toast for his supper with his chicken broth. Had Allie's urine examined again, it showed no trace of casts and Doctor is much encouraged. Wire[d] Mr Nunn results. Grover and Ann K arrived at 440 p m. Many of the Senators returned to the city today.

[Wednesday Dec 9/14] Mr L L Nunn arrived this morning from New York. He tells me that Brownie objects to remaining at Muldoons and came to his hotel Monday. Brownie complains of the harsh treatment and thinks he needs no further treatment. Nunn told him he was in no condition to attend to business and if he thought all that had been done for him was a joke he would go no further and could not help him further. He had him go and consult Dr Fuller but did not see Brownie after consultation. I told Nunn I wanted him to return to Muldoons and make a man of himself. The trouble is Brownie does not know what self denial is and he is as selfish as a boy can be. He does not know the value of a dollar and does not seem to care. . . .

[Friday Dec 18/14] L L Nunn and Brownie arrived from Chicago. The train was late over three hours. Nunn took lunch with me

and told me Brownie would not return to Muldoons. He was looking fine and he had decided to get Mr Johnson of Chicago to give him a position in his cold storage plant with a view of his learning the business. He will start in the warehouse and work up to the office. Nunn will pay whatever amount necessary to make his wages 125.00 per month. He again promises he will begin life over and live within the 125.00 per mo and leave liquor and tobacco alone. . . .

[*Saturday Dec 19/14*] I attended the hearings on power Bill and listened to testimony of Ex Secy of Interior Walter Fisher. The immigration bill⁵⁵ was discussed in the Senate. L L Nunn and Brownie left for Chicago at 3:10 p m Penn Ry. I talked for over an hour and half with Brownie on his past life and gave him my opinion as to what he must do in the future in order to succeed in life. I believe my talk had a good effect upon him.

[*Sunday Dec 20/14*] I was at my office at 10 oclock. Met the Governor and Geo A Snow and we discussed special legislation necessary to enable Snow's irrigation system near Delta to be successful. We expect Mr Dudley to be present but he failed to get my letter. I dictated letters after conference until 130 pm Took Governor Spry to dinner. After dinner we took a walk through the zoo park. Our first meeting since adjournment of Congress was held at 730 p m. We had a good attendance. The speakers were Jos Howell, Gov Spry and myself.

[*Thursday Dec 24/14*] It snowed most of the day. Ideal Xmas weather. Worked hard at the office answering letters. Called at American Security and Trust Co and paid interest on Harold's note and also a partial payment of 1500.00. Business is not good and much suffering throughout the country. Fixed Xmas trees and went to bed early. Was not feeling very well.

[*Friday Dec 25/14*] I did not go to office today. Cold wind. Went for a walk. Purchased a flower for the Sutherlands and delivered it. Had a large number of telegrams extending seasons greetings.

⁵⁵ This would have charged a head tax of \$6 on all entering aliens and required a literacy test for all applicants over sixteen years of age. This bill was eventually vetoed by the president.

Sent a number of them. Had Grover Anne and Van Wagner with us to dinner. Received a letter from Albert Glazier telling me of the critical condition George Smoot is in. He thinks his death might come at any moment.

[Monday Dec 28/14] Was crowded with work at office and had a number of callers. Spent part of the day on printing Bill. Senator Cummins called and talked politics for about one hour and half. We talked about his candidacy for the Republican nomination for President for 1916. He would have to decide before long and expressed himself freely as to his weaknesses as well as his advantages as the party nominee. He knew his tariff record was a weakness but felt a revision of present tariff law would have to be made and thought he would have no trouble in agreeing upon rates with me. He would not undertake the fight for the nomination if [senators] Crane, Penrose and myself were going to oppose him. He wanted me to ascertain how the old guard so call[ed] felt and let him know, [and] I promised I would. We discussed other known candidates. In the evening I went with Zella, Grover and Anne K to the Utah dance held in Mrs Dyers Hall. Did not remain long.

[Thursday Dec 31/14] . . . Sen Reed of Mo offered an amendment⁵⁶ to the bill striking out the words "person who admit a belief in the practice of Polygamy" and insertion lieu there of "Persons who believe in, advocate or practice polygamy." See discussion in congressional Records of this day. The amendment was carried by a vote of 54 to 3. The three voting against it were

⁵⁶ Senator Reed based his amendment to the Immigration Bill on the idea that he was "not in favor of permitting to come into this country to become a part of our citizenship any kind of people except white people." Thus he sought to close immigration to Africans, Turks, and East Indians. Instead of excluding those who admitted a belief in polygamy, he felt that adherence to Mormonism was sufficient to bar an immigrant. Senator Sutherland responded by objecting to "a test which seeks to probe the conscience of the individual as to a mere abstract belief." Smoot stated that "If the Senator from Missouri knew the true inward feeling and the true belief of the Mormon people, I do not believe he would try for a moment to keep that class of people out of the U.S." Only Sutherland, Smoot, and Hughes voted against the amendment. Senator Hughes gave as his reason: "I do not think a man's religious belief should be made a test of his admission to the country." See *Congressional Record*, 63rd Cong., 3d sess, 1914, 52, pt 1:807-12.

Hughes of New Jersey, Sutherland of Utah and myself. The speeches of Robt and Borah did the business. Borah played double as usual.

VII.

1915

[Hawaii]

[Friday Jany 1/15] A beautiful New Years Day. I did not sleep an hour last night worrying over the action of the Senate yesterday. I know what will be the effect of the amendment.¹ In reading the Record I noticed Borah had changed and added to his statement in the Senate and in the changes and additions appears Statements that should have been answered by me yesterday when bill² was under discussion. I went to the office at 9 oclock. At 10:30 called up Borah and found him in his office. Took the record to him and called his attention to additions made by him in which he says that the Mormon Church had not renounced polygamy as a part of their creed. This I told him was not true and if he had made the statement on the floor at the time of discussion I would have so stated as I did not want Senators to get any wrong impressions. I thought it might be a good thing to make the correction in Senate tomorrow. Borah did not think it necessary and thought it would be a great mistake for it might lead to a long discussion that would do harm. He made it upon his own responsibility and as a layman. My statement was plain enough and was understood by all the Senators present. He was willing for me to do so and would not reply if I thought best. I consulted with Geo Sutherland and he thought it best not to stir up the question. I will try and get the

¹ Reed Amendment.

² Immigration Bill.

conferees on the bill to disagree to the amendment. I think I shall offer an amendment tomorrow adding after the word polygamy the following: "fornication or adultery." Had New Years dinner at 2 oclock. Allie and I went for a walk and called on the Howells. Sent about one hundred New Years cards out. Have had a headache most of day.

[*Saturday Jany 2/15*] . . . I spent much time discussing the evils of the Reed Amendment. I secured promises from Senators Kern and Lodge that they would insist upon a change in the amendment in conference so as to read as follows: "persons who believe in the practice of or advocate polygamy" which is satisfactory to me. I also spoke to Rep Gardner³ of Mass who will be the Republican member of the conference. I will also see the other member of House Conferees. I telegraphed to Pres Smith above information. I have decided after above promises to not offer an amendment including fornication and adultery. I was to go to New York today to attend the dinner given by Nicholas Murray Butler in honor of Senator elect/Wadsworth⁴ but on account of the Reed amendment I decided not to go. . . .

[*Tuesday Jany 5/15*] . . . Senator Works spoke on Christian Science⁵ for over two hours and will conclude his remarks tomorrow. Very few Senators listened to him and many condemned him for bringing religion into discussion in the Senate. . . .

[*Friday Jan 8/15*] . . . Tomorrow brother George will be 51 years old. He is dangerously sick. I sent him a night telegram so he will get it tomorrow as follows: "Dear Brother We all send you love and birthday greetings. Have faith, confidence and courage. We are praying for your recovery. If could help would come to you. Scarcely an hour in the day we do not remember you. We all join in asking God to bless and spare your life." . . .

[*Saturday Jan 9/15*] . . . Elders Cole and Dixon called and advised me they were sent to Washington to begin missionary work. I told

³ Republican representative Augustus Peabody Gardner (1865-1918) of Massachusetts.

⁴ Republican senator James Wolcott Wadsworth, Jr. (1877-1952), of New York.

⁵ Works was an ardent advocate of this American religious persuasion.

them not to do so until I took up the question with President of the Eastern State Mission. Immediately wrote him regarding the same. Will also write Pres Jos F Smith.⁶

[Wednesday Jany 13/15] A letter from Ida informed me that George Smoot was next to death's door. It was only a question of a short time before he passes away. Allie and I discussed the question of my going to see him. I would gladly go if I could assist him. . . .

[Thursday Jany 14/15] I called on the President and extended to him an invitation to visit Salt Lake City as guest of the Commercial club on his return east from the Panama Pacific Exhibition. . . . The Immigration Conference report was agreed to with change on polygamy question to conform to my request. Senator Reed did not complain of the change as he promised me he would not. . . .

[Friday Jany 15/15] . . . The day in the Senate was spent in discussing prohibition. Received telegram from Pres Jos F Smith approving of my position as outlined in my letter to him dated Jany 11/15 regarding missionary work in city of Washington.⁷

[Sunday Jany 17/15] About seven oclock this morning received a telegram from C A Glazier announcing that Brother George died one oclock this morning. As soon as I went to the office I wired to Alice Smoot Newell a message to the family and to A F Cardon to send American Beauties to the funeral.

[Tuesday Jany 19/15] . . . Received a letter from the Presidency in answer to my letter to Pres Smith dated Jany 11/15 approving of our position taken in that letter relative to missionary work in Washington D.C.

[Saturday Jan 23/15] . . . I have had a headache most of the day and took a dose of physic before going to bed.

[Sunday Jany 24/15] I had a headache most of the night. Went to

⁶ Smoot could not afford embarrassing incidents with missionaries in the Washington, D.C., area, and wanted to clarify to all parties concerned the need for calculated, measured action.

⁷ The Smoot Papers at the Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah, have not retained the telegram referred to here or the letter mentioned in the 19 January 1915 entry.

the office and looked over the mail. We had Senator Stephenson,⁸ wife and daughter to dinner. They remained until 4:30 p m. John P Meakin and wife called as the Stephenson's were leaving. They remained for tea. It was so wet we did not go for a walk. . . .

[Saturday Jany 30/15] I talked on the Bill from 10:50 p m last night until 9:25 a m today. I was not very tired. I never felt freer in speaking in my life. When I yielded the floor all Republicans and most of the Democratic Senators crowded around me and congratulated me upon the remarkable feat and upon the speech itself. I spoke without notes. I went home for a short rest and had dinner about 4 oclock. The papers were full of comments upon the speech and classed me as one of the long distance speakers of Congress if not the longest.

[Sunday Jany 31/15] I spent the morning at my office and looked over my mail. Received many letters of congratulations on my speech Friday and Saturday last.

[Tuesday Feby 2/15] . . . Great feeling exists and the President is using every power at his command to change the defeat of yesterday and have bill recommitted with instructions. If the bill is recommitted without instructions the bill will be dead. Many congratulations received on victory so far.

[Saturday Feby 6/15] I presented the invitation of Weber Club to President Wilson asking him to stop off at Ogden on his way to Panama Exposition. . . .

[Sunday Feby 7/15] I blessed and named the baby boy of W F Vier Jr and wife. Mrs. Vier was a Salt Lake City girl, the daughter of Mr. Trowbridge. The baby was named Dwayne Trowbridge Vier. I was at office long enough to look over my mail. . . . We held meeting at 7:30 p m. Speakers were Rich, Jones and myself. Had a very interesting service and a number of strangers were present. . . .

[Tuesday Feby 9/15] . . . This has been a very trying day on me in directing the fight and keeping all our men on hand when wanted.

[Wednesday Feby 10/15] I was on watch all night[.] Sherman⁹ is

⁸ Republican senator Issac Stephenson (1829-1918) of Wisconsin.

⁹ Republican Lawrence Yates Sherman (1858-1939) of Illinois. He filled the va-

slightly deaf and I knew he would be taken off the floor on a point of order so I never took my eyes off him for about four hours and until I knew the Democrats had given up defeating us¹⁰ during the night. . . . I have not had my clothes off since Monday. Have not slept more than a couple of hours since Monday. I reached home about 7:45 p m and had dinner. Roosevelt sent word to me to keep up the fight through Mr. O Laughlin. He also stated Roosevelt was against any compromise, also hoped that every effort would be made to get the progressives and Republicans together for next election and have a man nominated that would be agreeable to both sides.

[*Sunday Feby 14/15*] I spent the morning at my office looking over mail and discussing conditions at home with E H Callister. We considered financial condition of the Herald Republican. It is not making expenses. . . . At 3 oclock Chairman C D Hilles and Senator Brandagee called and for three hours we discussed the political situation of the country and presidential candidates. I believe from what Hilles stated that Taft still hopes something will happen that he will receive the Nomination for 1916. I expressed my opinion such a thing would not happen.

. . .

[*Thursday Feby 18/15*] . . . The [Ship Purchase] bill is dead. We have won our fight and we will now see what excuse the Czar of the White House¹¹ will have to make.

[*Wednesday Feby 24/15*] Allie's blood pressure is as high to-day as it ever was. . . . C W Nibley, his daughter, son Joseph and wife arrived this morning. I took Nibley to see the Attorney General¹² to present to him the details of the Combination of the Amalgamated and Lewiston Sugar Companies. The Dist Attorney of Utah having started an investigation of the companies on the ground that the combination is in restraint of trade.¹³ He turned Nibley over to his

cancy caused by the unseating of Senator William Lorimer the previous year.

¹⁰ Refers to the debate on the Ship Purchase Bill.

¹¹ Smoot considered Wilson autocratic and bull-headed.

¹² Thomas Watt Gregory.

¹³ Nibley and Smoot felt the investigation was politically motivated.

Assistant. Not much came from the conference. It was midnight before I got to bed. I was very tired.

[Thursday Mar 4/15] . . . Senate adjourned at 12 oclock. Hand shaking was the order for nearly one hour. Many Senators left in the after noon. The Country must be relieved as the senate actually adjourned. I was so tired I was compelled to go home and I went to bed.

[Friday Mar 5/15] I worked all day long dictating letters and putting my papers in order. Had many callers. Held a conference with Sen Cummins¹⁴ and we discussed the political situation and his chances for the Republican nomination for President. I told him his tariff record was poor and his advocacy of the Trade Commission was strongly objected to by business men. He will go west and make the trip to Hawaii to see what his chances are. I asked him to stop at Salt Lake on his way to Los Angeles. . . .

[Sunday Mar 7/15] Took baby Reed with me to the office and looked over my mail. After dinner I took him to the Zoo. He is such an interesting little fellow and talks about everything. Held a meeting in the evening. Had a good attendance. Speakers were Ellison, McLaughlin, J R Clark and myself. This is the last meeting we will hold until I return in the fall.

[Monday Mar 8/15] Wired to Pres Smith about trip to Hawaii and asked him to let me know if he and Aunt Julina will be my guests on the trip if I go. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 9/15] . . . Senator Thomas¹⁵ on March 1st came to me and told me in confidence that Jas H Moyle had telegraphed him asking that investigation of my recent election be made. Sen Thomas stated he was not in favor of it but would turn the telegram over to Senator Kern¹⁶ the chairman of the Committee on Privileges and Elections. I feel positive nothing will come of it but it shows the feeling of Moyle.¹⁷

¹⁴ Cummins actively sought the office in 1908 and 1912. He valued Smoot's judgment as a barometer of his chance for the nomination.

¹⁵ Democratic senator Charles Spaulding Thomas (1849-1934) of Colorado.

¹⁶ Democratic senator John Worth Kern (1849-1917) of Indiana.

¹⁷ So continued the political and social cold war between the two. Moyle chafed

[*Wednesday Mar 10/15*] It begins to look to me that Governor Spry is going to veto the State wide prohibition Bill. I hope he does not do so. A majority of the people of Utah are in favor of it and it ought to be settled. I signed the letter I dictated to N L Morris yesterday on the prohibition question. No word from Pres Smith in answer to my telegram of 8th.

[*Thursday Mar 11/15*] . . . Senators are laughing at the following remark made by Senator Root as he entered the Senate the morning I was occupying the floor after speaking all night, "God is in the heavens Marshall in the chair Smoot has the floor Democrats in the air." I told the Secy of Hawaiian Representatives that Mrs. Smoot and I would try and go to Hawaii as guests of the Legislature.

[*Friday Mar 12/15*] Zella is not doing well. Kidney complications have set in and the poison is effecting her whole system. She lays in a stupor most of time and yawns whenever awake. The doctors worried considerably. Was at the office and had a number of callers. . . .

[*Saturday Mar 13/15*] . . . I received a telegram from Pres Smith telling me to accept the invitation of Hawaiian Legislature and he would go with me as my guest if circumstances would permit. . . . discussed the Water power bill.¹⁸ Lane¹⁹ wanted me to tell him just what kind of a bill I would support and I told him frankly. I wanted the State to make application for power sights and regulate charges and operations under a law with definite requirements of the State and on failure the land to revert to the Government. The Government to be paid for the land at a given rate per horse power created. I want to keep away from the Government going into business. Socialism is growing fast enough now. The State owns the

at the close margin (3,000 votes) separating defeat from victory.

¹⁸ The bill put the regulation of water under federal control, allowing the Interior Department to use, lease, or sell surplus water power generated by its dams. Smoot had this to say: "Waters of a state should be enacted by the legislature of the state—if controlled by federal government that is government usurpation." Address and Remarks by United States Senator Reed Smoot of Utah, "Federal Tax on Water Powers," given at Portland, Oregon, 22 Sept. 1915, copy in Special Collections, Lee Library.

¹⁹ Franklin K. Lane, Secretary of the Interior.

water and should be allowed to regulate it. He was much impressed and asked me to prepare a bill along these lines and meet him next October and see if we could not agree upon a bill that both could support. . . .

[Monday Mar 15/15] Zella rested better last night. She sat up for about one hour to day. Much brighter this afternoon. I telegraphed Pres Smith and asked him to have Zella prayed for.

[Sunday Mar 21/15] . . . I took Baby Reed through the Zoo to let him see the animals fed. While there we met the President. He shook hands with us and asked Reed how he didn't have on overcoat. . . .

[Monday Mar 22/15] Senator Sutherland returned from New York. He tells me that detectives are working on a case against Secy McAdoo in which he has been undertaking to sell through his brother and others the 350000 old Jorgensen Rifles belonging to the Government to the Allies. His present operation at the hospital was not necessary but undertaken to enable it to be said he was not in the negotiation etc. Worked at office arranging things so I can leave for home. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 23/15] . . . I ate a piece of shad [fish] on the diner coming, and it made me so sick to my stomach. I thought it was the train. As soon as I got to my room at the Union League²⁰ I took a dose of Broma Sultzer and it helped me greatly. . . . Dinner concluded at 8:30 p m. It was held in the old banquet hall where dinners have been given to every Republican President since Lincoln. The league has a remarkable history. Was organized during the war and fitted out at its own expense for the cause of the Union [in sponsoring] a number of Regiments. . . . Senator Oliver²¹ spoke first and his remarks were well received. I followed him and received a great deal of applause. Sen Root made a great speech as he always does. After speaking was over a reception was held and all present shook hands with Sen Root and most of them congratulated me upon my remarks and

²⁰ The Union League of New York served for decades as a political forum utilized by Theodore Roosevelt and others.

²¹ Republican senator George Tenner Oliver (1848-1919) of Pennsylvania.

my work in the senate. I was introduced as the man that no doubt would write the next tariff bill. . . .

[*Thursday Mar 25/15*] . . . I called at the mission home but Bro Iver-son and wife were out. Called on Margaret [Maggie] Dusenberry, Sister Ida's girl, Lulu Gates, Miss Hyde and the Kimballs's and then on business down town. Went with Chas D. Hilles²² to lunch at 12:30 to the Midday Club and we discussed the political situation over for one hour and half. We both thought we ought to do every-thing possible to get Sen Root to accept the nomination. Sen Bur-ton has strong backing and if Root does not run is liable to secure the nomination. Sentiment in New York is that Weeks lives too far east but all admit he would make a great President. Major Wood-ward was for Root and if not Root thought Herrick was the strong man. I told him I thought he was mistaken. . . . It is believed by Hilles that Secy McAdoo will be caught in grafting through the sale of the Krug-Jorgenson Rifles. He is working the sale through his brother and if the Cabinet does not set down on it the sale will be made and the grafter will go to McAdoo and friends. I was told of the details of the deal. . . .

[*Sunday Mar 28/15*] . . . It was a nice drive to Brownies. Found they were comfortably fixed. Anita prepared dinner for us. They live at 511 North Lockwood Ave.²³ Brownie is doing fine. He is interested in his work. Living within his allowance and Anita is doing well. . . .

[*Tuesday Mar 30/15*] . . . At Evanston,²⁴ Critchlow, Carpenter and Morris Heiner took the train for Salt Lake City. Critchlow talked to me about the troubles at the University [of Utah]. He asked me not to commit myself until I had studied the situation. He of course is against the Regents and in favor of the bolters. . . .²⁵

²² Charles D. Hilles, former personal secretary to President Taft, still served as Republican National Committee chair.

²³ Brownie was still employed in Chicago at the time.

²⁴ Evanston, Wyoming.

²⁵ Discontent over President Kingsbury's administration simmered. When four faculty were let go without reason, others resigned in protest, spelling the demise of the administration. At root were issues of church influence and administrative capriciousness. See Ralph V. Chamberlain, *The University of Utah: A History of Its First Hund-*

[Wednesday Mar 31/15] Was busy meeting people. It took me about one half hour to walk a block. Asked L L Nunn to make the trip with us to Hawaii and he promised he would go. . . . Held a conference with presidents Lund and Penrose. Pres Smith at Los Angeles.

[Friday Apr 2/15] At 10 oclock met with the Presidency and Quorum of Twelve at the temple in their quarterly meeting. President Smith arrived this morning from Los Angeles and was present. Before beginning of meeting and arrival of the Presidency the question of the Governor's veto of the prohibition bill was discussed and some very bitter criticism of him was indulged in. The open letter of N L Nelson to the Governor was discussed. The letter was a very intemperate and unwise one in my opinion. Bro Ivins prayed in opening and I prayed in the circle. I made my report of conditions at Washington, my labors for last session of Senate. The Sacrament was administered by Pres Lund and Penrose. We had lunch and was in session until nearly four oclock. Allie is comfortably located at the L D S Hospital. Pres Smith and Lund went with me to the Hospital and we administered to her. She was resting better than yesterday. Attended a meeting of the board of directors of the Herald Republican. They are losing money each month. It looks to me as if we will have to make a change in the management.

[Saturday Apr 3/15] . . . A meeting of the Quorum of Twelve, 1st seven Presidents of Seventy, and the Presidents of different Missions. Each of the Mission Presidents reported conditions of their missions. Reports were only partially satisfactory. Under present conditions they were doing about as well as could be expected. . . .

[Sunday Apr 4/15] . . . I had lunch with C W Nibley. We talked over the Veto of the Governor of the prohibition bill. Nibley was not in favor of the bill and Governor was encouraged to veto it from those who wanted to avoid the old mormons-and-non-mormon fight. I spent the evening with Allie at the Hospital.

[Monday Apr 5/15] . . . Conference continued, the morning service at 10 oclock. The tabernacle comfortably filled. The speakers were

H J Grant, Rudger Clawson and myself. I occupied the time from 11:10 until 12 oclock and spoke on the subject of Revelation. . . . In the evening I attended the general priesthood meeting. I presented the question of sale of Indian lands of the Uintah Reservation and recommended that our people take advantage of the sale. I left the meeting at the close of the remarks of W W Seter. Pres Smith referred to the prohibition question and left the impression that Gov Spry was not too severely blamed for vetoing the Bill[;] in fact he had no criticism to offer.

[Tuesday Apr 6/15] Met the Governor at 9 oclock at the Utah Hotel. He told me his side of the story of his vetoing the Prohibition Bill and what it would have done in case he had signed it. The non-mormons were bitterly opposed to the bill and particularly the business men. He stated he was so mad when the three members of the Legislature trailed him up after the adjournment to hand him the Prohibition bill he does not know what he did say. He did not know that he swore as he is charged with doing. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 7/15] The special priesthood meeting was held in the Assembly Hall at 10 oclock. The house was well filled. I spoke for a few minutes about the practice of our people extending kindness to the ministers traveling through the State in sheep wagons and holding meetings. I called their attention to the fact that in many cases they were mere spotters and after leaving Utah wrote some of the most untruthful articles against the people. . . .

[Thursday Apr 8/15] I received a telegram from Senator A B Cummins of Iowa that he would arrive on Rio Grande R R at 12:25 today. . . . The dinner of the Bonneville Club was given in the large dining room of the Hotel Utah at 7 oclock. . . . I spoke for about twenty minutes and introduced Cummins. The Senator gave a splendid talk and most present enjoyed it. He paid me a splendid compliment stating that I knew more about the business of the Senate than any other man and was among the leaders of the Senate if not the real leader. . . .

[Saturday Apr 10/15] I left for Provo on Orem Line at 7:45. Spent the day until 3:45 p m meeting people at the bank and answering letters needing immediate attention. Business very quiet at Provo and merchants complaining bitterly. . . .

[Sunday Apr 11/15] . . . In the evening I attended the services held in the 11th Ward. The speakers were Conway Ashton and myself. During services H J Grant came in and asked those present to attend the meeting to be held in the Presbyterian Church this evening beginning at 8:30 p m oclock at which Ex Gov [illegible] will speak on the subject of Prohibition. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 14/15] . . . At 4 oclock met with the Trustee's of the B Y University. The report shows they are owing 104,000.00. Details of indebtedness was discussed and a committee was appointed to devise means to meet indebtedness. I was a member of that committee. President Smith told me he was afraid he would have to give up his trip to Hawaii as Aunt Julina felt she could not leave by the 24th on account of the expected confinement of her baby daughter. He did not feel it wisdom to take one of his other wives nor did I. . . .²⁶

[Thursday Apr 15/15] Attended the weekly meeting of the Presidency and twelve at the Temple. Clawson prayed in the opening and McKay in the circle. I reported condition of BYU at request of Pres Smith. . . . Proposed to President Smith that he and Aunt Julina leave for Hawaii one week later than Allie and I and by that time their daughter would be so they could leave her safely. I also suggested that we visit Japan before returning home and I would stand the expense. The Japan visit to be decided after we reach Honolulu. . . .

[Friday Apr 16/15] . . . After lunch attended a meeting of Executive Committee BYU and discussed the sale of the resources of the University. I will report to Pres Smith it is the opinion of the Com. that to force sales to day would require at least [a] 33 1/3% [discount]. . . .

[Saturday Apr 17/15] . . . Held a conference with Dr. Geo Robinson and Thos Pierpont²⁷ at their request. They wanted to either sell the

²⁶ Both Smith and Smoot suffered bad press when Smith was seen with wives other than Julina.

²⁷ George E. Robinson and Thomas A. Pierpont were the husbands of Smoot's half sisters Ella and Vilate. They became involved in Smoot's affairs through the settlement of the Abraham Owen Smoot estate.

stock held by Diana Smoot's²⁸ family or purchase a controlling interest in the Smoot Investment Co. They would name a price at which they would buy or sell. I was not prepared to say what I would do as I had had no time to look over the business.²⁹ Attended the meeting of the BYU executive Committee and discussed the financial conditions and likelihood of sale of some of its holdings. Went through the notes of the Bank and find some of them in bad shape. Some bad loans have been made. . . .

[Monday Apr 19/15] I had people after me from early morning until late at night. Had the Agent of the Oregon Short Line Ry telegraph asking a reservation of berths for Pres Smith and wife from San Francisco to Honolulu on boat sailing May 11/15. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 21/15] I left for Provo on Orem Ry at 7:45 a.m. I went over the notes and accounts due the Smoot Lumber Co with Albert Glazier and Thos Pierpont. Found them in a very poor shape. I doubt whether they are worth much more than 50 cents on the dollar. . . .

[Friday Apr 23/15] At 7 oclock a.m. Mr. Nunn called and I went with him and party in an Auto to Provo. Mr. Dahl F M, Attorney Hawley of Idaho and two others made up party. We called at Olmstead on our way to Provo. Dave Bonnett gave me a 9 pound trout he had just caught in Provo River. We had it for lunch later at Robert Hotel. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 28/15] . . . *[En route to Hawaii]* It was reported by wireless that severe storms prevailed ahead. We all were rather quiet on deck. Left our steamer chairs long enough to go to our meals. Every one of the party reported for meals but I went to the table with about as much alacrity as the fellow does to the gallows. Sea rather rough all day. . . .

[Friday May 7/15] . . . *[At the plantation]* They served us with iced pineapples.³⁰ We found the roads very rough from here on until

²⁸ Diana was Abraham Smoot's third wife. After Abraham's death, she remained in Provo with her family.

²⁹ This proposition relates to the still unresolved problems with the estate. Family members were still at odds over who should receive what.

³⁰ Smoot and party were touring a church farm.

we reached Laie. At Laie we stopped for some 15 minutes. I introduced the party to Pres Wooley³¹ and those working at the Home. Laie has greatly changed since I was there 35 yrs ago.³² Wonderful improvements have been made. . . . We stopped at the sugar refining plant and went through it. It was at this plant that the news reached us that the Germans had sunk the British S S "Lusitania" off the Irish coast she having about 1400 passengers aboard. The ship sank in 30 minutes after being torpedoed and it is thought many lives were lost among them some very distinguished Americans.³³ Feeling running high against the action. It maybe Pres Wilson will call an extra session of Congress. . . .

[Saturday May 8/15] . . . All the conversation was about the sinking of the Lusitania. Many lives lost and among them many Americans. Gen'l Carter received a cipher message from Washington ordering the strengthening of the fortifications here and doubling the watch. The people greatly aroused and many demanding action. If the Lusitania was carrying munitions of war I don't see how we can seriously object.³⁴ Again our people were warned not to go on the Lusitania. The destroying the Gulfight an American boat a few days before has a more serious question involved but the number of deaths from sinking the Lusitania has shocked the people most. We will have to keep cool heads or we will be in trouble.

[Wednesday May 12/15] Allie and I went shopping this morning. Allie bought her a new white dress, also two beautiful Chinese wraps. One for herself and one for Chloe. I bought myself a \$15.00 Panama hat to go with my light suits. We had a number of callers during the afternoon. . . .

[Thursday May 13/15] I received a letter from the old Queen stating she would take pleasure in seeing me if I would call at 11 oclock. The visiting Congressmen were to call on her at 10:30 A M and she would like to see me after they had left. Allie and I called at 11

³¹ Woolley was serving a second stint as president of the Hawaiian Mission.

³² Smoot accompanied his father, A. O. Smoot, on a business trip in 1880.

³³ Germany issued a warning on 1 May that any Americans traveling on war zone waters did so at some risk. However, this, more than any other incident, galvanized public opinion against Germany. Of the 1,198 lives lost, 128 were American.

³⁴ The manifest of the ship revealed some war munitions.

oclock and had a very pleasant visit. The Queen is 76 yrs old. Dignified but I am told is losing her mind. She did not show it during our visit. . . .

[Saturday May 15/15] . . . We drove direct to the home of Chas C Kennedy. He has a most beautiful home and an ideal location and view of the bay. His grounds are beautiful and well cared for. . . . The visitors were all present and about 50 Hil people. A fine lunch was served. The speakers were Cummins, Overman, Langley, Thomas and myself followed by Mr. Chilingworth of Honolulu, a Territorial Senator. I asked the American people to look after the native Hawaiians to have patience with them and charity for them. They are naturally lazy, was brought up that way and not used to working as the Japs and Chinese. . . .

[Sunday May 16/15] . . . I received a special invitation to join the select organization known as the "Royal Chiefs of Hawaii." A number of other Senators and Representatives were also asked. The invitation is considered the highest honor that can be conferred upon strangers. The organization is a secret one and it is said the object of it is to perpetuate the tradition and beliefs of the Hawaiian people. I learned the invitation was accompanied with some pretty shady actions and I decided not to go nor join the organization. It was the sabbath day and I had never joined any secret organization before and so asked to be excused with the sincere hope that it would be taken in the right spirit. I was grateful for the kind feeling expressed in the invitation. . . .

[Thursday May 18/15] . . . With a number of the party we visited the Sugar Planters Experimental Station and had a fine lunch served us at 12:30. The work being accomplished at the station is fine and without it the sugar industry would perish from pests and blights. I planted a seedling sugar cane plant and it was named the Smoot plant. It will be watched and its growth and results will be furnished me until it is fully developed. . . .

[Thursday May 20/15] . . . Bros. Wooley and Miner met me at the boat and we made arrangements to meet the Manchuria tomorrow which brings Pres Smith and wife Julina and Bp Nibley and wife Rebecca. . . .

[Friday May 21/15] . . . A great many of the native saints were at

the wharf to meet him. I was the first people from shore to go on the boat and welcome Pres Smith and Juliana, Bp C W Nibley and wife Rebecca to Honolulu. They were all well but Mrs. Nibley had been seasick most of the way. As soon as we reached the landing we were covered with leis of beautiful flowers. Each of the church organizations had prepared for each one of us a beautiful lei made of different flowers. It was exceeding hot and the leis almost smothered us. Bro Woolley had autos for all and we drove direct from wharf to the mission head quarters. Here were more of the saints waiting with more flowers. Bro Miner the one in charge of the Honolulu office had a reception line and in it were the officers of the womens organizations to receive us. . . .

[Saturday May 22/15] . . . As we entered the main road of the plantation and reached the amusement hall we found most of the people of Laie there. We were again loaded with flowers. The people sang "We Thank Thee Oh God for a Prophet" and then the visitors formed a line and shook the hand of every man, woman and child present. Edwin Fernandez took pictures of the different scenes and also a number of moving pictures during the reception. . . .

[Sunday May 23/15] . . . I spoke for nearly one hour and Bp Nibley for 35 minutes. We had splendid meetings and the greatest attention given. Very hot day and no breeze whatever. Another meeting held at 7:30 at the mission house. It was the sacrament meeting. Pres Smith, Bp Nibley & myself spoke. I never saw so many mosquitos. We were bitten so bad we could hardly stand it. . . .

[Tuesday May 25/15] . . . We visited the cane fields of Laie a part of which the cane was being cut. The work of cutting and loading is done by Japanese. No other help will do it. They work by contract. Women do a great deal of the work. A man and woman generally working together. The field being cut will yield at least 80 tons per acre of cane. . . . Made arrangements to go fishing in the morning in the ocean with Sims and canoe.

[Wednesday May 26/15] . . . We did not catch as many as usual as our net was broken and many of the fish escaped. No doubt the turtle we caught broke the net. We had many kinds of fish, crabs,

lobsters and one turtle. I enjoyed the experience of fishing in the ocean very much. . . .

[Sunday May 30/15] . . . At 10 oclock Services were held in honor of Brigham Young by the Primary Association officers. A program was rendered by the members of the Primary Asso and in a most credible way. A little girl 9 yrs old recited the history of Brigham Young in a masterly way. Her mother is a Hawaiian and Father a Japanese. I talked with her for about 30 minutes after meeting and found her a most interesting and intelligent child. . . .

[Tuesday June 1/15] . . . At 5 minutes to eight p.m. President Smith asked Bp Nibley and myself to take a walk. As we were leaving the house we met most of the people of Laie on their way to the Missionary House to hold a meeting and tell us good bye. We proceeded to the meeting house located on a little hill about 400 yards southeast of the Mission House arriving there about 8 oclock. We entered the enclosure and stopped just west of the building and President Smith said Bp Nibley had suggested to him that as the Mission was in a financial condition that [if] it could build a small Endowment House or Temple it should do so and also thought that the meeting house should be moved from its present location and the Endowment House or Temple be located on the hill now occupied by the Meeting House. Pres. Smith said if that met the approval of all three of us he felt impressed to consecrate and dedicate the ground for that purpose. It met my hearty approval. After the funeral services . . . last Saturday I told Sister Smith and Sister Nibley as we were going to the grave yard that the church ought to erect an Endowment House or Temple at Laie so that islanders could secure their endowments and do temple work for the living and the dead. Being agreeable to us all, President Smith at 8:15 p.m. lead in prayer and the ground was dedicated and consecrated for the purposes named above. A feeling of satisfaction pervaded the hearts of each one of us. I am positive it is the first step towards the erection of a small temple here in Laie wherein the Hawaiian Saints as well as the saints of the other Islands of the Pacific can have their temple ordinations, sealings, baptisms, etc attended to. This can be considered a blessed day for mem-

bers of the church living on the islands of the Pacific Ocean. We returned to the mission house and found the people all seated on the lawn immediately in front of the House. . . .³⁵

[Thursday June 3/15] . . . We called by previous appointment upon the Queen at 11 o'clock. I introduced the party. Pres Smith called her attention to the last visit she made to Utah and the reception given her at the Beehive House. The Queen could not remember it. The party talked to her for a short time and she asked them to kindly register in a book kept by her to show the people calling upon her and the date. She asked Allie and I to remain and talk with her while others were registering and looking at the collection of Hawaiian relics. We did. She expressed her appreciation to me for the splendid work I had done for the islands in the Senate and was so glad I was a friend of her people. She wanted me to come again to the islands and bring Mrs. Smoot for she would always be an inspiration to me. Her attendants stated she liked to talk to me more than any stranger that had visited her. I could not help but feel a little sad and watched her dignified appearance and surroundings. It was the last remnant of Hawaiian royalty. . . . A feast was prepared and was to be served under the trees but on account of the rain it was served in the room under the meeting house. The tables were loaded. I could not eat much as I was trying to get my stomach in shape for leaving for home next Saturday. . . .

[Monday June 7/15] The food on the boat is very poor. I do not feel much like eating and it is hard to force down the food furnished. Have eaten considerable fruit. Played ten pins for about an hour. I was champion. A good many of the seasick people are on deck today. Rained part of the day. Pres Smith and Nibley spent a great part of the day playing checkers. Pres Smith was the victor. He is a splendid player.

[Tuesday June 8/15] . . . Our wireless daily news tells of a break between W J Bryan Secy of State and Pres Wilson over the second note to Germany. I predict that Bryan resigns as Secy of State. It seems to me he has been ignored as Secy by the President and his

³⁵ This dedication was formally announced in the church's October general conference.

name hardly mentioned by daily papers. It has been the President in everything. Bryan in my opinion cannot stand this much longer. I stated at dinner table today that I believed Bryan would resign and appeal to the people on the lecture platform at so much per ticket and perhaps run for President on the Prohibition ticket in 1916.

[Thursday June 10/15] . . . I tried to vomit about 6 oclock p.m. but had nothing on my stomach. President Smith has had a sore mouth ever since the day before leaving Honolulu and he has scarcely enjoyed a thing he could eat. I shall be mighty thankful when we land tomorrow. I am counting the hours when it will happen. Packed all our trunks and boxed the leis given us at Honolulu and will have them expressed home from San Francisco. Was in bed a great part of the day. Mrs. Nibley has not been out of her state room. . . .

[Sunday June 13/15] Congressman Julius Kahn³⁶ telephoned and asked us to dine with him this evening at 6 oclock. . . . his mother-in-law Mrs. Mary Prag and Congressman Borland's wife.³⁷ Mrs. Prag lived in Utah during the 60's and 70's and knew the old time Mormon leaders and was a special favorite of Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball. . . . Rabbi [Meyer] and wife arrived about 8:30 p.m. We had a good view of the fire works at the fair as Kahn lives at 2712 Webster St right near the fair grounds. After the arrival of the Rabbi we discussed Utah, her people and Mormonism the balance of the evening. Mrs. Borland was very curious and at times I imagined uncomfortable. She is or considers herself a great church woman. . . .

[Thursday June 17/15] . . . I was to go [on] a ride in the Aeroplane Boat machine but the engine was out of commission. The land Aeroplane #38 was ready if I wanted to risk it. Mr. W R. Taliaferro 1st Lieut Signal Corps would go up with me and the commanding office[r] Capt Cowan was agreeable so I decided to go. We had a splendid flight. Went up about 1600 feet and was in the air for 30

³⁶ Republican representative Julius Kahn (1861-1924) of California.

³⁷ Democratic representative William Patterson Borland (1867-1919) of Missouri.

minutes. I thoroughly enjoyed the ride. I could see the bay as in no other way. Flying was a new experience for me but a very pleasant one. . . .³⁸

[Friday June 18/15] . . . [In southern California] visiting the place where the State of California is working in extracting from the ground bones of animals thousands of years old.³⁹ Many of the skeletons are of animals extinct today and the elephants, camels, tigers, lions found are all larger than the ones of today. The bones are found embedded in oil deposits and today oil is found all around where the skeleton bones are being uncovered. We could plainly see the bones as the workmen were carefully digging them out. The discovery proves this continent to be older than Europe and all kinds of animals existed here. . . .⁴⁰

[Wednesday June 23/15] [Back home in Utah] The Geddes-Eccles⁴¹ case is now in court and is going to be a nasty one. It should have been compromised in my opinion. It is rumored that I am to be subpoenaed as a witness. I cannot see what either side wants my testimony for. Pres Smith is already subpoenaed and it is reported that the Eccles boys and family are mad because the church did not stop the suit and are going to make it as hard for everybody as possible. I cannot see how the church could take a hand in it. . . .

[Thursday June 24/15] Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. All present but Hy M. & Orson Whitney. One hour and half was spent in listening to Dr. Talmage read the last two chapters of his coming issue of "The Life of Christ." Some changes were made.

³⁸ Smoot was an avid and ardent advocate of the incipient aviation industry in America. He always made journal entries of his experiences with aviation.

³⁹ La Brea Tar Pits.

⁴⁰ These discoveries were of immense interest to Smoot. His long association with the Smithsonian heightened his interest in things scientific.

⁴¹ Prominent Mormon businessman and entrepreneur David Eccles was alleged to have taken a second plural wife in 1898. Margaret Geddes, widow of William S. Geddes, went to court to claim part of the estate for her and her son Albert, allegedly born to Eccles and Geddes in 1899. The Eccles family did not wish to acknowledge this relationship but the jury did, and Margaret and Albert were given legal status as heirs. See Leonard J. Arrington, *David Eccles: Pioneer Western Industrialist* (Logan: Utah State University, 1975).

The book will be issued as soon as possible. In regular meeting Bro Ivins prayed in circle. I made a report of my visit to Hawaii. After meeting met Bp Nibley and his son Merrill and they talked to me about a purchase of 4 or 5000 acres of land near Logan, land that will be required to be drained to make it first class farming land. It is the same class of land when drained that sugar beets grow best in. I agreed to go with them and Ariel Cardon by auto Saturday morning. . . .

[Saturday June 26/15] . . . Was back at bank at 1:15 p.m. and Bp Nibley had arrived and we started for Logan. Arrived there 3:15 p.m. We left our grips at Bp Nibleys home and went direct to see the lands Ariel and Merrill wishes us to buy. There is about 5 to 6000 acres involved. After dinner we took a walk around the business part of the city. Everybody was talking about the election to be held next Tuesday. Question to be decided is whether Logan shall be wet or dry. Many express the opinion it will vote wet but in my opinion it will not be close. . . .

[Monday June 28/15] I left for Provo at 7:30 via Orem Ry. Spent most of my time at bank. . . . I called on my sisters. I promised Alice Newell I would take dinner with her and did so. We talked until after midnight, the main thing discussed George's death. . . .

[Tuesday June 29/15] I voted against the open saloon at opening of polls. Left for Salt Lake City at 8 oclock. Arrived at 9:45 a.m. and went direct to the Temple to attend the quarterly meeting of the Quorum of Twelve. All present but Hy M Smith and O F Whitney. The whole day was spent in speaking. Each one present expressing himself on questions in which he was interested in. The question of Prohibition was discussed and Pres Lyman wanted me to express myself on the subject which I did and had no excuse to offer for supporting Local Option in the past. Today many of the cities of the state are voting wet or dry and many expressed themselves that Logan and Provo would go wet. I told them such a statement was ridiculous. In my opinion the dry vote in the state would be two to one and the vote in Provo and Logan would not be close. I thought the Republican Party would pledge the party to submit the question to the people shortly after convening of the legislature. I was not in favor of the Saloon but wisdom must be used in

closing them in places like Salt Lake City and Ogden and mining companies.

[Wednesday June 30/15] Attended a board meeting of the Herald Republican at 1 o'clock. The paper is losing money every month. Advertisers are taking less space each month and the future is anything but bright. Held a conference with R W Sloan and went over the business of Guardian Casualty Co. It is in good condition. I told Sloan I would like him to give Ariel Cardon employment and he said he would. . . .

[Friday July 2/15] Allie and I left for Provo on Orem Ry at 7:30 A M. I was crowded with business at the bank. Answered a number of letters requiring immediate attention. Had dinner with Maggie Dusenberry. Maggie tells us Owen⁴² her son has become a drunkard and lost his position at the Utah Hotel. She is nearly heartbroken. He has had trouble with his wife for some time past. . . .

[Sunday July 4/15] Allie and I attended the fast day services held in the Temple at 10 o'clock. We both spoke. A very good spirit prevailed. Mary the wife of Pres Smith after services upbraided me for designating whom Pres Smith should take on his recent trip to Hawaii. She thought I should have given Pres Smith the invitation and allowed him to select the wife to take. I told her I had talked with Aunt Julina about such a trip for nearly ten years and promised President Smith and her that I would take them to the Islands at the first opportunity. I fulfilled that promise and I was sorry there was any feelings over it. . . . I attended the services in the first ward chapel beginning at 6:30 p m. Special Patriotic Songs s[u]ng and I was the only speaker. I spoke on the Mission of America and Mormonism. Never spoke with greater freedom and my remarks were enjoyed greatly. Many came to stand to shake hands with me and tell me how pleased they were with my remarks. . . .

[Monday July 5/15] . . . I was Orator of the day. Thousands of people from northern part of Utah County drove to Lehi to see the Street parade and attend the exercises. The parade started at 9:35 a.m. . . . I was the only speaker and occupied about 1 1/4 hrs. Was

⁴² Owen was Smoot's nephew. Of all his brothers and sisters, Maggie was one of Smoot's favorites.

congratulated upon my speech by many. I went to Provo after exercises. Ed Loose took me to the horse races and after races we drove to the lake and back. . . .

[Tuesday July 6/15] . . . Maggie Dusenberry told me of her son Owen's drinking and wants to send him to take the Keeley cure. Wants to pay his debts of about 1200.00 besides. Earl Dusenberry son of Ida wants help to secure a ranch. He is dissatisfied with home and his condition and so it goes. Something every day.

[Wednesday July 7/15] Was busy at the office all day long. Had a string of callers and most of them wanting assistance. My mail is full of requests for help. Worse than ever had experienced. Ma Eldredge gave a dinner at 7 oclock. There were present Pres Smith & Aunt Julina, Bp Nibley and wife, Ben R Eldredge and wife, Ma Eldredge, Allie and myself. After dinner we spent the evening in talking and Lizzie Eldredge favored us with a number of selections on the piano. Ma was bitter against Margaret Geddes the supposed wife of David Eccles and made some very bitter statements of her and her kind in general.

[Thursday July 8/15] Pres Jos F Smith and I left for Ogden on the Bamberger Electric Line leaving at 8 A M for the purpose of testifying in the Geddes-Eccles case. We were met by Chief Counsel of Eccles Estate Atty Boyd and on arrival we went direct to his Law Office in the Eccles Building. He told us what questions he was going to ask us and we told him what our testimony would be. We reached the court room at 9:40 A M. Court was called to order immediately and Atty Boyd made a short opening statement of the Eccles Estate case. Pres Smith was called and sworn. His testimony was straight and to the point. Did not take long. Very short cross examination. I was the next witness. Was on the stand about 5 minutes. I cannot see what good our testimony did the defendants or harm it did the plaintiffs. . . . Just as I was leaving the office Owen Dusenberry's wife and Ed Parker called and were very much excited. She claimed if Owen was not treated for Alcoholism at once he would die. Handed me a letter he received from his mother to read. The Doctor had agreed to give him a treatment for 125.00. Wanted 75.00 down and a note for 50.00. I gave her a check for 75.00 and told them to have his mother come from Provo to see that he took the treatment.

[Saturday July 10/15] . . . In the evening Allie and I called at the Hotel Utah and met Mr. Wasson and wife. Wasson is a grandson of Reed Smoot my fathers brother. We had a pleasant interview, it was held in the beautiful rooms of the Presidents Suite. He promised me he would have one of his Aunts furnish me with as much of the genealogy of my fathers family as possible. . . .

[Sunday July 11/15] This is Liberty Bell Day. I am a member of the Reception Committee. The bell was to arrive at 9 oclock but did not reach here until 11:20 A M. No greater gathering of people ever took place than the one today. School children were out in force and people from different parts of the State. At least 100,000 were out to honor and see the bell. . . . About 200 were present. Heber M Wells was toastmaster, Gov Spry made the speech of welcome and a Mr. Hutt responded. President Smith and Bp Nibley were invited guests. After lunch the parade was formed. It was a long one and the streets were packed with people. The parade ended at the O S Line Ry depot. The bell was on track ready to leave for Ogden. . . .

[Wednesday July 14/15] . . . At 12:30 Alex Hedquist called for me to attend the lunch given by the Rexall's of Utah to the Rexall delegates on their way to convention to be held at San Francisco.⁴³ I met the leading men of the organization and sat at the head table. I promised to speak to them and welcome them to Utah in behalf of the Utah Rexall's. I did so and was happy in my speech and it was greatly appreciated and applauded. A dinner was given to same parties and I was a guest and spoke to them again giving an account of the early settlement of Utah and spoke of our unpreparedness in case of war. Was congratulated by many of the delegates. . . .

[Thursday July 15/15] Attended meeting of quorum at temple at 11 oclock. All of 1st Presidency present, and all of the Quorum but Grant, Geo A Smith and Hy M Smith. I prayed in the opening and F M Lyman in circle. It was agreed that I should go to Logan today

⁴³ Smoot founded Smoot's Drug Store, the largest and most successful in Provo, which was eventually acquired by Hedquist.

to look up the values of the C R Martineau farms on which the church holds second trust deeds and now must pay the obligation held by the Utah Mortgage & Trust Corporation as their obligation has been declared due on account of Martineau's failure to pay his interest. I was excused from attending the Beaver Stake Conference. . . . I am sure the church can get back the money already advanced by assuming the payment of the first and former encumbrances upon the places. . . . Will make a written report to Pres Smith on value and condition of farms.

[Friday July 16/15] Mrs. Geddes secured a verdict against the David Eccles Estate granting her son Albert a share in Eccles estate. It has been a nasty suit but verdict is approved of by most of the people. The jury failed to agree yesterday. It is reported the jury stood 7 for and 1 against her. I arranged with the Utah Mortgage & Trust Co to accept the interest on their mortgage on the Martineau farms and let the principal run until June 1916. This is with understanding that church is agreeable to it. Was busy with the Cardon boys on the question of how best to sell the farms in order to pay Martineau's debts until 10:30 a m. . . .

[Saturday July 17/15] . . . will make a written [proposal] to present to the Council next Wednesday. Recommended that the church advance the interest due the Mortgage Co at Logan, and authorize the sale of the Graystone farm in small pieces and enough of the Riverside farm to pay all Martineau's debts including the money advanced him by the church. Lyman appointed me to attend the Yellowstone Stake Conference on July 24 and 25th thus preventing me from speaking at the 24th celebration at Ogden. . . .

[Sunday July 18/15] . . . The morning exercises held in the Tabernacle at 10 oclock. The Sunday Schools were the main feature. About 3500 Sunday School children marched to the tabernacle in classes from each school in the Stake and occupied the lower part of the building. . . . Bros. James E. Talmage & David Smith were appointed to speak at the session but it was agreed that I should speak. I occupied the time and spoke of the False charges of disloyalty of the Mormon people to our Government and what Mormonism meant to the world. Had many strangers come to the stand to shake hands. . . .

[Monday July 19/15] At 9 oclock I met the Rivers and Harbors Committee members with their wives who are on their way to San Francisco. . . . I explained to them many of the principles of the Mormon faith. Gave a short talk on the early pioneers and the story of the sea gull. At 12:15 I took them all in a special car to Saltair and about 1/2 of them went in bathing. Returning we reached Salt Lake City at 2:30 p m and went direct to the tabernacle where I had arranged for a special organ recital in their honor. Tracy Y Cannon was the organist. . . .

[Tuesday July 20/15] . . . Had many callers during the day. Attended a board meeting of the Herald Republican. Losses last month were very heavy. I advised the Presidency not to accept the proposition to take 100,000.00 more of the stock of the Knight Woolen Co. but if they had to have more money to purchase wool for this seasons run to arrange for a loan for them providing they could secure the same. . . .

[Wednesday July 21/15] Attended the meeting of the Presidency & twelve at 10 oclock A M. All present but Hy M, Geo A and Heber J. Clawson prayed in opening and Lund in circle. I presented my written report on the conditions of the two Martineau farms and also my recommendations for future action to the church in order for them to secure their advances to him. I[t] was agreed to and approved. The question of church taking 100,000.00 stock in the Knight Woolen Co was discussed and it was agreed unanimously that it should not be done. Were willing to advance the company or secure a loan for them if secured of 25,000.00 to purchase wool. I was asked to present this to Jesse Knight tomorrow as I was going to Provo, and the Presidency as well as Bp Nibley were going to leave for San Francisco tomorrow to be at the Fair on Utah Day July 24th. . . . I received a letter from Hellan Grieves asking me to call and see sister Sarah M Phelps widow of W W Phelps⁴⁴ as she expressed a great desire to see me before she died. She was very low and is 87 yrs old. I called and found the old lady quite feeble. She wanted to tell me of a dream she had about me showing how

⁴⁴ William Wines Phelps was a prominent figure in early Mormon history. He was born in 1792 and died in 1872. Sarah M. was one of his many wives, thirty-five years his junior, and from all indications had a stormy marriage.

my work in Senate had been appreciated and what good my labors had done and for me to continue to work in the same way in the future as in the past. I met her daughter a Mrs. Lane of Oakland Cal while there. She is here to attend her mother in her last illness. Pres Smith asked me to go to San Francisco with him but I cannot leave. Allie is still poorly.

[Thursday July 22/15] . . . Owen Dusenberry called to see me he having taken the Keeley cure and he looks all right and promises he will never drink again. He had to have 700.00 to pay his pressing indebtedness and I arranged for the Provo Coml & Savings Bank to let him have it. If he fails to pay it I guess I will have to. Called to see Jesse Knight but he was out. I told Lester Mangum that the church was willing to let the Woolen Mills have 25,000.00 to purchase wool with understanding it should be paid back. This was not what Knight wanted. He wanted the church to put up 100,000.00 more money for treasury stock or give him the 100,000.00 worth of stock they now hold and he will buy the treasury stock with the money the mills are now owing him. I will report it to Pres Smith on his return. . . .

[Tuesday July 27/15] Called at Fairbanks Studio⁴⁵ and looked at Oil painting he wished me to buy. The only one of Fairbanks I would have is the copy of Milton dictating Paradise Lost. . . . Had a number of cases of people detained at Ellis Island to attend to.

[Monday Aug 2/15] . . . Ed Loose and I called on the Gov in the afternoon and talked over political conditions. He still thinks the Republican party should not declare for Statewide prohibition at next State Election. I told Ed Loose and the Governor I was positive if we did not do so in some form the party would be defeated. . . .

[Thursday Aug 5/15] I attended meeting of the Presidency & Quorum of twelve at 10 oclock A M. All the 1st Presidency were present and of the Quorum Lyman, Smoot, Richards, Whitney, Ivins and Talmage. Pres Smith prayed in opening and Talmage in circle. I was appointed to go to Canada and examine into the

⁴⁵ John Fairbanks, one of Utah's more renowned painters, had studied in Europe in the 1890s.

conditions of the church property and also report recommendations for improvements to managing same. Was also authorized to lay the corner stone of the Temple when preparations are made for it. Will attend the Alberta Conference. Geo F Richards will accompany me.

[*Tuesday Aug 10/15*] At 9 oclock with five or six autos I started for the Utah Copper Mine at Bingham. The party consisted of the traveling officials of the Lincoln Highway Party,⁴⁶ 2 of the County Commissions and newspaper reporters. The visit was to take photos of the mine to be shown at the Fair with other pictures of interest taken along the Lincoln Highway.

[*Wednesday Aug 11/15*] Randolph Churchill⁴⁷ called on me this morning and I spent considerable of the day with him. Introduced him to Presidency, Talmage, O F Whitney and a great many of the bankers and businessmen. He is here to get information about the state and people with a view of writing newspaper articles based upon his impressions and information gathered. . . .

[*Thursday Aug 12/15*] I met at 9:30 a m with the Presidency and we discussed the request of Jas Pingree for settlement of the Geddes-Eccles case. After considering it from all sides we agreed David O McKay was the proper person to take the question up with Mrs. Geddes and her attorneys. I was to see him about it as soon as possible. Meeting at temple at 10 oclock. . . .

[*Friday Aug 13/15*] At 8 oclock A M I went to Provo in an auto with Bp Nibley, D A Smith and Randolph Churchill. We called at the Sugar Factory at Lehi, on S L Chipman⁴⁸ of Am Fork, and had lunch

⁴⁶ In 1912 Mr. Fisher, the manufacturer of Prest-O-Lite, began to promote the idea of a transcontinental highway. The route would run from San Francisco past the Deep Creek Mountains into Salt Lake City, but in later years it would be moved north through Wendover and thus isolate the little communities once included in southwest Tooele County. For a complete discussion of its genesis, see *The Lincoln Highway: The Story of a Crusade that Made Transportation History* (New York: Dodd, Mead & Company, 1935).

⁴⁷ Lord Randolph Henry Spencer Churchill served in British foreign service and later wrote for leading periodicals on political questions.

⁴⁸ Stephen L. Chipman, prominent Mormon businessman from American Fork, Utah.

at the Roberts Hotel Provo. After lunch drove around Mental Hospital and BYU. . . .

[Monday Aug 16/15] Went with Churchill and arranged for an interview with the Presidency. Had a very pleasant interview and the early history of the church was discussed and the financial interests of the church up to the present time. The financial policy of the church was gone into in order to show the falsehoods uttered and written by Frank J. Cannon. . . . Attended a board meeting of the Herald Republican. It lost about \$5000.00 during July. Ways and means were discussed to stop this heavy loss. It comes about by lack of advertisers. Something must be done to change conditions. Discussed with Bp Nibley the advisability of consolidating it with Telegram but that does not appear feasible. I am convinced we will have to have a new manager. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 18/15] . . . Pres Taft arrived shortly after 12 oclock. He occupied Presidential Suite at the Hotel Utah. Senator Sutherland and I took lunch with him. We had a very pleasant visit and it gave us a chance to discuss the political situation. He had many callers. At six oclock I took him [on] an auto ride. Had Sen Sutherland, L L Nunn and Harold Smoot go with us. I spent the evening meeting people at the Hotel Utah. The lobby was crowded and it was almost like a reception in my honor.

[Thursday Aug 19/15] . . . In the evening the Bar Association gave a banquet at the Hotel Utah. There were present at least 500. I called and accompanied President Smith to the banquet. We sat at the head table. Sen J Hans Lewis⁴⁹ sat at my right. The service was first class. Speeches were brilliant and witty and were made by S R Thurman,⁵⁰ Sen Jas Bailey, J Hans Lewis and Pres Taft. It was 1:30 A M before adjournment. Music was good and presiding officer splendid. The convention was a great one, all pleased with treatment, all singing the praises of Utah. It has done an immense

⁴⁹ Democratic senator James Hamilton Lewis (1863-1939) of Illinois.

⁵⁰ Samuel R. Thurman (1850-1941), a boyhood friend of Smoot's from Provo, attended law school at the University of Michigan and formed a partnership with George Sutherland and later William H. King. A life-long Democrat, Thurman was chief legal assistant for the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad Company and, in 1917, was appointed a justice of the Utah Supreme Court by Governor Bamberger.

amount of good. I have taken many of the delegates to call on the Presidency.

[Friday Aug 20/15] I was to go to Provo today but last evening Pres Taft asked me to take him this morning at 11 oclock to call on Pres Smith. We called 11:15. He met Presidency and Bp Nibley. I had Pres Smiths auto. From Pres Smiths we went to the Lunch given by the Bonneville Club in honor of Taft at the Newhouse Hotel. A very large crowd present. Lunch was good. Simon Bamberger⁵¹ was toastmaster and tried to be funny. He introduced Taft and Taft put him on the cold storage shelf. Taft made a great speech on the subject of our unpreparedness in case of war. The speech was well received. . . .

[Saturday Aug 21/15] . . . Had a number of callers, among them my sister Ida. She wants me to send her boy Earl to Ohio to be treated for epilepsy. I will do so if the Doctor she thinks can cure him is considered reliable. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 25/15] Chas W Nibley, Ed E Jenkins, Ed Callister called at my office to consider again the proposition of Geo E. Hales to consolidate the Herald Republican with the Evening Telegram. Every phase of the proposition was discussed and finally agreed that we would not consolidate. Later Nibley, Jenkins and myself presented the question to the Presidency, all being present and they agreed with our decision. The loss each month is an awful drain but we cannot afford to let the paper quit the field. . . . I received word that Earl Dusenberry son of my sister Ida had fell from a tree and died at 4 oclock, six hours after the accident. I left for Provo at 6:30 p m on Orem Ry. Arrived at 8:15 and went direct to Ida's home. Found most of the family there. Ida was so effected that she could not control her feelings and the doctor had to administer to her an opiate. . . .

[Thursday Aug 26/15] . . . On arrival at Salt Lake City went direct to the 10 oclock meeting of the Presidency and Quorum at the Temple. O F Whitney prayed in opening and Jos F Jr in circle. It

⁵¹ Bamberger, a prominent Democrat and successful businessman, was not one of Smoot's favorite politicians. Bamberger defeated Republican Nephi Morris in the 1916 Utah gubernatorial election by a substantial margin.

was decided that I had better not go to Canada but remain and entertain Gov Brumbaugh of Pa. who arrives here with Governors' party on their way to San Francisco. I left the meeting at 1:45 p m and with Mr. Schramm Pres Rotary Club and Mr. Rulf met the 2:20 Los Angeles train on which Senator Burton⁵² arrived. We took him direct to the Hotel Utah. Had a talk with him over political affairs and his chance to receive the Republican nomination for President. At five oclock we all went for a ride around the City. At 7 oclock we had dinner on the Roof garden of the Hotel Utah. We witnessed a glorious sunset and an hour later a beautiful moon rise. That degenerate Harry Thaw was on the roof garden at same time. . . .

[Friday Aug 27/15] . . . I had to leave at 1:10 to catch the train for Provo so did not hear Sen Burtons speech. I went to Provo on Orem Line. O F Whitney went with me. We arrived at Provo at 3:15 p m. Went direct to Ida's home to attend the funeral of her son Earl. . . . I left Ida feeling much better than I expected. I told Alice Newell to get all the bills and expenses for the burial of Earl and I would pay them.

[Monday Aug 30/15] Beside my regular office work I had a conference with Harold Smoot and a Mr. Jones of Denver. They are thinking of forming a partnership to do a general Stock brokerage business and wanted to know my opinion of it. I was unprepared to say what the prospects were but I would assist them all I could and no doubt Bp Nibley would do the same. I thought they would have little business for some time as most of Utah people were poor sellers. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 31/15] . . . The proposition of the Tribune and Herald Republican buying the Telegram was presented to me for consideration. It would get one paper out of the field. . . .

[Friday Sept 3/15] Mr. Calvin of the Oregon Short Line Ry asked me for a conference and I went to his office. He stated the Telegram was in financial trouble and had to receive help or it would

⁵² Former Republican senator Theodore Elijah Burton (1851-1929) of Ohio. He declined renomination for the senate in 1914—presumably to pursue this course of political action.

fail. He thought it ought to be purchased and got out of the field. He stated the R R could not put money into the paper for that purpose but he knew the Tribune would join with us and purchase the Telegram. He had had an interview with Tom Kearns and told him he wanted Geo Sutherland elected Senator and not Simon Bamberger. Kearns said he was afraid Bamberger would be elected. I told him it was not a fear but a wish. He said the Tribune would support Sutherland but I do not believe it. . . . He insisted that Kearns owns the contract of the Tribune. I have believed a long time that the O S Line Ry was an owner in the paper. Calvin asked me if I would talk over the purchase of the Telegram with McKay, Mgr of the Tribune and I said I would. McKay called about 5 oclock and we talked it over. McKay wants to join with us in purchasing the paper. We talked over the amount of indebtedness of the Telegram and how best to get control of it or purchase it. I suggested we first purchase the \$100,000.00 of bonds and foreclose them. McKay says the Telegram must get assistance or fail soon. . . .

[Saturday Sept 4/15] I intended to go to Provo but found I could not leave on account of paper situation. I told the Presidency of my conference with Mr. Calvin and my meeting with Mr. McKay of the Tribune. Bp. Nibley and the Presidency dont take well to us giving up the morning field to the Tribune. I dont like it myself and we will not do it unless forced to do so. . . .

[Sunday Sept 5/15] After breakfast I walked from Chloes' to Hotel Utah. Judge McCarty⁵³ walked most of the way with me and we discussed the political situation. He agreed with me that Governor Spry could not be elected again. His position in prohibition and the 3rd term objections will be too much for him to overcome. . . .

[Monday Sept 6/15] This is labor day but for all that I had callers all day long. . . . Barber shops all closed. Mitchell asked me to shave myself with his safety razor. I undertook it and did it. First time I

⁵³ Judge William Murdock McCarty (1859-1918), educated as an attorney, entered a partnership with Samuel R. Thurman until elected judge of the Sixth Judicial District of Utah.

ever shaved myself. In the evening Allie and I attended a reception given by Susa Y Gates. . . .

[Thursday Sept 9/15] . . . Meeting of Presidency and Quorum of Twelve held at the Temple at 10 oclock. All present but Hy M and Ivins. Lyman prayed in opening and Geo A Smith in circle. I told F M Lyman I was going to Portland on the 18th to speak at the Water Power Conference⁵⁴. . . . I met Wedgwood and paid him 3304.98 for Guy S Eldredge's note. Note 2500.00 Interest 804.98. This makes over 14,000.00 that I have paid for Guy S Eldredge.⁵⁵ He lied to me. I tried to help him and this is my reward. . . .

[Monday Sept 13/15] This was a very busy day. Callers on business and the usual number of beggars. I held a conference with Sen Sutherland, Gov Spry, Jos Lippman, Gus Becker and Mr. Fischer. I decided that Gov Spry would not run for Governor for a 3rd term. The men present wanted to know before they were ready to accept how Gov Spry regarded our opinion that he could not be elected Gov. again and that Utah was going to try prohibition. I think we convinced them we were right. . . .

[Thursday Sept 16/15] Tried to help Grover to decide what best to do with the house he and Anne bought a year ago and gave more for it than it is worth. Has paid more than one thousand dollars on the place and cannot sell it for amount due on it. He will have to rent it [out] for Anne K cannot be left alone in it this winter. . . .

[Friday Sept 17/15] Allie and I were married 31 yrs ago today. Wonderful changes have taken place in our lives since that event. Take it as a whole our lives have been successful and we have had a happy home. God has been good to us. My greatest wish now is that Allie will regain her health. . . .

[Sunday Sept 19/15] Grover brought Anne K from the hospital last evening against the advice of Snow. They are located at the Cornell

⁵⁴ Smoot's address at the Western States Water Power Conference argued for states' rights and resistance to federal domination. A copy can be found in Special Collections, Lee Library, under the title "Federal Tax on Water Powers: Address and Remarks by United States Senator Reed Smoot of Utah."

⁵⁵ Smoot's brother-in-law.

Apartments and rented their home. I called and had Anne send for the nurse she had at the Hospital and paid her for time she had her at the hospital and for another week as I did not want Anne K left alone. I also gave Grover a check for 125.00 to get him transportation to make his fall trip through Idaho, Montana, Oregon, Washington, Wyoming and Colorado. I told him I wanted him to start Monday and push things and demonstrate whether he could make a success of selling the lines he has or not. Grover is inclined to be lazy. . . .

[Thursday Sept 23/15] Conference called to order at 9:30 a m.⁵⁶ Sen C D Clark of Wyo spoke upon the subject of "Duties of Government toward development of the West," followed by Frank H Short of Fresno, Cal on "Constitutional aspects of the Ferris Bill." At the conclusion of his address I offered the resolutions and moved their adoption. Walsh offered as a substitute his resolutions. The speeches began principles made by Walsh, [and] Dawson, Sen Clark and I closed the debate. The vote was 28 for our Resolutions and 7 for Walsh's. . . . Returned to Portland and called to see Pres Ballard of the Mormon Mission but he was out. I visited the new meeting house. It is a fine one. . . . Gov Spry and Genl Wedgwood returning on same train. Utah took the prominent part at the Conference. We left a good impression. I was awful tired.

[Tuesday Sept 28/15] Called on E H Callister and discussed the loss made by the Herald Republican during August. Something must be done to increase the advertisements [or] we must make a change. The Quorum of the Apostles met at the Temple in their quarterly meeting. All present but Hy M and Ivins. Each one made his report and spoke upon subject that was uppermost in his mind. Heber J. wanted the Quorum pledged to support Richard Morris⁵⁷ for Mayor and stated it meant the reappointment of his Bro Fred Grant and a clean City. He made a lot of charges against the Herald Republican and Anderson and Callister. I replied to him and told

⁵⁶ Smoot was attending a conference in Portland, Oregon, on issues affecting the West.

⁵⁷ Richard Morris, a Democratic businessman, followed Salt Lake City mayor Ezra Thompson in 1902. By 1912 Morris was Commissioner of Streets and Public Improvement in Salt Lake City.

of the guarantee that had been given that B F Grant if appointed Chief of Police would be Anti Smoot, Anti Federal Bunch, Anti Herald Republican. That Mayor Park⁵⁸ gave the city printing to the Tribune and this all after the paper [Herald] supported him. I also told him of the city Departments being against the Republican party last election and the returns in the central party of the City showed the work done. The reason the Herald Rep attacked B F Grant was on account of the nasty untrue letter he had published in the Tribune etc.⁵⁹ The move to pledge the Quorum was defeated. Held a conference with H J Grant, S L Richards and Jos F Smith in relation to the appointment of a U S District Judge to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Marshall. It was decided to ask Frank Nebeker to accept same. Richards claims it has been offered him. He certainly is better than W. W. Ray or Johnson of Ogden.

[Thursday Sept 30/15] . . . I attended meeting of the Presidency and twelve at 10 A M. All present but Hy M and Ivins. Talmage prayed in opening and Clawson in circle. Regular business attended to. This was the Quarterly meeting and the Sacrament was administered. . . . The President of the United States Woodrow Wilson offered an insult to our State by requesting the Governor to grant a respite to Jos Hillstrom⁶⁰ the cold blooded murderer that has had a fair and impartial trial and no doubt of his guilt. The answer of Governor Spry to his request is a good one. See account in papers. I would have made it stronger. The people generally resent his interference. In the evening I attend the Banquet given by the Bonnevill Club. The dining room of the Hotel Utah was packed. Ladies were invited for the first time at the Club banquet. H G Whitney was toastmaster and filled the place splendidly. Emma Lucy

⁵⁸ Samuel C. Park.

⁵⁹ Although the relationship between Smoot and Heber J. Grant was increasingly cordial, this was not true for Grant's half-brother B. F.

⁶⁰ This was, and perhaps still is, the most celebrated murder case in Utah history. During a period of intense anti-labor feelings, Joseph Hillstrom, of the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW), was arrested and convicted for the murder of a Salt Lake City grocer. During the ensuing trial and wait on death row, Joe Hill, as he was dubbed, became a cult hero to some. That Wilson would request a pardon further alienated Smoot from his presidency. See Gibbs M. Smith, *Joe Hill* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1969).

Gates sang and as well as I ever heard her. The speaker of the evening was Harold Bell Wright the Novelist. His speech was too long but well prepared. I could not agree with all of it, most of it however was good. It was more of a sermon than a speech. It was after 11 oclock before adjournment.

[Sunday Oct 3/15] . . . There were present at opening session in the Tabernacle 11,954. Pres Smith spoke for one hour although he expected to speak but a few minutes. He announced that the Presidency and Twelve had decided to build a temple at Laie, Hawaiian Islands if the conference approved of it. It was unanimously agreed to. He told of the dedication of the ground. . . . A good conference. Immediately after meeting I met the following men in my office. Bp Nibley, John Hart, Mark Austin and a State Senator from Idaho. John Hart was spokesman. He wanted Utah and Idaho to unite on Senator Borah for the nomination on the Republican ticket for the President. I told him I could not at present. I was going to do all in my power to secure the nomination of Elihu Root and I believed he will accept the nomination if it is virtually given unanimously to him by the convention. I would support Borah for Vice President if Root is nominated for President.⁶¹ At least I would not agree to support Borah at present. . . . Had lunch at Chloes, and also dinner. I wrote to Allie in the evening and decided to speak upon thrift at the conference.

[Monday Oct 4/15] . . . Pres Lund was the only one of the quorum called on to day to speak. Bp Nibley spoke in the afternoon and the balance of the time was given to Presidents of Stakes and missions. The speeches were well received and some of them very spirited. At the close of meeting this afternoon Pres Smith gave notice that more of the Stake Presidents would be called on Wednesday the last day of the conference. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 5/15] Dictated letters until 10 oclock and then went to the Special priesthood meeting held in the Assembly Hall. It lasted until 12:30. Speakers were Pres Smith, Lund, Penrose, Ly-

⁶¹ Boran not only befriended Mormons—a major departure from former Idaho senator Fred Dubois's poisoned attacks—but, because of his national stature, promised to place Idaho on the political map.

man and J G Kimball. The subject of still born children was discussed and Bro Penrose stated that the Lord had not revealed what would become of them and he did not know. Saints should be satisfied to leave the question to the Lord. Bro Lyman took issue with Bro Penrose. He believes that as soon as conception takes place it becomes a soul and will grow to full stature in the world to come. Had given a still born child of his a name and expected it to be the same as his other children in the life to come. Pres Smith supported Bro Penrose and told Bro Lyman he could believe as he wanted to but no such doctrine had been revealed by the Lord. . . .⁶² I met with seven or eight of the representatives of the Western Beet Sugar Factories at my office at 1:30 p m. Among them Clarence Hamlin, J Ross Clark, C W Nibley etc. I asked them for 25,000.00 to assist the Republican Publicity Asso and gave them the reasons why. They agreed to present the question to the representatives at present holding a conference in Salt Lake City. Later I was told the request would no doubt be granted. In the evening, I attended a banquet given by the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co at the Hotel Utah in honor of the visiting delegates. I was the principal speaker. I made a straight Republican speech. I stated [that in] the present administration the free sugar clause would be extended not because of any love it had for sugar but because of an empty treasury. Declared there was not a moment that Our Country had been in danger of becoming involved in the European war as there were one hundred million American people opposed to it. Spoke of the real causes of the war. Was heartily congratulated upon my remarks by those present. . . .

[Thursday Oct 7/15] . . . All present but Hy M Smith and D O McKay. Pres Lund prayed in opening and Ivins in circle. No appointments for next Sunday. At 2 oclock the meeting asked for by me for the discussion of the troubles between Smoot Investment Co and the men of the Big Horn Stake who purchased the Grist mill in 1905. There were present besides myself, Geo F Richards,

⁶² This remains a theological conundrum. There are three points of view as to when the spirit or life enters the body: at conception, at birth, or at the "quickening" when a woman feels the fetus move. LDS leaders have leaned toward the latter and, by extension, the resurrection of stillborns. See Bruce R. McConkie, *Mormon Doctrine* (Salt Lake City: Bookcraft, Inc., 1958), 693-94.

Jos F Smith Jr, Jas E Talmage, O P Smoot, C A Glazier, Dr. Geo E Robinson, Partridge Pres Bighorn Stake, O P Hatch and his brother. Partridge made the opening statement which was a very fair one. I recited the history of the sale of the mill and read letters of J W Crosby to prove what I stated. Both Hatches spoke as well as C A Glazier. It was so apparent that an effort on the part of Crosby and Welsh to charge me untruthfully with wrong doing that all agreed I had done nothing but with a view to help them. It was J. W. Crosby that had mislead them and caused the misunderstanding. I was exonerated. Geo F Richards and Talmage were against us but they were convinced today that I was right. . . .

[Thursday Oct 14/15] Train run on time all day.⁶³ No one on the train that I cared to talk with. Was a lonesome day. Traveling was nice as it was cool and no dust. I read most of the day. Went to bed early. Wired Brownie I will reach Chicago to morrow. I am sick of reading about Wilsons engagement to Mrs. Galt⁶⁴ and what he and she are doing.⁶⁵

[Sunday Oct 17/15] I went to the office at 10 oclock. Julian W Thomas wanted to remain another year in my office but I told him he could not as I had promised Mr. Wright of Ogden the place when he wrote me he would return this October. I told Julian I would request Wright to allow him to draw the salary up until Nov 1st as he did not have enough money to get home with. Later in the day Wright agreed to this. The Utah Association met at my office and organized for the coming year. About 20 new young men are here this year and all want a position. . . .

[Saturday Oct 23/15] R W Young arrived with a view of securing if possible the appointment as U S District Judge to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Marshall. The Attorney General states he does not intend to appoint Young as he holds a high Church position. Young hopes to be able to convince him his position is wrong. . . .

⁶³ Smoot was en route to Washington, D.C., for the upcoming session.

⁶⁴ Edith Bolling Galt (1872-1961).

⁶⁵ Following the death of Wilson's wife, his engagement and "sparking" activities were deemed by Smoot and others as inappropriate for a president.

[*Sunday Oct 24/15*] . . . R W Young reported his interview with the Attorney General respecting his appointment to the vacancy [of] U S Dist Judge for Utah. He was granted a respectful hearing but with little prospects for success. He is charged with being too high an officer in the Mormon Church. Young reminded him of [the limited] duties of [the] President of a Stake and that he would resign if appointment was to be considered. . . .

[*Tuesday Oct 26/15*] Tried to get positions for a number of Utah men who are here attending school. Hardly any of them have taken the Civil Service examination and it is hard to get them placed. . . .

[*Friday Oct 29/15*] The Attorney General⁶⁶ asked me to call on him to day and discuss the question of who best to appoint as U S Dist Judge for Dist of Utah. I called on him at 11 oclock. I soon learned the real object of interview was to tell me he was going to recommend T D Johnson of Ogden. I told him Johnson was not the best man and gave him my reasons. I mentioned Nebeker but it developed that "no Mormon need apply." I wrote R W Young giving an account of my visit. . . .⁶⁷

[*Saturday Oct 30/15*] . . . The Franklin Auto people brought a new closed car for me to examine and tried to sell it to me. I told them I had not fully decided what kind of Auto I would buy. . . .

[*Saturday Nov 6/15*] Received a telegram from H J Grant and others asking me to give one thousand dollars to wards purchasing the Valley House Corner for the Interurban Depot for Electric roads at Salt Lake City, Utah. I agreed to do so if that was my fair proportion. . . .

[*Monday Nov 8/15*] . . . Received a letter from C W Nibley advising me he had taken up the question of the Deseret News being so strongly democratic with H G Whitney and Editor Bourne. Made very little headway. . . .

[*Tuesday Nov 9/15*] Received a letter from Senator Gallinger⁶⁸ en-

⁶⁶ Thomas Watt Gregory.

⁶⁷ This was one of the senator's pet peeves with the Wilson administration: Smoot could no longer influence appointments, especially of church members.

⁶⁸ Republican senator Jacob Harold Gallinger (1837-1918) of New Hampshire.

closing newspaper clipping giving an account of a meeting on Boston Commons had by that Anarchist Elton for purpose of denouncing the Mormon Church and courts of Utah for conviction of Hillstrom of murder and passing resolutions that all present and the I W W organization members should write protests to Pres Wilson, Gov Spry and myself. I have been receiving letters and telegrams protesting and asking me to use my influence in Hillstrom's behalf. . . .

[Thursday Nov 11/15] . . . Receiving many telegrams and letters protesting against the execution of Hillstrom.

[Friday Nov 12/15] J D VanWagoner my secretary arrived. Was glad because the work has been too much for other two assistants to handle. Had a great many letters to answer. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 16/15] . . . We drove direct to the Biltmore Hotel. Sen Crane had reserved room 1516 for us. As soon as we could wash and dress we went to Crane's room #1635 for dinner. Mrs. Crane was with him. She is looking fine, I never saw her when she looked so well. Crane is in very poor health. Has a touch of brights disease and he can hardly eat anything. Weights only 112 pounds. He claims he is better than he had been for some time past. Dinner was served in his rooms. After dinner we spent the balance of evening in discussing politics. I read him the interview I had prepared for the N Y Sun and he was well pleased with it. We decided not to publish it at present. Discussed the chances of all the candidates and concluded that as things stand to day Root or Hughes would receive the nomination. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 17/15] After breakfast Allie and I called on Doctor Eugene Fuller by appointment. He received us immediately on arrival and made a thorough examination of Allie after questioning her for about one half hour regarding her past life and sickness. After examination he suggested that she call again tomorrow morning and he would have Dr. West a Specialist on the womb make an examination of her and see if he agreed with his conclusions in her case. He felt quite encouraged over Allie's condition and thought she would be alright after the change of life was complete. . . . I then called on Sen Root at his office at 31 Nausau St. I explained to him my views of the situation and believed he would

be nominated for Presidency by the Rep Convention providing [he would agree to] refus[e] to accept same. I read him the interview I had prepared and told him after the National Committee met there ought to be interviews published for leading Republicans from every State. I did not want him to become a candidate but I did not want him to refuse the nomination if it came to him after the break came from the other candidates. He promised me if there was a real demand for his nomination while he did not want to be President and would not become a candidate he would not refuse it. Had a very pleasant interview with him and a very satisfactory one. . . . John W. Young met me early this morning and told me of the great contracts he had secured for furnishing the Allies with munitions of war. He would make more than a million dollars and had put me down as interested in the transaction. It was to be kept quiet and I was to receive one hundred thousand dollars as my share of the profits. I told him I wanted nothing to do with it and would not accept one cent. I thanked him for the offer but I wanted nothing to do with the proposition. He thought I ought to have it because of the great expense I was put to in defending my right to a seat in the Senate. I told him I did not want to talk any further about the proposition I was not interested in it in any way. . . .

[Thursday Nov 18/15] I took Allie to Dr. Fullers right after breakfast. Dr. West was there. He made an examination of her and recommended that we follow the instructions given by Dr. Ralph Richards and wear the ring furnished her by him to assist in keeping her womb in place. Did not think it wise to operate. Dr. Fuller gave her a prescription for medicine for her stomach. . . . I called to see Simon Guggenheim and went for an Auto ride with him. We discussed the political situation over. He stated if I had failed of re-election the Guggenheims had concluded to try and secure my services for they needed me greatly in their business affairs. I met Chas D Hilles and talked over the Root campaign with him and told him that Young and Beer were boosting T Coleman DuPont⁶⁹ for the nomination. He was pleased with my report of my visit to Root. . . .

⁶⁹ DuPont, scion of the prominent DuPont family, never became a serious

[Friday Nov 19/15] At 1 oclock this morning the telephone rang and I answered it. I had a headache and was not sleeping very sound. The caller was a woman. She asked me if I had received a letter from a Mrs. Platt or Pratt I could not tell which over the phone. I told her yes I remembered of receiving such a letter it was in behalf of Hillstrom the murderer. She commenced to argue his innocence and the testimony and I told her it would be useless to follow that farther and she demanded that I telephone Gov Spry requesting a stay of Hillstrom's execution which takes place this morning in Utah. I told her I could not nor would [I] do so. She wanted to come to the Hotel with another woman and see me but I refused. She then told me her name was Mrs. Cram and that I could save Hillstrom and I only and pleaded that I would do so. I told her I could not and any interference on my part would be resented and rightfully by the State officials. I listened to her for 25 minutes and then had to shut her off. The occurrence worried Allie.

[Saturday Nov 20/15] Hillstrom executed yesterday morning and no violence against State officials reported. A great many papers criticized the President interference. . . .

[Monday Nov 29/15] The Packard Auto Co promised me if I would buy a twin-six Auto they could deliver it by Dec 11/15. The Franklin Co will make a delivery at once if I would buy a Franklin Limozine. . . .

[Thursday Dec 2/15] . . . The Democrats are having a hard time agreeing in caucus on the officers of the Senate and change in rules. Some feeling is manifest among them. I wrote to Henry Ford in answer to his Peace letter sent me.⁷⁰

[Sunday Dec 5/15] I spent the morning at the office. After dinner we took the children to the Zoo as this was the last day they would be here to see the animals. Baby Chas Reed and little Alice was very happy. I went for a walk while the rest of the family went for an Auto ride. Harold and Alice with children left for home on the 6:15 Pennsylvania Ry. They had the drawing room. Baby Chas

contender.

⁷⁰ This exchange is not extant.

Reed cried all the way to the depot. He cried more and harder than I ever heard him. He was alright as soon as he got settled in the sleeper. We began our meetings this evening. Held at my home. Meeting at 7 pm. We had about 50 present. Very close attention was given to what was said. Speakers were Bro Pratt of Salt Lake and myself. Net Eastman and her husband were present.

[Sunday Dec 12/15] I was at the office until one oclock. Frank Short called and we discussed the conservation bills introduced this session. Left the office at one oclock with Senator Townsend and went to the home of Sen Lippett for dinner. There were at the dinner Senators Root, Harding, Sutherland, Weeks, Nelson, Brandgeger, Wadsworth, Works, Clerk Curtis, McCumber, Gallinger Colt and myself. I left at 3:15 p m and attended the meeting at the Belasco Theatre of the Woman Suffrages a session of their Convention. Senator Sutherland, Congressman Mondell, Mrs. Belmont and others spoke. The session lasted three hours. Mrs Margaret Zane Witcher Cherderm of Salt Lake City presided. A great sum of money was collected for the cause of Woman Suffrage.

[Thursday Dec 16/15] The letters from home indicate politics are lively and all kind of combinations are being talked over. Sen Sutherland is anxious over the situation I told him I would not return to Utah if I was him. Things would be in a more settled condition in a few months. He should get some one to look after his interests. A great deal of talk over the report that Gov Spry intends to run for a third term, also that he is out for the Senate. . . .

[Saturday Dec 18/15] I fell yesterday morning as I was leaving the house by my feet slipping from under me. The sidewalk was covered with a sheet of ice. My wrist and shoulder were hurt and it shook me up considerably. I was very sore this morning. The Senate adjourned last night until Jan 4th/16. I was very busy today with callers, beggers and dictating letters. Tonight Pres Wilson and Mrs Galt were married. A great deal of talk about it and most of it by way of criticism. Most of the people think he has acted foolish over the affair even before his engagement. Very cold.

[Sunday Dec 19/15] Everybody seems to be relieved since Wilson's marriage and hoping the papers will let up on his silly acts. It is said "An old fool is the biggest fool of all." . . .

[Monday Dec 20/15] . . . Was very busy at the office and with callers. Politics in Utah is beginning to boil and all kind of reports are reaching me. It is reported Gov Spry is going to make a fight for nomination as Governor and also it is claimed he will run for Senator. E R Callister and Ed Loose out for Governor etc. Sutherland is very much worried over reports. The Democrats are disgusted with Wilsons actions respecting his engagement, sparking and marriage. . . .

[Tuesday Dec 21/15] Senator Cummins called to see me to have a heart to heart talk with me on the political situation and his candidacy for the Presidency. I told him I thought that Justice Hughes would receive the nomination if he would accept it and gave him my reasons for thinking so. He stated if Crane, Hiller and myself were in favor of Hughes he would withdraw in his favor. He also stated if Roosevelt was going to be a candidate it would greatly change his plans. I told him I did not think Roosevelt would be a candidate and I did not think he could be nominated. . . .

[Sunday Dec 26/15] I was at the office for an hour. Walked most of the way from home to office. It was a fine morning. I took baby Seth to the Zoo and showed him all the animals. He was greatly interested in them and particularly the Chimpanzee. After dinner went for a ride. In the evening Allie and I called on the Sutherlands. Jas E Talmage arrived to attend the Pan-American Convention. I called to see him. . . .

[Monday Dec 27/15] . . . In the evening Allie and I attend the reception given by Secy of State and Mrs. Lansing in honor of the Delegates to the Pan American Convention. A large crowd present. James E Talmage attended. I introduced him to a number of leading men. My new twin six Packard Auto arrived.

VIII.

1916

*[Contempt for Common
People and Democrats]*

[Saturday Jan 1/16] . . . Brownie arranged to return home tomorrow at 6:15 p m. Brownie is not satisfied with his work and wants a change. He is very unsettled and I am afraid if he gets home he will go back to his old habits. I told him I would talk over his future with Mr. Nunn when he next comes to Washington. His trip here cost me 150.00. . . .

[Sunday Jan 2/16] . . . I called at the Raleigh Hotel at one o'clock and took James E Talmage home for dinner. We had a talk over conditions at home while waiting for dinner to be prepared. After dinner I took Talmage by previous appointment to the American University Mass and Nebraska Aves to meet Madame Mountford and see her collection of Egyptian costumes and relics used by her in her lectures on the Holy Land. Brownie drove us there. We met her at 4 o'clock. I was surprised at the extent of her collection. She explained each garment to us and what it represented. She wants the Church to buy the collection for the Deseret Museum. Talmage says she wants an exorbitant price. . . .¹

[Monday Jany 3/16] Had Tom sell the old car. He got only 175.00. It was in good condition although we had used it for six years. We are very lonesome with baby Seth, Brownie and Anita gone. The

¹ Talmage was in Washington, D.C., to attend the Second Pan American Scientific Congress, of which he was a delegate, involving twenty-one countries.

house is so still. Allie not so well. She has over done during the holidays. . . . Gave an interview on the sinking of the steamer Persia to N Y and Chicago papers. Americans have no right to travel on ships of the Belligerent nations. They have a right to risk their own lives but not when it involves our country with other nations. No true American will do it. Austrian submarines are very active the last week. Reported two more vessels torpedoed to day with great loss of life. . . .

[*Friday Jan'y 7/16*] . . . I wired Chloe I would send her \$100.00 to enable her and babies to come to Washington. She will remain with us for three or four months. Allie was sick in bed all day with severe pains in her head. I took Zella with me to the reception given by Pres and Mrs. Wilson at the White House at 9:30 p m. An immense crowd attended. As large as I ever saw at the White House. It was the first appearance of the new Mrs. Wilson. . . .

[*Saturday Jan'y 8/16*] . . . I introduced a bill creating a Military Aviation Academy to be located within the State of Utah.² Senate met at 12 oclock. Philippine Bill discussed the whole day after the morning hour. . . . Several times the last few days I have turned dizzy and almost blind. I could hardly stand. It comes from my stomach, I am sure. Have taken a large dose of physic.

[*Saturday Jan'y 15/16*] . . . Mrs Funk called and we discussed the Women Suffrage³ Resolution and the question of National preparedness.⁴ She is ready to speak for it in all parts of the country. Allie and I went to the station and met Chloe and two boys. Baby Reed

² This bill was referred to the Committee on Military Affairs and really never went anywhere. See *Congressional Record*, 64th Cong, 1st sess., 1916, 53, pt. 1:702.

³ Smoot initially opposed women's suffrage. His concern was not necessarily with its passage as much as it was with the rapidity of change. Also, women's rights groups had protested his senate seat. In a letter to friend and activist Susa Young Gates, he spoke of the tactics used by suffragists: "These modern methods . . . hurt rather than help." Nevertheless he predicted that the movement would become "universal in this country as sure as the sun will shine the coming morn I have never done anything to block or retard its growth. I would like to see that growth come gradually without undue force or fanaticism of any sort." Smoot to Gates, 16 June 1913, Smoot Papers, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

⁴ The Women's Peace Party organized by Jane Addams and Carrie Chapman Catt sought to slow the country's war mobilization.

looks very pale and shows his sickness. He is suffering with leakage of the heart. Chloe looks thin and poorly. Baby Jack is well. First time we have seen him. He looks a little like Ernest when he was a baby. Zella is 16 yrs old to-day.

[*Sunday Jany 16/16*] . . . Harold telephoned me from New York that Jones his partner had wired him that Jos Buttle had delivered to him but 30,000.00 of the 6% ten years Gold notes of the Utah Securities Co instead of the 40,000.00 I instructed him by wire and claims there is not more than the 30,000.00. If such is the case the shortage has been stolen. I wired to Buttle Jones and Anne K. This is the first time papers have been missed from my safety deposit box. It has worried me greatly. . . .

[*Tuesday Jany 18/16*] . . . Received telegrams from Jos Buttle, Ed G Jones and Harold informing me that all my gold notes were found. The information was a great relief for I could not believe any of them had been stolen. . . .

[*Saturday Jany 22/16*] . . . Held a conference with the Fish Commissioner and it was finally decided to build the Federal Hatchery at Springville⁵ and I so wired to Loose and Boosters Club of Springville. . . .

[*Monday Jany 24/16*] Extended an invitation in behalf of Commercial Club of Salt Lake to the President to include Salt Lake City in his intended visit to the West next month. He will consider it providing he makes the trip. . . .

[*Friday Jany 28/16*] The President spoke last night on [war] preparedness at New York and a couple of other short addresses. His friends were disappointed greatly. He is trying to get on every side of every question. Nearly every one in the United States was dumb-founded on learning of the appointment of Louis D Brandeis as Associate member of the Supreme Court of the U.S. Many Senators predicted he would not be confirmed. Very unpopular and unwise appointment. Brandies desires above all else Advertisement and money. Many state it is a prostitution of the Supreme

⁵ Springville, Utah, is about five miles southeast of Provo. The fish hatchery is still in operation today.

Court.⁶ Had W H King to dinner. He says he does not intend to run for the Senate.⁷

[*Sunday Jany 30/16*] . . . I saw Sen Sutherland about the political situation at home. Read him a letter I received from Bp Nibley and a telegram from Ed Loose. Loose reports Gov Spry will not go to Washington[.] I hardly thought he would when I asked Ed Loose to see him and both arrange to come to Washington particularly if he had decided to run for Governor again. I ought to go home and straighten things out but it looks next to impossible for me to leave here.

[*Sunday Feby 6/16*] . . . Had a delegation of Indians from Montana call on me at my home. Two of them were members of the Church[,] the other one was Mountain Chief. They want the Government to advance the Blackfoot Indians one million dollars to purchase cattle and take a part of their land as security. Meeting held at 7 oclock. About 60 present. Had four non-members present. Speakers were Shirley Jones and myself. The three Indians were present.

[*Wednesday Feby 9/16*] . . . Attended the banquet given in honor of the Commander-in-chief of the G.A.R. by the Dept of the Potomac, held at the New Ebbett Hotel at 7:30 p m. As I entered the reception room I was introduced as the old soldiers truest friend. . . . Speakers w[ere] the Commander in chief, Senator Johnson and I was next speaker but did not quite finish when the President arrived. The President was well received. Made a short speech and immediately left. . . . Did not get home until nearly one oclock. Just before I began to speaking word was brought to the Banquet Hall that Secy of War L M Garrison and his Assistant Genl Breckenridge had resigned. It created a great deal of surprise and all was asking why. The President did not show any concern over it in his

⁶ Brandeis, German-born and Harvard-educated, made a reputation as the "people's attorney" espousing unpopular social causes. He had a great grasp of facts and portrayed them powerfully in court. He had long been a favorite of Wilson. But as Smoot predicted, his road to confirmation would be rocky, narrowly surviving an attack from the bar association.

⁷ He did run and defeated George Sutherland much to Smoot's chagrin. Smoot, since his boyhood days and into his early senate years, distrusted King and his motives.

short talk. There has been friction between the Pres and the Secy for sometime over Preparedness and the giving up of the Philip-pines. Garrison would not allow the President to make him the scapegoat on the Continental Army proposition.⁸

[Friday Feby 11/16] . . . Everyone expresses regret at the resignation of Secy of War. He was the best man in the Cabinet. Garrison believes a man's word should be worth something and cannot feel at ease with the President and his rubber stamp clerks designated [as] Cabinet officers. The House of Representatives stands by the President because Garrison in his letter to the President stated members of the House were ignorant of the real needs of the country for an army. . . .

[Saturday Feby 12/16] . . . He [L. L. Nunn] feels every one is against him and he stands no chance of success in Utah as he does not stand in with the Mormon people. I resented any such statement but made no impression on him. He says he expects to leave. He is very bitter against Ed Loose and Gov Spry for going in the Auto Business in Provo in opposition to him. He claims he was trying to give work to young men and even that was now threatened. He thinks an advantage has been taken of him.⁹ Received a telegram from C W Nibley that he and Loose would arrive here to morrow morning.

[Sunday Feby 13/16] . . . I arrived at the depot at 10:15 A M and found that the 10:25 train had arrived before 10 oclock ahead of time. I found C W Nibley and daughter and C E Loose waiting. I had an appointment made for a meeting of Nibley, Loose, Sutherland and Howell and myself at my office at 10 oclock. Loose, Nibley and I went direct from the depot to my office. We immediately entered into consideration of the political situation at home and to map out a plan for the coming campaign and particularly the

⁸ Secretary of War Lindley M. Garrison had long fought for a Continental Army idea for national defense. After Wilson returned from his honeymoon, the House Military Affairs Committee forced his hand and he scrapped the Continental Army scheme in favor of the "federalization of the National Guard."

⁹ Nunn was a life-long friend of Smoot who invested with him in mining, water, and other reclamation projects and took an active part in rehabilitating his wayward son Harlow. Smoot tried to console him, but this appears to be the nadir of Nunn's depression.

question of who shall be the nominee for Governor also a prohibition plank. . . . I took Loose and Nibley to dinner. At 3:30 p m all were present. During the day we discussed the political condition, the different factions, the feelings between Geo Spry and his friends and Ed Callister and his friends, a most unfortunate condition. The question of prohibition and a candidate for Governor. A reuni[on] of the party by bringing the progressives back to the party. We finally decided that Robert Anderson of Manti was the proper person to nominate for Governor and all agreed to it. About twenty men were discussed for the place. We could not agree upon the exact wording of the plank of Prohibition but did agree upon the fundamental principle. We also thought Gov Spry ought to be secured to manage the Herald Republican and offered 400.00 per month and when the paper paid expenses he was to receive 500.00 and all gains or profits he was to be given 25% . . .

[Thursday Feby 17/16] Held a conference with Nephi L Morris and it was very satisfactory. He wants the Republicans and progressives to get together in Utah and I agreed with him. We discussed the platform provisions for this fall campaign and virtually agreed upon subjects to cover and how. We agreed it would be best to have someone to run for Governor but I told him I did not think it wise for him to undertake to secure the nomination this fall. I asked him to see Nibley and Loose on his return home and get a number of the leading Republicans and progressives together and agree upon certain fundamental principles before the date of the Convention. I assured him there was a feeling on the part of the Republicans to get together and both factions be represented on the State and County tickets. . . .¹⁰

[Sunday Feby 20/16] . . . I was at the office until one oclock when Allie and the two babies called for me with the Auto. We went for a ride down the river. After dinner baby Reed and I went to the Zoo. Reed on his tricycle and I walked. Reed lost control of his wheel and nearly met with an accident. A boy caught him before he fell from the wheel. Allie with Chloe and baby Jack called for us and we went for a ride through the Park. Meeting at 7 oclock. Unusual

¹⁰ Morris and the party opted to ignore Smoot's advice and Morris became the candidate in 1916, losing to Simon Bamberger 78,000 to 60,000.

number present. Speakers were J Reuben Clark and Elder Jones of Baltimore.

[Wednesday Feby 23/16] . . . Mr. Relf of the National Republican Committee called to see me. He told me Thos Kearns called about one week ago at the office to see Mr. Hilles and Mr. Hilles was not present. He asked Relf to let Mr. Hilles know he would be in New York and wanted to see him. He stated he was the representative of Gov Spry and was anti-Smooot. He wanted to know what Mr. Hilles wanted from the delegates of Utah to the Republican National Committee. That Governor Spry and he would control the convention and if he wanted delegates instructed or go to the convention uninstructed he could have them. I received a letter from Bp Nibley and I never was so disappointed in a report as it contained. Instead of telling Gove Spry and Ed Callister what we agreed upon at the Conference held a week ago last Sunday he left it for Ed Loose to report. Ed Loose was only asked to see Anderson and Nibley was to see the Governor and Callister and tell them of the arrangements. It was a complete backdown and I am so fearful of the results. Nibley and Pres Smith left Sunday for Honolulu. I wired Gov Spry as follows: "Understand you will visit Washington some[time soon.] utmost importance that a conference be held with you. When will you be here." I am fearful Gov Spry will announce his candidacy for a third term before I can see him or Nibley returns from the islands.

[Monday Mar 6/16] . . . The Governor, Joe Eldredge and Geo Becker called on Sutherland and they asked me in. We agreed to hold a meeting at my home at 7:30 p m. I had Gov & Mrs. Spry and Joe Eldredge to dinner. Becker was not feeling well and did not come. After dinner a conference was held at which Sutherland, Becker, Eldredge and myself were present. Gov. and Eldredge were sore and criticised every one that did not agree with him. Rehearsed all the reports he had heard Callister and Anderson had said of him. He was not going to run on a prohibition plank and intimated that unless he was re-nominated the gentiles and independent young mormons would begin a new party, anti mormon in its principle. We talked until 11 oclock but no conclusion was reached and no good feelings existed. Gov agreed to meet me at

my office at 9:30 A M to morrow. A very unsatisfactory meeting. Joe Eldredge¹¹ is the trouble maker.

[Tuesday Mar 7/16] I did not sleep much last night for I cannot see how we are going to avoid an open rupture with the Governor. I told him no party could be successful in Utah declaring against prohibition. No equivocation will be allowed and I did not think if Gov was nominated he would be elected on account of his prohibition position and the 3rd term question. I am sure the Gov did not like it and resented it in last nights conference. At 9:45 A M Governor called and we talked until 11:45. We had a heart to heart talk and I softened his heart and he felt better than last night. No definite decision was arrived at as I had to go to the Senate. We went over the past and explained some misunderstandings between us and I recited to him what Tom Kearns had said to Mr. C D Relf of the Republican Nat Committee representing that he was a representative of the Governor. That he and the Gov would control the next State Convention and the politics of the State. He professed great friendship and stated there would be no split between us. . . . After lunch I took the Gov, Becker and Eldredge to my room in the Capital and we began the discussion of politics and it soon developed it was useless to continue and I asked them to leave the question to the Governor and myself. The Governor was again under the influence of Eldredge and Becker and would not agree to anything unless it was the program of Eldredge and Becker. He showed a strong feeling against Sutherland and stated if Sutherland wanted to work with the Prohibitionists he could but he would not and would fight anyone who did. . . .

[Thursday Mar 9/16] . . . Had a talk with Joe Eldredge and suggested that Gov Spry run for Congress. Joe was greatly modified in the demands that the Gov be renominated and the Prohibition plan be a submission of the question for a constitutional amendment. He wanted me to know that whatever happened he would still support me and whatever Gov Spry and I agreed upon would be satisfactory to him. . . .

[Friday Mar 10/16] . . . Howell reported to me that the Gov dis-

¹¹ Eldredge was the editor for the *Ogden Standard Examiner*.

cussed the political situation with him and he felt we were trying to eliminate him from Politics. He did not take to the proposition of his managing the Herald Republican and seemed to be dissatisfied with the conditions. . . . Last night [Pancho] Villa¹² and 400 of his followers crossed the border into New Mexico at Columbus and attacked the people of the City and killed some 16 Americans and then withdrew. American troops at Columbus followed and killed a great many Mexicans. Everybody is talking intervention. The Secy of State telephoned me early stating the Mormon Colonists were in grave danger as Villa was making for the mountains and would possibly pass through Casas Grandes where the colonists were located and if he did no doubt would murder them all. I sent two telegrams to Pres J.F. Smith informing him of the situation and asking him to order the colonists to leave Mexico at once.¹³ See copies of telegram. Senator Stone¹⁴ called and told me of the situation as told him by the Secy of State and we discussed the whole Mexican situation. Stone is not in accord with the Presidents pas[t] Mexican policy. I agree we should handle the present situation without an outbreak in the Senate. Evening papers reported the danger the Mormon Colonists were in. The President decided to send the American Army into Mexico to get Villa dead or alive.

[*Sunday Mar 12/16*] . . . Gov Spry came at 10:45 and we talked politics until 1:30 p m. We did not come to any definite conclusion as to the Governor running for a third term but I told him of the serious difficulties that would have to be met and overcome if he was elected and I was fearful he could not be. I told him of the advantages of his accepting the management of the Herald Republican but he wants to consider the whole matter. When I suggested to him to run for Congress he told me he had promised A R Barnes to support him for that place. We had no ill feelings in all that was said for both of us realized the serious situation of political affairs

¹² This was retaliation for President Wilson's recognition of the Carranza government.

¹³ Northern Mexico (Sonora and Chihuahua) was home for about 4,000 Anglo-American Mormons. Their eventual exile caused not only severe economic loss but tremendous social dislocation as well.

¹⁴ William Stone.

in Utah. The Gov did say he did not intend nor would he allow a break between us. I told him of Kearn's visit to Republican Headquarters. . . . I asked the Gov if he had any intention of cooperating with Kearns politically and he said emphatically no. After dinner I took Gov and Mrs. Spry for a long ride into Maryland. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 22/16] . . . I received a telegram from Ed Callister as follows: Tribune article on Gov Sprys return says in glaring headlines that "Gov Spry will not be intimidated[;] unalarmed by Washington dictations[;] returns from eastern trip with declarations that he is willing to fight." Gov says personally in tribune that "I propose to work out my own political destiny and if a good fight is wanted I may get in it, I wont be intimidated." I called in Sen Sutherland and discussed the telegram. Very unfortunate if the report is true.

[Thursday Mar 23/16] . . . I received a telegram from C W Nibley as follows: "Gov returned yesterday noon has not called or phoned. Callister wired you his Tribune interview. If he calls will wire you result of interview. Dont you think situation serious enough for you to come here." I answered Nibley in code message. "You request Governor for conference outlined my letter. Wire results. Be kind to him. Bring about conference. A most serious situation exists. God grant success,"

[Friday Mar 31/16] Arrived at New York seven oclock A M. Had breakfast at the depot. Then went to the Waldorf Hotel to meet Nibley. . . . I went from there to 56 Maiden Lane and spent an hour and half with Hilles the Chairman Nat Committee. He told me what Gov Spry said at his recent call on him. He told Hilles about what he told me regarding his future course in politics. He wanted Sutherland re-elected and would be pleased to see him made temporary chairman of the Rep National Convention. Hilles is working for Sutherland. Joe Eldredge was present during the interview. He told me Sutherlands speech on preparedness made in the Senate hurt his chances for selection of temporary chairman as all the Germans on the Sub Com appointed to select same was against him and also Germany sympathizers. It looks as if Harding of Ohio or Jim Mann would be selected. At a lunch given today by Robert Bacon, Col Roosevelt, Ex Sen Root and Sen Lodge were present. The lunch was arranged to get Roosevelt and Root together who had not met for four years. Roots stock for nomination at Chicago

has advanced. Roosevelt has stated he would support Root if nominated. . . . After dinner I impressed upon Nibley the importance of holding a conference with Gov Spry in conformity with my letter to him some two weeks ago. I went to the theatre with Harold and Alice. Left New York at 12:30 for Washington. I was very tired and my stomach was out of order.

[Monday Apr 3/16] . . . Decided to place Brownie with the Utah Lake Irrigation Co at Provo and give him a chance to show what he can do in a business way. He can live in our home if he wishes to.

[Tuesday Apr 4/16] Allie had a very bad night. Was in pain and we secured little sleep. Severe pain in her stomach and vomited at short intervals most of the night. I telephoned for Dr. Hardin early in morning. Met Mr. Nunn at my office and I agreed to give Brownie 20,000 shares of the stock of Utah Lake Irrigation Co. Nunn told me he had paid about \$20,000.00 for Brownie and would send me an itemized statement of payments made. I went to make a complete settlement with Mr. Nunn for payments made for Brownie. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 5/16] I got no sleep last night. Even [with] the heavy opiate injections given Allie she suffered all night. Had the doctor up this morning. Allie vomited most of the night. The doctor gave her another opiate and she rested better during the day. . . .

[Friday Apr 7/16] . . . Allie was in great pain. The doctor before leaving told me he thought she should be operated on tomorrow morning but wanted to bring with him in the morning Dr. Mitchell to examine her. I told him to bring the Doctor. I sent for Jos Howell and we administered to her. This time I anointed her and Jos sealed the anointing. Allie is much weaker than she was yesterday. Has had nothing since Monday by way of nourishment.

[Saturday Apr 8/16] Hardly closed my eyes last night. Allie had the worse night she has had up until 2 o'clock this morning. Great suffering notwithstanding the Doctor administered morphine just before leaving last night. At one o'clock this morning Allie was taken with a chill and her fever was nearly burning her up. I never saw a higher fever. I telephoned to Dr. Hardin and told him the condition and he told me to remove the ice bag from her side, place hot

water bottle at her feet and give her the 1/4 gr morphine tablet he let with me. I did this as soon as I could. Allie was pinched and could not see, her eyes were almost glassy. I prayed for her. In a few minutes she asked me to turn her on her back and I did so but the pain was so great she could hardly stand it. The gall bladder was greatly extended. All at once she said she felt like she was in heaven. The pain subsided and she did not move from that position the balance of the night. She even slept a little, but the re[cent] suffering had told on her. Her eyes were sunken and face pinched. I telephoned the first thing in the morning to Dr. Hardin and told him to get Dr. Mitchell and come as soon as possible. They arrived about 9:20 a m. Both made a thorough examination of her and we held a consultation. Doctors first thought she ought to be operated on at once but finally decided to leave it until 5 oclock p m as she was not in much pain. They also sent a new trained nurse with special instructions. They both expressed fear at the sudden stoppage of the pain. I told them the way the night was spent and also that she had great faith in prayer and that we had administered to her during the night. I did not sleep during the night. I spoke for about one hour in the Senate on Home Economics. . . . I wired Pres Smith as follows: "Allie is dangerously ill, suffering severely from gall stones since last Monday. If no relief comes by morning she must undergo an operation notwithstanding her kidney trouble. Remember her in your prayers. We join in sending love to all." I finished my speech to be delivered before the City Club of Boston next Thursday evening and went to bed exhausted. Allie said that while suffering so severely last night it seemed that her soul was leaving her body.

[Tuesday Apr 11/16] About 2 oclock this morning Allie was suffering again but did not want an injection of morphine administered to her. She was very restless. I waited for the Doctor to arrive and he was discouraged with Allie's condition. Allie told the Doctor she wanted to be operated on and not wait longer. The Doctor will wait and see what the day brings forth.

[Sunday Apr 16/16] . . . The meeting for tonight was postponed on account of Allie's sickness. At seven oclock the Hospital Ambulance called and we removed Allie to the Hospital. She suffered no pain in going. She has a nice room and a good nurse. I remained

with her until nearly 9 oclock. Extra papers announced the death of Villa. . . .

[*Monday Apr 17/16*] . . . The nurse was getting Allie ready for the operation. All ready at 10 oclock. Dr. Mitchell performed the operation. Dr. Hardin was present. I watched the operation. Gas was administered at 10:15 and was about one hour from time she left her room until she was back. Three gall stones were removed from the bladder and pus. Allie stood it well. . . .

[*Thursday Apr 20/16*] . . . Ed Callister arrived this morning. On account of Allie's sickness I did not ask him and wife to our home. Carl A Badger also arrived and I was sorry I could not have him stop with us. I talked with Ed Callister with Sutherland present most of the . . . two hours. He reported political conditions home and says Gov Spry cannot secure the nomination for Governor or Senator. Gave his reasons for the same and it looks to me as if he was correct. Will talk further with him for he expects to remain here for next four days. . . . After dinner I took Carl Badger and Mat Thomas to the Hospital and we administered to Allie. . . .

[*Saturday Apr 22/16*] I had a long talk with Ed Callister over political situation home. He wants the nomination for Governor but I told him he would more than likely be defeated if nominated and I did not think he should make the effort to secure the nomination. Ed seemed more intent upon defeating Spry then anything else. . . .¹⁵

[*Sunday Apr 23/16*] . . . After supper called at the Raleigh Hotel and with Nunn and Brownie called to see Allie. Sen Harding¹⁶ called to inquire about Allie and many of our friends telephone about her each day.

[*Monday Apr 24/16*] I called to see Allie and found her still improving. I met the 1st Asst Postmaster General about action taken to

¹⁵ Smoot was in a quandary since both Callister and Spry were good friends and had helped his own political career. Smoot, however, rarely let his heart take precedence over his head in matters of politics. He saw the liability of either reaching the governor's office and informed both of the futility.

¹⁶ Senator (and future president) Warren Harding.

remove W H Dusenberry¹⁷ as Asst Postmaster at Provo. I looked at the report recommending his removal. It was based upon a letter from Jas Clove Postmaster, his age and the lack of need of an Assistant P.M. I discussed it for a short time and Mr. Roper agreed to rescind his action for removal and allow him to remain. . . . Attended meeting of Pension Committee. Ed Callister wanted me to secure financial assistance for Herald Republican from Republican National Committee. . . .¹⁸

[Saturday Apr 29/16] . . . In the evening I called on Sen Sutherland and the evening was spent in discussing religion, particularly Christ and His mission and the personality of God. Mrs. Sutherland opposed my views and gave her new beliefs and spiritual ideas as arguments. She did not make much headway. It was the first time I ever discussed religion with her. She spends much of her time lately studying religion and seeing spiritual manifestations.¹⁹

[Sunday Apr 30/16] Spent the morning at the office after a visit to the hospital to see Allie. Allie had a rather restless night. Sen Harding drove me home. Met Mrs. Harding and had a pleasant conversation with her. Went for a ride after dinner. Caught a cold in some way and ache all over. Received a telegram from Ben L Rich asking me if [I] had made arrangement to have some one nominate me as delegate to Chicago Convention. I answered him as follows: "Arrange for my nomination also see that Governor is elected delegate." Also sent following telegram to C E Loose as follows: "Please see that Governor is elected delegate to Chicago Convention."

[Monday May 1/16] . . . Republican Convention for the election of delegates to National Convention held at Provo today. Received

¹⁷ Wilson Howard Dusenberry was a fixture of Provo social, academic, and civic life. He married Smoot's sister Margaret in 1874. Although seventy-five years old at this time, he was still active, and Smoot found it difficult not to fight his dismissal.

¹⁸ The paper was still wallowing in red ink. Callister and the board of directors felt that because the paper so parroted the Republican agenda it deserved some subsidy from the party, especially in an important election year.

¹⁹ The Smoots and Sutherlands were extremely close. Yet, with years of friendship, religion had never been seriously broached. Sutherland's father converted to Mormonism in England and moved to Provo in the 1860s but alienated himself from the church. George and his wife Rose, despite Mormon roots, never seemed able to accept its precepts.

telegram that delegates at large were Smoot, Sutherland, Spry and Heywood of Ogden.

Wednesday May 3/16 . . . Jas E Talmage called to see Allie with me and we blessed her. He went to dinner with me. He told me that President Smith and the twelve had decided to have answered some of the Anti Mormon newspaper and magazine articles and secure the publication of articles on Mormonism in as many of the leading papers and magazines of the country. He told of his bringing this to President Smith's attention. The question was turned over to [him] to consummate. I told Talmage I was glad of the decision as I had been at the Presidency for the last six years to begin that work for I knew the time had come for the church to defend itself through the press of the country.

[Sunday May 7/16] . . . Was at the office from 11 oclock until 1:30 p m. Dictated a number of letters. After dinner we went for a ride and I called at the Hospital. Allie had a number of callers today. I asked Bro Howell to preside at the meeting tonight as I would stop with Allie and see if I cannot quiet her and get her to sleep. The pain in her leg was not quite so severe as it has been.

[Thursday May 11/16] . . . Bp C W Nibley arrived and I spent some time with him discussing political conditions home. He does not think Gov Spry will be a candidate for office this fall. He is positive he could not be elected Governor again. The prohibitionists would surely defeat him if he undertook it. He thinks N L Morris is making headway and might receive the nomination. I told him it must not be allowed for if he was nominated there would be a third ticket in the field. . . .²⁰

[Sunday May 14/16] . . . I went to the hospital at 6 oclock and the nurse was preparing Allie to be removed to home. She arrived in the hospital ambulance at home at 8:30 p m. She felt real well considering everything and we are in hopes the change will prove beneficial to her. We received telegrams from Chloe and Anne K and Harold wired and had a beautiful box of American Beauties

²⁰ Morris had run on the Progressive ticket in the previous election. Despite the recent talks between Smoot and Morris on reunification under the Republican banner, Smoot was too astute to trust anything to chance.

sent to mama. I telegraphed Harold telling him Mama's condition and thanking him for the flowers.

[Tuesday May 16/16] . . . The envoys of the Suffragettes delivered their message and copy of the resolutions adopted at Salt Lake City to about 50 Senators and Representatives gathered in the rotunda of the Capitol. Alice Reynolds²¹ was present as the Utah Representatives. Allie is gaining slowly.

[Sunday May 28/16] At 11 oclock this morning I placed the names of five young men now attending school at Washington D.C. in a hat and drew two from the hat with the understanding I would appoint them to positions in my office to take the places of S. P. Jones and Wright. The five names to be drawn were: Woolley, Morris, Mackay, West and Wooten. The two names drawn were Morris and Mackay. Morris will take Jones' place and Mackay the place of Wright. I would have much preferred a young Mr. West.

[Friday June 2/16] [In Chicago] I had a great many delegates call on me in relation to the proper candidate for the nomination of President. I gave an interview in which I stated it was my opinion that the great majority of the delegates to the Convention were in favor of the nomination of Justice Hughes. All delegates would be treated justly and no one of them will be able to justly complain at the conclusion of the Convention. All Republicans and Progressives were agreed that the present extravagant, wobbling, vacillating and spineless administration should be retired. No one can tell who will be nominated. . . .

[Saturday June 3/16] . . . Ed Loose arrived but I could not talk with him on account of time so he concluded to remain over night and as I had two beds in my room #528 he occupied one of the beds. He was not asleep when I reached the room. We talked over conditions home until about two oclock in the morning. He thinks Roosevelt ought to be nominated. I told him I did not believe it was possible to secure his nomination and I did not believe if he

²¹ Alice Louise Reynolds was one of Utah's prominent educators. She taught English at Brigham Young University until her death in 1937, was active in women's issues, and attended women's rights meetings throughout the United States.

was nominated he could be elected and I was positive Hughes could be and gave my reasons for so believing. . . .

[Tuesday June 6/16] I was met the first thing this morning with a delegation of women insisting upon a plank in the platform on woman Suffrage. This delegation wanted a direct declaration favoring the Susan B Anthony Resolution providing for submission of an amendment to the constitution. I told them I was quite sure the convention would not agree to such a plank. . . . There were present Geo W Perkins,²² White,²³ Childs, Wilkinson, Gov Hy Johnson²⁴ all Progressives and Warren of Mich,²⁵ McKinlay of Ill,²⁶ and myself. The conference lasted about two hours. Wilkinson and Gov Johnson spoke for the Progressives and I for the Republicans. A pleasant meeting but no agreement. . . .

[Wednesday June 7/16] . . . It is evident Hughes will be nominated and I have assured everyone of it. The convention was called to order shortly after 12 oclock by Chairman Hilles. The coliseum was packed. Decorations better than usual. Senator Harding was introduced as the temporary chairman amid great applause. He made a splendid speech and delivered it well. The convention was composed of a body of men determined to what they thought was for the best good of the country. They were calm and deliberative and could not be stampeded. . . .

[Thursday June 8/16] . . . I spent some time with members of the Com in support of a woman suffrage plank which was finally agreed to but against great opposition by [senators] Lodge, Penrose, Oliver, Wadsworth and Lippett. . . . The Chairman after reading the invitation from the Progressive Convention handed

²² Republican senator George Clement Perkins (1839-1923) of California.

²³ Republican representative and senator Wallace Humphrie White, Jr. (1877-1952), of Maine.

²⁴ California governor Hiram Warren Johnson (1866-1945) served as governor from 1910 until his resignation in 1917, having been elected senator in 1916. He was re-elected again in 1922, 1928, 1934, and 1940. He was one of the founders of the Progressive party in 1912, formed to promote the candidacy and programs of Theodore Roosevelt. He was selected as Roosevelt's running mate.

²⁵ No one by the name of Warren was holding office in Michigan at this time.

²⁶ Republican representative and senator William Brown McKinley (1856-1926) of Illinois.

it to me and asked me what should be done about it. I saw Crane, Hilles and Morris and we agreed to accept the invitation and immediately drew a resolution and as soon as Lodge concluded the presentation of the Resolutions the Chairman presented the communication and recognized me. I offered the resolution and it was unanimously adopted and the chairman appointed a committee of five as follows: Reed Smoot, Chairman, W M Crane, Wm E Borah, Nicholas Murray Butler and A D Johnson of Ohio. . . . The Progressive Committee arrived at 9:30 p m consisted of Geo W Perkins, Gov Johnson, Wilkinson of New York, Bonaparte of Md and Parker of La.²⁷ We had a very pleasant conference. The Progressive Committee suggested as the man for the parties to unite on and gave their reasons. Discussion followed. I stated my reasons for thinking it would be unwise to nominate him. At about one-thirty in the morning Nicholas Murray Butler retired and prepared a report and returned to the conference. . . .

[Friday June 9/16] I was up early this morning. I had very little sleep. I was worried over the situation. It is going to be a hard thing to get my committee to agree upon a name to present to the Progressive Conferees and give them the reason why they should support him in preference to Roosevelt. It is going to be a hard task for the Progressive Committee to get their convention to accept anyone but Roosevelt. In fact I am positive they cannot do so. We must give no offense to the leaders or to Roosevelt for it is only through them that a Progressive ticket will be kept from the field this fall. If no offense is given I am sure Roosevelt will not run on a third ticket after he has said what he has of Wilson and Wilsons' administration. . . . About one o'clock Nicholas Murray Butler and myself withdrew from our meeting and I wrote a report recommending Hughes and gave the reasons why all Republicans and Progressives could unite upon. We returned and it was agreed to ask the Progressive Conferees to adjourn until 9 o'clock and at that time we would make a report of some kind to them. . . . If we did not the

²⁷ Wilkinson, Bonaparte, and Parker apparently held no political office and were probably delegates to the convention.

people of this country would hold us responsible for the re-election of Wilson. . . .²⁸

[Saturday June 10/16] I did not sleep last night. I was fearful the leaders of the Progressive Convention could not hold their convention longer for the delegates are a wild bunch and uncontrollable. . . . Butler reported he had telephoned to Roosevelt and told him it was an impossibility to nominate him in the Republican convention and told him Hughes would receive the nomination. Roosevelt urged as a compromise Lodge or Fairbanks. I read the suggested report prepared last night and it was finally agreed to and a great relief came to me. It was now evident that if a third party was in the field the Progressives would be responsible and no excuse was given them for such action. . . . I presented our report recommending Hughes as the Candidate all will unite on and giving the reasons. I was well received. I then read the Roosevelt telegram and stated that the Progressive Convention had tabled the same. We won the victory and it is impossible to believe that Roosevelt will accept the nomination on the Progressive ticket. The Progressive Convention nominated Roosevelt for President, Parker for Vice President. The Convention proceeded to balloting. Most of the candidates withdrew. There was only one ballot taken. Hughes received nearly all the votes. Fairbanks was nominated for Vice President and was successful on the first ballot. . . . I was given almost an ovation. Congratulated on all sides for the splendid work done and the happy conclusion. I was asked by many if I would accept the position of chairman of the Republican National Convent Committee. I told them all it was an impossibility. The newspaper men thought I ought to. . . .

[Sunday June 11/16] I have had no chance to come to an understanding with Gov Spry as to whether he will run for a third term or not. He knows I am opposed to it and I have given my reasons to him and his friends. . . . I have told them I thought it a mistake and I cannot support him. . . . President Ellsworth²⁹ called and told me Dr. Hammond would be at the Hotel in a few minutes to take

²⁸ Hughes had a moderately progressive stance as governor of New York.

²⁹ German Ellsworth, president of the church's Northern States Mission headquartered in Chicago, Illinois.

the Governor and I to the meeting, a conference in one of the districts near the Chicago University. . . . The hall was well filled. A number of non mormons present among them the representative of the Christian Advocates and his father in law. The speakers were Elder Poulson, Pres Elsworth, Gov Spry and myself. The people present enjoyed the services. President Elsworth took Gov Spry, Howell and myself to dinner after the close of the services. Most of the Utah people attending the convention accepted an invitation of Jos Manderfield to attend the ball game in the afternoon. I had several appointments I had to attend to and also pack and get ready to leave tonight on the Los Angeles Limited so I excused myself. . . .

[Tuesday June 13/16] . . . Guy Eldredge met me at the Salt Lake Station. I called at the Presidents office and met the 1st Presidency. Told them of the work at the Convention. They had been informed of the leading part I had taken. All were well pleased with the results. I asked President Smith to grant an interview with Gov Spry and myself and see if we could not persuade him not to run for Gov again. . . .

[Thursday June 15/16] . . . I attended the meeting of the Presidency and Quorum of the temple at 10 oclock. All present but Hy Smith. I prayed in the opening and Jos F Jr in the circle. I excused myself and retired after prayers as I had so much to do before returning east tomorrow. . . . I returned to Salt Lake City leaving Provo at 4 oclock and arrived at Ma Eldredge's home at 5:45 p m. . . . Guy S Eldredge was there. He wants me to secure him a position somewhere in Utah as he wishes to return. We did not discuss his actions in his failure and compelling me to pay over ten thousand dollars of his debts. Ariel Cardon reported to me the condition of the Logan Land Co. He is enthusiastic over prospects. He told me \$15,000.00 of the stock was given to the promoters, 5000.00 to himself, 5000.00 to Merrill Nibley and 5000.00 to Cardon Bros. I am not pleased with this action. . . .

[Friday June 16/16] . . . At 10 oclock Gov Spry and myself called on Pres Smith as previous appointment for the discussion of the advisabilty of the Governors running for Gov again. The conference lasted nearly three hours and held in the parlor at the Beehive House. I opened the conference by stating it was my opinion that

if the Governor was nominated he could not be elected on account of his record on Prohibition Legislation. I gave the reasons for my opinion. I promised to see that he was appointed to some good position if the Republicans were successful in the election this fall. I suggested that if he wanted to continue in politics locally he run for Congress and we would support him or if he would accept the position of manager of the Herald Republican at a salary of 500.00 per mo. we would be pleased to appoint him. A long discussion ensued and Pres Smith expressed his opinion to the effect that the Governor could not be elected under present feeling on prohibition throughout the state. We both told the Governor of our friendship for him and our interest in his future. The Governor recited his acts since his election to the position of Gov and gave his reasons for actions taken. He justified his action on prohibition and expressed the belief that a majority of the people of Utah was not in favor of prohibition. Submitted a long list of names of leading Republicans and Democrats who were in favor of his re-nomination and election. He had decided to run again and upon the proposition to submit the question of State wide prohibition as a constitutional amendment to the people of the State[.] under conditions such action would be considered a subterfuge or evasion by the people. The majority of the people are going to have prohibition and are not going to take any chances in voting for a Governor they mistrust of this matter. The Governor stated he would issue a statement within a few days in which he would seek another term as Governor and if he lost in the Convention he would support the ticket nominated at the convention. He would not run nor support a third ticket. Pres Smith and I were greatly disappointed in the conclusion reached by the Gov. The fight must come against him and I am sorry of it.³⁰ I met Senator Sutherland and told him of meeting and also Judge McCarty. Told them to say nothing about Governor's decision until after the Gov made his announcement. I went to lunch with Bp Nibley. It must now be

³⁰ This corrects an erroneous view of the reasons behind Governor Spry's defeat in 1916. Spry's biographer argued that he was summarily dumped by Smoot because Smoot had just won re-election and did not care to support his life-long friend over objections of local politicians. See William L. Roper and Leonard J. Arrington, *William Spry: Man of Firmness Governor of Utah* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1971), 199-202.

decided who to run for Gov against Spry, Jos Howell³¹ and Carl Badger³² were spoken of. I will talk to Howell as soon as I reach Washington. Sutherland thinks we ought to run Howell. I am not quite satisfied with the suggestion but know Howell would make a good Governor. Carl Badger and Ben L Rich talked with me at the depot for a few minutes. I told Ben L Rich not to become tied up with Holman and Wilson so he could not change without feelings. Carl Badger wants to run for Gov but I gave him no encouragement. . . .

[Tuesday June 20/16] . . . Congressman Howell called in the evening and I talked with him about his running for Governor instead of for Congress. Told him it was agreed that either he or Carl Badger should run and I was to see what he had to say about the change. Howell was agreeable to the plan but preferred to run for Congress. I wired C W Nibley in cipher that Howell would run if thought best but preferred the House.

[Wednesday June 28/16] . . . Jos J Cannon went to dinner with me. We discussed the political conditions at home and he was fearful, as I was that Ed E Jenkins³³ was not a popular candidate for Governor and he thought great opposition would develop against him. I am sorry that his candidacy was launched as it was. Jenkins should have made the announcement and not by a few friends of Ed Callister and announced by the Herald Republican at a time when Jenkins was out of town. In my opinion it would have been better to have Jos Howell run for the nomination of Governor. He is better prepared for the position than Jenkins. . . .

[Thursday June 29/16] Received a telegram from Hurst,³⁴ El Paso about instructions from our Government officials to all Americans to leave Mexico. I wired him position of State Dept and sent a copy of my message to him to Pres Smith. I advise that our colonies leave Mexico. . . .

³¹ Congressman Joseph Howell.

³² Badger had been one of Smoot's secretaries, early in his career.

³³ Edward E. Jenkins was a longtime Republican party supporter. His greatest appeal in 1916 was that he had made no enemies.

³⁴ Philip H. Hurst was president of the Mormon branch at El Paso, Texas.

[Monday July 3/16] . . . I received a telegram in code from Pres Smith as follows: "In view of condition of things it has been advised you should be here as soon as you can conveniently." I can think of nothing but the Herald Rep that would bring such a telegram. . . .

[Tuesday July 4/16] . . . I telegraphed to Pres Smith acknowledging receipt of Gibbs telegram and asking him to let me know what the conditions of things demanding my return to Salt Lake City were. That I would come at once if absolutely necessary. I cannot see what good can be accomplished by my going. . . .

[Wednesday July 5/16] . . . Received an answer to my telegram to Pres Smith signed by Geo F Gibbs. Still insists I should return home also Jos Howell. Spry and Morris developing unexpected strength and I must come to turn the tide. I was glad the trouble had no reference to the Herald Republican. . . .³⁵ In the evening Sutherland, Howell and myself held a conference at my home and decided that Howell had better return home and report our opinions of the conditions at home and the action necessary to be successful in controlling the Republican Convention. . . .

[Friday July 7/16] . . . Received a telegram from C E Loose requesting me not to mix up in political fight and not to return home until after the Convention is held. It has almost convinced me I should return at once. . . .

[Wednesday July 12/16] I attended a meeting of Public Lands Committee and reported from the Com to Senate the bill to establish a "National Park Service" a measure I have been interested in for many years past. . . .

[Monday July 17/16] From telegrams received I am sure the Jenkins candidacy is not taking well and Callister finds he cannot nominate him as easily as he thought and wants me to get in and fight for him. I am afraid if I do it would cause a break in party that will endanger the election. Received a letter from C W Nibley com-

³⁵ Smoot may have underestimated Spry's strength. More surprising, however, was that former Progressive party leader Nephi Morris would secure the nomination.

plaining about my not answering his letters and telegrams and my not taking an interest in the nomination of Jenkins. . . .

[*Tuesday July 18/16*] . . . A telegram from Callister states that Sprys supporters are promising prohibitions that Spry will run on a state-wide prohibition plank. The fight is a hot one. The Jenkins supporters are mad at me because I will not make a public declaration for him. . . .

[*Wednesday July 19/16*] . . . I visited the 1st Asst Postmaster Genl at his request and also at Jas Cloves to examine a report received by P.G. from Examiners charging Clove with embesslement of Government funds and recommending the US District Attorney of Utah to prosecute him. I read all the papers in the case and it is apparent that politics is at the bottom of it although Clove is at fault somewhat unless he can explain some of the charges. . . .³⁶

[*Sunday July 23/16*] Received a telephone message that Tom Ricketts our chauffeur was sick and could not leave his room. . . . After dinner Allie and I intended to take a long ride into the country but had no one to run the auto. I have about concluded to learn to run an auto. . . .

[*Thursday July 27/16*] Received copies of editorials of the Tribune and Ogden Examiner attacking me on my statement on State wide prohibition. Spry is lauded to the skies by the same papers. . . .³⁷

[*Saturday July 29/16*] . . . The way the Ogden Examiner is attacking me and the Salt Lake Tribune as well basing their attacks upon the Govs statement I feel like going home and take a hand in the defeat of Spry. I have taken no hand as yet. Sen Sutherland and Ed Callister write me to come home a few days before the convention . . .

[*Tuesday Aug 1/16*] . . . Received a letter from C W Nibley stating I must come home to straighten out the political situation. I wired him a cipher message taking opposite view. I know it

³⁶ James Clove, longtime friend and supporter, was perennially questioned, and Smoot was always ready to give him the benefit of doubt. But it appears that by now Smoot was beginning to question his judgment.

³⁷ Kearns and the *Tribune* were somewhat supportive of Spry and relished the opportunity to dig Smoot for not supporting an erstwhile friend.

would be unwise for me to mix in politics until after the Convention is held. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 2/16] . . . Received a telegram from Sen Sutherland suggesting again that I come home. I do not agree with him. . . .

[Thursday Aug 3/16] . . . Received a telegram from Ed Callister pleading for me to come home and save the party. Also one from Fred Price. I wired Sutherland to see Nibley. Senator Weeks³⁸ telegraphed Sutherland my going home would be a mistake. Received a telegram from Nibley stating after consultation with Sutherland they asked me to not leave today. . . .

[Sunday Aug 6/16] . . . It was a very dull day. Received a telegram from Ed Callister telling me Spry only had about 1/3 of the delegates to State Convention from Weber and Salt Lake Counties and it will be impossible for him to be nominated. He thinks Jenkins has a good chance. It is my opinion Morris will be nominated or a compromise will be reached for a new man.³⁹

[Saturday Aug 12/16] . . . W H King arrived from New York. He is here on politics. He no doubt intends to run for the Senate. . . .

[Sunday Aug 13/16] . . . Received a letter from Nibley giving account of results of Ogden Convention and the nomination of Ed Jenkins. He expressed the opinion that it was very wise that I did not return to Utah and take a hand in the Convention. . . . I took a walk through the Zoo and the park. In the evening Mrs. Hoover and her sister called and asked if Mrs. Smoot had arrived home. They were on their way to the "movies" and I went with them. It was out of doors and before close it was too cooler to be comfortable. I had to put extra cover on bed. A very lonesome day.

[Thursday Aug 24/16] . . . Received a letter from Allie stating Mrs. Howell was exceedingly bitter on account of Jos Howell's defeat

³⁸ Republican senator John Wingate Weeks (1868-1926) of Massachusetts received 105 votes for the Republican presidential nomination at the Chicago convention and would be appointed Secretary of War under presidents Harding and Coolidge.

³⁹ Smoot's political acumen was accurate. Nephi L. Morris was nominated and soundly defeated by Democrat Simon Bamberger.

and blamed me.⁴⁰ Jos Howell did not share her views. I took another short lesson in auto driving . . .

[Sunday Aug 27/16] . . . 10:40 a m met Mr. Edwin Jones of the H R Smoot Investment Co. We went to the office and he presented the proposition of building a railroad to the Deep Creek Mining District and the purchase of certain mining claims. . . . I was pleased to learn that Harold's Co had done so well. I signed a note for the Co to take up the last allotment of the Preferred Stock of the Utah Light & Power Co. . . . In the evening Jones and I went to the movies to pass away the time. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 30/16] . . . As a member of the subcommittee of the Appropriation Com. spent the day in considering the Deficiency Appro Bill. We added quite a number of items to the House Bill among them an appropriation of \$15,000.00 for the building a road or highway through the Little Zion Canyon now a National Monument. . . .

[Saturday Sept 2/16] Received many telegrams protesting against the passage of the so called 8 hour bill.⁴¹ Had many callers on the same subject. . . . The vote on the bill commenced at 6 oclock as per agreement and passed. Every Republican with the exception of LaFollette voted against the bill and every Democrat with the exception of Clarke of Ark and Hardwick of Ga voted for it. The labor organizations held a club over congress and under threats congress yielded. A most disgusting occurrence. Pres Wilson has carried his point and can now claim the vote of the laboring men. He has sold out to them. The American people should resent such action.

[Monday Sept 4/16] . . . The eastern press generally condemn Wil-

⁴⁰ Howell, the Republican representative from Utah since 1902 and considered by many to be a bona fide member of the Federal Bunch, was not renominated. The two Republican nominees, Timothy C. Hart and Charles R. Mabey, were defeated soundly by Democrats Milton H. Welling and James H. Mays, respectively.

⁴¹ This became known as the Adamson Act. It specifically set up eight-hour working days with time-and-a-half for overtime on interstate railroads. Ostensibly this was to mitigate transportation problems during wartime and avert an impending strike.

son for the so called 8 hour day law he forced through Congress on the demands of the labor organizations. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 6/16] . . . Sen Curtis⁴² while speaking on the bill referred to Sen Ashurst⁴³ and his sending telegrams and private letters at Government expense. Quite a scene occurred. Ashurst lost his head and like a madman rushed at Sen Curtis who was setting on my right. I saw him come and in a mock fashion I feigned fear and said to Ashurst shoo, shoo and everybody laughed. Ashurst shook his fist at Curtis but his democratic brethern asked him to return to his seat. . . .

[Sunday Sept 10/16] . . . After dinner we all took an auto ride out to the Dower House.⁴⁴ The home of Lord Baltimore. Mrs Duval was very glad to see us. She showed Allie, Zella, and Ernest all through the house. I drove the auto both ways. . . .

[Thursday Sept 14/16] . . . I met John W Young at 9:45 a m. He had a scheme to have the Republican party finance the American party with Sultzter⁴⁵ running at the head and thus draw away Democratic votes. He stated if Coleman DuPont was asked to take charge of this phase of the campaign he would do so and finance it as well. . . . We agreed to turn John W Young to Perkins and let him settle John W's little graft game.⁴⁶ . . . I have had three very strenuous days. It does seem strange that [I] should be in New York mapping out a campaign for the election of a President of the United States and my counsel so well thought of [by] all the men in charge and all the workers. They all have confidence in my ability. After a further meeting with Lincoln Johnson in which we considered the best way to get the colored vote interested and action I went to the Biltmore and had dinner with Sen Crane. . . .

[Sunday Sept 17/16] A beautiful morning. We were married 32 yrs

⁴² Republican senator Charles Curtis (1860-1936) of Kansas.

⁴³ Democratic senator Henry Fountain Ashurst (1874-1943) of Arizona.

⁴⁴ Mrs. Mathilda Roome Duvall's Dower House was a favorite political and social gathering place.

⁴⁵ William Sulzer, the formerly impeached governor of New York.

⁴⁶ Young had become an embarrassment at a time Smoot wanted to impress the city with upstanding, credible Mormons.

ago today. We received telegrams of congratulations from children at home. A beautiful one from Anne K. This is the third anniversary of wedding day for Anne K. I sent her a telegram of love and congratulations. Wired Chloe we would bring Ernest home with us and put him in school at Logan. . . .⁴⁷

[Monday Sept 18/16] . . . Hilles and I at the suggestion of Crane presented the financial condition of the Herald Republican and asked him to arrange for assistance to the amount of \$25,000.00. This he agreed to do stating I need not worry about it, he would underwrite it. He has made millions in Utah copper and other copper stocks. . . . Warren and Bliss told me they would see that I got the full \$25,000.00 for campaign after what I had done for the party and Mr Hughes[.] it cannot be refused and if it was they with Crane would get it outside. . . .⁴⁸

[Wednesday Sept 20/16] . . . He [Willcox] then discussed the assistance to be given Utah and stated he did not understand the amount of 25,000.00 had been agreed upon. I told him it had and if he would ask everyone present at the meeting last Thursday they would agree with me. He stated no appropriation for Western States could be made without consent of Mr. A T Hert Chairman Chicago office. I told him I would not ask Hert for a cent and I would not ask him. I told him I had been offered nearly one hundred thousand dollars today to be used as I directed but I did not want to get Utah money in any other way than other states. I would now get Utah money in my own way he having reversed himself.

[Saturday Sept 23/16] . . . He [Nicholas Murray Butler] has been speaking in different states and feels confident of Hughes election. I told him I felt the same notwithstanding the blundering way the campaign had been run in the beginning. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 26/16] . . . [While in Salt Lake City] Ed Loose came up from Provo and we took up the question of building a mill for the Big Indian Copper Co. Harold gave a lunch at the Alta Club

⁴⁷ Ernest, Smoot's youngest son, was rather alone much of the time in Washington, and it was decided to let him spend some time in Utah with his oldest sister.

⁴⁸ This was a great relief to Smoot. The paper had seldom been out of the red and this infusion for the campaign would be mutually beneficial to party and paper.

at which were Ed Loose, Preston Peterson,⁴⁹ Ed Jones, Mr Fischer, Prof Christensen⁵⁰ of the U of U the inventor of the proposed process to be used and a mill man. After lunch the process was explained by Christensen and the plans of the mill was submitted. The question was up to me to decide. The cost would be about \$100,000.00. I took it under advisement. Am inclined to take the chance. It all depends upon the process. The ore is in the mine. I called at the Presidents office and found only Bro Penrose in. I did not remain long. . . . In the evening attended a meeting at Harold's office. Present Harold, Jones, MacVichie,⁵¹ Mr Pett⁵² and myself. We considered the proposition of building a railroad into Deep Creek and the exercising of the option on a number of mines at Deep Creek held by the H R Smoot Securities Co. The road will cost about 450,000.00 the Western Pacific Ry Co to furnish 350,000.00 and we to put up 100,000.00. The option will cost us about 250,000.00. The reports are very favorable and I think we had better undertake it. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 27/16] Just as we were going to breakfast, Harlow telephoned from Provo and reported that Anita his wife was in labor and had been since 5 oclock. That the Doctor stated it was impossible to save the baby and very doubtful whether he could save Anita. . . . On my arrival at Provo found Anita through confinement. She was in excellent condition and a fine baby girl with black hair about two inches long. Mama arrived before the baby was born. The after birth came first. . . . I slept in our old home for the first time for about three years.

[Thursday Sept 28/16] . . . Presidency and Quorum at the Temple. All present but Geo F Richards and A W Ivins. I prayed in the circle and Pres Smith in the opening. I gave a report covering my work for months past. It was nearly four oclock before adjournment. I

⁴⁹ Peterson was married to Loose's daughter and was heavily involved in mining in the state.

⁵⁰ David Henry Christensen of the University of Utah and president of Christensen Construction Company.

⁵¹ Captain Duncan MacViche was a well-known mining engineer who came to Utah in the 1890s and worked mostly in the Mercur district in Tooele County and later in the Bingham Consolidated Mining and Smelting company.

⁵² Imer Pett, prominent Utah mining entrepreneur.

spent the balance of the day at Republican headquarters. I am trying to get some life into the campaign.

[Friday Sept 29/16] . . . The campaign has been drifting and nearly every one seems discouraged. Had a conference with Susa Y Gates and Jennie Hyde. They are sore the way they have been treated. I promised them I would get Ed Callister to work with them and have charge of the womans work instead of the State Chairman. They claimed the women had been slighted on every occasion. I called on President Smith and found him feeling fairly well. C W Nibley and I had a long talk over the local conditions.

[Saturday Sept 30/16] . . . Last evening or early this morning Chas W Fairbanks arrived . . . We called at the capitol on Gov Spry. . . . The Governor did not enter until every one was seated and the first course had been served. It was so staged. On his entrance he was applauded. We did not ask the Governor to go with the party in the drive around the city as Nephi L Morris was to go in same auto as Fairbanks and the Gov and Morris are not on good enough terms to ride in the same auto. Yesterday I called on the Gov and had a long talk with him. He is sore over his defeat and intends to defeat Morris if he can. . . .

[Sunday Oct 1/16] . . . I went to the Temple fast meeting at 10 oclock. I spoke for about 15 minutes. Hy M Smith and wife also spoke giving a short account of their mission in England and the blessings attending them. After meeting I met at the Hotel Utah [in] my office room [with] about a dozen of Nephi L Morris' friends. . . . Something must be done to create an interest as the campaign was dead now. I wanted Nephi and his friends to stop boasting they would get me in four years, at least until after we get Nephi elected and then I will not object to them boasting all they desire. We must get the voters that were interested in Morris' nomination to work for his election and if we do not Morris will be defeated. Reported the great number of Republicans that had told me they were going to vote for Bamberger. I have done nothing else but fight for Morris ever since my return beginning with my own family. . . . Nearly every Republican I met express a fear of defeat. I am trying to stiffen things up.

[Wednesday Oct 4/16] . . . attended a meeting at Temple of the

Twelve, 1st Presidency of Seventy and Mission Presidents. The Mission Presidents made their reports and all reporting stated conditions in their missions were better than last year. . . .

[Thursday Oct 5/16] . . . Many of the Republican Chairman of Counties have called today and their reports are anything but encouraging. They all report a strong Wilson sentiment. At 10 oclock I attended the meeting at the Temple of the Presidency and Twelve. Long meeting. I was not feeling very well. Yesterday I had my leg rubbed for numbness. For month past when I sit for a half hour my leg goes numb. Lack of circulation. Doctor rubbed so hard it made my skin very sore. . . .

[Saturday Oct 7/16] . . . The speakers⁵³ were Clawson, myself and Hy M Smith. Hy M made an attack upon all protestant churches and a severe one on the Catholic church. It has caused a great stir and much criticism. I was sorry it happened. . . . Bp Glass addressed a letter to President Smith [and] wanted to know if he and the Apostles approved of the attack on the Catholic church made today by Hy M. Pres Smith refused to comment on the letter. The letter was delivered by a messenger with a request for an answer. . . .⁵⁴

[Sunday Oct 8/16] . . . The Tabernacle was packed. Overflow meetings were arranged for. The speakers were A W Ivins, Jos F Smith Jr. and James E Talmage. Ivins made a peace speech virtually endorsing Wilson's Mexican policy. During recess I saw Pres Smith and suggested he call on Pres Pratt of the Mexican Mission to report conditions in Mexico and that would give him a chance to in part answer Ivins. This he did in the afternoon meeting. . . . Bitter feelings among the non mormons over Hy M's remarks yesterday. . . . Allie was sick. Began vomiting about 11 oclock and continued all day and until nearly midnight. Her blood pressure was over 250. The Doctor washed out her stom-

⁵³ This has reference to the church's semi-annual conference.

⁵⁴ Apostle Hyrum M. Smith, just returned from Europe where he served as mission president, uttered these unfortunate remarks: "It would be just as [in]consistent for the Latter-day Saints, who have come out of the Protestant churches or the Catholic church . . . to take sides with those corrupt and apostate churches. . . . The Catholic church is a liability to any country . . . it is a power for evil rather than good."

ach. Sent for Dr Ralph Richards as he decided to cut a vein and bleed her for relief. Ralph was late in coming and when he arrived Allie had dozed off and the doctors decided not to wake her. She rested toward morning. She was deathly sick. Bp Nibley and I administered to her. We had a trained nurse come to take care of her. I knew she would be sick as her stomach had been so bad. She has overdone. Too much excitement.

[Monday Oct 9/16] Attended special Priesthood meeting. Speakers were Presidents Lund, Penrose and Smith. Gen'l instructions. Many questions asked. After meeting stood for a moving picture film. . . . Capitol Building to attend the opening exercises. A great crowd present and the building greatly admired by all. It certainly is a credit to the State and those having the erection of it in charge. . . . I sat by Bp Glass and we discussed the attack by Hy M Smith at Conference. The Bp was reasonable and took it for granted that Hy only expressed his personal views but thought it was most unfortunate to which I agreed. He expressed the hope that it would not make a vote difference in the election. He asked me if I would address the students at St Mary's Academy and I told him I would. He will let me know when to speak next week. Everyone you meet express regret at speech made by Hy M. . . .

[Saturday Oct 14/16] . . . I sent for C A Glazier and Jas H Anderson and requested that they let up on their fight against Nephi Morris. I had lunch at the Alta Club with Gus Becker. He wanted me to support a proposition to allow the manufacture and sale of Near Beer not to contain above 2% alcohol. I did not promise him I would do so. . . . I assured him there was great danger of the state going for Wilson on account of the false cry that "he kept us out of war" and he passed the Adamson bill; and unless we can overcome the sentiment Hughes will lose the state and perhaps carry down the whole ticket. Was late before I got to bed. Awful tired.

[Monday Oct 16/16] . . . Things look black. Rally's were held at Silver City, Mammoth and Eureka. I spoke at each place as did Sen Sutherland. We began at Silver City at 5:30 and closed at Eureka at 11 p m. I speaking first at Silver City and leaving for Mammoth as soon as concluded. We had good audiences and splendid attention. We hammered Mr Wilson on his labor record and the false

cry that "Wilson kept us out of war." My impression and others also were that we did a great deal of good.

[*Wednesday Oct 18/16*] . . . Information from the east indicates that the effect of the Adamson law is against Gov Hughes and many believe it will be the one thing that will elect Mr. Wilson. . . .

[*Sunday Oct 22/16*] At 8 oclock and after eating a good breakfast we started for Salt Lake City by way of Provo. The roads were very bad until we reached Springdell, Provo Canyon. The sun was shining bright and the autumn leaves looked beautiful. Provo is a beautiful canyon. . . .

[*Tuesday Oct 24/16*] . . . Of all the fool trips I was ever asked to make occurred today. County Chairman Morris arranged for me to speak at the Salt beds west of the City. . . . I spoke for a little over one hour to a lot of men the like of which I have never seen in Utah before. The Band arrived about 10:20 p m. After I concluded speaking the bunch danced until midnight and we then returned to Salt Lake City arriving there at 2 oclock in the morning nearly frozen to death. Never such a trip do I want.

[*Wednesday Nov 1/16*] . . . I wired Milholland⁵⁵ I would place the Hughes money as fast as possible. Had Ed Loose clear the betting boards of all Wilson money. He secured 1830.00 today. Congressman Mondell⁵⁶ arrived and will speak tonight. B H Roberts will answer Nephi Morris this evening.

[*Thursday Nov 2/16*] . . . Political conditions are much better. Tide is drifting rapidly to Hughes. . . .

[*Friday Nov 3/16*] Received a telegram from Mr. J S Bache⁵⁷ of New York authorizing me to place an additional ten thousand dollars on Hughes election. . . .⁵⁸

⁵⁵ New York businessman and journalist John Elmer Milholland.

⁵⁶ Republican representative Franklin Wheeler Mondell (1860-1939) of Wyoming.

⁵⁷ Jules Semon Bache (1861-1944) was head of J. S. Bache and company.

⁵⁸ It is difficult to know exactly what this entry means—whether Smoot actually bet or just had reference to a campaign contribution or some other transaction. See 7 November 1916 entry for more on this situation.

[*Saturday Nov 4/16*] Was met at depot⁵⁹ by Frank Fishburn,⁶⁰ Horsley⁶¹ and others. Went direct to the Boothe Hotel. They too wanted me to say nothing against Wilson as if I did the people would get up and leave. I told them I evidently was the wrong man to speak at Brigham. A mistake must have been made as I thought I was coming to speak at the Republican Rally. I was willing to take the train for Salt Lake City and not speak at all. I told them I was going to give the record of Mr. Wilson and the people were entitled to know it. They backed down. It is just this kind of stuff that has made the election of Hughes doubtful in Utah.

[*Tuesday Nov 7/16*] . . . Received word from J S Bache that he did not want me to place any more than the twenty thousand on the election for Hughes. Ed Loose placed the amt for him. Betting today strong for Wilson. . . . I left for Provo on Orem Ry. On arrival there I voted the straight Republican ticket and voted no on the amendments to the Constitution. Returned to Salt Lake City on Orem Ry leaving Provo at 1:50 pm. I feel alarmed over results in the State and Nation. At 8 oclock returns from the East began to come in showing a great victory for Hughes. The first returns on the state ticket was from Ogden and indicated a land slide for the Democratic ticket. The later returns from the nation showed a steady gain for Wilson and prove the election would be close. Both sides were claiming the election at 3:30 am when I went to bed. I think Wilson had the better of the situation. I am so tired I can hardly stand and too tired and nervous to sleep.

[*Wednesday Nov 8/16*] Most of the day was spent in suspense as to who was elected President. Claims made by both sides and new surprises happening in different states all day. California, Minn, West Va., Oregon and Ind was claimed at different times by the Democrats. Ariel & Chloe, also Brownie and Anita were here and stopped at the Hotel Utah. Democrats have been celebrating all day. We have been very solemn and most unhappy. Gov Spry is very much elated over our defeat. Takes it as a vindication of him-

⁵⁹ Brigham City, Utah.

⁶⁰ Prominent Box Elder County farmer and Republican party member.

⁶¹ John H. Horsley was a local Brigham City, Utah, politician who had worked in city government.

self. He forgets the same thing has happened in nearly all the Western states. "He kept us out of war" and "He is the laboring mans friend" did the work. . . .

[Thursday Nov 9/16] . . . At nine oclock Geo Hale, Ed Jenkins, C W Nibley and myself met at my room Hotel Utah and we considered the question of consolidating the Herald-Republican with the Evening telegram and running them as an evening paper. Hale offered 150,000.00 for the Herald-Republican. We would prefer the consolidation if we can retain a control of the policy of the paper when consolidat[ed]. It was agreed if consolidation was made, we would issue 400 000 of Bonds and we to handle 200 000.00 & Hale and friends 200 000.00. . . . I attended the meeting at the Temple at 10 oclock. Presidency and Twelve were all present with the exception of Geo F Richards. Routine business attended to. Democratic members were jubilant over result of election. Some regretted the defeat of Senator Sutherland. . . . We presented our labors to the Presidency. They prefer the consolidation. . . . Received a telegram from the New York World as follows: "There is much discussion here of the change of attitude of Mormon voters in this election. In order to clear the minds of the people of the east on this point we would be glad to print your opinion of the reasons. Kindly wire at our expense." I answered as follows: "Many Republican voters of Utah, Mormon and non-Mormon alike, voted for the Democratic ticket for the following reasons: The women voted for Wilson on the ground that 'He kept us out of war,' the laboring and railroad men for forcing the passage of the so called eight hour law, farmers because of present war prosperity. There has been no greater percentage of change among the Mormon voters than other classes of voters."

[Friday Nov 10/16] With Bp Nibley and Ed Jenkins I met with Geo Hale on the question of his purchasing the Herald-Republican or consolidating it with the Telegram. . . . Called on the Presidency and they decided not to give up the morning field but continue the Herald-Republican unless we could secure the control of the consolidated papers. They wanted a reorganization of the Herald-Rep and secure a new manager and try to make the paper self supporting at least. It is loosing nearly 10 000.00 per month. . . .

[Saturday Nov 11/16] Met at 9 oclock and decided we would not

consolidate the papers. Will begin the reorganization of the Herald-Republican as soon as possible. We are looking for a good manager. Hale offered 150 000.00 for H-R and we to keep the accounts payable. . . .

[Sunday Nov 12/16] Beautiful clear morning but very cold. I attended the meeting of the 1st Ward prayer circle at 9 oclock. Spoke to members of the circle for some time. . . .

[Thursday Nov 16/16] . . . Meeting at Temple at 10 oclock. Pres Lyman very sick having an attack of LaGrip [influenza]. His Doctor expressed a fear for his recovery. Pres Penrose prayed in opening and Pres Smith in circle. Regular business was considered. I was instructed to divide the Bannock [Idaho] Stake of Zion next Sunday at their regular Quarterly Conference. H G Smith was appointed to attend conference with me. H J Grant suggested the name of Washington McClelland for President of the new stake. The decision was left to me. . . .

[Saturday Nov 18/16] . . . We were met there by Bro Lloyd with a new auto and drove to Grace in 25 minutes. Bro Lloyd had moved into his new home. His wife had breakfast ready for us and we were hungry. Soon discovered that his wife was not a good bread maker. . . . I gave notice in my remarks this morning that it was thought best to divide the Stake and it would be done unless the people of the Stake decided otherwise. . . . I talked over the question of the division of the Stake with many of the leading men and women of the Stake and nearly all of them agreed that it would be best to do so. I received a telegram from Pres Smith advising the death this morning of Pres F M Lyman and that the funeral would be held Tuesday next. . . .

[Sunday Nov 19/16] . . . The name of "Idaho Stake" for the north part of stake was agreed to, and Bannock Stake to include the southern wards. The people of the Idaho Stake expressed their preference for Nelson J Hogan Bp of Hatch Ward for President of the Idaho Stake of Zion. A recess was taken until 1:40 pm. During the recess it was agreed that Kepler Sessions should be 1st Counselor to Pres Hogan and Robt L Redford 2nd Counselor.

[Tuesday Nov 21/16] Last evening I called at the home of Pres Lyman and extended my sympathies to the family. I saw Bro Lyman

in his coffin. He looked natural. His death was peaceful. Just went to sleep. His burial clothes were beautiful. Sister Lyman was so weak I did not get to see her. . . . The members of the Twelve in the city were asked to be there. . . . We were in an auto and lead the funeral procession from the home to the Tabernacle at which place the services were held. . . . The remains were taken from the tabernacle direct to the home of Mrs John Henry Smith to remain there until tomorrow morning when they are to be taken by special train to Tooele City for burial, accompanied by many of his friends. After the body was placed in the same room that the remains of John Henry Smith rested in the night before their burial we left the house. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 22/16] . . . We called on the First Presidency and presented Hales last proposition of purchase of the Herald-Republican and they turned it down and told us to proceed to make best arrangements possible to run the Herald-Republican. . . . President Smith moved the whole question be left with Nibley, Jenkins and myself to decide. . . . I told Ed what had taken place. He stated he was going to see Pres Smith this afternoon and place himself right. This morning Ed Callister told me if we would arrange with the ZCMI to take 1000.00 in advertising each month he would guarantee to make the paper break even or he would not draw a cent of salary. I told the Presidency this at the morning meeting. . . . left on the Los Angeles Limited for Washington at 2 30 p.m. . . .

[Thursday Nov 23/16] I had a miserable night. About 11 oclock last evening I was taken with a severe headache, my head was stuffed up. I could scarcely breath and my throat and roof of my mouth as if they were aflame. I did not sleep an hour during the night. In the morning I took a dose of pills. I was cold no matter how hot the compartment was. In the afternoon I took a dose of pills and in the evening a dose of Pluto water. I suffered all day and could not eat anything. My flesh felt as if it had been pounded. . . .

[Friday Nov 24/16] I had a most trying night. I was so sore I could not rest in the bed. Spent part of the night sitting up. The pluto water started my bowels and I felt better. The tooth Dr. Bergstrom filled ached most of the night. . . .

[Saturday Nov 25/16] . . . Arrived at Washington at 7:20 pm. Anne K, Zella and Mrs Hoover were at the depot to meet us. We went direct to our home. Found it in perfect order. We had Lucy the old cook back and a new butler. Zella had discharged Catherine for stealing and the butler for being drunk.

[Sunday Nov 26/16] . . . In the evening Allie and I had a talk with Zella over the unfortunate experience with Lawrence Hoover, son of Mrs Hoover whom we left in charge of the house. During our absence he asked Zella to run away with him and get married and she came nearly doing so. I told her what such a thing would have meant to her and how fortunate she was that she did not do so. I called her attention to the low down character of any man that would do such a thing when her parents were away and his mother in charge of the house. He is an unclean and worthless young man. His own mother says so and it was perhaps due to her more than anyone else that Zella did not take the final step. Zella promised me she would not see him again nor have any thing further to do with him. I received Anne K's letter about it but did not say a word to Allie until this evening. It was an awful blow to her. I feel as if we have the thing checked and Zella has learned a lesson. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 29/16] . . . He [Simon Guggenheim] advised me to hold my Chile copper bonds. Thought there would be a consolidation of the Utah and Chile Copper companies and if it occurred bonds would be worth 200.00. I told him I wanted the American Smelter and Refining Co to give a special smelting rate to the Western Utah Copper Co as the owners of it were responsible for opening a new district that will mean much to the Smelting Cos.

[Thursday Nov 30/16] . . . Mr L L Nunn arrived here yesterday. I met him at the office and discussed business and political conditions until 1:30. He wants Brownie to remain with the Utah Lake Irrigation Co and suggested we give him \$2000.00 per year and move offices from Knight Block to the Holbrook block and office in connection with the Telluride interests. He also wanted Brownie made director of the Provo Coml and Saving Bank in place of Preston Peterson. . . .

[Wednesday Dec 6/16] Dr Johnson of Maryland called to see me this morning. He has been investigating Mormonism for a couple of

years and claims he is converted and came to ask advice as to what he should do. He said if he joined the church and it was made public it would mean revolution in his family. We discussed Mormonism for some time as I wanted to learn how much he knows about the principles of Mormonism. It was evident he had given considerable study to the subject. I suggested that it might be a good thing for him to make a visit to Utah and see the people in their homes and meetings and hear some of the enemies of the Mormon people talk against them. He stated he did not think that was necessary as he was convinced beyond a question Mormonism was true and the church of God. He had been mentally worrying for a long time. I questioned him about his moral life and he stated that now he was living a clean life but had not done so in the past. I warned him of what immoral conduct would result in if continued after joining the church. He seemed to feel like he must be baptized but not do much in the church to begin with and expressed the hope in this way and by a change in his way of living he could win over his wife and children. I told him to take up the question of his baptism and when it should occur with Pres Monson Pres of the Eastern States Mission and gave him Bro Monson's address. We discussed temple work some. I lent him a copy of the Articles of Faith. . . .

[Saturday Dec 9/16] I took my usual exercises this morning and shortly after getting out of the bath severe pain struck me at the shoulder blade. I went to the House Bathroom. Had Bruce give me a hot bath and he rubbed me for over an hour. Used hot applications on my shoulder. The treatment helped some but was sore all day. Had many callers today. . . . I attended the dinner at the New Willard Hotel given by the Gridiron Club. The stunts were clever and several at Wilson at times but he deserved all he got. . . .

[Monday Dec 11/16] . . . I am not feeling well at all. Suffering from an attack of indigestion. My kidneys are not just right. I am going to have an investigation of my physical condition made by Dr. Hardin as soon as possible.

[Friday Dec 15/16] . . . In the evening Allie and I went to the National theatre. W H King Senator elect from Utah is in the city and you would think the whole of the nations affairs were resting on

him. Gov Spry and Gov Elect Bamberger here attending a Governor's Conference. Neither one has called to see Sen Sutherland or myself.

[*Sunday Dec 17/16*] . . . After dinner Dr Hardin made a physical examination of me and found I was in excellent condition. Blood pressure perfect. Not a thing the matter with any of my organs. Will make an examination of my urine tomorrow. The numbness in my leg is not dangerous. I told him I wanted him to recommend a good osteopath to rub my leg. It might help it and it sure would do no harm. . . .

[*Monday Dec 25/16*] I was awake a great part of last night as Allie was poorly and at times could hardly breath. She felt better when I gave her a hot bath. Was able to be up most of the day. She has worked too hard for the last two weeks. She purchased about 200 Christmas presents, saw to the expressing them to all parts of the country and looked after everything for the proper observance of the day at home. . . .

[*Tuesday Dec 26/16*] . . . Prepared a statement or sketch of myself for "The Cyclopedia of American Biography" at the request of Pres Smith to be sent to Mr James E Homans. . . .

[*Saturday Dec 30/16*] . . . After dinner we all went to the office of the Republican Publicity Bureau and met there Senator Sterling,⁶² John E Mulholland and John Dwight.⁶³ We listened to Milhollands story of frauds in the recent election in California, and no doubt there were many of them and the state was stolen from Hughes but the trouble will be to get men to testify to it and in so doing incriminate themselves which they would have to do. Men will tell things in private talk, they will not testify to in a court. Again the time was too short to any action. The matter was dropped with understanding if facts showing the frauds can be established they are to be made public. We would assist in meeting the expenses for an examination.⁶⁴ We decided we would help Congressman

⁶² Republican senator Thomas Sterling (1851-1930) of South Dakota.

⁶³ Republican representative John Wilbur Dwight (1859-1928) of New York.

⁶⁴ The election hung on a few key states. California was the most disputed and went Democratic by only 3,773 votes. With the electoral college tally of 277 delegates

Wood in securing evidence to prove the leak from the White House that so effected the stock market last week in which it is commonly believed a number of the Presidents closest friends made millions by selling stocks short. . . .

for Wilson and 254 for Hughes, California would have easily carried the election for the Republicans.

IX.

1917

*[Arranging Draft
Exemptions]*

[Monday Jany 1/17] A beautiful New Years day. I called at the office of Dr English, the Osteopathe and had him give me another examination and rub. He says there is nothing the matter with my leg and I am in perfect physical condition.

[Wednesday Jany 3/17] . . . Bro Valentine Pres of the Swiss and German Mission arrived today.¹ I had a talk with him about conditions in Switzerland and Germany. He tells me there were nearly as many baptisms in the mission this year as the year before the war and about the same number of missionaries in the Mission the past two years. There are about 400 Mormon's in the War, about 40 have been killed.

[Friday Jany 5/17] . . . Received a telegram from P H Hurst El Paso Texas, as follows: Present Reports indicate that Genl Pershings² troops would be withdrawn from Mexico in near future. Fearing for the safety of our Colony people should this happen would like

¹ Hyrum W. Valentine served as mission president from 1912-16. He returned in the 1920s to serve in the new German Austrian Mission (1926-29).

² John Joseph (Black Jack) Pershing (1860-1948) was one of the most distinguished military heroes of the twentieth century. His career started with Indian warfare in the Southwest and in South Dakota, he served in the Spanish-American War, and at this juncture he was serving as commander of the American forces along the Mexican border. He was later appointed commander of the American Expeditionary Forces in May 1917 which led him to France during World War I. He was given the rank of full general in 1919 and served as Army Chief of Staff from 1921-24.

you to get definite information from the War Department if possible and advise us on the situation immediately" After consultation with the Secy of War³ I sent the following telegram to him: Secy of War informs me no present intention withdrawal of troops. Promises to notify me if such action is decided upon. . . ."

[Thursday Jany 11/17] . . . Had a great number of callers during the day. At 8 oclock Bro McLaughlin called for me to administer to his wife. We called on way and got Bro Johanneson to assist me. On my arrival at the home I found Sister McLaughlin in a most unhappy and unfortunate condition. She is suffering from a hallucination and her mind is unbalanced. She thinks she has sinned and evil spirits have control of her. I talked to her alone for over an hour and she told me what no doubt is the cause of her condition. She thought she could never be forgiven for what she had done. She no doubt had worried over it until her health failed her and her mind unbalanced. I assured her she was wrong and had done nothing that could be called a sin and we would administer to her. We did so Bro Johannesen anointing her and I was mouth in sealing the anointment. We must do something to get her mind off the action she thinks is a sin. I will have Allie invite her to visit us tomorrow and if possible Allie will get her interested in needlework. I could hardly go to sleep thinking of this unfortunate case. I hope our prayers in her behalf will be answered.

[Friday Jany 19/17] Ernest is fifteen years old to-day. I received a telegram from Pres Jos F Smith advising me that at a meeting of the council yesterday by unanimous vote selected Stephen L Richards⁴ as a member of the Quorum of the twelve to fill the vacancy caused by the death of President FM Lyman. I wired to President Smith an answer and also to Bro. Richards copies of which I have filed. . . .

[Saturday Feby 3/17] The President has given German Ambassador his passport and will call our ambassador. Great excitement and war is predicted. The papers of the country are almost a unit in

³ Hugh L. Scott served as Wilson's Secretary of War until 1917 when Newton D. Baker was appointed to the post.

⁴ Stephen L Richards (1879-1959) was a University of Chicago trained lawyer who later served in the First Presidency from 1951 until his death.

demanding the above action by the President. The President addressed the joint session of the Senate and House of Rep at 2 oclock. He recited pledges made by Germany and her last note giving notice of a change in policy from that promised after the Sussex case.⁵ The President announced he had given the German Ambassadors his passport and recalled our Ambassadors from Berlin. Expressed the belief that Germany would not carry out the plan announced in her last note but if she does the United States would defend her rights even to the extent of war. . . . The message of the President was heartily received by Senators & Congressmen and applauded by the Galleries. . . .

[Friday Feby 9/17] . . . Senate met at 11 oclock and D C Appro Bill was taken up at once. War conditions are not so exciting as last week and most Americans believe Germany will avoid a conflict with the U.S. if possible. . . .

[Thursday Mar 1/17] . . . The morning papers carry an item charging Germany with an attempt to unite Mexico and [incite] Mexico to war upon the United States and publishes what purports to be a copy of a letter signed by Zimmermann⁶ the Secy of Foreign Affairs of Germany. Sen Lodge introduced a resolution asking the President if the letter of Zimmermann was authentic etc. It was referred to the Committee on Foreign Affairs and was reported back to Senate about 4 oclock p m and immediate consideration of it was granted. . . .

[Monday Mar 5/17] Inauguration day. Stormy in morning but cleared off and very cold. The President took the oath of office yesterday and intends to take it again today. Last night I distributed tickets allotted to me to the Utah people and gave all present an admission card to the bill room. . . . Presidential platform in front of the East entrance to the Capitol at which place the President took oath of Office and delivered his inaugural address. He headed

⁵ German U-boats sank an unarmed French passenger ship (*Sussex*) in the English Channel on 24 March 1916, and the German High Command breached subsequent promises to stop indiscriminate torpedoing.

⁶ Arthur Zimmermann was the German Foreign Secretary. He sent a coded message to the German minister in Mexico, Heinrich Von Eckhardt, allegedly promising Mexico areas of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona.

the parade accompanied by Mrs Wilson. Very little cheering among the people. Many remarked it was more like a funeral than an inaugural parade. . . .

[Sunday Mar 11/17] . . . The President yesterday gave instructions to arm American Merchant Ships and man the same with American Gunmen, claiming he has the authority with sanctum of Congress. I was at the office for about three hours. Received a great many letters requesting application blanks for pensions under the law granting pensions to the Black Hawk War fighters.⁷ Received among the letters a number of congratulations for my success in passing the same. After dinner Allie and I took Bro & Sister A W Ivins and Vincent Cardon and family on auto ride through the Parks and drives. Bro Ivins leaves for New York tonight. After the ride I went [on] a walk with Bro. Ivins and we discussed the war situation.

[Monday Mar 12/17] . . . I received a telegram from Harold advising me that the first shipment of ore from the Western Utah Copper Co had gone forward to-day. This will be a great event in the Deep Creek mining district and means a great deal to the future prosperity of the State for it is the beginning of the opening up of a great mining camp. . . .

[Thursday Mar 15/17] Attended a meeting of the Finance Com to consider the appointments by the President as members of the Tariff Commission. The Republicans are disappointed in the men named and oppose most of them. Most of them are appointed for political work for the President. I shall have no confidence in any report the Commission will make. Most of them are free traders. The names are as follow: [1] Frank W Taussig of Mass. a free trader and Dem. [2] Daniel C Roper, So Carolina, Politician, formerly 1st asst P O General, Dem. [3] David J Lewis, Md., A Lame Duck democrat with socialistic tendencies. [4] Wm Kent, Cal., head of the Wilson League during last election and financed the league. A So called free trade Republican and lately a so called independent. A lame duck. [5] Wm S. Culbertson, Kan., A LaFollette sort of Re-

⁷ The Black Hawk War was fought off and on during the 1860s in central and southern Utah.

publican. Assisted LaFollette during the consideration of the Underwood Tariff Bill. [6] Edward P Costigan, of Colo., Republican [in the] Progressive Wilson Democrat [camp]. A protection [advocate] in theory but a free trader in practice. . . .

[[Wednesday Mar 21/17] . . . Harold met me at depot Salt Lake. We drove direct to his home. Found Alice and the children real well. Alice had a fine dinner ready. Had not been in the house 10 minutes until the telephone began to ring for me. We went to Mas[sachusetts] to see Ariel, Chloe Children and Ma. They were all fairly well. Ma is better than she has been for years and almost daffy on the war conditions and cannot help but denounce Germany and wish her all kind of harm and even distruction. I received a telegram telling me of an extra session of Congress called by the President for April 2nd. . . .

[Thursday Mar 22/17] Black Hawk veterans and their widows kept the telephone ringing wanting information about the law granting them pensions and what they had to do to secure a pension. I advised them all. At 10 oclock I attended a meeting of the Quorum and Presidency at the Temple. All present with exception of Geo F Richards. I prayed in the opening and Pres Smith in the circle. I made a long report of world conditions and what we had been doing in Washington by way of meetings etc. in church matters. The meeting lasted until 4.20 p.m. . . . I went to Harolds office and Ariel gave me a statement of the Logan Land Drainage Co's affairs. Bp Nibley had refused to endorse the company's notes. I will see the Bishop about the same. Brownie came to see me and at his request I wired Nunn I would like to see him. Nunn is at Ocean Park, Cal. Brownie told me his troubles and wants an increase in his salary. . . . I gave a dinner at the Utah Hotel, served in the private dining room and had with me Pres Smith and wife, Bp Nibley and son Joel. Harold and Alice and Ariel and Chloe. A splendid dinner. We chatted after dinner until 10 oclock. Pres Smith and I then called to see Aunt Em Wells. . . .

[Friday Mar 23/17] I went to Provo on Orem Ry leaving Salt Lake at 8.15 a m and arriving there at 9.50 a m. Brother Brig⁸

⁸ Brigham Smoot, a full brother to Reed Smoot.

and wife took same train. I had a talk with them for first time for years. They are going to Provo to attend the banquet to be given by the Smoot Lumber Co to the Company's stockholders. . . . Went direct to the Commercial Club and met a special committee headed by Fred Richmond and composed of leading citizens of Salt Lake City. . . . The organization has for its purpose to protect lines of transportation, production and life of citizens the fear of which is earned by the threatened war with Germany. The reports showed German meetings of a secret nature, many threats and plots to do damage if war is declared. I think they are unduly alarmed but it is well to be prepared. We prepared a telegram which I sent to the Secy of War a copy of which I have filed with my papers. . . .

[Saturday Mar 24/17] . . . Spent some time at the Presidents office in discussing the attitude our German saints should take during the threatened break between Germany and U S and in case of war. We had Bro Scholtis⁹ before us and told him of reports being circulated that some of our people were talking unwisely and asked him to see that no latter day saint German made any demonstration against the Government of the U.S. whether they were citizens of the U.S. or not. At 12 oclock I met with about 400 Black Hawk Veterans and widows and after prayer and singing I spoke to them for over two hours explaining the Act granting them pensions and giving them instructions how to proceed to get same. I answered questions for over 3/4 of hour. A vote of thanks was extended to me for my success in securing the passage of the bill. I offered the benediction. . . .

[Sunday Mar 25/17] After breakfast I went to the Utah Hotel to meet the Governors Secy as per his request last evening. The Governor decided to hold a mass meeting and wanted to discuss details with me. We agreed that it should be held in the Tabernacle if it could be had for Monday evening. I went to see President Smith and asked him for the use of the Tabernacle for that purpose and he granted it with an expressed hope that Rev Goshen would not be asked to take part and gave me the reason

⁹ Probably Arnold Henry Schulthess, presiding elder of the German-speaking LDS meetings in Salt Lake City and publisher of the *Beobachter* newspaper.

why. The last time Goshen took part in exercises held in the Tabernacle he prayed to an unknown God and as soon as he concluded his prayer he put on his hat and put a cigar in his mouth and walked out of the building. . . .

[Monday Mar 26/17] . . . At the conference with L L Nunn we discussing the leasing bills both power and minerals such as oil, gas sodium, phosphate etc. I told him I did not intend to kill myself in preventing the passage of the bills now that the Supreme Court had decided the Beaver River Power Case. He wanted to know about the mining situation in the Deep Creek Country and I told him what we were doing. Had lunch at the Alta Club with Harold Mr Jones and Mac Vickie. Must have had a hundred callers and the telephone was ringing for me every few minutes. The mass meeting was held at 8 oclock at the Tabernacle. The Tabernacle was crowded to overflowing and many could not gain admittance. Gov Bamberger presided and many Utah people who voted for him were ashamed of him. He is not the man for Governor and was ill at ease and totally incapable. . . . President Penrose offered the opening prayer and it was most appropriate. Bamberger introduced Mayor Ferry as presiding officer and he made a short speech. He made an unfortunate remark in my opinion when he said "There are but two classes of people in the United States today—Americans and Traitors." The speakers were and in their order: Rev P A Simpkins,¹⁰ Reed Smoot, W H King, Capt French and Fred Richmond. I received great applause and at the conclusion of the meeting received the congratulations of hundreds of those present.

[Tuesday Mar 27/17] . . . At 7.45 p m went to the Utah Hotel to banquet given by the Bonneville Club in honor of Mr Howe of N.Y. [who is the] U S Commissioner of Immigration and Mr Allen Albert of Minn. It was held in the ball room and it was crowded. Howe spoke on "Standing at the Gates of Ellis Island." Mr Albert gave a general talk. He referred to my statement last night that the Constitution of the U.S. was an inspired instrument as the one most to be commended and the Statement of

¹⁰ The Reverend Peter A. Simpkin was a pastor of Phillips Congregational church.

Mr King that our country was born out of war as being the one most indefensible. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 28/17] . . . I called on a few of the businessmen and told them good bye. Had a short conference with Wm. Spry. He is not singing the praises of Gov Bamberger now. Many people tell me if the election was now they would not vote for Bamberger or Wilson. The train was 2 hours late in leaving Salt Lake. I took Chloe and her two boys with me. . . .

[Thursday Mar 29/17] Nearly three hours late and by the time we reached Cheyenne Wyo we w[ere] nearly five hours late. Troubled with snow drifts through Wyoming. We had a compartment and Chloe got along fairly well with the boys. . . . Every one on the train was talk[ing] about war. We had a number of pacifists on the train from Iowa and they were the worst I ever met. One went so far as to say he would not kill a man if he was caught in the act of killing in his own house his daughter and wife. I told him what I thought of him and all like him.

[Monday Apr 2/17] The great papers of the U.S. are demanding that war be declared upon Germany. I am receiving great numbers of telegrams and copies of resolutions protesting against war. I had a large number of calls. . . . The House was crowded every available inch of space was taken. On the arrival of the President there was great applause. He began to speak at 8.40 p m. His address was well written and well delivered. The President left no doubt as to his present position toward Germany. His address means war. Senator McLean¹¹ presented each Senator with a small silk flag. I had a feeling of depression during the reading of the address by the President. This has been a most momentous day in the history of America. No one can tell how far reaching the address of the President will lead our country in war. There is no question but the Congress will pass a resolution declaring a state of war exists between Germany and the United States. If war is declared I feel I must offer my services to the Government. . . .

[Tuesday Apr 3/17] . . . There does not appear to be any particular

¹¹ Republican senator George Payne McLean (1857-1932) of Connecticut.

enthusiasm over the anticipated war. Everybody seems to have a feeling of depression. I worked the balance of the day at my office in answering my mail. Still receiving telegrams protesting against war.

[Wednesday Apr 4/17] This morning I told Allie I felt like it was my duty to offer my services to the Government in case of war. She replied it was alright if I thought it was my duty to do so. I feel there is a need for patriotism and loyalty to our country at this time for there is trying times ahead of us. I consulted Senators Lodge, Gallinger, Kenyon¹² and Overman¹³ about my resigning from the Senate and offer my services to the Government. Everyone of them stated "your greatest service to the country can be accomplished right here in the Senate and particularly should you be here at the close of the war and you must not [be] thinking of resigning." They also said that there are many men in the country that can do what you could do in assisting in the war but there are very few that can do what you can in the Senate. I sent the following telegram to Pres Jos F Smith: "After voting for the resolution declaring that a state of war exists between Germany and the United States and making provision to prosecute the same I feel like offering my services to our Government in any capacity I can be used most advantageously. I know nothing about the art or tactics of war but could assist in securing volunteers and serve on any commission requiring financial experience. Many positions I could fill with honor to our state will be open. I have consulted a few Republican and Democratic senators and most of them think I can best serve my state and our country in my present position and particularly so after close of war. What think you?". . . After Sen Harding the last speaker I took the floor and as soon as order was had I made the following statement in the form of a prayer: Mr President, I rise to make this simple but earnest appeal: "God bless and approve the action to be taken by the Senate this day. Oh, Father, preserve our Government and hasten the day when liberty will be enjoyed by all the peoples of the earth." It was a solemn occasion and after adjournment received a goodly number of con-

¹² Republican senator William Squire Kenyon (1869-1933) of Iowa.

¹³ Democratic senator Lee Slater Overman (1854-1930) of North Carolina.

gratulations from Senators. It was the first prayer offered in the Senate by a Senator. . . . A declaration of war is certain. Preparations for war have been going on for some time.

[Thursday Apr 5/17] The leading papers carried my prayer in full and called attention to the fact that it was the first prayer ever offered in the Senate by a Senator. Very favorable comment and I received hearty congratulations from many sources by letters and telegrams and nearly every one I met during the day thanked me and offered congratulations. . . . Secy of Treasury McAdoo appeared and asked for \$100,000,000.00 for the Navy within a short time. We discussed ways to meet this extraordinary demand upon the Treasury. . . . I received a telegram from Pres Smith in answer to mine sent him yesterday as follows: "Stay where you are." . . . Today General Semi-annual conference begins at S L City, the church was organized 87 yrs ago to-day. 93 German vessels in the ports of the U S taken over. The President issued a proclamation declaring a state of war between the U.S. and Germany. All the naval militia and naval reserves were called to the colors. The General deficiency Appro Bill passed the Senate without discussion carrying the \$100,000,000.00 emergency war fund. Proposed army bill provides for raising force of 2,000,000 men & youths from 19 to 25 to be drafted. Much opposition expressed by Senators and Congressmen. . . . I was alone with car and at 6th and Mass Ave [and] was run into by some unknown person. I had the right of way. I stopped as soon as I could get car to curb and as I stopped a drunken negro undertook to get in the car thinking it was a jitney as jitneys¹⁴ are running during the car strike. I could hardly get him out. I concluded I would not get [the] number of [the] car that struck me and drove onto the office. The wheel cap was knocked off and the fender slightly bent in one place. It was a square and hard hit and I got off better than I thought I would. I was driving very slow for watching closely, the party driving the car that struck me acted as if he did not see me. It must have damaged his car for it was a small one. This war is a very unpopular one. I believe a

¹⁴ Jitneys were small bus-like vehicles used to haul passengers on regular routes with rather flexible schedules.

majority of the people are opposed to it. I am still receiving many protests from all parts of the country.

[Saturday Apr 7/17] . . . Lodge and I met him (Wilson) at his office at 3 oclock and the conference lasted for 1 1/2 hours. He told us we must raise 3 billion of dollars as quickly as possible to advance to the Allies. The money to go to England, France, Italy and Russia. We to sell our bonds and purchase the bonds of the above named powers. Interest at the same rate we sell our bonds at and no commissions allowed. We to sell a 3 1/2% bond with provision inserted that if in the future bonds are issued at a higher rate the present issue will be increased to same rate. . . . The Vice President¹⁵ asked me to lunch with him and he said "I want to thank you and tell you how much I appreciated your prayer last Wednesday evening in the Senate. I was glad there was one Senator that was not afraid to admit that God has something to do with the affairs of the world. You did it so appropriately and it was appreciated." He also said: "I am not a very good man and don't profess to be but I know there is a God." . . . Genl Scott¹⁶ and Secy of War Baker¹⁷ came in and had lunch with us. We discussed present war situation. Poor Baker is helpless. Genl Scott said mobilization of armed forces and industry well under way, and conservation of food supply has been undertaken. The Austrians broke with the U.S. . . .

[Monday Apr 9/17] . . . Sen J Ham Lewis¹⁸ made a speech in the Senate to-day and paid a beautiful tribute to me for the prayer I offered last Wednesday just before vote was taken on the Resolution declaring a state of war existed between Germany and the U.S. Had a great many caller to-day. Still receiving congratulations for my prayer offered in Senate.

[Wednesday Apr 11/17] . . . Dictated a large number of letters. With Senator King called upon the Attorney General in behalf of the pardoning of Raymond McCune at the request of President Jos F

¹⁵ Thomas R. Marshall.

¹⁶ Hugh Lennox Scott, Chief of Staff, U.S. Army.

¹⁷ Newton D. Baker.

¹⁸ Senator James Hamilton Lewis.

Smith. Had a conference with the Pardon Clerk Mr Finch and explain[ed] reasons for pardon. He was favorably impressed. . . .

[Sunday Apr 15/17] . . . Mr F C Richmond of S L City called and we talked over how best to present the claims of Salt Lake City to the War Dept for Aviation School. Fort Douglas as a Brigade Post and Supply station. Mr. Richmond also wants to offer his services to the Government during the war. Agreed to arrange a meeting with General Scott for Tuesday morning. Mr. Richmond told me he was thinking of running for Governor of Utah four years hence or in case of Bambergers death. He would make a good Governor. . . . Held meeting in the evening not many present I occupied all the time speaking on the subject The Vitality of Mormonism. We had five nonmembers present.

[Monday Apr 16/17] . . . Attended a meeting of the Finance Committee at which the Bond issue bill which passed the House Saturday was reported out favorably with a couple of amendments. . . . The bill authorizes the issuing of 5 Billions of bonds and 2 Billions of short time certificates. No check on expenditure of the money and it would be useless to undertake to provide one under existing conditions. I have no doubt great scandals will result from the expenditure of the money with no restrictions imposed upon the administration. . . . A W McCune called in behalf of his son's pardon. I told him what I had done about it and expressed the opinion the Pardon Clerk Mr Finch would recommend his pardon. McCune has no use for Senator King or Gov Bamberger. . . .

[Thursday Apr 18/17] Nicholas Murray Butler called to see me and we discussed the war and political situation. He like many others is fearful of outcome of our entry into the war under direction of Wilson. Many other callers. Wrote a letter to Postmaster General Burleson in behalf of Raymond McCune. Mr Finch the Pardon Atty advised me that the Judge that sentenced McCune had made an adverse report and the U S Dist Attorney no recommendation. I advised A W McCune of the situation. . . .

[Friday Apr 20/17] Allie received a letter from Anne K stating Grover had decided to give up his office at San Francisco and return to Salt Lake City. They will live in their own home. I wrote to Anne K and sent her a check for \$50.00 as I do not know whether they

have money enough to get home. I spoke before the Committee on Woman Suffrage in favor of Suffrage and the Susan B. Anthony resolution. . . .¹⁹

[*Sunday Apr 22/17*] . . . Hon Arthur J Balfour²⁰ and the British Commission arrived in Washington for conference with American officials over war situation. Thousands of persons line streets through which party passed. McAdoo announces a gigantic advertising campaign to float the five Billion bond issue. Have received many petitions for and against conscription. The revolution in Russia looks very doubtful of succeeding. If it fails it means war in earnest for America.

[*Monday Apr 23/17*] . . . Received a letter from the First Presidency stating that Sister Brisline of Logan had written them that her husband and missionary companion had been drafted by the State officials of Maryland they being temporarily located at Hagerstown. Senator French tells me the last legislature of Md passed a draft law. It certainly cannot apply to citizens of Utah. Will get in touch with the missionaries tomorrow.

[*Tuesday Apr 24/17*] . . . The President gave a dinner last evening in honor of Hon Arthur J. Balfour and English Commissioners and not one Senator was asked to the dinner. . . . A great deal of talk about it today.

[*Thursday Apr 26/17*] The Secretary of the Treasury advanced to England the sum of \$200,000,000 at 3 1/2% interest per annum and took the money from the sale of short-time certificates of indebtedness of U S which I think is done contrary to law as the Act of Apr 24/17 provided how the money should be raised to loan to England and others engaged in war with us against Germany and her allies. I am glad that the money has been advanced for it is so greatly needed by England. . . .

[*Friday Apr 27/17*] . . . The war situation does not look any better and the newspapers announce that in order to complete the job

¹⁹ It was three more years (26 August 1920) before the Nineteenth Amendment was ratified, giving women the franchise.

²⁰ A cabinet member of Great Britain's war government headed by Prime Minister Asquith.

of defeating Germany and her allies, America should send over 5,000,000 men. LaFollette called attention to this in his long speech beg[u]n just before midnight.

[Monday Apr 30/17] The Commissioners from England and France paid homage to the memory of Geo Washington at his grave at Mt Vernon yesterday. Was at the office early. Yesterday we had to discharge Hewy the Butler as he and the cook had another fight. . . .

[Wednesday May 2/17] Received a letter from Zella telling me of the pleasant time she was having in New York, also that Allie had visited Dr Fuller and after an examination he declares her whole trouble comes from a weak stomach. That he would have a stomach specialist examine her tomorrow. . . .

[Thursday May 3/17] . . . Harold telephoned me from N Y at 4 30 p m telling me Allie and Zella would arrive Washington at 6.30 p.m. He stated it was impossible for him to sell any of the stock of the Western Utah Copper Co at present. Had arranged for an examination of the mine by a mining engineer to represent Myer & Co the N Y Stock brokers. . . . Met Allie at 6.30. She had a very pleasant trip and Zella was delighted with her first visit to New York. The Doctors tell Allie she is not afflicted with Brights disease and her trouble came from her stomach.

[Saturday May 5/17] . . . Attended the dinner given by Secy McAdoo in honor of Arthur J. Balfour. . . . At the table I sat next to Sir Drummond and we discussed the war situation most of the time while dinner was being served. He pictures conditions for the Allies in rather a blue way and anything but satisfactory. He thinks America must bear a great deal of the burden of the war from now on and hopes an army will be sent to France as quickly as possible to assist. All the Allies are expecting great financial assistance as they are nearly at the end of their resources and will be in want of food in a very short time if the submarine is not prevented from destroying shipping as they are doing at the present time. I had a short talk with Balfour and he was of same opinion. I think the English and the French Commissioners are picturing conditions in their blackest form to impress the American people the necessity of immediate assistance. . . .

[Wednesday May 9/17] . . . I went with Sen Gallinger to the White

House at 11.30 A.M. at invitation of the President. There were some 30 present. . . . We were there for 1 1/2 hours and the question discussed was legislation authorizing the President to commandeer all industries and resources of the Country to enable him to successfully carry on the war and particularly to construct as fast as possible one Billion dollars worth of merchant ships. The President made a few remarks in opening the question and also took occasion to apologize for not having in the past conferred with members of congress on question of needed legislation. . . . It developed that England had orders and contracts with every ship building firm in America for merchant ships and almost to the limit of their capacities. Denman and the President recommended that we take over the contracts notwithstanding the high price the contracts call for. Prices from 170.00 to 200.00 per ton. As the ships will be used for carrying food to the Allies whether owned by England or America. I was opposed to taking over the contracts as England might at well run the risk of their being sunk by submarines as we will have to if boats are ours. Again we will have more boats at the close of the war than we have trade for even if 1/3 of the boats are sunk. . . .

[Saturday May 12/17] . . . The Senate passed the Urgent Deficiency Appro Bill carrying the greatest appropriation ever carried in an Appro Bill in this country and it is stated in the world. The President refuses to allow Roosevelt to raise troops for present war to take them to France to fight. A very small and petty piece of politics on his part.²¹ Signed the Army Bill and named June 5th as the day for all male citizens between the ages of 21 & 30 both inclusive to register for the purpose of all such to be drawn from as provided by law. . . .

[Monday May 21/17] Bro Peterson of Eden arrived yesterday and called to see me this morning. He is here to take examination as reading clerk of House of Representatives. He thinks he is won-

²¹ Although the French were eager to welcome his division to the western front, Wilson and Secretary of War Baker opposed political generals taking command. Ex-president Roosevelt was by this time fifty-eight years old and half-blind but still attempted to bluster his way toward new victories. He would be dead in a year and a half.

derfully qualified for such a position. He also has received an appointment to work around Washington D. C. as a missionary in case he fails to secure the appointment as reading clerk of House. I gave notice at the meeting last evening that the attendance was so small on account of so many leaving Washington we would discontinue our Sunday meetings. . . .

[Friday June 1/17] . . . Attended a dinner given at the New Willard Hotel at 7.30 p m. by Senator Weeks at which were present Weeks, Sen Curtis, John Mulholland, John Dwight, Dr David Starr Jordan and J S Bache. We discussed the world war conditions until 11 oclock and many very interesting subjects were considered. All expressed themselves as being sure there was a feeling of unrest in the United States and a distrust of the administrations war policy.

[Saturday June 2/17] . . . Received a telegram from E E Jenkins that he with seven other Mormon Missionaries on their way to New Zealand all holding passports and under military age were not allowed to leave the United States until their passports were visaed by the English Ambassador at Washington D C. I took up the question with Ambassador Rice²² and he told me he would have to get permission from London and would cable at once. I did not like the way he answered me but can only wait The missionaries are to sail June 6th.

[Sunday June 3/17] . . . Received a telegram from President Smith about the eight elders denied passage to New Zealand and asking to secure instructions from English Ambassador. . . .

[Monday June 4/17] . . . I talked with the English Ambassador about the missionaries and he told me he had received no word as yet from London. I reminded him they were to sail June 6th. I doubt whether he cabled to London. His attitude was anything but satisfactory. . . .

[Tuesday June 5/17] . . . I tried to get in touch with the English Ambassador but could not. His Secretary informed me that the Ambassador could not visa the missionaries passports as New Zealand had informed him that Mormon Missionaries were not wanted in

²² Ambassador Sir Cecil Spring Rice.

New Zealand. Said nothing about any word from London. I told him what I thought of such unjust action and I wanted in the near future time to explain to the Ambassador the working being done by the Missionaries of the Mormon Church in New Zealand. This is Registration day and reports from all parts of the country indicate no serious trouble as indicated by recent meetings in different parts of the Country at which young men w[ere] advised not to register and defy the law. There were over 10 million men registered ages between 21 and 30 yrs both inclusive. . . . Many Senators wanted to attend the gatherings of the Veterans The confederate flag is seen every where and put to the fore on every occasion I do not care to see it. The war situation in Russia is bad and prospects for the future anything but encouraging. . . .

[Wednesday June 6/17] . . . Senator King telephoned me that Pres Smith would like to see R W Young appointed a member of the InterState Commerce Commission and he had seen Pres Wilson in his behalf. Wanted my support. . . .

[Friday June 8/17] . . . I called at the English Embassy at 6 oclock The Ambassador was not in but I presented my protest against the action taken to the Secy of Embassy. I left with him to be brought to the attention of the Ambassador all correspondence on the matter. I outlined the work and object of our mission work. He was interested in my statement but stated the action taken by the Ambassador was at the request of the New Zealand Government.

[Monday June 11/17] . . . Mr Ed Brerer²³ arrived and he talked with me about his desire to be appointed a member of the Inter State Commerce Commission. He tells me Judge Van Deventer would do all his power for him. Would meet me later and discuss plan to bring his application to the attention of the President. R W Young here for same purpose. He tells me he does not want the position but Pres Smith thought he ought to accept it as Senator King had stated he thought Wilson would appoint him if he wished the place. . . .

[Tuesday June 12/17] . . . I received a telegram from Pres Smith

²³ Probably Everard Bierer, Jr., a Salt Lake City lawyer who had served as a Department of Interior examiner and attorney.

about the refusal of New Zealand to allow our Missionaries to go there. I took the question up again with the English Embassy but they had received no word from the cable sent by them after my former visit. . . .

[Thursday June 14/17] . . . Received a telegram from Brownie asking for a loan at the Bank of \$200.00 I will wire Farrer to advance him \$200.00 and charge to my account Alice is much worried over the possibility of Harold being drafted for the war. Harold will not have her suggest even that he be given some Government position instead of going to the front if drawn. . . .

[Friday June 15/17] . . . Wired President Smith to notify missionaries not to leave for missions to England or her possessions until final and definite action is taken by the English Government and only in case the decision was favorable. . . .

[New York; Monday June 18/17] . . . After breakfast I went with Harold and MacVichie to J S Bach [sic] & Co's. Had a talk with Mr Bache and Max Wesler about placing 125,000 shares of the Western Utah Copper Co upon the market It soon developed that they did not want to handle it but would join Mr Meyer if he desired to undertake the sale. . . . The Irving National Bank will pay for the stock[.] I took lunch with Simon Guggenheim and Wm Loeb Jr.²⁴ I asked Guggenheim to purchase from us 80 cars of copper ore that we have in transit between the mine and International Smelter as there was a strike at the International and no telling when it would be settled. I also asked him to arrange with the American Smelting and Refining Co to handle 150 to 200 days of our copper ore per day. He stated Mr Newhouse would have to pass upon that and made an appointment for Harold to meet Mr Newhouse tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock for that purpose. Promised to do what he could to assist us. Harold and I called at the Irving National Bank and borrowed One Hundred and thirty thousand dollars to enable us to take up the option of the Hornblower & Weeks stock. . . .

[Wednesday June 20/17] . . . Sent a check of 100.00 to C W Nibley

²⁴ Probably William Loeb, a former secretary to Theodore Roosevelt and later a vice-president of the American Smelting and Refining Company.

Chairman as a donation to the Red Cross. Answered a large number of letters before closing the days work.

[Friday June 22/17] . . . I attended a dinner given by Senator Phelan²⁵ in honor of Mr Hoover the head of Food Control.²⁶ There were present Senators Martin, Hitchcock, Thomas Walsh William Johnson of Cal and myself also Denman of shipping Board and about 1/2 doz gentlemen from California at present working with Mr Hoover. Hoover made a speech stating the object of the Lever Bill²⁷ for the purpose of controlling the Food, feed and fuel supply of the country. He expects to control production and prices[.] Stated what he intended to do with Sugar and other commodities. Denman spoke on control of shipping and all articles used in their construction If the two speak the views of this administration business in a short time will be run by Government commissions.

[Friday June 29/17] . . . Mrs Mary Y Patterson called on me this morning and told me of her helpless condition. I knew her husband when he was a reporter on the Chicago Tribune. He died some years ago leaving his family nothing but a home with a mortgage on it. Mrs Patterson says her boy has joined the army and can give her no further assistance. She has tried to live by writing articles for newspapers and magazines and lately much of that income has been cut off on account of the high cost of print paper compelling publishers to cut down expense. The bank has notified her unless she paid up the back interest in the mortgage by next Saturday it must foreclose. She has been almost crazy on the situation and did not know where to turn but last night thought she would call and see what I could do for her. I told her I would see what I could do for her and she could call on me tomorrow noon for my answer. I advanced her 200.00 and asked each of the following Senators to advance with an understanding it may never be paid back \$50.00 which they did:

²⁵ Democratic senator James Duval Phelan (1861-1930) of California.

²⁶ Future president Herbert Hoover was appointed by President Wilson as head of the temporary Food Administration until legislation could be passed authorizing such a program.

²⁷ This bill became known as the Lever Food and Fuel Control Act which authorized President Wilson to regulate and issue orders to stimulate and conserve production and control the distribution of food and fuels.

Senators Weeks, Lewis, Saulsbury, Brandegee Brady and Knox. I will have her the \$500.00 tomorrow. . . .

[Saturday June 30/17] . . . I handed the \$500.00 to Mrs Patterson She was a very grateful little woman. She insists upon trying to pay the sum back. I doubt whether it will ever be done. Her husband was relating to the McCormacks of Chicago. . . .

[Tuesday July 3/17] . . . Governor Bamberger's wife and daughter was here to-day. I met them in the Senate restaurant room. They were taking lunch with Senator King. The race riot at East St Louis is an awful thing. Many negros killed and wounded and a few white people. . . .²⁸

[Thursday July 5/17] . . . Received a telegram from LaFayette Hanchett complaining of the treatment Utah is receiving through the Associated Press in giving the amount raised from the Red Cross much less than the amount raised See telegram. I called the Washington Representative of Asso Press and gave him a statement to correct former reports and he promised it would be carried to morrow. I also let the officials of the Red Cross know that the people of Utah thought they had been unjustly treated for it—developed they were responsible. . . .

[Saturday July 7/17] John W Young called this morning. He did not disclose what he wanted but no doubt will before he leaves. . . . This was a great day for prohibition. I offered an amendment and it was adopted by a vote of 65 to 12 directing the President to take over all distilled spirits in bond and pay for same, plus a profit not to exceed 10 per centum. This had cause a great deal of debate. See Congressional record. Received many congratulations for success and the fairness of the amendment. If this remains in the bill in Conference and become the law there will never be any more distilled spirits manufactured in the U.S. for beverage purposes. The prohibitionists were profuse in their congratulations and the whisky men could not justly complain. . . .

²⁸ The riot was spawned by employment dissatisfaction in a factory holding government contracts. In the melee forty blacks lost their lives through clubbings, stab-bings, and hangings. German propagandists made the most of such riots, using them to foment anti-war feelings among the blacks.

[Monday July 9/17] . . . Some of the Daily papers attacked my amendment particularly by the whisky papers of Phila and New York. . . . I received many congratulations on the adoption of my prohibition amendment. I took Bp C W Nibley and daughter Margaret to dinner and after dinner went for an Auto ride.

[Wednesday July 11/17] . . . John W Young called and he intimated to me he would like me to go in business with him in developing certain industries in Utah that would yield millions of dollars. He can rest assured that I will never go into business with him. He expects to start up his Mexican Ry construction. . . .

[Thursday July 12/17] . . . J. W Young again called on me and he arrived at the point of asking me to assist him in building his Mexican Railway. I promptly told him I would not do so. . . . Sen Chamberlain asked me about J. W Young whether he was a reliable man and if I knew anything about his Mexican R R proposition I told him he had better use his own judgment about any proposition John W might make him.

[Friday July 13/17] I ate something last night that started my bowels running and I am not feeling well this morning. John W Young is still here trying to get money on his Mexican railroad grant. . . .

[Saturday July 14/17] . . . John W Young came to the point this morning and made me an offer on a lot of Mexican Ry bonds and stock if I would loan him 1500.00. He began dropping until he reached 250.00. I told him I would have nothing to do with his road, its stock or bonds or himself. He then tried Sen King, so King reported to me in the afternoon. . . .

[Monday July 16/17] . . . I received a letter from Admiral Benson telling that John W Young called on him and promised payment of the amount John W had got out of him and thought I ought to know he was in Washington so I could warn against him. I went to bed early.

[Friday July 20/17] This morning in Room 226 of Senate office Building the Drawing for the draft for army took place beginning at 9.30 A.M. There was a large crowd present. I wired Harold to send me his draft number and that of Brownie. . . . Still raining but much warmer to-day the drawing for the draft for 10 000 000

men for the army took place. It was held in Room 226 Senate office building beginning at 9 30 A.M. I was present for awhile. See paper for description. I wired home asking for Red Ink number of Harold and Brownie. Received answer Brownie 915 Harold 1706. Dont believe either was drawn for the first service as that is for 687,000 men and twice that number will be examined to reserve for 687 000 men. Cannot tell positively. I have been worried over the outcome.

[Wednesday July 25/17] Received a letter from British Ambassador Rice notifying me that New Zealand insisted upon excluding our Missionaries. . . .

[Thursday July 26/17] Receiving many letters and telegrams protesting against taxation as proposed in the Revenue Bill. The war news from Russia is very bad for the Allies. The Russian Army is on the run and if reports are true next to demoralized. Means more American soldiers and a long bloody war before the end is reached if reports are true. . . . Wired Harold about enlisting in Quarter masters Corp. Wrote Allie and went to bed.

[Monday July 30/17] . . . Received a telegram from Pres Smith asking about decision on question of the exemption of our Missionaries from War Draft. I wired him I had sent copy of Gen'l Crowder's²⁹ letter to him last Thursday. Decision favorable. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 8/17] . . . Received a telegram from Allie. She says she will leave for home first of next week. The President had his Secretary telephone me he did not desire to change his action in the Raymond McCune case. I shall write him my opinion of the case not withstanding his telephone message. . . . Sent the British Ambassador a letter asking a reconsideration of the decisions of the officials of New Zealand, Australia and South Africa and indirectly gave some reasons for same.

[Monday Aug 13/17] . . . The Herald Republican announces that Harolds name has been reached and he is to be drafted in the first army. I wired him if I could assist him here and asked him what decision he had reached as to action on draft. I received a letter

²⁹ General Enoch H. Crowder.

from Allie. She says she is sorry for Harold but does not say he was to be drafted in the first call. I hope something can be done so he will not have to go as a private. . . .

[Thursday Aug 16/17] Was up early and at the office before 8 oclock. At 9.30 I met Gen'l Crowder and read him Harold's telegram and he asked me to wire Harold to claim exemption on ground of injustice being done to men who do not claim any exemption as outlined in his telegram and that he would wire Governor Bamberger to stop such actions of the Local Boards. I took with me Harold's photo to show the General what a fine man he is. I told him Harold did not want to dodge the draft but wanted to prevent any injustice being done to boys and men who do not claim exemption. That Harold and I were willing for Harold to give his services to the Government but in doing so we wanted him to render the service that will best serve the Government, and I thought that would be along the line of his experience and special qualifications. I told the General what Harold had accomplished in a business way. The General thought our position was the correct one and advised me that if he was drafted in the National Army he would be transfered from a private to my Dept of the Army. Suggested that if drafted as soon as he reached the training camp to let him know. I think Harold would give better service in the Quartermaster General office than in the trenches.³⁰

[Sunday Aug 19/17] I went to the office at 10 oclock and looked over my mail and dictated a number of letters. It looks as if all my office force will be drafted and I have been trying to get in touch with some Utah citizens to take the place of my force if they go to war. I am going to try to have Van Wagoner exempted for I do not see how I can get along without him if my other clerks are taken. . . .

[Monday Aug 20/17] . . . C W Nibley arrived and held with a great many sugar men from different parts of the country a conference with Mr Hoover the Food Dictator about the future price to be charged for Sugar. I did not get to see him as he did not get out

³⁰ Such fatherly concern caused Smoot negative press after the war.

of the conference until after 7 o'clock. I sent Harold a telegram about selling out his business.

[Saturday Sept 8/17] . . . Mat Thomas³¹ and Congressman Welling³² called. Thomas informed me he was a candidate for a place on the Waterway Commission and wanted me to introduce him to Sen Newland³³ with a view of securing a letter of endorsement for the place. He would not ask Sen King to do so as he told him and Welling that he would insist upon the appointment of A. J. Weber³⁴ to the Interstate Commerce Commission and if Utah was to have but one place Weber was to have it. I received a telegram from President Smith asking me to have Bp Nibley see him and object to his support of Weber as a member of the I.C.C. and King told Nibley that he had no intention of supporting Weber. This is King alright. I told Thomas if Weber is appointed as a member of the I.C.C. I would prevent his confirmation if possible. . . .

[Saturday Sept 15/17] . . . This afternoon I took Harold and called upon Gen'l Sharp³⁵ Quartermaster General and General Crowder Provost Marshall General and explained to them the situation Harold was in and asked their council what to do as I wanted the Government to get the best service Harold was capable of giving as long as he was to give up his business and family to enter the Government service. Gen'l Sharp recommended to enlist and instructed Major Davis to wire the General in charge of the Quartermaster General Depot at San Francisco to reserve a place for Harold. Harold to enlist as soon as he could arrange his affairs.

[Thursday Sept 20/17] . . . The Secretary of Treasury³⁶ was before us and . . . a number of Navy men including the Secy of the Navy.³⁷

³¹ Thomas, from Ogden, was a longtime associate of Smoot and prominent businessman.

³² Milton H. Welling, Utah Democratic congressman, was elected to his first term in 1916, re-elected in 1918, and lost in 1922 to Don Colton.

³³ Democratic senator Francis Griffith Newlands (1848-1917) of Nevada.

³⁴ Albert John Weber was a Salt Lake attorney and Democratic campaign speaker. He was later elevated to the Utah Supreme Court in 1918 and served until 1925.

³⁵ General Henry T. Sharpes.

³⁶ William G. McAdoo.

³⁷ Josephus Daniels.

All wanting increases I notified the Secy of the Treasury that the time would soon arrive if not already here when requests for Billions of Dollars appropriation would have to be accompanied by detail statements. Showing for what the money was going to be spent and not by merely stating we think we will require a given amount. I was very tired and went to bed early.

[Saturday Sept 22/17] King made a fool of himself³⁸ in Senate to-day, but will secure publicity for it and that is what he loves. . . .

[Saturday Sept 29/17] . . . A Mormon Missionary in Pittsburg, Pa and Clarksburg West Va. were denied exemption on the ground they were Missionaries of the Mormon Church, one was even an alien resident. Had Provost Marshal Gen'l wire Governors of each of the States demanding to know the reasons.

[Friday Oct 5/17] It looks as if we never will get rid of workmen painting and papering the home. I never saw such slow workman. . . .

[Monday Oct 8/17] . . . I called on General Crowder about the missionaries that had been denied exemption from the draft and he again wired the Governors of Pennsylvania and West Virginia regarding the action of local and district boards and Pittsburg and Clarksburg. I talked with him about Harold and he told me he had every reason to believe that the future drafts would not be selected on the basis of the first one. There would be four classes, the 1st would be unmarried men and men who were living on the incomes of their wives and otherwise useless and unproductive citizens. The 2nd class would include married men who had no dependents relying on them for support and a certain restricted class of agriculturists etc. He thought the next draft would be for from 400 to 500 thousand men and that Harold would not be reached. He advised that Harold go right on with his business. I then called on Major Davis of Q M Dept

³⁸ Senator King pled for lower prices on some staples: "I feel now is a time for patriotism and not for profit . . . It seems to me if Senators would send out the word everywhere to the people of their States, 'We think you ought to be patriotic and lower prices instead of raising prices,' they would be doing a public service and making lighter the burdens of the Government in this hour of trial and sacrifice." Smoot was offended by his suggestion that sugar prices be lowered.

and he told me if Harold was drafted to let him know and the Dept would ask for his detail to the Quartermaster Corps either before going to the Encampment or after. Told me Harold might as well continue his work until the draft was sure to come. Held a conference with Barnard Baruch, Mr Myers³⁹ and Mr Ryan⁴⁰ as to the price Government was to fix on lead. I called their attention to a telegram I received from the Utah Chapter of American Mining congress. I also took up the question with the federal Trade Commission with a request that the cost of producing lead in Utah be investigated. I asked Mr Ryan to instruct the International Smelter Co to give the Western Utah Copper Co a better rate than the company now has for smelting lead ores and showed him some of the returns that netted us a loss of thousands of dollars. . . .⁴¹

[Wednesday Oct 10/17] Secured a new butler for Allie. The paper hangers and painters are still with us. The Saturday Evening Post sent a man to take a photo of me to use in an article they say they expect to use giving the Post's views of me and my senatorial labors. It was taken in front of the Senate office building. I presented to Secy of State Lansing copies of all my correspondence in the case of New Zealand, Australia and South Africa refusing to allow the Mormon Missionaries to land. I wrote him a letter and called in person requesting that our Government take up the question for settlement. Lansing promised to attend to the matter. I leave for New York at 12.30 this evening and from there leave for Utah tomorrow . . .

[Thursday Oct 11/17] Arrived in New York at 7 20 A M. Had very little sleep as my head ached and my stomach was running off. . . . Next called on Simon Guggenheim and asked him for a special treatment charge on lead ores from the Western Utah Copper Co and to receive at least 100 tons per day. The ore carries a large

³⁹ Eugene Meyer, a New York financier, was a member of the Advisory Committee of the Council of National Defense. He later chaired the Federal Reserve Board and was publisher of the *Washington Post*.

⁴⁰ John D. Ryan was an industrial advisor in the war production agencies and also chaired Wilson's Aircraft Board.

⁴¹ The Western Copper Company was causing trouble for Smoot, which he knew could worsen without intervention.

percentage of Arsenic and insolubles Besides the Smelters have more ore contracted for than they can handle with Labor troubles and shortage of coal. Guggenheim sent for Mr Newhouse⁴² and we discussed the question for a long time. All sorts of excuses were offered and at last I told Guggenheim I wanted a rate that would justify our mining the ore as it was vital to me. He dictated a telegram to be sent to Mr Whittey telling him to make the very best rate possible and to arrange to handle 100 tons per day and that I would see him in Salt Lake City next Monday. I did not try to see the Anaconda people or the International Smelter people as I am going to rely upon the Guggenheim to take care of me. . . .⁴³

[Sunday Oct 14/17] I prepared an interview for the papers to be given the reporters on my arrival at Salt Lake City. . . . Had a fine dinner [In Salt Lake City I] Gave my interview to the reporters of Herald Republican and Tribune. . . . Harold told me that Mr Phelan reported there was not more than 10,000 more tons of shipping ore in the Western Utah Copper Co. The engineers reports including Capt MacVichies were wrong and things look very serious. We are owning on the property over \$210,000.00 and he did not think we would get out of the ore developed more than about 80,000. I am on all the paper and the report has made me sick. MacVichie says it is not so bad as Phelan reports but admits it is bad enough. . . .

[Monday Oct 15/17] . . . We talked over rates we must have for our Lead rates. I with Harold called on Charley Whitley of the American Smelter and refining Co. and told him of my visit to Guggenheims and what they told me[.] he had also instructed Whitley to do everything possible for us. We talked rates for some time and Whitley called up their Denver man and talked with him about handling our Lead ore containing 13% Arsenic. . . . I was asked to attend a meeting of the directors of the Guardian Causalty Co. MacVichie and Holbrook having told me of the horrible condition

⁴² Samuel Newhouse made his money in mining in Colorado and Utah and became involved with Daniel Jackling in the Bingham Copper Company. He was probably most noted for his palatial Newhouse Hotel in Salt Lake City.

⁴³ Despite an image of rectitude, Smoot applied pressure where he and his friends had investment interests. Indirectly these special favors benefitted Utah business in general.

of the Company. At the meeting we had the California Insurance Examiner make a statement showing condition of the Company. It developed that the company could scarcely pay its obligations notwithstanding we put 150,000 new capital into it last July. We will have to decide whether to liquidate, go into the hands of a receiver or put more money into the business We have already put 600 000.00 into it. I have 24,200.00 of the Stock. No doubt it will be a total loss. I find things so bad I am sick to my stomach. I did not sleep last night. Am weary and will try and sleep tonight.

[Tuesday Oct 16/17] I went to the office with Harold early and met Mr Phelan the mine supt and questioned him about the ore in the mine and he gave me a most gloomy report. It was so bad it made me sick and if true I will loose \$100,000.00 or more on the deal as I will have to stand all the loss as Harold and Jones cannot put up anything.

[Wednesday Oct 17/17] Held a conference with MacVichie and Phelan and tried to get a definite opinion as to how much ore was developed and the value of the same but it was unsatisfactory but Phelan impressed me as telling the facts. We again met Whitley and Bidwell but no agreement reached. They both claim they want to handle the ore for us but the price asked so far seems prohibitive. . . . I am sick and cannot sleep at night worrying over conditions. I had many callers. In the evening Maggie Dusenberry and Mattie Glazier called I went to bed early and slept or tried to in my old bed. I wish I had one as good in Washington.

[Thursday Oct 18/17] I could not sleep last night I tried most of the night to figure out what was best to do under the conditions existing and how I was to raise the money to pay the heavy loss. My bowels began to run off about 2.30 a m. I was almost exhausted when morning came. . . . At 11.45 with the Governor and a number of leading men of the city and officers from Fort Douglas we met Secy of Treasury Wm. G. McAdoo. We drove direct to the Salt Lake Theatre The house was filled. I sat with the Secy. Gov Bam-burger introduced the Secy. He spoke for one hour nearly on the war and liberty bonds. Made a good talk and complimented me for my knowledge of the finances of the Government and my loyal support of the Administration in this trying war times. . . . Finan-

cial conditions are such that I am sick at heart and is the cause of my sleepless nights.

[Saturday Oct 20/17] . . . I am suffering from indigestion caused by the worry over the Western Utah Copper situation. It looks as if I am in for a great loss. It has worried me so I cannot sleep.

[Monday Oct 22/17] . . . At an informal meeting of the directors of the Guardian Casualty Co it was decided to put up \$150,000 and th[u]s prevent the appointment of a receiver. . . . In the evening I met with Bp C W Nibley and J. P Casey Mgr Herald Republican. We agreed to make an assessment on the Stock of 4.00 per share. Also to reorganize the Board of Directors and the following names were suggested Nibley, Booth, Jackling, Jenkins Wattis of Ogden Ernest Bamburger or one of the Auerbach boys and myself. Casey was to see Jackling and Nibley Auerbach. I am still suffering from nervous indigestion Nibley wants me to go with him to California and visit with President Smith for a week. I can hardly see how I can leave.

[Tuesday Oct 23/17] I did not sleep much last evening. Was busy with meetings all day. I told MacVichie I wanted him to sell 1/2 of the Capital Stock of Western Utah Copper Co to Bamburgers even if he sold it at 50¢ per share. The conditions are effecting my health and I am willing to sell at a great sacrifice. Went to bed early.

[Wednesday Oct 24/17] I had another sleepless night. Decided to leave for California for a weeks rest. Will spend the time with President Smith and Bp Nibley the latter left here yesterday to be with Pres Smith as long as he remains in California. Am told Pres Smith has severe and dangerous sinking spells caused from a weak heart. . . .

[Friday Oct 26/17] . . . Was met at the depot by Pres Smith, Bp Nibley and Wesley Smith.⁴⁴ Drove right out to Santa Monica at the Church house. Wesley Smith and wife take care of the place. Aunt Julina is there taking care of President Smith. Pres Smith tells me he is suffering from bladder trouble and it pains him to make

⁴⁴ President Joseph F. Smith's son.

water. He does not look very well and I am worried over him. After a visit with Pres Smith and a ride around the country I had Wesley drive me to Ocean Park and I registered at the Cadillac Hotel. . . .

[Saturday Oct 27/17] . . . At 9 30 A M Pres Smith, Bp Nibley, Miss Nibley Wesley Smith, James Smith and myself went to the golf links They all insisted that I play. I undertook to do so and made a good stab at it for Nibley only beat me one point. I made the nine hole in 53. They all thought that was remarkable playing for the first game. I ro[d]e in to Los Angeles and called on L. L Nunn at the Westminster Hotel. Found him anything but well. He is lighter in weight than ever and coughs continuously. He is blue over war conditions as we all are. . . . I had a talk with Bp Nibley and I told him the present condition of the Western Utah Copper Co and the probability of my loosing a larger sum of money. I asked him to arrange with C M Levy of the Western Pacific Ry to purchase the \$35,000.00 Cap Stock of the Deep Creek Ry held by Harold. He said he would under take it and would go home by way of San Francisco in order to do so.

[Sunday Oct 28/17] This is the day set apart by the President of the U. S. for people to pray for the success of our arms engaged in war with Germany. Pres Smith, Bp Nibley, and myself went to Los Angeles to attend church. Meeting began at 11 30 A M. A good turn out. I occupied about all the time at the request of Pres Smith. I read the proclamation of the President and then spoke upon the war the causes compelling our entrance into it and the results. After meeting I returned with President to the Church home at Santa Monica. . . .

[Monday Oct 29/17] . . . I went to Bp Nibley and daughter to the Brentwood Country Club and there met Pres Smith and Wesley Smith. We played a nine hole golf game and I made the nine holes in 45 leading all the others. They [again] thought it remarkable for a new beginner. In the afternoon Bp Nibley and I beat him again[.] Pres Smith not feeling as well as he was last Saturday. . . .

[Wednesday Oct 31/17] . . . After breakfast went with Bp Nibley to the Brentwood Country Club and met Pres Smith and his son Wesley. We spent the morning and afternoon playing golf. I did

not play today as well as I did yesterday. Pres Smith was looking and feeling better today. In the evening about thirty of the Utah people met at Pres Smith's among them Pres of Mission Jos Robinson,⁴⁵ Missionaries and visiting saints A few non Mormons were present. Bro O F Whitney was present by invitation and read his new poem⁴⁶ which was enjoyed by all present. It is a love story telling many of the beautiful principles of Mormonism. I move[d] that it be the opinion of all present that it be published and it was carried unanimously. . . .

[Friday Nov 2/17] After breakfast Bp Nibley his daughter and I went to Brentwood Country Club and met Pres Smith and Son Wesley. We played golf until noon. Had lunch at the Club and Bishop and I played nine holes in the afternoon I made my lowest score during morning game 9 holes in 44.

[Saturday Nov 3/17] . . . We discussed many questions during the day and I tried to impress upon Pres Smith that he must take better care of himself for his living meant much to the people of the church. He thinks he is alright but I know he is failing. He must not spend so much time in the office. He must have exercise. . . .

[Sunday Nov 4/17] . . . Arrived in Salt Lake at 6 oclock A.M. . . . The first news we heard was that the barn, hay grain and three horses were destroyed last night by fire belonging to President Smith's wife Mary. The papers say the loss is about \$10,000.00. I sent a check to her of 250.00 by Aunt Julina. Attended the fast day meeting at the Temple at 10 oclock. Among the many others I spoke. In the afternoon I took Levi Edgar Young and called to see Ed Callister. Found him a very sick man. I might say dangerously so. Looks as if he cannot live. We administered to him. I remained for nearly one hour. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 7/17] . . . J. T Farrer was on the train and we talked over financial conditions of country and the future policy to be followed by the Provo Com'l and Savings Bank I cautioned him against overdrafts of Mining Companies and all loans to be made with the greatest care. Had lunch with Bp Nibley. . . .

⁴⁵ Joseph Robinson was president of the California Mission.

⁴⁶ His epic poem is entitled *Elias*.

[*Saturday Nov 10/17*] . . . Tom Pierpont complained of the way the Smoot Lumber Co was being managed and the purchase of the Ward & Sons business. I agreed with him that the purchase of Ward's business was a great mistake and told him I would take up the question of excessive over head expenses with Albert Glazier President of the Company. He thought the only way to bring harmony in the family was for one side or the other to make an offer to give or take. I told him I would be glad if he would do so.⁴⁷

[*Thursday Nov 15/17*] . . . Jos F Smith Jr spoke upon the 5th Lecture on Faith⁴⁸ found in the Doctrine and Covenants, showing a conflict in the description of the God head. The Presidency came in later. Rudger Clawson [offered the] prayer in opening and Whitney in circle. Regular business was attended to. Had lunch at the Temple. . . .

[*Saturday Nov 17/17*] I did not sleep much last night as usual. I dont know how long I can stand going with out sleep as I have for the last month. Many nights I do not sleep over two hours. Held a conference with Duncan MacVichie and talked over conditions at the Western Utah Copper Co. They are very unsatisfactory I told him he could allow the U S Smelting people to sample the mine and make us an offer on same. We decided to have Phelan come in from the mine to be present at a meeting next Monday.

[*Monday Nov 19/17*] I left Provo for Salt Lake City on Orem Electric Ry at 8.43 A.M. On arrival went to Harold's office and turned over to him my securities to be sold to pay notes I signed at the Irving Nat Bank of New York amounting to 210 000.00. This is the hardest financial blow I have ever received. Had callers every minute I was in the office. I have not been able to sleep but a few hours out of the 24 for over one month and I am nearly exhausted. . . .

[*Tuesday Nov 20/17*] Made arrangements to leave for Washington D C tomorrow. Had a great many things to attend to during the

⁴⁷ The Abraham O. Smoot family still feuded over settlement of the estate.

⁴⁸ In the original *Lectures on Faith*, the Holy Ghost was omitted from the God-head, which was rectified at about this time. See Richard S. Van Wagener, Steven C. Walker, and Allen D. Roberts, "The 'Lectures on Faith': A Case Study in Decanonization," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 20 (Fall 1987): 71-77.

day. Met with Capt MacVichie, Mr Phelan and Harold and agreed upon future policy of working the Western Utah Copper Co. . . . The conditions as they have turned out have about crushed Harold. My heart aches for him. . . . After banquet Mr Levy Harold, Bp Nibley and I met at the Hotel Utah. I pleaded with Mr Levy to purchase the \$35,000.00 stock held by Harold in the Deep Creek Railroad and told him why. I stated the case just as it was and the loss I was under on account of the failure of the mine. He stated if he bought that stock he would want all the balance held by individuals. I promised him I would get it. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 21/17] Held a meeting with Ed Loose and Jos Farner and told them what to do in case the State Banks were forced into the Federal reserve system which I expected would happen with the Provo Commercial and Savings Bank I cautioned them against making too many loans and watch the overdrafts. . . . I sold 800 shares Cement Securities Co stock to Bp Nibley for \$100,000.00 and took in payment \$100,000.00 4% Liberty Bonds. I to have the dividend on stock and it to be transferred the first of next year. I also sold 180 shares Knight Sugar Co stock at 150.00 per share and [oo]k in payment 4% Liberty bonds. I will turn [in] the bonds on Harolds notes at the Irving Nat Bank signed by me. . . . I left for Washington at 2.30 p m. Chloe and children joined me at Ogden. . . . Reed and Jack were both perfect little gentlemen and all on the train thought they were wonders. Chloe slept with Jack and I with Reed. I should say I tried to sleep with Reed.

[Saturday Nov 24/17] . . . We reached Washington shortly after 6 p m. Ernest was at Depot to meet us. We went direct home. Allie was not as well as when I left. She had suffered from a stroke in the right-side of her face and could hardly speak. The doctor says she will be alright in a short time. The home is beautiful. The responsibility has been too great for Allie. . . .

[Sunday Nov 24/17] . . . I told Allie of my great loss in the Western Utah Copper deal and she was so sensible about it. I was afraid it would worry her and make her worse but she was just as brave as a woman could be. She did not want me to worry any more about it. . . .

[Monday Nov 25/17] . . . Received a telegram from Susa Young

Gates, which ends with the statement that Ed's funeral was beautiful. This no doubt refers to Ed H. Callister. I was afraid he could not live. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 27/17] The train was nearly two hours late in arriving at New York. . . . At 11.30 Bourne, Madden and myself left New York for Oyster Bay in an Auto to lunch and hold a conference with Roosevelt. We arrived at 1.15 p m. Roosevelt gave us a cordial greeting and after lunch we discussed the present war and political conditions freely until 3.45 p m. Roosevelt outlined what he thought ought [sic] to be the issues for the next congressional election. He wants to do everything in his power to unite the Republican party and defeat Wilson and his administration. He will make every effort to carry the Senate's next election. He is going to continue his criticisms of Wilson's administration. His daughter Alice was present during the interview. The Colonel is aging a little and I don't believe his mind is as quick as it used to be.

[Thursday Nov 28/17] . . . Victor Cahill asked me if he could give a ring to Zella. That he had loved Zella for years and wanted to marry her as soon as he finished his course at College. He is about 20 yrs old and Zella will be 18 yrs old next January. I told him I thought both were rather young to finally decide such an important question. I asked him if he had asked his mother and father about such an action and he stated he had not. I told him he had better do so and after so doing I would talk further with him. The whole family are strong Catholic's. Allie has talked to him several times lately on same subject and told him Zella was a Mormon girl and she wanted her to remain such. They have been keeping company for over two years and nothing we could say seemed to have any weight with Zella. She seems perfectly crazy over him. Victor is a fine young man. Does not smoke, drink, nor use tea nor coffee. Come from a fine family. I have not met the Father nor mother.

[Friday Nov 30/17] . . . I called at the Packard Car people garage and discussed my experience with my twin six packard car and how unsatisfactory it had been. We had had it for two years but much of the time it was not in use. It had never been off of paved streets and have had the best of care. If it was not going to run better than the last year I was going to sell it and get a car that would not always

be out of order and use lots of gasoline. They stated they would make an examination and report to me. . . .

[*Sunday Dec 2/17*] Allie is feeling quite sick today. Had Dr. Hardin call early in the afternoon. He tried to encourage her. This is a first time in Allie's sickness that she has become discouraged and lost faith in her full recovery. . . .

[*Monday Dec 3/17*] . . . Mrs Cahill and Victor her son called. We discussed the question of Victor giving Zella a ring. Mrs Cahill was opposed to it and Allie and I did not think it was the best thing to do. Victor and Zella agreed to our decision. They were to continue with their school work for a few more years. I am in hopes Zella will drop the idea of marrying Victor and think nothing of marrying for three or four more years. Allie very nervous after the interview.

[*Thursday Dec 6/17*] . . . I called on the Secy of State in regard to our Missionaries being prevented from going to New Zealand, thinking it time that an answer should have been received from our Consul Agent. Report not received. I took up the question of tithing being allowed as a deduction from Income taxation with Mr Boyd of the Internal Revenue Dept and he agreed it was a proper deduction I will so report to folks at home. I took dinner with Albert Beveridge⁴⁹ at the home of Mrs Marshall Field. We talked politics for 3 hours, and the war conditions. Beveridge is back into the Republican party.

[*Tuesday Dec 11/17*] . . . Received a long letter from Capt MacVichie giving his side of the purchase of the Western Utah Copper Co stock that will net me a great loss from all that can be seen at present. He expressed his determination to make me whole in the end. Could not buy a pound of Sugar in Washington today.

[*Saturday Dec 15/17*] I was crowded all day with callers and office work. Received an unusual number of telegrams asking for my assistance to secure commissions in the Army and Navy. . . .

⁴⁹ Republican senator Albert Beveridge (1862-1927) was a longtime friend who had stood by Smoot during his senate hearings. He flirted for a number of years with the Progressive party but was an unsuccessful candidate under that banner.

[Wednesday Dec 19/17] Did not arrive in New York until 9.45 A M. Had a bit of breakfast at the Depot and then went to the Biltmore Hotel and met Harold. . . . Harold and I went to the Irving National Bank arranged an extension of Harolds notes and promised to pay them within 60 days. They total to 196,000.00 besides the 15 000.00 in November. I arranged for a loan of \$80,000.00 for Bp Nibley for one year at 6%. He will use this to purchase my Cement Securities Stock. This is the hardest blow I ever received. I feel so sorry for Harold. I told him I did not want him to worry over the misfortune any more. . . . I never saw the business men of New York bluer over the financial affairs than there are to day. I took the 3 30 p.m. train for Washington. Ariel Cardon returned with me. Met Geo Wickersham on the train and we talked over the horrible condition the country finds itself in . . .

[Friday Dec 21/17] . . . I gave Allie and each one of my children and grand children a \$500.00 Liberty Bond for Christmas. . . .

[Monday Dec 24/17] . . . Reports from Europe are that it is likely that Germany will over run Italy and a feeling for peace on best terms possible is growing in France and England. A lack of confidence in our early assistance with our Army is also felt and jealousies are growing among the different Allied countries. Official Washington is blue as well as business[.] Worked at office all day. Was very tired and feeling blue. Folks at home arranged for Xmas. . . .

[Tuesday Dec 25/17] Children up early and happy with what Santa Claus brought them. Allie not feeling very well nor was I. Received our Xmas presents from the children. Raining as I go to the office to look over the mail. The cost of every thing is so high I dont see how most of the people live. There is less of the Xmas spirit among the people generally than I have ever see at Xmas before. Had a fine Xmas dinner. Turkey weighed 18 1/2 pounds and cost 40¢ per pound. After dinner Allie and I took the children to the Zoo. We went to Movies in the evening.

[Saturday Dec 29/17] . . . The newspapers some of them had began the condemnation of . . . the Depts in handling the preparations for war. The examinations are revealing many startling conditions.

A great deal of criticism of Wilson in taking over the Railroads of the Country.⁵⁰ Conditions are about as bad as they can be.

⁵⁰ Three days before on 26 December President Wilson, fearing a transportation crisis, placed the railways under Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo who served as director-general of the U.S. Railroad Administration.

X.

1918

[Brownie Joins the Army]

[Tuesday Jany 1/18] There is very little doing in Washington today. People are thinking seriously of the horrible war conditions and the suffering of the peoples of the world. Bitter cold and shortage of coal. . . . Most of family and our guests remained in doors all day. Received a Xmas box of potatoes, Apples, and Celery from Brownie but they were all frozen solid.

[Friday Jany 4/18] Still very cold and we have run out of stove coal. We still have coal for the furnace but it is impossible to keep the house warm with the furnace. We are all wearing extra clothing. I pity the poor people. The President read his message to Congress today at 12:30 on taking over the Railroads by the Government. The message was all the railroads and business interests of the country could ask. I told the President I considered the message a strong one and sound in principle. . . .

[Saturday Jany 5/18] . . . At 6 oclock Mr. Hoover¹ called at my home and we discussed the food conditions and especially the prospects for increase production of sugar next year. . . . An investigation is being made as to the cost of growing a ton of beets in the different states in which beets are grown. We also discussed the socialistic tendency of the world and what the result will be after the war. I

¹ Herbert Clark Hoover (1874-1964) chaired the American Relief Committee in London and was U.S. Food Administrator.

expressed my views freely which agreed with his. I fear for our country after the war.

[Sunday Jany 6/18] . . . Meeting at 7 oclock. About 65 present. The speakers were McArthur, James H. Moyle and myself. Moyle brought his wife. Moyle never called to see me nor Mrs. Moyle [to see] Allie.

[Friday Jany 11/18] Was at the office early. A committee from the Womens Suffrage Amendment to the Constitution and passed it by one vote wanted to know my judgment when to call up the Amendment in the Senate. I suggested not before Feby 1st. Nothing to lose and everything to gain by waiting until that time at least.

[Sunday Jany 20/18] I went to the office at 10 oclock. Received an invitation to attend Billy Sunday's² services. I do not expect to go any time during his Washington campaign. . . .

[Wednesday Jany 23/18] . . . In the evening prepared a short statement suggesting a National Fast Day to conserve Food for our allies and to save money to buy War Savings Stamps with a view of making it in the Senate at first opportunity.³

[Thursday Jany 24/18] . . . I received a telegram from President Jos F Smith as follows: "My son Hyrum M died yesterday at ten P.M." I sent President Smith the following telegram: "There is no latter day Saint who will not feel in the death of their beloved Brother Hyrum M Smith a severe loss to the Church. Allie joins me in extending to you, Aunt Edna, Hyrum's wife and all loved ones our heartfelt sympathy. May our Heavenly Father grant you all peace and consolation. God bless you." I did not know that Hyrum was sick. . . .

[Friday Jany 25/18] Was at the office and had a number of Woman Suffragists call on me, among them Mrs Whitney of N Y.⁴ She is a very bright woman. She tried to convince me that

² William Ashley Sunday, better known as "Billy Sunday" (1863-1935), the ex-Chicago Whistocking baseball player turned evangelical who preached: "hit home-runs for Christ." The war seemed to stimulate attendance at his revivals.

³ This was the same basic premise of the Mormon Fast Day and Fast Offering. See journal entry of 8 February for his presentation to the senate.

⁴ Mrs. Payne Whitney.

The Republican National Com at its meeting Feby 12th at St Louis ought to pass resolutions declaring for Woman Suffrage. She gave the same reasons as Mrs Catt⁵ and others a few days ago. I think I convinced her it was not [the] proper thing to do. . . .

[*Sunday Feby 3/18*] Went to the office as usual walked most of way. Had a great many letters of a personal character to attend to. My mail is increasing rapidly and I will have to answer most of my letters early in the morning and during the evening. Exceeding cold. Allie in bed all day and feeling very poorly. Meeting at 7 oclock. About 75 persons present. Speakers were Thurber, Tanner and myself. We had a splendid meeting. I took for my subject the gathering of Judah and Israel.

[*Tuesday Feby 5/18*] . . . I called on Col Edgar at 6 p.m. and read him Harolds telegram. He had met Harold and told me he would be pleased to have him in the Signal Corps and would give him a commission if he would come to Washington. The Corp. was very short of businessmen and wanted just such men as Harold. I wired Harold after interview as follows: "Businessmen wanted badly in the Signal Corps. Col Edgar wants you to come to Washington if you decide to enter the Army. Will give you commission with rank as high as circumstances will permit. . . ."

[*Friday Feby 8/18*] . . . Attended a meeting of the Finance Committee and heard Secy McAdoo explain the Bill creating a corporation with Capital of 500 000 000.00 and authorized to loan money to the business interests of the Country. Something of the kind must be done.⁶ . . . I spoke in the Senate today and recommended a National Monthly Fast day patterned after the Fast Day of the Church for the purpose of saving food and with the amount saved its value to be placed in War Savings Certificates. My speech was the cause of considerable talk.

⁵ Carrie Clinton Lane Chapman Catt (1859-1947), former president of the National American Woman Suffrage Association.

⁶ This became the War Finance Corporation. It was created on 5 April to facilitate war industries.

[Saturday Feby 9/18] . . . I explained the War Finance Corporation providing for a Corporation to regulate issuing of Securities and advancing of money to business concerns of the Country. I op-posed a number of provisions of the bill. . . .

[Friday Feby 22/18] . . . Mrs Catt and Parker Woman Suffragists called and we discussed the chances of the Suffrage Amendment passing and the legislature situation of the same. It looks as if it will be next to impossible to secure the necessary 2/3 vote in the Senate. Some little chance of getting a few Senators not to vote at all from those counted against it. . . .

[Sunday Feby 24/18] Went to the office at 9 oclock and looked over my mail and answered some letters that should have been answered before and also attended to some personal correspondence. Had dinner at 2 oclock. Went for a walk through the Zoo. I had not been there since the children left. The birds were delighted to see me and we had a good visit. . . .

[Tuesday Feby 26/18] . . . I went with Harold and called upon Col Edgar. Harold decided to enter the Army and work with the Signal Corps. He made an application passed his mental and physical examination. He expects to get a Commission as 1st Lieut. He left for N. Y. in the evening. . . .

[Wednesday Feby 27/18] . . . I went with Senators Warren⁷ and Frelinghuysen⁸ to Congress Hughes to witness the test of the Browning Machine Gun. About 300 people present. The test was a success. I fired the heavy gun. Army officers were well pleased with the result. . . .⁹

[Saturday Mar 2/18] . . . Prof Bennion¹⁰ called at office about the University having detailed to it an Army officer to trai[n] men. I wrote Pres Widtsoe¹¹ on this matter a few day's ago. Explained to

⁷ Republican senator Francis Emroy Warren (1844-1929) of Wyoming.

⁸ Republican senator Joseph Sherman Frelinghuysen (1869-1948) of New Jersey.

⁹ The Browning machine gun was invented by John M. Browning of Ogden, long recognized as a firearms genius.

¹⁰ Milton Bennion, dean of the School of Education, University of Utah.

¹¹ John Andreas Widtsoe (1872-1952), former president of the University of Utah and current president of Utah State University. He was later called to be an LDS

him the situation. . . . Grover A Rebetisch and Mrs. Hamilton arrived from New York at 6:30 p.m. I met them and took them direct to our home. I talked to Grover about his future work and if he had decided what he was going to do. I expressed the hope he would settle down and accept a position in Salt Lake City if possible. It would be better for Anne K and himself to get a permanent position. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 5/18] . . . Received a letter from J P Casey Mgr Herald Republican telling me of the transfer of the paper to the Telegram Pub. Co. He feels a great mistake has been made. He wrote a good editorial announcing the transfer. I have not heard from Nibley giving details of the transaction. . . .

[Monday Mar 11/18] I called on Gen Goethals Acting Quartermaster General and told him of Harlow's experience with Electricity and cold storage plant. Told him of his deafness in one ear, the result of scarlet fever and could not pass the physical examination for entrance into the army, but stated he would like to be of some service during the war and if he could be used I am sure he would be glad of the chance. Gen'l Goethals stated before the Appro Commission that he wanted men for Electric work and cold storage plants some weeks ago so I thought it proper to bring Harlow to his attention. Gen Goethals told me to have Harlow come to Washington and he would request his physical defects be waived and would give him a commission as 2nd Lieut Quartermaster Corps. I will write to Harlow tomorrow his offer. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 13/18] . . . I thought yesterday it was a good time to have Republicans speak for the Woman Suffrage Amendment and let the Country know that over 3/4 of Rep Senators were in favor of and would vote for the Amendment. Sen Calder¹² was to open the speaking and have one speech each day until we secured a vote. Pres Wilson and his Democratic friends are working to secure credit for passing the Resolution. . . .

[Friday Mar 15/18] . . . I made a speech in the Senate favoring an

apostle in 1921.

¹² Republican senator William Musgrave Calder (1869-1945) from New York.

8 hour day for Government employees and the necessity for economy in Appropriations.

[Sunday Mar 17/18] . . . I went to the office early and after looking over my mail I began the task of making out my Income tax report. After dinner Allie and I visited the Zoo and went for a walk. This is the first day she has been able to walk any distance for months past. She certainly looks better than she has for a year or more. . . .

[Saturday Mar 23/18] The war news from the West front was very serious. The Germans have driven the English back some 9 miles. Reported the Germans were shelling Paris claiming the shells carried 72 miles. Everybody blue and hoping for the best. The Great German offensive has begun and the bloodiest fighting of the war is on. Nothing was discussed but the serious situation of the Allies. The Emperor is directing the German armies in person. The great test is at hand. . . .

[Sunday Mar 24/18] . . . Received a telegram from Bp C W Nibley his train was late in reaching Chicago and would not reach Washington until 4:50 p.m. . . . held a conference with Mat Browning, Fred Taylor and Bp Nibley. I agreed to make arrangements for a conference with Mr. Hoover tomorrow. Nibley showed me the details of the lease of the Herald Republican to the Telegram and a further agreement to purchase the control of the Telegram. The purchase will have to be made or we will have to get out of the newspaper business as the Herald Republican cannot be resurrected without a great expenditure of money.

[Monday Mar 25/18] . . . The War situation in Europe is exceedingly serious and Germany still forcing the Allies back. General Leonard Wood testified before the Military Committee of the Senate at which I was asked to be present, his testimony was startling and shows how utterly disorganized are our agencies responsible for preparing for the war. Not an American Aeroplane in France nor a piece of American Artillery with exception of some old coast guns. . . .

[Thursday Apr 4/18] . . . Had a long talk with Brownie about his entering the Army. I told him of the advantages and disadvantages.

Brownie is deeply in debt and I will have to take care of his debts and take care of the family. I think he had better enter the Army.

[Friday Apr 5/18] . . . Brownie called on Major Davis and asked him to secure his commission as 2nd Lieut as soon as possible. In the evening I had a talk with Brownie and he was very much unsettled and not satisfied with his conference with Major Davis. I told him I would see Major Davis tomorrow and we would try to agree what best to do. . . .

[Sunday Apr 7/18] . . . Meeting at my home at 7 oclock. We had about 70 present. Sister Washington gave birth to a child at the Sibley Hospital and was reported to me that she was dying and wanted me to pray for her which I did. Later her mother requested two elders be sent to the Hospital to administer to her. I sent Bro Welling and McArthur. The speakers at the services were the Bro of Jos Jensen. From his remarks I judge he is not even a professed Mormon. I followed him and answered some of his statements. Bro Tanner called my attention to his presence. I was not acquainted with him; his remarks were well delivered but not of a religious character but rather to the contrary. . . .

[Thursday Apr 11/18] . . . [In Chicago] Brownie and I called on L L Nunn at the Congress Hotel. Nunn presented me a statement of advances made to Brownie by him for the last few years. It amounts to over 11,100.00. Mr. Nunn owed me 10 000.00 and he gave Brownie the balance and a receipt for the full amount. Brownie does not know that I have paid any part of the amount and I do not want him to know as long as Mr Nunn is interested in him. Brownie also handed me a list of other obligations of his, amounting to over 3000.00. Brownie told me these debts must be paid before he left Provo and entered the Army. I expect I will have to pay him. . . . I purchased a full uniform for Brownie as he has decided to enter the Quartermaster Corp as 2nd Lieut. . . . Before setting down to the banquet¹³ I shook hands and was introduced to many attending. There were present many of the leading businessmen of America. The room was crowded. Mr

¹³ Smoot was attending the Chicago Industrial Club meeting at the invitation of its president, Thomas Wilson.

Hamlin¹⁴ of the Federal Trade Board was present remaining over for a day to hear me speak for the purpose no doubt of reporting to the President. I began my speech at 9:20 p.m. and spoke until 11 o'clock. I expected to speak 45 minutes but was lost in my subject. I never had a more enthusiastic audience. Received many congratulations. Mr Dickensen former Secy of War¹⁵ told me he endorsed every word I had uttered and enjoyed the speech greatly. It was nearly midnight before I got to bed.

[Thursday Apr 18/18] . . . [In Washington, D.C.,] Jesse N Smith son of Pres Smith called and I had Van go with him to the Treasury Dept to get him located in the position I arranged for him last month. Spent the morning with my mail. Senate met at 12 o'clock. The Silver Bill¹⁶ was taken up and passed. I spoke for some time on the bill. Allie wanted to go to the movies and I took her to the Knickabocker.

[Sunday Apr 21/18] . . . I walked from the Highlands home as it was impossible for an Auto to get nearer. An exhibition of the English tank shipped here to assist in selling Liberty Bonds took place in the woods in front of my home. I never saw a larger crowd in Washington. It looked as every Auto in the city was out and the bridges and streets jammed with people for blocks each way from my home. It was impossible to keep the crowd off my lawn. Nearly ruined it. Dinner at 4:30 p.m. It was six o'clock before the crowd dispersed. The tank did not work very well. Meeting at 7:30 p.m. The usual number were present. Bro Hanford of Oregon spoke on the authenticity of the Book of Mormon. . . .

[Monday Apr 22/18] . . . I put in the [Congressional] record a telegram from Heber J Grant announcing that Utah had over subscribed the 3rd Liberty Loan. Received a telegram from Heber J Grant complaining that the Associated Press had not given Utah

¹⁴ Charles S. Hamlin (1861-1938), a member and one-time governor of the Federal Reserve Board.

¹⁵ Jacob M. Dickinson, Secretary of War under President Taft.

¹⁶ To conserve the gold supply, silver coinage would be allowed in all business transactions. It also, of course, encouraged the production of silver.

credit as was the case with other States for over subscribing the 3rd Liberty Loan.

[Friday Apr 26/18] The Senate adjourned at 1:10 p.m. in order to allow Senators to walk in the Liberty Bond parade. I did not march in the parade as I had a great deal to do at the office so after lunch I went to the office and worked until 6:30 p.m. Brownie arrived at 8:45 A.M. as 2nd Lieut. I met him at the Depot and told him he had better call on Major Davis and see if he had any instructions. Brownie looks sick and very nervous. He tells me he has not slept since leaving home. He is not well pleased with army life. . . .

[Saturday Apr 27/18] Allie is feeling poorly and worrying over Anne K and Brownie. . . .

[Sunday Apr 28/18] A special delivery letter from Brownie to me I received at 9 oclock. It tells me he is sick and on the verge of a nervous breakdown and pleads that I do something to help him. Received another letter from him later in the day. I was at the office until one oclock. Brownie's letter that Mama opened caused her great distress. After dinner I decided to take the Pennsylvania Train for New York and wired to T E Genter to meet me on the arrival of the Congressional Limited leaving Washington at 4 p.m. I left on that train and arrived at N Y at 9:30. Went direct to Genter's home and from there to the St George Hotel with Brownie. I found him in a horrible condition. He was nervous, he could not sit still and had not eaten or slept for days past. He does not want to go on the transports as Quartermaster and the fact that he is not qualified to do that work has worried him greatly. I talked with him until nearly midnight but made no impression on him. He said he could not think and was nearly mad. We went to bed with understanding that I would go with him and meet Col Yates¹⁷ to whom he was to report.

[Monday Apr 29/18] I was up early and had breakfast but could not eat much. I could not sleep I was so overcome to see Brownie in the condition he was. We called on Col Yates at 9 oclock and I told the Col. Brownie's full history and my experience while in England

¹⁷ Charles Colt Yates.

before his birth. His sickness and his past work. Brownie's lung troubles and deafness. After a long talk the Col suggested that I have Major Davis at Washington send him to San Diego and detail him to labor in the Quartermaster Depot at that place. The Col thought he could not stand the New York climate. . . .

[Thursday May 2/18] . . . We listened to a statement made by Borglum¹⁸ for over one hour showing that the production of Aeroplanes was deliberately delayed and Col Deed was the principle obstructor. Col Deeds was of German extraction and had stated last July that his sympathies were with Germany. He wants a full examination and if granted will give testimony that would fully sustain every statement made by him . . . Wrote Brownie a letter and told him Major Davis had concluded to assign him to Fort Sill, Okla. . . .

[Friday May 3/18] . . . Had a large number of callers, among them a committee of Suffragists. I told them to please leave the Rep Senators alone if they did not want some of them to change their minds and vote against the Amendment. . . .

[Saturday May 4/18] . . . Senate met at 11 oclock and we voted on the Conference Report Espionage Bill¹⁹ at 4 oclock. I voted against the report. The bill gives the Postmaster General absolute control over the press of the Country. Beautiful day.

[Sunday May 12/13] . . . We had Mr Alex Nibley to dinner. Received a letter from Pres Smith stating he was feeling better but still in bed. In a letter from Susa Y Gates I learn he had a near call to death by a small clot of blood on his brain. He became nearly paralyzed. . . .

[Wednesday May 29/18] . . . Called on Mr Harding²⁰ of the Federal Reserve Bank with W C Orem²¹ with a view of the Finance Corp

¹⁸ Gutzon Borglum, a famous sculptor, painter, and author, born of Danish Mormon parents in Idaho, he traveled the West widely and was most noted for his Mount Rushmore project in South Dakota. His charges against Deeds were unfounded.

¹⁹ Designed to ease the apprehension of spies, the bill also limited free speech. It passed by a vote of 48-26.

²⁰ William P. Harding.

²¹ Walter C. Orem was the Utah County, Utah, entrepreneur who promoted an

advancing his electric Road Co some One Million Dollars. Orem's application was turned down. . . .

[Saturday June 1/18] . . . Called at the State Dept for information as to what the Secy of State wanted me to furnish for the Australian Government it having asked for copies of any official documents bearing on the attitude of the U S Government towards the Mormon Community. Secy Lansing did not know what they wanted and I suggested I would prepare a letter showing the loyalty of the Mormon people to this Government. . . .

[Sunday June 2/18] . . . We held meeting at 7:30. The usual number present. Speakers were R G Clark, Bp Neslen²² of Salt Lake City and myself. Will R Wallace was present. During services a rain storm came up and cooled the atmosphere which was a great relief. Decided to hold no more meetings during the hot weather.

[Thursday June 6/18] . . . Mrs Funk called and told me she was to see President and was going to ask him to send her to Russia with a view of working with the Russian women in order that they may become friendly to the United States and learn of the American Ideals of Government. Wanted to know if the President sent her whether I would give her an introduction to Sen Root as she wanted to discuss the Russian situation with him. I told her I would.

[Sunday June 9/18] . . . After dinner we went for an Auto ride. A beautiful cool day. In the evening I took Allie and Zella to Poll's Theatre to see the moving picture prepared under direction of Public Information Bureau entitled "Persings Soldiers." It proved to be an advertisement of Wilson, Baker²³ and Democracy.

[Tuesday June 11/18] Paid my taxes to the Internal Revenue Collector Baltimore, Md for year 1917 \$2803.97. A B Irvine arrived

interurban electric line to Salt Lake City. The present city of Orem bears his name.

²² Bishop C. Clarence Neslen of the Salt Lake Twentieth Ward was politically active—a staunch Democrat who served a stint as mayor of Salt Lake City and promoted charitable activities to assist the underprivileged. He married a daughter of church leader George Q. Cannon.

²³ Newton D. Baker, Secretary of War.

and wanted my assistance in securing a pardon or commutation of sentence for Heber Sharp. I had my secy take him to see Mr Finch the Pardon Clerk. . . .

[Saturday June 15/18] . . . Spent the balance of day with my mail and business with the Departments. Received two more telegrams from Ernest begging to allow him to come here. Allie finally decided he had better come and I wired accordingly. Geo A Smith arrived.

[Sunday June 16/18] Harold drove Geo Albert Smith and myself in his Auto to Capital heights [Washington, D.C.,] to attend the meeting of the Saints and dedicate the new meeting house there.²⁴ We did not reach the meeting house until 10:15 a m as we had a hard time to find the way. On arrival there we found Elder James E Talmage and President Monson of the Eastern States Mission with about 110 members of the Church and visitors. Meeting had commenced before our arrival. The morning meeting was addressed by Milton Babcock of Capital Heights the member of the Church who is more than anyone else responsible for the erection of the meeting house, Geo Albert Smith and James E Talmage. We had during the day a number of musical numbers. All brought their lunch and between morning meeting and after noon services was partaken of. Geo A Smith and myself went to the home of Milton Babcock for dinner. It was a very poor meal. Meeting convened at 2 oclock p m. After opening exercise I offered the prayer dedicating the meeting house. Every seat in house was filled and a few standing. Pres Monson spoke for 25 minutes and I then occupied one hour and ten minutes. Had freedom in delivery and had the closest attention. Just before close of the Services W H King arrived and I asked him to speak and he did for about 10 minutes. Milton Welling and James H Moyle spoke during morning services. . . .

[Tuesday June 18/18] Called at the Dentists and stood the grinding as long as I could. . . . instructed the Clerk to prepare a report on the Pension Appro. Bill and have Sen Johnson²⁵ of S Dak report it

²⁴ Apostle James E. Talmage urged Smoot to attend this event and to offer the dedicatory prayer.

²⁵ Democratic senator Edwin Stockton Johnson (1857-1933) of South Dakota.

to the Senate and to add \$35 000 000.00 to the House Bill in order to cover the expense that will be incurred in paying Pensions under the Smoot Pension Act. In the Senate the Bill authorizing mining for minerals on Indian Reservations and I secured a number of amendments to the bill, one excluding Utah and other Western States. The bill passed without a record vote. I am receiving a great many letters of congratulations on passage of the Smoot Bill. Many of them really remarkable letters. . . .

[*Saturday June 22/18*] . . . Allie is feeling quite poorly and has had a headache since Thursday, Zella's graduation and Ernest coming home was too much for her. I am receiving hundreds of letters from old soldiers from all parts of the Country extending congratulations on the passage of my pension bill. Most of the GAR Posts have adopted resolutions of thanks.

[*Friday June 28/18*] . . . Had a large number of callers among them Mr Homans²⁶ the Gentleman that has written many articles in defense of the Mormon people. He it was who answered Rev Spauldings²⁷ attacks against Mormonism. Had a very interesting conference. . . .

[*Sunday July 7/18*] I went to the office and dictated a large number of letters. Had a talk with Ernest about his future schooling and what he had in mind following for his life work. He has never studied much and made very poor progress in school and I tried to impress him with the necessity of a change if he expected to make a living other than by manual labor. We did not finally decide what was best to do. After dinner I took Harolds children to see the birds and animals at the Zoo. Mr Ott²⁸ of Salt Lake City called and we had a very pleasant visit with him. A young soldier Mr Hansen of S L City called and we had him take supper with us. He is a chemist and working on poisonous gases.

[*Wednesday July 10/18*] Called at the Dentists at 8:15 a m. I told

²⁶ J. C. Homans, a sympathetic outsider.

²⁷ In 1912 Franklin Spencer Spaulding, Episcopal bishop of Utah, published a book critical of Mormonism entitled *Joseph Smith Jr. as a Translator*.

²⁸ Orin W. Ott, a former Salt Lake City resident now in Washington, D.C., was an engineer.

him I wanted him to complete my work. I received a bill from him for work done for Allie of \$865.00. I think it an outrageous bill. It was very cool last night. John Van Wagoner my Secretary has finally decided to enter the army and I am at a loss to know where to get a man to fill the place.

[Tuesday July 16/18] W C Orem here working in every way possible to secure a loan for his Electric Road from the War Finance Committee. I called with him to see Mr Hoover but found Hoover was in Europe so secured a letter from the Food Administration to Mr McAdoo asking for assistance for the Orem road. . . .

[Wednesday July 17/18] I spent about one hour with Gov [William P.] Harding of the War Finance Corporation and W C Orem with a view of getting the Orem road a loan of \$600 000.00. No decision arrived at. Called on Genl Crowder in behalf of John Van Wagoner. I told Crowder of Van's qualifications and as he had determined to leave me and join the Army I would like him to give Van a commission . . .

[Thursday July 18/18] Called at the Dentists and the last piece of work was attended to and I hope I will not have to see a Dentists shop for years to come. . . .

[Saturday July 20/18] . . . Met with Mr Floyd of the Bureau of Pensions and went over all the Companies of the Black Hawk War and agreed that 69 of the muster rolls were regular and would be acceptable to the Pension Dept. I sent a telegram to Seymour B Young giving names of company and I wrote him giving detailed information. This will mean a great deal to the Veterans and their widows of the Black Hawk War and put into Utah a great deal of money.

[Monday July 22/18] . . . I had a very busy day Gov Harding of War Finance Corporation promised me to loan money to the Salt Lake banks to the amount of 75% of face value of note secured by note of Utah Iron and Steel Co as collateral. This is answer to a letter from McCornick Co bankers. Harding asked me to have W C Orem call and see him tomorrow morning about Government loan and express an opinion that the Corporation would lend him 400 000.00 if his bankers would lend him \$200 000. I met Orem and

his banker a few minutes before calling on Harding and the banker agreed to do that much. Hope Orem will get question settled. . . .

[Wednesday July 24/18] I was at the Departments during the afternoon and also held a conference with Mr Marten a Russian. He is here to secure aid for Russia. I listened to his story but I was not impressed with his honesty nor do I believe he is a full blood Russian. His story is quite different from the ones we have heard from other sources. I could get no suggestion from him as to what the future of Russia would be. He wanted no military assistance but wanted help in medicine, machinery, clothing, etc. Had no idea as to what form of Government would be agreeable to the people of Russia. LeGrand Richards arrived at 6:40 p m.

[Thursday July 25/18] . . . Received a letter from H J Grant telling me of President Smith's condition which was anything but encouraging.

[Saturday July 27/18] At 8:15 Allie and I left on Pennsylvania Ry with Col MacElroy for Philadelphia to attend the reunion of the GAR veterans to be held at Willow Grove Park out from Phila about 14 miles. . . . At the close of the musical I addressed the great throng of people for about one hour. The crowd was very demonstrative. After the close of the exercises I had to go down into the crowd and shake hands with the thousands. No man ever had a great[er] reception measured by expressions of appreciation for my work done for the old soldiers and widows of old soldiers. Many were weeping with joy and each one had something to say to me and most wound up by saying God Bless You. . . . A great day in my life and I hope made many friends for Utah and her people. . . .

[Tuesday July 30/18] . . . Received a telegram from Grover A Re-bentisch asking me to secure a commission for him in the army if possible. He is too late I am afraid. If he is drafted he will have to work himself up from a private. In the evening I took Allie to the movies as she was nervous and thought a change would help her.

[Friday Aug 2/18] . . . Bp C W Nibley arrived at 1:45 p m. . . . He was at dinner with us and we spent the evening in talking over conditions at home. I was sorry to learn of the serious condition of Pres Smith. I have been fearful his condition was more seri-

ous than had been reported. We must all hope and pray for his recovery.

[Saturday Aug 3/18] . . . At 11:30 Jonathan Bourne Jr called and took Bp Nibley and myself to the Country Club in Virginia. We played a game of golf. I did not play very well not as well as I did in Cal. I was tired. The course was a difficult one. Too much up and down hill to suit me. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 6/18] . . . Received a telegram from Mayor Leroy Dixon and Provo Commercial Club, Walter P White . . . President[,] asking me to secure assistance from the Government to rebuild the Provo Woolen Mills which was destroyed by fire July 30th. I called on B M Baruch of the War Industries Board and he wanted me to find out least amount required to be advanced by Government. He was in favor of making the advance. I wired Mayor Dixon to let me know the lowest amount the mill would require from Gov to restore the mill to working order. Was sure I could arrange for a loan to company for that purpose. Arrange[d] for a loan to assist the Peoples Sugar Co from the War Finances Corporation of \$60 000.00. The records of the weather Bureau show that today is the hottest day ever experienced in Washington D.C. 106 on top of Bond Building. On Pennsylvania Ave the weather Bureaus instrument registered 114 degrees in the shade. The streets were so hot it was almost unbearable to walk along them and the street cars were like furnaces. Last night was so hot we could get no rest.

[Friday Aug 9/18] I secured the promise of a loan for 250 000.00 to the Knight Woolen Mills Co to rebuild the mill. Bernard Baruch of War Industries Board said he would arrange for advance but Bp Nibley and I concluded a loan through the War Finance Corporation was the best way to secure assistance as it would be necessary to get a long time loan. I secured the promise of Gov Harding chairman War Finance Corporation to loan the Mill Co 250 000.00 for 2 yrs with privilege of renewal with interest at not to exceed 6% and probably 5 3/4 Loan to be made under Sec 7 of the War Finance Corporation Act. I wired Thos N Taylor chairman Woolen Mill Committee accordingly. Secured railroad transportation and sleeper accommodations for Allie, Bp Nibley and daughter from Washington D C to Salt Lake City . . .

[Wednesday Aug 14/18] . . . Had a couple of suffragettes representatives of the National Women's Party call and express their displeasure at my criticism of their members making the demonstration on LaFayette square a week ago yesterday. I told them I meant every word I uttered and if they wanted to defeat the Resolution for suffrage to just keep up that kind of performance. Miss Hill of Conn²⁹ undertook to tell me what I ought to do but she found out what I intended to do. Took up the question of having B Y University designated a unit of the Student Army training Corps for young men over 18 yrs. Was virtually promised the designation would be made by Col Robt I. Rees head of Committee on Education and Special Training of War Dept. . . .

[Friday Aug 16/18] . . . Called in Genl Goethals . . . He told me some one had written him protesting against promotion of my son. I did not ask who it was and stated my son can take care of himself and his work will speak for itself. . . .

[Monday Aug 19/18] . . . In the evening Zella and I went to Belasco's theatre and saw Miss Brady³⁰ in the new play "Forever After" a war play. It was a splendid play, well presented and I enjoyed it very much. I found tears coming to my eyes quite often.

[Tuesday Aug 20/18] . . . Mr Soules³¹ of McCornick and Co was here and I held a meeting with chairman of the War Finance Corporation and the Chairman of the Capital Issues Com with Soules and arranged for a loan of \$450 000.00 to McCornick and Co for the Utah Iron and Steel Co. I had to see Barnard Baruck Chairman of the War Industries Com and secure a letter from him to the above chairmen stating the business of the Utah Iron & Steel Co was an essential industry. . . .

[Saturday Aug 24/18] Had so many callers I could not get time to answer my mail. Received a great many telegrams. Senate met at 12 oclock. Borah made a speech against drafting 18 yr old boys. The House passed the Draft bill ages 18 to 45. . . .

²⁹ Elsie Hill chaired the National Woman's Party and was one of the militant demonstrators sentenced to a Washington, D.C., jail for her Lafayette Square speech.

³⁰ Alice Brady (1892-1939), an American actress.

³¹ Melvin H. Soules was vice-president of McCornick and Company.

[Wednesday Aug 28/18] . . . Roland N Smoot³² son of my brother Brig reached here and I met him and took him home. He is on his way to Annapolis to a preparatory school for his entrance to Annapolis. I expect to appoint him if he can pass the examination.

[Sunday Sept 1/18] Was at the office at 10 oclock and left at 1:30 p m after looking over my mail and dictating a number of pressing letters. Mr Garfield³³ the Fuel Administrator's order that no auto for pleasure be run on Sundays until otherwise ordered began today and was almost universally respected. Very few autos of any kind are seen on the streets. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 11/18] About 2 oclock this morning I found myself in great pain. I was bloated and my bowels began to run off. I took a dose of physic early this morning. Yesterday I ate lunch with Wilson of Chicago, Geo Sanderson, Lodge and Curtis and there was served clams and I was foolish enough to eat a half dozen and they may have poisoned me and if not it was the sweet breads I ate at Bournes for dinner. . . .

[Monday Sept 16/18] . . . Bp Nibley arrived at 4:40 p.m. He spent the evening with me and we discussed Sugar situation and the price to be paid for Sugar beets for the coming year, also things at home politically and otherwise. . . Bp Nibley agreed with me that I was to sell the \$100 000 Liberty Bonds and pay his \$80 000.00 note at Irving Nat Bank and send him the balance after figuring the difference of rate of interest on the bonds and dividends he had received from the 800 shares Cement Securities Co stock I gave him for the bonds. The stock to be returned to me. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 17/18] Received a telegram from Allie and I sent her one sending love and kisses on this our 34th wedding anniversary. Made arrangements for a conference between Bp Nibley and Secy Lane. Nibley wants use of some of that worthless land on the west side of Salt Lake with a view of manufacturing potash from the waters of Salt Lake. . . . Mr. Fort called to discuss the request of the church for special R R rates for October conference from points outside of Utah. Will secure decision in a day or two. . . .

³² Later an admiral in the Navy.

³³ Harry A. Garfield.

[Wednesday Sept 18/18] . . . We had a very interesting meeting and a profitable one as well. Will Hays³⁴ is a wonder. He has under way many plans for the campaign, by the theatre, motion pictures and advertisements. . . .

[Saturday Sept 21/18] Wired Pres Smith that I had secured special railroad rates for our October conference and wrote him today giving an account of the same and the action of the Secy of the Treasury. . . .

[Friday Sept 27/18] . . . Senate met at 12 oclock and when the Suffrage Amendment was taken up Senator Pittman took the floor and made an ass of himself.³⁵ He tried to inject politics into the question and I was opposed to any such action. Pittman acted as if drunk. Callers all day. Senators Reed and Lewis had a bitter controversy. The Suffragettes were fearful Pittmans remarks would give me offense but I assured them they did not. . . .

[Saturday Sept 28/18] . . . The sensation of the day was the speech of Senator Benet³⁶ of South Carolina announcing his opposition to the Resolution he having been counted on to vote for it. Senator Pittman made an ass of himself again. After Benets speech it became evident the Resolution could not pass and Senate went in to an executive session early. . . .

[Monday Sept 30/18] . . . At one oclock Pres Wilson addressed the Senate pleading for the passage of the Suffrage amendment as a war measure. This is another of his political moves. His speech was resented by most of the Senators and I don't believe it will change one vote. . . . Ed Loose tells me he is hard up and does not know how he can raise his assessment if one is made. I will not borrow the money for the company or become responsible for it. Most of

³⁴ Hays would later serve as the Republican party's national chair. He is most noted for his Motion Picture Production Code.

³⁵ Pittman, Democratic senator from Nevada, claimed that suffragists, and especially the National Women's Party, voted Republican and fought against Democratic candidates. According to him, the Republicans had encouraged the picketing to embarrass the Democrats.

³⁶ Democratic senator Christie Benet (1879-1951) of South Carolina, appointed in July to fill the vacancy created by the death of Senator Benjamin R. Tillman. He ran unsuccessfully for the seat in the 1918 election.

the money raised for erection of mill was wasted and squandered. We raised about double of the estimated cost and now come out short \$750 000.00. I expected waste and extravagance when Loose put in as manager Preston Peterson and let the building of the mill to men who had no experience in building an ordinary mill and not one like the Big Indian Mill it being a new and untried process.

[Tuesday Oct 1/18] . . . At 12 oclock Senate met. A vote was taken on the Suffrage amendment and it stood 54 for and 30 against not counting pairs. Sen Jones changed his vote and moved a reconsideration of the vote or gave notice he would move a reconsideration at the next meeting of the Senate. Received letter from Heber J Grant advising me of the death of widow of Apostle Hy M Smith. Another sad blow to President Smith particularly at this time when he is so ill.

[Saturday Oct 5/18] . . . At a conference with Mr Hoover he authorized me to wire which I did to Bp Nibley that he was safe in announcing that the Sugar Co would pay 12.50 per ton for beets for coming year. The Danish Minister promised me to cable his Government asking that four (4) Mormon Missionaries be allowed to enter Denmark. He also stated he would recommend that it be done. Advised me of arrangements having been made between Denmark and America that would give the people of Denmark more food supplies for the future. . . .

[Sunday Oct 6/18] . . . Aunt Het had just received a telegram from Commanding Office Fort Taylor Kentucky that her son Eldredge Coffin was dangerously ill. He was suffering from pneumonia, no doubt following an attack of the Spanish influenza. Thousands of deaths occur daily from this disease.³⁷ 33 deaths in Wash D C alone for eleven hours yesterday. All churches, theatres, schools and public gatherings in the District are prohibited. A great many cases reported in all the camps and many deaths occurring. Het was frantic and had not money to go to Eldredge. I told Brownie to give her 100.00 and I would send him the amount tomorrow. . . .

[Monday Oct 7/18] Received a telegram from Heber J Grant that

³⁷ The great influenza epidemic of 1918 caused more deaths—about 20,000,000—than all the casualties of World War I.

Wilford Owen Woodruff at Annapolis was ill with pneumonia and asked me to go and bless him. I wired if I could see him and the Supt answered and said it was against orders. I wired Grant accordingly and asked him if I shall get an order from the Secy of War. Nearly all public gatherings in Washington are prohibited. The Senate and House galleries were closed to visitors. . . . The question of Austria and Germany asking an armistice and agreeing to Wilson's peace conditions was discussed and Lodge and others declared nothing but unconstitutional surrender would satisfy the American people and our Allies. We are all afraid Wilson will try and make a premature peace. Such an action is the greatest danger to the world forces. . . .

[Friday Oct 11/18] . . . Zella is doing the cooking the first time she has ever undertaken it. Alice helps her a little but she is tied up with her children and Viola.³⁸ Not able so far to get help. 74 deaths in the District from Influenza and so many soldiers dying at the different camps it is impossible to get coffins.

[Saturday Oct 12/18] . . . Allie's nurse was taken down with influenza and had to leave this afternoon. Dr Morgan sent another one. Allie very poorly. Brownie telephoned from New York that Eldredge Coffin³⁹ died this morning at Camp Taylor Ky from pneumonia. Ted and Het will take the boy to Salt Lake City for burial. I do not want Allie to know it until she is stronger.

[Sunday Oct 13/18] Allie had a very poor night. Dr Morgan stated today that under no circumstances was she to be told of Eldredges death. Her fever not quite so high as it was yesterday. Death rate in D C today was over 70. I was at the office from 10 oclock until 1:30 p.m. No one here to receive dictation. I went to 1744 Columbia Road to administer to Miss Olsen a Utah girl suffering from Influenza.

[Monday Oct 21/18] . . . In the evening I called on Wm H Taft and asked him to see Gov [Charles Evans] Hughes and have him place in the hands of Pres Wilson his report on the investigation of the aircraft production at the earliest date possible. The report will be

³⁸ Viola was the nurse who attended the children of Harold and Alice Smoot.

³⁹ A nephew of Allie Eldredge Smoot.

a scorcher and place Mr Henry Ford the President's pet candidate for the Senate State of Michigan where he belongs. We decided that it would be best to have Geo W Wickersham present the question to Hughes and Taft telegraphed him to come to Washington tomorrow for a consultation. We want the report made public before election. Taft and I discussed politics for about an hour. He agrees with Grover Cleveland as to Wilson's character. . . .

[Saturday Oct 26/18] The papers carried our answer to the President in full. I have received numbers of protest from different parts of the Country. A feeling in Washington is that the people are going to resent the President's intruding himself into politics at this time. I think he is about as dishonest a man as there is in this country today. The people will learn it sooner or later. . . .

[Friday Nov 1/18] . . . Wired Pres Smith and Lund to have Deseret News oppose the proposed amending to the Constitution of Utah relative to imposing taxes upon mines. Mr Gunnell telephoned me in the evening from Salt Lake City asking me to telegraph to Pres Smith and Lund as I had already done. . . . Reports most flattering. I am still afraid of the results of Wilson's partisan appeal. He no doubt will make another on Sunday or Monday next and try and capitalize the favorable war condition in Europe. I had many telephone calls for different states. Decided to send 2500.00 additional for campaigns to Montana and New Mexico. Was in close touch with Will Hays at New York. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 5/18] . . . Beautiful weather which is favorable to the Republicans. Was busy with politics but during the afternoon called on the Norwegian and Swedish ministers to have them secure consent of their Governments to allow a limited number of our elders to enter their countries for missionary work. I promised to write them telling them just what I wanted for the church and they would convey the request as desired.

[Wednesday Nov 6/18] The morning papers give the results as very favorable to the Republicans. Republicans having carried the House with out question and more than likely the Senate. As soon as I reached the office I used the telephone and the reports found in the morning papers were verified. I cannot see how we are going to lose the Senate as we have won a seat in New Hamp, Delaware,

Kansas, Ill, Colorado, Missouri and Idaho and only lost Mass for certain. We have not heard from New Mexico and no final returns from Kentucky or Montana. Republicans are very happy and the Democrats are very disappointed. I received my congratulations as Chairman of the Senatorial Campaign Committee. I gave my statement to the Associated Press on the result of the election. This election will clip the wings of Wilson.⁴⁰ It ought to learn him a lesson. Poor old Utah still Democratic. . . . Wm H Taft phoned just as I was going to bed. Very much elated over results.

[Friday Nov 8/18] . . . The terms of an Armistice were delivered by Genl Foch⁴¹ to representative of the German Government and 72 hours given them to answer and in the meantime fighting will proceed. No question but Germany will sign the Armistice. She is helpless and cannot help herself. The war is practically over. Thank the Lord.

[Saturday Nov 9/18] . . . Some talk of my appointment as President Pro tem of the Senate if I do not get chairmanship of Appropriations. The result of the election is very pleasing to the business men of the country . . .

[Sunday Nov 10/18] . . . Had a Mr Crowe call and he talked Flax and the manufacture of Linen to me and stated he had met some of the 1st Presidency and others on a recent visit to Utah and discussed the subject. Wanted me to take an interest in the subject and get the Mormon church to establish the industry in the country and buy the patents owned by certain parties. I told him I had taken the matter up with Bp Nibley some months ago and I read him the correspondence and also reports I had received from several Departments of the Government. He did not remain long after hearing what I had done. Somebody wants to unload on the church. . . .

[Monday Nov 11/18] The Armistice was signed by Germany at midnight last night and became effective at 6 oclock this morning

⁴⁰ Wilson campaigned fervently for a Democratic majority in Congress to carry out his programs, violating his own wartime truce on politics. It backfired, and his party lost fifty Congressmen and two senators.

⁴¹ Marshall Ferdinand Foch.

Washington time. The President disclosed the terms in an address before Congress at one oclock today. Rebels control nearly whole of Germany. Most of Kings and Princes have abdicated. Kaiser and Crown Prince in Holland. All draft calls cancelled. America celebrating in the wildest fashion. . . . This is a great day for the world and virtuely ends the greatest war of all times and let us hope nothing like it will ever happen again.

[Tuesday Nov 12/18] An ideal fall day. Received a letter from C W Nibley letting me know of a move made by him to reorganize the Republican party in Utah and begin work along that line at once in order that we may carry the State two years hence and he was going to finance it alone if no one else would help. He was going to build up the Herald and quietly oppose the Tribune which is Democratic today . . .

[Saturday Nov 16/18] . . . Received a letter from Heber J Grant in which it is stated Pres Smith has been very low of late.

[Tuesday Nov 19/18] . . . While in Conference a note was handed me from Mr Thompson of the Asso Press informing me of the death of Pres Jos F Smith early this morning. No details given. I waited until 5 oclock thinking I would receive a telegram from Presidents Lund and Penrose before I wired asking about date of funeral as I will go home if I have time to get there. I sent a telegram to Heber J Grant as follows: "Wire me date of President Smith's funeral. Have wired family through David." At 8:45 p m I received a telegram from Presidents Lund and Penrose as follows: "President Smith died this morning four fifty oclock. No funeral." I sent the following telegram to Bp David A Smith: "Evening papers announce the death of your father, President Smith. He was an ideal citizen, father, husband and servant of God. Please convey to the family the heartfelt sympathies of myself and family. We sorrow with all Israel today. How we all loved and honored him. God bless his loved ones forever." His death will be regretted by Mormon, Jew and Gentile. It will make a mighty change in the affairs of the church and Utah. I considered him my dearest friend on earth.

[Wednesday Nov 20/18] . . . Received a telegram from Heber J Grant stating President Smith will be buried next Friday. No funeral [because of the epidemic]. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 27/18] Received a confidential letter Bp Nibley outlining plan for future political work with a view of my election two years hence and the success of the Republican ticket in Utah. He advises me of a conference he held with Heber J Grant and results of same. Wm Loeb Jr called to see me and told me the Smelter people wanted me to run for the Senate again and they would do everything reasonable to assist. He told me they were going to assist the Herald as requested by Bp Nibley if it was agreeable to me. There seems to be a move in the east to secure my promise to run for the Senate two years hence and also to let me know I can secure the necessary assistance. . . .

[Thursday Nov 28/18] This is a thanksgiving day that the whole civilized world should rejoice in. The world war is virtuely over. . . .

[Saturday Nov 30/18] . . . Secured a promise from Chairman Harding of War Finance Cooperation to lend C W Nibley \$200 000.00 for production of potash from waters of the Salt Lake. Wired him and wrote him details. . . . The President was severely criticized for an appointment made by him of members of the Peace Conference headed by himself. I feel the people are beginning to mistrust him for his love of exercising autocratic powers. . . .

[Monday Dec 2/18] . . . The press states that some of the Republicans are going to heckle the President to day during the reading of his message to Congress. There is no truth in the report. . . . On his entrance the Democratic members of the House, part of the galleries and a few Democratic Senators applauded but his reception was very cold and he realized it. Very little applauding during his reading his message. The official bunch of Democratic House clackers undertook once to raise a demonstration and have Senators and Representative rise to their feet but it failed. Republicans refused to stand and not many of the Democrats did. Sen Martin Democratic Senate Leader would not arise. The President showed plainly his embarrassment and he realized his message was making no head way. His voice was shaky and his former cock sure attitude was gone. It was the longest message he ever read to the joint Houses of Congress. It was a failure and was bitterly criticized by leading Democrats. It was a poor day for Woodrow Wilson. . . .

[Thursday Dec 5/18] . . . Received very interesting letters from Pres

Penrose and Susa Y Gates. Pres Penrose tells me Pres Lund has a severe attack of bleeding of the bowels. Pres Grant suffering from insomnia and gone to California for relief. . . .

[Monday Dec 9/18] Called to see the Secy of War Baker. He wanted to know about Pres Smith and conversation drifted on Mormonism and our beliefs. We had a very pleasant talk and was much interested. He said if Harold wanted to be mustered out of Service he could do so and if he would ask to be commissioned a Captain in the Reserve Army it would be granted. . . .

XI.

1919

*[Deporting Aliens,
Exporting Missionaries]*

[Wednesday Jany 1st/19] . . . We had no cook so Allie and Zella cooked our New Year's dinner and it was a splendid one. We had none of our married children with us as they were none of them in town. The year 1918 was perhaps the most remarkable year in the history of the world. In the evening I took Allie, Zella and Victor Cahill to the movies.

[Thursday Jany 2/19] If we cannot get a cook to-day I told Allie we aught to take our dinners at the Highland. Next to impossible to get help. . . . A rat has found an entrance into the house some way and is endeavoring to gnaw his way into the bed rooms on 2nd floor.

[Saturday Jany 4/19] . . . Sent a telegram to Geo D Pyper of the Juvenile Instructor in answer to one received from him giving a few of my views of the chief characteristics of President Heber J Grant.

[Monday Jany 6/19] As soon as I reached my office this morning I was called by Will Hays Asst at New York and told me of the death of Col Theodore Roosevelt early this morning. He wanted to know what I thought of adjourning the meeting of the National Committee called to meet at Chicago Jany 10/19 on account of the death of Roosevelt.¹ No date of funeral announced yet and it may

¹ Roosevelt's death was sudden. After a stirring political speech at Carnegie Hall, he returned to Sagamore Hill, suffering from inflammatory rheumatism, and within two weeks passed away in his sleep at the age of sixty. Only a few friends were

not be until Thursday or Friday and I thought it best to adjourn the meeting. I gave the Associated Press a statement on Life and Character of Roosevelt. His death is a great loss to America and the world. He was among the greatest of Americans. . . .

[Tuesday Jany 7/19] . . . At 4:07 P.M. I left Washington over Pennsylvania Ry as a member of the Funeral Committee. There were some twenty Senators and a similar number of Representatives on the train. There were seven coaches on same train and only one diner. I never saw dirtier coaches on any Railroad. I never had to eat such poor food. The train did not reach New York until 10:15 P.M. Nearly every Senator criticized such accommodation and told the Sargeant at Arms we wanted better treatment on our return. . . .

[Wednesday Jany 8/19] . . . A special train left New York at 10:45 A M with Senators and Representatives for Oyster Bay the home of Col Roosevelt and where his funeral is to be held. The train arrived at Oyster Bay at 12:25. Automobiles from New York met us at the Depot and took us to the "Christ Church" where the funeral was held. Ex-Pres Taft, Mr Hughes, Vice President Marshall and Representatives of Army & Navy Dept. were present. The funeral was a private one and very simple. No singing. It was nearly one oclock when the body of Roosevelt was carried into the Church. Simple Episcopal services was read by Rev Dr. Talmage. He read the Hymn "How Firm a Foundation," Roosevelt's favorite hymn. We all went to the cemetery and saw his body lowered into a grave on a hill overlooking Long Island Sound. . . . The road from the church to the cemetery was lined on both sides with the people of Oyster Bay. Many many of them were in tears.

[Saturday Jany 11/19] . . . Prepared a bill to grant Mrs Roosevelt a pension of \$5,000.00 per year and also the franking privilege. Took Allie to the movies in the evening.

[Sunday Jany 12/19] . . . At 4 oclock I took Allie and Zella to the Walter Reed Hospital on the invitation of Mrs Frank Evans of the Red Cross. We visited a great many of the wards and talked to

invited to a simple funeral—Smoot among them.

many of the wounded soldiers. Mrs Evans has done a splendid work at the Hospital. . . . The Herald announces the appointment of Bro Ballard² as an Apostle. Splendid selection.

[*Tuesday Jan'y 14/19*] . . . Sen Wadsworth³ took Allie to dinner and I took Mrs D. J. Hill. Among those present were Ex Pres & Mrs Taft. Senators Wadsworth and Brandegee, Geo Harvey, Mr & Mrs C D Hilles. After dinner in the smoking room Pres Taft told us of many experiences he had had with Pres Wilson showing his utter lack of honor or truthfulness.

[*Friday Jan'y 17/19*] Yesterday I attended a meeting of the Appropriation Com and had under consideration the \$100 000 000.00 appropriation for relief of hungry Europe. The bill was ordered reported with a few amendments. It is a dangerous precedent to establish. . . .⁴

[*Friday Jan'y 31/19*] . . . Received a telegram from Heber J Grant in answer to one sent him postponing the meeting at Brooklyn set for the dedication of the New Church Building at that place to a date that would suit my convenience. He wants me to offer the Dedicatory prayer. It was postponed on account of Memorial Exercises for late President Roosevelt to be held Feb'y 9th, day set for dedicating the meeting house and I being a member of the Com on arrangements for Roosevelt exercises I wired Heber to let me know what to do.

[*Thursday Feb'y 6/19*] . . . Sen Crane telephoned me that he would assist in raising the \$10 000.00 I asked for to assist in paying the obligation of the Salt Lake Herald at the bank at New York. This was a great relief as I received a letter from C W Nibley telling me agreement reached by Heber J as to future of the paper. . . .

[*Sunday Feb'y 16/19*] I arrived at New York a little before 7 oclock A.M. Was met by President Monson and we went direct to the Mission House. I was agreeably surprised with the Mission House for

² Melvin Joseph Ballard (1873-1939).

³ Republican senator James Wadsworth, Jr.

⁴ It was not so much that Smoot was uncharitable as it was his conservative fiscal position that money should not be appropriated unless the revenue was there.

it is located in a fine section of the City and is a beautiful home, well built and well furnished. Had breakfast and then Bro. Monson took me through the New Church adjoining the Mission House but on the corner. The Church is a beauty, well built and well arranged. Seating capacity about 400. The rooms in the basement were arranged for Sunday School and auxiliary organizations together with a baptismal font. The morning meeting was called to order at 10 oclock with about 300 present. . . . Second session began at 2 oclock. I immediately after opening exercises offered the dedicatory prayer. The house was packed over 400 present, many standing. During the prayer nearly every one present bowed their heads and silence was so great you could have heard a pin drop. The speakers for the afternoon session were Bro Lyman,⁵ Pres Monson and myself. Splendid attention. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 4/19] Early this morning Sen Lodge offered a resolution to which 37 Republican Senators had agreed stating in effect that they would not vote for the form of Constitution of League of Nations as presented by the President. The names of the Signers and resolution was put in the record. Quite a number of Democrats take the same position. I was very much disturbed as to what I should do for I knew how the people of Utah felt but concluded that the action was right so signed with the others.⁶ Sen King is also opposed to it in present form. This action created a great stir throughout the Country and during the day received a number of telegrams protesting. . . .

[Friday Mar 14/19] I read most of the day and spent some little time preparing a statement I expect to give to our home papers outlining my position on the League of Nations.

[Sunday Mar 16/19] . . . James P. Casey met me at Ogden and rode with me to Salt Lake City. We discussed the political situation and

⁵ Apostle Richard Roswell Lyman (1870-1963) was called to the apostleship in April 1918. He had pursued a doctoral program at Cornell University, had lived in New York for a time, and felt honored to be invited back to the dedication of the new chapel.

⁶ Many Utahns, both Democratic and Republican, supported the concept of the League of Nations, including some LDS leaders who justified it from the pulpit by quoting scripture, while others cited scripture to the contrary.

the league of nations. He reports the political situation in good shape. Most people dissatisfied with the Legislature. . . . After dinner I went to the Utah Hotel where I had my trunks sent as I am going to make my headquarters at the Hotel. Met Mr Casey at the Hotel at 7:30 with a stenographer and I dictated our interview for the paper. When finished I gave a copy to the Tribune. Did not get to bed until nearly midnight. Allie feeling very tired. Found Bp Nibley and President Grant in California.

[Monday Mar 17/19] My interview published in the morning papers created a great deal of comment. I had many people congratulate me on it as it was a clear statement of just what the League of Nations as proposed meant. I spent some time with President Penrose and he told me of all the changes made and so far discussed by President Grant in the Mission Presidents. We discussed the political situation and the acts of the Legislature. He told me of certain business changes contemplated, some of which he was not in accord with. I had one string of people after me all day long. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 19/19] I left for Provo on the Orem Electric road at 6:45 A.M. Went direct to the bank. Had a splitting headache. Met many callers. . . . Jesse Knight called and we talked for over an hour about his investment in lands in South America. He wanted me to become interested with him and I took it under advisement. . . .

[Thursday Mar 20/19] . . . We left Pres. Lund's for the Quorum meeting at the Temple at 10:30. Presidents Grant and Penrose and all the Quorum were present with the exception of Richards and Ballard. Bro. Ivins prayed in the opening and Talmage in the circle. Reports took a long time. I gave a brief account of my absence and we considered the question of building a church in Washington D.C. but no definite action was taken. . . . General Conference postponed on account of the influenza.

[Friday Mar 21/19] . . . then I had to go to a meeting of the Quorum. We agreed unanimously to excommunicate Thos Stead of Ogden and two young women he under took to enter into plural marriage from the Church. I am fearful more drastic measures will

have to be taken before these sporadic cases of plural marriages are stopped. . . .

[Monday Mar 24/19] . . . Held a conference with Pres. Grant and talked over a number of questions affecting our missionaries. He told me Bp Nibley had engaged Heber M. Wells to work on the Daily Herald.⁷ . . .

[Tuesday Mar 25/19] Was busy with callers until 10:30 and then went to the Temple and attended the quarterly meeting of the Quorum of the Twelve. Bro Clawson presided. All members of the Quorum present with the exception of Geo A. Richards. I was the first speaker and reported my work at Washington and conditions in the world. Was asked many questions.

[Wednesday Mar 26/19] The major from Fort Douglas and Frank Hines called and took me to Fort Douglas for an examination of the work at the Post. . . . Visited all the wards and talked to many of our crippled soldiers. All visited the Alien internment camp.⁸ There is a hard looking lot of men there and I am going to oppose turning them loose upon this country. Bp Nibley and I held a conference and discussed politics and the future of the Herald. . . .

[Thursday Mar 27/19] . . . Meeting of the Presidency and Quorum at the Temple at 10:30 A.M. All present but President Lund and Apostle Geo F. Richards. I prayed in the opening and Pres. Grant in the circle. Had lunch at the temple. Meeting did not adjourn until after 4 oclock and then only to meet again tomorrow morning at 10:30 A.M. Complaint was made against Jos Robinson, Pres. California Mission, for encouraging the idea that the Church had not treated him right while President of the Mission, nor by removing him after his giving his all for the same. Pres. Grant and Bro. Ivins were rather severe on him and stated that he was humiliating Jos. McMurrin, his successor, into the very dust. He was also encouraging the members of the Church in the California Mission to donate enough money to purchase a home for himself. I tried

⁷ The Salt Lake Herald.

⁸ Aliens who had the misfortune of being in the United States when war was declared against their countries were held in detention camps such as this one at Fort Douglas.

to modify the feeling against him and feel sure Pres. Robinson would correct any wrong impression. . . .

[Friday Mar 28/19] Col. Byrum from the Fort called and we discussed what was best to do with the Alien prisoners. He told me [all] of them but about 20 ought to be deported. I wired the Atty General that it was understood an order had been issued to release over 200 of them and it should not be done. Attended a meeting of Presidency and Quorum at the Temple at 10:30. Was in session until 2 o'clock. The Jos. Robinson [issue] took a great deal of time. Heber J. and Bro. Ivins will leave for Los Angeles to investigate reports and decide what best to do about his employment and action to be taken to let the people know that Bro. Robinson has not been badly treated. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 2/19] It takes one all the time to answer the telephone and I had at least one hundred callers so did not get any time to answer my mail. Mothers and Fathers want their sons out of the army. Dependents want their allotments and wives want their husbands released. . . .

[Sunday Apr 6/19] Snowed during the night and rather cold. After Allie had breakfast we went in a snow storm to the Temple and attended fast meeting. Some remarkable testimonies were born. Allie and I both spoke. . . . When I reached my old home after meeting I found Mrs. Glazier⁹ there to see me. We had supper and I listened to her tell the town gossip until I told her I was tired and wanted to go to bed. . . .

[Thursday Apr 10/19] . . . I attended the meeting at the temple at 10:30 and did not get out until after 4 o'clock and then the meeting adjourned until 10:30 tomorrow. The proposition of forming a corporation with the Trustee in Trust as incorporator lead to a great deal of discussion and finally referred to the Presidency and Church Attorney's for decision. . . .

[Sunday Apr 13/19] . . . [In Logan,] Apostle Ballard had been advertised as the speaker and delivered a rather impressive sermon. I made a plea for the Victory bond sale. It was announced that I

⁹ Glazier was a relative of Smoot by marriage.

would speak in the evening and the House was filled. I spoke with great freedom for 1 1/4 hours. Never had greater attention and people were well pleased. Many of them thought I was going to talk politics and refer to the League of Nations. I did not do so, but delivered a gospel sermon. . . .

[Thursday Apr 17/19] . . . at 10:30 went to the Temple to the meeting of the Presidency and Quorum. Clawson prayed in the opening and I in the circle. It was agreed to hold the General Semi-Annual Conference on June 1, 2 and 3 as it was postponed in April the regular time on account of the prevalence of the Influenza. . . .

[Thursday May 1/19] . . . Afternoon papers had headlines as follows: "Bomb mailed to Senator Smoot." Federal Officials at New York wired me that a bomb had been mailed me from Gamble Dept Store New York and to guard against opening a package as described. This is only one of many that had been sent to prominent citizens from the same place and no doubt by the same people. The Bomb mailed me was returned to Gamble's Store for lack of the necessary postage and remained the following day. It is also reported that a similar package was sent to Sen. King and Atty. Nebeker of Salt Lake City. The one sent Ex Senator Hardwick¹⁰ was opened and Mrs. Hardwick severely injured and also the colored girl who opened the package. The Postmaster were notified and a large number of the bombs were intercepted. Great excitement. . . .

[Saturday May 3/19] . . . Will Wattis came to Salt Lake City to ride with me to Ogden. We talked politics most of the way and while we were at lunch. He is going to run for Governor on the Republican ticket if he can get the nomination. He will make a fine Governor and I hope he is elected.

[Wednesday May 7/19] . . . George Albert Smith and Bro. McCune¹¹ of Ogden arrived [in Washington, D.C.]. Bro. McCune will be President of the Eastern States Mission taking the place of Walter

¹⁰ Democratic representative and senator Thomas William Hardwick (1872-1944) of Georgia.

¹¹ George W. McCune was later called by church authorities to preside over one of the church's stakes in Los Angeles in 1922.

P. Monson. Geo Albert¹² is here to see about passports for himself and ten other missionaries for England and to meet some of the representatives of European countries. I will attend to his wants tomorrow. Quite cool to-day and raining most of the time.

[Thursday May 8/19] After looking over morning mail and dictating a number of letters needing immediate attention I went with Geo A Smith and Bro. McCune to the British Embassy and held a conference with Mr Ledderdale about our missionaries going to England and particularly the eleven he promised me would be allowed to go, but some question had arisen and notice was sent to Salt Lake office that none would be allowed until the Home office in London would agree. I went over the whole ground again with Ledderdale and he finally stated he had the right to pass upon the question and finally agreed to passage of eleven and also agreed that Geo A. Smith could take his wife and two children. He also promised to telephone our State Department that the passports of the eleven missionaries whose names had been given him could be issued. I got a little impatient with his assumption as to what kind of men our missionaries should be and his arrogant way. In the afternoon we called on the Norwegian Minister but he was out. We called on the Danish Minister and had a fine visit with him. He gave Geo A. a letter of Introduction to the Danish Minister of Irrigation and told me to have first Presidency select 5 missionaries for Denmark and he believes there would be no trouble in getting consent for them to enter Denmark to take the place of 5 already there. The difference between the Danish Minister and Ledderdale was very marked, the Minister was a perfect gentleman and Ledderdale anything but that. Geo A. took lunch with me. . . .¹³

[Saturday May 10/19] . . . The so called progressive Republicans led by Sen. Borah met and decided they would support me for Chairman Appropriation Committee and were going to demand

¹² Church apostle George Albert Smith (1870-1951) was recently called to preside over the church's European Mission after the conclusion of war.

¹³ This inaugurated an unpleasant season for the church in Europe. Smoot expended tremendous energy and time confronting vacillating ambassadors, government bureaucrats, and evasive foreign state departments to receive permission to allow missionaries. Europe's intransigence spilled over to South Africa and the South Pacific, primarily New Zealand and Australia.

that they be given the President protem either Johnson of California or Cummins of Iowa. I met with Lodge and Borah and told them I would not ask to be appointed President protem. Borah stated he with every one of the Progressives would fight for me as Chairman of Appropriation because of my unquestioned qualifications for the place. We agreed to support a progressive for President pro-tem at Monday's Conference, the Progressives to agree upon the man. Borah said their opposition to me for President pro-tem was on account of me being a mormon. . . .

[Thursday May 22/19] I went with A. B. Irvine¹⁴ to fill an appointment with the Attorney General to see what can be done for Heber Sharp now serving a 10 year term in the Penitentiary for robbing the Bank of which he was cashier. We went over the whole case and assured the Attorney Gen'l he had repented and expressed the hope something could be done to help him. We also saw the pardon clerk, Mr. Finch, and I feel sure he will do what he can to assist. . . .

[Saturday May 24/19] This was a trying day. I worked hard on my mail and had many callers. Tried very hard to get some Utah boys out of the Navy. Requests continue to come to me daily from mothers, fathers and wives pleading for soldiers release. . . .

[Saturday June 7/19] . . . I see Wilson was lauded at the Conference in Salt Lake City by Apostle Ivins¹⁵ and endorsed by Pres. Grant. I can't help but think it a mistake.

[Sunday June 8/19] . . . I had the misfortune of having an auto accident. It was my fault. I was running very slow and an Auto owned by a Mr. Rosenfeld of D.C. was a head of me. My attention was called to a Soldier at one of the old barracks and at that time the

¹⁴ A. B. Irvine was a law partner of Smoot's boyhood friend, Samuel R. Thurman, in Salt Lake City. The firm specialized in water rights and irrigation laws.

¹⁵ What irked Smoot was the following excerpt from Ivins's address: "Men have criticised, and I suppose will continue to criticise and seek to belittle the man who has stood as the representative of the American people. . . . will question his judgment, his patriotism, and will not hesitate to grossly attack his character in their efforts to discredit his administration, but the fact remains, and will [be] so written in history, that President Wilson has been confronted by the most difficult, the most intricate and complex questions which have ever confronted a President of the United States. The Lord be praised that he has handled them as well as he has. . . ."

Auto ahead of me stopped and I ran into it. Both cars damaged but slightly as I was not moving over 5 miles an hour. I felt humiliated at my carelessness and told Mr. Rosenfeld I would pay whatever expense was incurred in repairing his Auto. In the evening I spent about one hour with Geo. A. Smith and family at the Harrington Hotel. His family and three elders are on their way to England. Geo. A. to take charge of the mission, relieving Geo. F. Richards.

[Monday June 9/19] Was busy with Geo. A. Smith in getting his passport changed so as to allow him to visit Europe and not only the British Isles. Held a conference with Lon Haddock and discussed the remarks of A. W. Ivins at last Conference referring to President Wilson and the League of Nations. I told him I could not vote for the League of Nations as reported without amendments. He agreed with me. . . .

[Wednesday June 18/19] . . . I had to go to Public Lands Com. at 10:30. Com. agreed upon my bill creating the Zion Monument into Zion Park, as well as other bills. . . .

[Saturday July 5/19] . . . Attended a meeting at Sen. Lodges office at which were present, Lodge, Knox, Brandagee, myself and a representative of Mr. Clark of Com. a member and director of the Associated Press. We entered a protest against the unfair treatment accorded the Republican Party by that Association and gave many examples. We demanded that it be corrected.

[Friday July 18/19] Had considerable business with the departments and dictated a large number of letters. Received a letter from C N Lund Jr.¹⁶ of Mt Pleasant criticizing me for not supporting the League of Nations without reservations and amendments. He lauds Wilson and claims God has directed him and the League of Nations was inspired by God and that the church authorities and the Mormon people are in favor of it and if I did not vote for it, I would be repudiated at the next election. The League was discussed in the Senate.

[Wednesday July 23/19] . . . Received a letter from Judge H H Ro-

¹⁶ Lund, a Mormon, was editor of a Mount Pleasant, Utah, newspaper.

lapp on question of League of Nations and telling of feeling of the people on it and hoping my action would not effect my re-election.

[*Saturday July 26/19*] . . . Received the Herald from Salt Lake in which A. W. Ivins was criticized for his political speeches at the Stake Conferences.

[*Saturday Aug 9/19*] . . . I was very tired at the end of the day but during the evening I began the preparation of a letter to C N Lund Jr Mount Pleasant, Utah in answer to his letter to me of July 5/19 criticizing my position taken on the League of Nations. . . .¹⁷

[*Wednesday Aug 20/19*] Received telegrams from J P Casey and others commending in highest terms my letter to C N Lund Jr Mount Pleasant and all want it made public and sent into every home in Utah. . . .

[*Sunday Aug 24/19*] I was at the office from 10 oclock until 1:30 P.M. Received letters congratulating me on my letter to C N Lund Jr. Gave a newspaper man quotations from the Doc and Covenants and the Book of Mormon¹⁸ I referred to in my letter to Lund. The Associated Press carried a brief statement of the letter to Lund. It was published in full in a number of home papers to-day. . . .

[*Wednesday Aug 27/19*] Received a letter from Harold telling me the Deseret News would not publish my letter addressed to C N Lund Jr and when Bp C W Nibley offered to pay for same as an advertisement Pres Grant and Penrose¹⁹ sent for him. Harold states that no doubt Bp Nibley would write me details. . . .

[*Thursday Aug 28/19*] . . . In the evening Mr Radford formally connected with the British Embassy called. He tells me he was stone blind for over a year. He can see a little now. He wanted me to send his Love to Harold. Radford thinks a great deal of the Mormon people and he it was that prepared the report on Mormonism

¹⁷ This letter, picked up by most regional papers, became one of Smoot's better known utterances. In page after page he listed the flaws and problems he thought were inherent in accepting Wilson's document without amendments.

¹⁸ The canon referred to here (Doctrine and Covenants and Book of Mormon) were increasingly used by both sides of the issue.

¹⁹ As staunch Democrats, Grant and Penrose objected to Smoot's position paper being published by the church's organ, the *Deseret News*.

for the English Parliament during the time Bryce²⁰ was Ambassador. . . .

[*Sunday Aug 31/19*] . . . Murray Crane telephoned me he was at the Union Trust Co and I told him I would call for him in a few minutes. I called and took him up to our home, then to Lodges and then to Senator Nelsons. He was here to influence the early passage of the League of Nations without reservations. I told him the League would not be ratified by the Senate without the reservations. Crane was very much surprised and thought I must be mistaken. He told me if that happened it would destroy the Republican party. I told him I would prefer to destroy the Republican Party than to destroy our Government.

[*Wednesday Sept 3/19*] I received telegrams from James P Casey, Bp Nibley and Harold telling me the meeting held at the Tabernacle last night at which Mr. Rueben Clark spoke on the League of Nations in opposition to it and great enthusiasm prevailed and the house was packed to the door. . . .

[*Sunday Sept 7/19*] . . . We began our meeting for the fall and winter. Meeting began at 7 oclock at my home. Had about 40 present. Speakers were Welling, Monson, Hinckley, and myself.

[*Saturday Sept 13/19*] . . . At 12 oclock I went to Doctor Morgans to have him make an examination of my physical condition. I am not feeling well. Found my blood below normal and my blood pressure only 120. We return Monday morning after an examination is made of my blood and an analyses made of my urine. Do not sleep much and my joints are sore in the morning.

[*Monday Sept 15/19*] Senators Borah and Johnson are having great meetings in their speaking against the League of Nations. President Wilson's trip doing²¹ him no good from reports received from cities where he has spoken. . . .

²⁰ James Bryce was a popular and well-respected commentator on American politics and society. His most prominent work was the *American Commonwealth*, published in two volumes in 1908.

²¹ Wilson stumped the country to drum up League of Nations support, but the response was less than enthusiastic.

[Saturday Sept 20/19] . . . I dictated many letters during the day and among them one to the Acting Secy of State in answer to a letter received by him relative to what action had been taken by our Government against the Mormon Church. This information asked for by the British Embassy here in Washington before allowing Mormon Missionaries to labor in the British Dominions.

[Monday Sept 22/19] Received a telegram from J P Casey advising me that yesterday at the Tabernacle Pres. Heber J. Grant criticized the reference to the Church works as being against the League of Nations. The Senate met 12 oclock. Senator Reed made a four hour speech against the League of Nations and placed Pres. Wilson in a very undesirable position and proved him in the minds of many that he is a demagogue if not dishonest. The gallerie applauded him time and time again and there was a great demonstration in the Senate and galleries at the close of his remarks. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 23/19] This is the day Pres Wilson visits Utah and speaks for the League of Nations. No doubt he will receive a great reception. . . .

[Thursday Sept 25/19] Was at office early and after looking over my mail went to the British Embassy and held a two hours conference with Mr Ledderdale of the Embassy on the question of allowing our missionaries to go to England as they did before the beginning of the War. I asked that in the future our Missionaries go without securing permission from the British Embassy as now required and that we have the same number of Missionaries laboring in England that we had before war. He was opposed to the proposition when I first made it and it took me about 2 hours to get his views modified. His wife came in toward the end of the Conference and I soon learned she entertained the same views against the Mormon people that her husband has. I presented a copy of the Articles of Faith, a copy of my letter to Mr Phillips Acting Secy of State dated I believe Sept 22/19. We discussed Mormonism and what it was accomplishing in the world and its beliefs. He finally said he thought my request was reasonable but he could not say it could be granted until he looked up all letters from England upon the subject. This he will do and let me know the result. He does not think it necessary to send missionaries from this country to England and objects

to sending missionaries to any of England's Colonies. I wired Pres Grant of the Conference. . . .

[Sunday Sept 28/19] I met the 9:28 A M Pennsylvania Ry as Bp Nibley was to be on it. . . . Bp and I went to my office and the balance of the day was spent in discussion of conditions at home and particularly on the question of the League of Nations. We decided it was best for me to write to Pres Grant in answer to his remarks made in the Tabernacle one week ago. I will dictate letter tomorrow morning and have Nibley deliver it to Heber J on his arrival home next Thursday. Nibley thinks the people of Utah when the League of Nations is explained will support any position on the same.

[Monday Sept 29/19] . . . Received letters telling me of Wilsons visit to Utah and the effect of his address in the Tabernacle last Tuesday evening. Yesterday Wilson arrived in Washington but no one thought he was a sick man. He walked from train to car, placed Mrs Wilson in the car, stepped in and drove to the White House. In the afternoon went for a ride as usual. People believe he is faking sickness. . . .

[Thursday Oct 2/19] Reported President is dangerously ill. Specialist on nervous diseases called from Philadelphia. His family called here. Steady reports that his mind has failed him. . . .

[Friday Oct 3/19] . . . October Conference opened today at Salt Lake. I expect we will have more League of Nations propaganda.

[Saturday Oct 4/19] . . . I received a telegram from Pres H J Grant in which he quotes a statement made by him at the morning Session referring to the sickness of Pres Wilson, as well as the prayer offered by Elder Orson F. Whitney and requesting that I with Senator King convey same to President Wilson. I immediately dictated a letter to the President conveying the information contained in Grant's telegram. Went to King's office, read it to him and we both signed it and I had a messenger deliver it to the White House. Sen King and I both thought it was not in very good taste. It was a great endorsement of the League of Nations. . . .

[Monday Oct 6/19] . . . Eastern papers reported the action of Conference at Salt Lake in praying for the President. I know the state-

ment of Pres Grant and prayer by Elder Whitney will have a great effect upon the people attending Conference. I had no objection to a prayer being offered for Wilson but I thought it very unwise to enclose his views on the League of Nations in the prayer or President Grants statement. . . .²²

[*Monday Oct 20/19*] . . . Ernest Woolley arrived. Talked over political situation at home with him. He resented action taken at recent Conference relative to the League of Nations . . . I began the preparation of a letter in answer to the Student Body of B Y U on League of Nations²³ during the evening.

[*Monday Oct 27/19*] Received a telephone message from President Grant yesterday from New York asking me to hire a hall for him to speak in next Sunday evening and to advertise the meeting and get as many present as possible. Senator King and Congressman Welling were of the opinion [it] is not a wise thing to do. I have my doubts but will do the best I can to carry out his wishes. . . .

[*Wednesday Oct 29/19*] . . . Ed E Jenkins called at 9:30 a.m. We discussed the home political situation and the action on the League of Nations taken at the recent Conference. He thinks the action taken has convinced the people home that I am out of harmony with the Church Authorities. . . .

[*Friday Oct 31/19*] I met Pres Grant and his Secy Otterstrom at 7:45 a m. We drove direct to my home. Had breakfast and then went to my office. I went with President Grant and Welling and called on President of Riggs Nat Bk and Federal National Bank. Mr Hamlin of Federal Reserve Board and also Gov of the Board Mr Harding, then James H. Moyle. Pres Grant asked them all to attend meeting Sunday evening at 7:30 p m and hear him speak. I returned to the Senate at 12:30 and I introduced Grant to about 20

²² Sustained at the opening session of the conference as the church's president and prophet, Grant announced that his political talk of two weeks ago would be printed in the church's publication, the *Improvement Era*, and urged all members to read it carefully.

²³ Smoot's alma mater, where he still served on the board of trustees, lined up behind the League of Nations, which placed him in a difficult position. He had always prided himself on reflecting the sentiments of his local, hometown constituents.

of the Senators. Many of them told Pres G of my labors in the Senate and their worth of same to the United States. . . .

[*Saturday Nov 1/19*] I walked from home after breakfast with Heber J. to the Harris & Ewing studio and they photographed him in about 10 different positions. . . . I gave a dinner at my home in honor of Pres Grant at 7:30 p m. The following were at the dinner: Senators Borah, Cummins, King, Dillingham, Harding, Thomas, Watson and Townsend also Geo Sutherland, Geo Cannon, Pres Grant and myself. All spent a pleasant evening. The house and table looked beautiful and there never was a better dinner served. Pres Grant learned how the Senators felt toward me. . . .

[*Sunday Nov 2/19*] . . . Meeting was held at 7:30 p m at the Wardman Park In[n]. There were present 264. I presided. Pres Grant occupied all the time in speaking. Had at least 100 non Mormons present. The latter part of his address was much better than the first part. Pres Grant very well pleased. I did not get time to go to my office today, the first time it ever happened while I was in the city. . . .

[*Tuesday Nov 11/19*] . . . I made a statement on the newspaper reports inspired by Winifred Graham her pen name or Mrs Theodore Cory²⁴ of London making sensational and false statements against the Mormon Church published as a dispatch from London. It was well received by Senators. I sent a copy of my remarks to Dr. James E Talmage now at Pittsburg Pa. to attend the 3rd World's Christian Conference at which Winifred Graham will speak. Talmage hopes to be granted the privilege of speaking. . . .

[*Thursday Nov 13/19*] I wired Merrill Nibley after a conference with the Representative of the Great Western Sugar Co not to raise price of Sugar to 12 cents per pound and would write fully today. Still receiving letters approving my position on the League of Na-

²⁴ Graham was one of the more popular and widely read anti-Mormon writers of her era. Apostle James E. Talmage reported on the conference: "Winifred [Graham] and Lulu surpassed themselves in atrocious falsehoods. Several other speakers vicious. I was grudgingly given five minutes forenoon and later a brief hearing." Talmage diary, 12 Nov. 1919, Talmage Papers, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

tions, among them today was one each from J B Keeler²⁵ and Merrill²⁶ of the BYU. I wrote Pres Geo H Brimhall of the BYU University suggesting I[t] might be wise for me to resign as Director of the B.Y.U. as my position on the League of Nations was not in accord with the President of Board, a large percentage of teachers and their wives and the Student Body. I would do so if my position brought any embarrassment to Pres Brimhall. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 18/19] . . . Moses Davis again talked politics and the reorganization of the party. He met Jas H Moyle and Moyle told him I prevented the building of a church in Washington so I could show off my home. I told him I followed the advice of Pres Smith after asking for a church and pointing out several locations. . . .

[Thursday Nov 20/19] . . . Dictated many letters. Ida writes me Maggie Dusenberry is compelled to move out [of] Dr. Avids house and has not place to go to. I wired her as follows: "Mrs. Maggie Dusenberry, Provo Utah. Don't worry about renting a house Allie joins me in offering our home to you. You may move anytime you desire. Get the key from Joseph Buttle. We all send love." The country generally approves of the action of the Republicans on the League of Nations. Wilson no doubt will resubmit it to the Senate at the next Session. It will do him no good if he still insists it shall be ratified with out a cross of a T or a dotting of an I. . . .

[Friday Nov 21/19] . . . Received telegrams of congratulations on defeat of the League of Nations from many sections of the Country. Mr Wilson still thinks he can make the Senate ratify the Peace Treaty as presented to the Senate. He must be crazy if such is the case.

[Saturday Nov 22/19] . . . I took up the question of permitting our Missionaries to go to England, India and Switzerland the same as before the war. Had very favorable interview with success promised in the near future. I dictated a large number of letters.

[Wednesday Nov 26/19] . . . James H Moyle called to see me and tell

²⁵ Professor Joseph B. Keeler, former president of the LDS stake in Provo, known as the Utah Stake.

²⁶ Amos N. Merrill served in the stake presidency with Keeler and was in the Brigham Young University presidency at this time.

me he wanted to be more friendly in the future and to explain his position and his feelings in the past. I told him of some of my feelings and of reports I had heard of statements made by him against me that were not true. He left with a better feeling. Gave an interview with Representative of New York Sun on future of the League of Nations.

[*Monday Dec 1/19*] Received a letter from sister Maggie stating she received my telegram offering her our home to live in and did not want to do so unless absolutely necessary. Chloe wrote me that Brownie was not doing his duty by Anita and his children. She enclosed a letter she received from Anita telling her of the situation she finds herself in Chicago.

[*Sunday Dec 14/19*] . . . After dinner we listened to a two hour statement by Hoover as a basis for an appropriation of his hundred million dollars to take care of the poor in Europe for coming 6 months. All were astonished to hear him state that the natural resources of some of the countries, especially Armenia had been taken by England and France and we are supposed to take care of the people in the future. The division of territory and peoples in many cases could not be justified. His whole statement was a condemnation of the League of Nations.

[*Friday Dec 19/19*] Received a letter from Nibley giving an account of dedication of the Temple at Laie²⁷ and spoke of its beauty. . . .

[*Thursday Dec 25/19*] Received a large number of Xmas presents. A beautiful day and we had a fine Xmas dinner. I was at the office from 10 until 12:30. Received a check from Pres Grant of \$400.00 it being decided to give each of the twelve that amount extra from amount regularly allowed. . . .

[*Sunday Dec 28/19*] The announcement of the death of [entrepreneur] Richard W Young appeared in this morning papers. I immediately sent a telegram to Mrs. Young as follows: "Sister Smoot joins me in extending to you and family our sincere sympathy in the death of Utah's beloved son Richard W. Young. May God's

²⁷ The Mormon temple in Laie, Hawaii, was the first outside the continental United States.

blessings sustain and His Holy Spirit comfort you in this your greatest hour of trouble. Richard's death is a loss to Church, State and Nation." . . .

[Monday Dec 29/19] Allie suffering with a awful cold and had the doctor to see her. She seems so discouraged and so worried about Brownie. The Postmaster General²⁸ held a conference with me and all listened for over one hour his recital of what he had accomplished as Postmaster General and the wonderful changes he had made in the office. I have always stated that he was the only cabinet officer of present Administration that had tried to save the Treasury of the US from unjust raids. He suggested that certain legislation be enacted to further save the Government money. It was always proved of my work to that end. . . .

²⁸ Albert Sidney Burleson.

XII.

1920

[A Bittersweet Year]

[Friday, Jany 2/20] . . . I took up with the British Embassy the question of allowing our Missionaries to go to England and Mr Grigg advises me he has had no word on the question from London. I notified him I would wait no longer for a decision through the Embassy but would take the question up with the State Dept. . . .

[Sunday Jany 4/20] . . . Bro Welling¹ spoke on the Mormon Battalion Monument and gave an interesting account of the moves of the Battalion. I received a telegram from the National Wholesale Dry Goods Asso. to speak at their 16th Annual dinner at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel Jany 14th and give any charitable Asso. 200.00 that I may designate. I will accept the invitation and designate that the 200.00 be given to the Mormon Battalion Monument² fund.

[Wednesday Jany 7/20] . . . I also called attention to a book of A R Williams on Bolshevism in the Harvard University Library³ and requested it be taken out. . . .

¹ Milton H. Welling, a Democrat, won back-to-back congressional seats (1916-20) and would unsuccessfully challenge Smoot for his senate seat this year. In 1922 he would lose against Republican incumbent Don C. Colton.

² This monument, commemorating the Mormon effort in the Mexican War, was completed in 1927 on the Utah State Capitol grounds.

³ Apparently by Albert Rhys Williams, *The Bolsheviks and the Soviets*, published by the Socialist Publication Society in New York.

[Monday Jany 12/20] . . . The President of the Harvard University called on me about my objections to the book written by Albert R. Williams being in the library of the University and he agreed with me in my position. He had written me a letter and I had it inserted in the Congressional Record. My mail is so heavy it seems impossible for me to keep up with it but doing best I can.

[Tuesday Jany 13/20] . . . Gov Bamberger, Will Wallace and Gov Spry arrived with a large number of Western Representatives arrived in Washington to secure an appropriation of 250 Billion for the Reclamation fund. In the evening I talked over the political situation with Spry and details of an organization I thought he ought to make at home. . . .

[Saturday Jan 17/20] . . . The Vice President and Senator Cummins President Protempor are out of town and I was appointed to preside over the Senate today.

[Tuesday Jany 20/20] Received resolutions from Federal Employees Union of Utah protesting against my criticism of Government employees and making it appear my remarks had reference to Gov employees outside of Washington. The Salt Lake Telegram is undertaking to create a feeling against me for my statement. Will answer the signers of the protest. . . .

[Friday Jany 23/20] It seems impossible for me to keep my mail answered. It never was heavier, and it begins to look as if I will have to refuse to see all the callers. . . .

[Sunday Jany 25/20] . . . After dinner I attended a meeting of the Utah Club at 7 o'clock at the School House 12th and L Strs N W. The meeting was called with a view of interested members of the club in assisting the erection of a Monument to the Mormon Battalion. There were about 150 present. I was the speaker. I spoke for 1 1/2 hours reciting the movements of the Battalion and occurrences that led up to the enlistment of the members of the Battalion. All were pleased with what I said.

[Monday Jany 26/20] . . . The Senate passed the Americanization Bill.⁴ I voted against it. Not so cold today.

⁴ World War I exacerbated xenophobic feelings. As John Higham observed, in

[Tuesday Jany 27/20] Was at the office early and tried to dictate some letters but could not do so for I had one string of callers. Clarence McCormick⁵ called and wanted me to protect the interests of the Sinclair Co. in their purchases of oil land in Wyoming. I told him the sales of oil lands since Sept 1/19 was the question that has prevented an agreement by the Conferees on the Leasing Bill. . . .

[Thursday Jany 29/20] Almost like a spring day. I called in Secy of State Lansing and told him I wanted him to take up the question of having the passports of our Missionaries visaed and as many as the Church decide to send, or the same number at least as were in the British Mission before the war. Told him how I had been endeavoring to get restrictions removed for months passed. He promised he would take the question up at once. Received a cable from George A Smith asking when restrictions would be removed. I answered as soon as London approved. Had appealed to the State Dept. . . .

[Sunday Feby 1/20] . . . The morning papers print a letter from Lord Grey⁶ agreeing that the Senate of the U S did right in adopting reservations to the League of Nations Covenant and virtuely stating that England would accept the Lodge Reservations. It is a great blow to President Wilson and the Democratic Senators who have been claiming the Reservations were an insult to England and our Allies and would not accept them. The Republicans are very much pleased with the letter and it ought to settle the question of Reservations to the League. . . .

[Monday Feby 2/20] At 7:30 received a telegram announcing the death of Mrs. Eldredge at 6 minutes after 2 o'clock this morning. Allie decided she was not strong enough to go home to attend the

order to "cope with disunity, a conscious drive to hasten the assimilative process, to heat and stir the melting pot, emerged" (*Strangers in the Land: Patterns of American Nativism, 1860-1925*, 235). During this period, Idaho and Utah required non-English-speaking aliens to attend Americanization classes.

⁵ Clarence K. McCormick, a New York broker, was the son of prominent Salt Lake banker W. S. McCormick.

⁶ Lord Gray, the British ambassador, also wrote to the London *Times* to explain the American attitude.

funeral of her mother. I wired home to Ernest R Eldredge our sorrow and that Allie did not feel able to come home. . . .

[*Tuesday Feby 3/20*] . . . The movie men called at my office and took photos for moving picture of myself and the book containing all the speeches made in the Senate on the Peace Treaty and League of Nations. I had the collection made and bound. It contained over 3000 pages, about 2100 words to the page making a book of about 6,300,000 words. . . .

[*Thursday Feby 12/20*] . . . C W Nibley arrived with his son Alexander. We had with us to dinner Nibley, two missionaries and 14 others. Spent the evening with Bp. Nibley discussing conditions at home and mapping out a program for the campaign for my re-election and the carrying of Utah for the Republican party this fall.

[*Friday Feby 13/20*] . . . The President asks for resignation of Secretary Lansing.⁷ Senator New telephoned me about 9:30 P M advising me of the same. Held a conference at my home with C W Nibley and Wm Spry. We discussed candidates for Governor of Utah, State Chairman, Salt Lake C[ity] chairman and special workers. All agreed that a change must be made in State Chairman. C W Nibley instructed Wm Spry to purchase the Salt Lake Tribune if he could do so for 750,000.00 and if he could he would give him \$5,000.00 commission.⁸

[*Friday Feby 20/20*] . . . I told Zella of Anne K's action with Victor Cahill last summer and the result and that she must not marry Victor Cahill.⁹ It was a hard blow to Zella and it was a very hard thing for me to do. Chloe came here among other things to let me

⁷ Secretary of State Robert Lansing was charged with holding unauthorized cabinet meetings following Wilson's physical breakdown the year before. Smoot found Lansing competent and helpful in assisting missionaries with visas.

⁸ This interesting development received no treatment in O. N. Malmquist's definitive work, *The First Hundred Years: A History of the Salt Lake Tribune, 1871-1971* (Salt Lake City: Utah State Historical Society, 1971). Negotiations were either clandestine or not undertaken at all.

⁹ Zella was infatuated with Cahill, but her parents countered that at age eighteen she was too young and that he, being unemployed and—their primary objection—Catholic, was unsuitable.

know details. It was later before we got to bed and none of us slept much.

[*Sunday Feby 22/20*] Zella feeling a little better and Dr. Morgan doing everything possible for her. I went to the office at 9:30. I held a conference with Victor Cahill and told him I did not want him to come to my home or see Zella until I told him he could. He denied all reports against him.

[*Monday Feby 23/20*] Had a talk with Mr Lindsay of the British Embassy about our Mormon missionaries and will meet him next Thursday morning at 11 o'clock to continue the question.

[*Wed Feby 25/20*] Allie received a small box containing some items of jewelry and keep sakes of her mother. Among them was a gold dollar given Mrs Eldredge by my father. Susa Y Gates and Mrs Kesler¹⁰ arrived at 4:40 P M and was met by Allie and taken to our home. . . .

[*Thursday Feby 26/20*] . . . I called at 11 o'clock at the British Embassy and held a conference with Mr. Lindsay and again requested that our Missionaries be allowed to enter the British Dominion as before the war. I gave him an outline of our Missionary work and the accomplishments of the Mormon people. He promised me to cable to London and request an early decision and answer by cable. Had a very pleasant interview. . . .

[*Sunday Feby 29/20*] I was at the office at 10 o'clock and held a conference with George H. Brimhall. He felt sorry for the action on the League of Nations by the BYU Faculty, Student Body and Wives of the Faculty. He promised me he would do everything in his power for my re-election. . . .

[*Sunday Mar 14/20*] . . . Mrs. Pelham and Neval Thomas colored people called on me to discuss my letter published in the Washington colored paper denying I prevented Thomas from speaking at the Dunbar High School. I think I convinced them that my statement was true. Thomas is a socialist and I told him what I thought of remarks made by him as reported in the press. . . .

¹⁰ Probably Donnetta S. Kesler, widow of Alonzo P. Kesler, former assistant postmaster of Salt Lake City.

[Friday Mar 19/20] . . . The day was spent in the Senate in the discussion of the amendments to the Treaty and the Treaty itself. This treaty was voted on and the result was 49 for and 35 against, [and] not having received 2/3 of the vote the ratification of the Treaty was defeated. Senator Lodge offered a resolution instructing the Secy of the Senate to return the Treaty to the President and notify him that the Senate refused to ratify the Treaty. This resolution was passed by a vote of 47 to 37. A great deal of feeling was manifested during the day. The Senate adjourned at 7:35 P.M. Everyone tired out and a majority of the American people in my opinion is happy of the defeat of the Treaty.

[Tuesday Mar 23/20] . . . I made some remarks [o]n the conditions existing in this country and the extravagance in Government expenditures for last three years. Receiving letters nearly everyday from different parts of the country asking me to become a candidate for the Presidency. . . .¹¹

[Wednesday Mar 24/20] I decided not to have my friends open headquarters for a National Smoot Club at Chicago, but concluded what ever publicity was handled should be done by Home people and at home. . . .

[Friday Mar 26/20] . . . Received many letters of congratulations on my remarks on the serious condition confronting our Country. Zella told Dr Morgan she was going to marry Victor Cahill notwithstanding what has happened for a few weeks past. I made an appointment to meet Dr. Morgan at his office tomorrow morning at 9:30 to discuss what the best course to follow with Zella. Dr. Morgan loves Zella as if she was his own child.

[Saturday Mar 27/20] Took breakfast with Albert J Beveridge and we discussed the political situation in the Country. I gave him a statement of the financial situation of our Government and we talked candidates for the Presidency and the League of Nations. He told me he wanted to go to Utah and help carry Utah for my re-election. I called at Dr. Morgan's at 9:30 and he thought I ought to allow Zella to marry Cahill if she insists upon it. She was at the

¹¹ Such sentiment flattered Smoot, but he was politically adroit enough to know that at the White House, Mormons need not apply.

breaking point physically and the question must be decided before long. I told him it was a hard thing for me to withdraw my opposition and I could not very well give my consent. Dr thinks it is an unfortunate thing for Zella to marry him. . . . In the evening I had a talk with Zella and told her I was so proud of her and loved her so much that to have her marry Cahill was the greatest blow I had been called upon to suffer but if she insisted I would not object and would always be ready to help her and go to her relief at any time and anywhere. I was fearful of the match as I had no confidence in Cahill's honesty, but hoped for her sake that I was mistaken. Mama and Chloe were present.

[Thursday Apr 1/20] I called at the State Dept and held a conference with Asst Secy Polk¹² on the refusal of the British Government to allow our Missionaries to enter English territory as they did before the War. I left a copy of Mr Lindsay's letter denying my request. I have had this question up with the British Embassy for nearly one year and could not get an answer before Mar 18th. I left literature with Polk outlining the present position of the Church in question of polygamy. Polk stated Mr Lindsay of the Embassy would meet him this afternoon he would take up the question again with him. He thought he could arrange the matter satisfactory I hope so. . . .

[Saturday Apr 3/20] Asst Secy of State Polk advised me that the British Embassy would cable London requesting on behalf of the State Dept that the Missionaries of the Mormon Church be allowed to enter British territory as before the War. Mr Polk told me that Mr Lindsay of the Embassy complained that some of the Missionaries had undertaken to secure passports visas on the ground that they were agriculturists. I wired to President Grant and Bro McCune Pres Eastern States Mission asking if they knew of such an occurrence.¹³

[Sunday Apr 4/20] . . . In the evening I had a talk with Zella and

¹² Frank L. Polk.

¹³ A number of letters in the Smoot collection (Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah) confirm this. Impatient with delays, elders stranded in New York took matters into their own hands and represented themselves to British embassy personnel as "farmers" rather than missionaries. This set negotiations back at least a month.

read her the letter I received from Grover Rebentisch¹⁴ about actions of Victor Cahill and Zella promised me she would break the engagement and tell him tomorrow. My heart ached for her.

[Wednesday Apr 7/20] . . . The Salt Lake Tribune telegraphed me yesterday for information. This is the first time it has ever done so. It indicates the paper is not going to fight my renomination. . . .¹⁵

[Friday Apr 9/20] . . . Home papers giving the account of the first day of Conference reached me. No reference whatever was made to the League of Nations.

[Sunday Apr 11/20] . . . Dictated a number of personal letters among them letters to Pres H J Grant, G W McCune and Geo Albert Smith on the question of allowing our Missionaries to go to the British Territories. . . .

[Tuesday Apr 13/20] . . . My letters from home indicate a greater interest in my re-election than at any other time and opinions expressed that the State will go Republican this Fall. Sent the check I received from A W McCune of 1,000.00 and one for same amount from Clarence McCormick to Henry Welch Chairman Republican State Committee. . . .

[Thursday Apr 15/20] . . . Received a letter from Pres McCune of Eastern States Mission explaining the charges made by Mr Lindsay of the British Embassy claiming some of our Missionaries had tried to get their Passports visaed as agriculturists and asked for conference with Secy Polk and Mr Lindsay. . . .

[Sunday Apr 18/20] . . . Received a letter from Harold Smoot telling me the investigation of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. by the Dept. of Justice¹⁶ [is] . . . anxious to connect him with the Sugar Co. and

¹⁴ Rebentisch married Smoot's daughter Annie K.

¹⁵ This was occasioned by the death of two old antagonists, Joseph F. Smith and Thomas Kearns, according to Malmquist, *The First Hundred Years*, 292-301.

¹⁶ The Federal Trade Commission launched a complaint against Utah-Idaho Sugar Company leadership the previous June and now was initiating legal proceedings for conspiracy in the restraint of trade, especially price-fixing. Since Charles W. Nibley, general manager, was also Presiding Bishop of the church, the affair was embarrassing on a number of levels. After his defeat, Smoot served as a member and as vice president of the U&I executive committee until his death in 1941.

through him myself. They are hunting for something they can not find. . . . Meeting held at 7 o'clock. Over 100 present. Speakers were Bros McLaughlin and Thomas¹⁷ of the U of Utah, a splendid meeting.

[*Monday Apr 19/20*] I had a talk with Zella before her leaving for Utah. She [is] still excusing Victor Cahill. I told her what I thought of Cahill and if she ever married him it would be the greatest mistake she could possibly make and she would regret it all her life. . . .

[*Thursday Apr 22/20*] . . . Received a telegram from Brownie pleading for me to come to Chicago and meet Mr Spoor¹⁸ and agree upon what he is to do in the future. He must know by May 1st he says. I reserved berths for tomorrow and will leave at 1:35 P M for Chicago with Allie. . . .

[*Saturday Apr 24/20*] . . . Brownie and I drove to the office of Mr Spoor of the US Cold Storage Co at the 1st National Bank Building. Held a pleasant conference. Brownie and I drove to the Cold Storage plant and went through the plant and met the employees. It is a great plant the best one in the U.S. Mr Spoor gave a midday lunch in my honor and we had present 10 leading businessmen. We discussed the political situation for a couple of hours. Mr Spoor talked with me about Brownie's position and salary. He expressed the hope that Brownie would not become dissatisfied because of lack of responsibility and promised that would come. He would advance his salary as soon as his work would justify. I told him I was fully aware Brownie was paid all his labors entitled him to. We drove to 512 Washington Boul[evard] and discussed what course Brownie should take. He wants to go to Richfield and go into the Automobile Business with a Mr Hepler. I asked him not to do so with out further investigation. He must move from house he is now renting by next Saturday. He is very unsettled. We went for a walk in the evening and talked over future prospects for business and what must be done to avoid a financial panic. Brownie is

¹⁷ Elbert Thomas would later run for the senate and, surprisingly, defeat Smoot in 1932.

¹⁸ John Alden Spoor, a Chicago businessman and apparent employer of Smoot's son.

very unhappy and unsettled. I told him if he wanted to and finally decided to go to Richfield to sell his preferred stock I gave him in the US Cold Storage Co and put the money in the business at Richfield but I was fearful of success. Brownie told me of a nasty letter Zella had written to Grover. She seems to be beside herself.

[Wednesday Apr 28/20] . . . She [Allie] tells me Brownie has decided to leave his position with the US Cold Storage Co. and leave for Provo next Saturday. I am afraid he has made a mistake but says he cannot continue his work in Chicago, he prefers to return home even if he has to take 1/2 the wage he is at present receiving.

[Friday May 7/20] . . . I received a letter from Anne K and it shows to me she is in a very serious condition mentally and I know she is physically. I am afraid of her mind. . . .

[Saturday May 8/20] . . . I then called on Mr Lindsay of British Embassy and left with him the Articles of Faith by Talmage, the Doctrine and Covenants and a number of pamphlets and my remarks in Senate on Mormon Church. I told him I wanted some answer from London on the question of our Missionaries being allowed to do missionary work in British Possessions and there was no excuse for longer delay. He again promised he would wire London and have the Ambassador OK it. Some action must be taken before long. . . .

[Sunday May 9/20] . . . At 1:30 I took a Turkish Bath at the Senate Office Building Bathroom. We have a new rubber and he is a very good one. I had numerous callers and dictated a number of letters. Allie and I went for a short walk after dinner. . . .

[Monday May 10/20] . . . The letter of President Wilson to a man in Oregon announcing his position of the League of Nations and stating it was to be as he presented it to the Senate or in other words the Democratic party must support his politics. He was opposed to the reservations that Democratic Senators had voted for and they were not supporting him. He gave McAdoo his son-in-law a boost for the Democratic nomination for President and hit at Sen Chamberlain¹⁹ of Oregon. His position pleases the Republi-

¹⁹ Democratic senator George Earle Chamberlain (1854-1928) of Oregon.

cans. The Democratic Senators are blue and discouraged. How they would like to get rid of Wilson. Joel Nibley arrived and told me of the indictment against the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co and the arrest of Merrill Nibley²⁰ Asst Manager with a likelihood of the arrest of his father and HJ Grant. I received letters from home telling me of the excitement and bitter feeling against the officers of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co., because of the advance of the price of sugar about 10.00 per hundred. Threats were being freely made against Bp Nibley and Pres Grant.

[Tuesday May 11/20] . . . The boys at home are fearful the sugar situation at home will hurt the chance of the election of the Republican ticket this Fall. . . . Joel Nibley went with me to dinner. He reported to me that he had come to an agreement with Mr Figg of the Dept of Justice as to future course to be followed in the case against the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. and wired his Father conditions. I also telegraphed his father I approved of compromise and believe the same is best obtainable. Merrill Nibley was also indicted.

[Wednesday May 12/20] Received a letter from Chloe enclosing one to her from Grover. She tells me she is not able to care for Anne K. Condition is serious and I will wait until Friday and by that time she will have received my letter of May 9th and then I will telegraph her what to do. . .

[Thursday May 13/20] Ernest Woolley arrived and advises me that the feeling against Pres. Grant Pres. and Bp Nibley Manager of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co is most bitter and even threatening personal injury. He thinks the advance of sugar price is the most unfortunate occurrence that has ever happened in Utah affecting the faith of the Mormon people. The Western Colorado Sugar Co has not raised the price above 12 cents the price I agreed upon with the Department of Justice last January. Mr Petrikin told Woolley they were going to follow the agreement made by me no matter what it cost the Company. I wish the Utah-Idaho had done the same thing. Joel Nibley reports to me that Mr Figg has repudiated the agreement he made with Joel for the course to be followed by the

²⁰ Merrill and Joel Nibley were sons of church leader and businessman Charles W. Nibley.

Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. as telegraphed to Bp Nibley last evening. Joel left for home at 7:35 P M feeling blue. . . .

[Saturday May 15/20] . . . Received a letter from Bp Nibley telling me of a letter received by Pres Grant from Jas H Moyle complaining of Pres Grant's announcing of his support of me for re-election and of President Grant's answer giving his reasons why.

[Sunday May 16/20] . . . Held meeting at 7 o'clock. Had about 100 present. Speakers were Bros. Stewart and Jos Hyde and myself. I announced that the meetings hereafter would be held at 1730 I St N W each Sunday at 7:30 P M. I expressed my pleasure at having the meetings held at my home for last 11 years but it was thought best to hire a hall and hold meeting each Sunday and also have a Sunday School. . . .

[Tuesday May 18/20] Ernest Woolley and Gov Spry called and we talked over Sugar conditions and he reported conditions at New York. I told him I would not without a cause make a public announcement that I was displeased with the action taken by the officials of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co increasing the price of sugar. It was time for me to make an announcement after I had been charged with the responsibility of it. I have copies of my letters and telegrams advising against my advance above 12 cents per pound as agreed to by the Attorney General. . . .

[Wednesday May 19/20] . . . I received a letter from Bp Nibley informing me of a telegram sent by Geo A Sanders to W W Beer at Rigby, Idaho an Attorney representing the Federal Trade Commission in the investigation of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. In that telegram it develops that the investigation was to be continued . . . so it would defeat me for re-election to the Senate. . . .

[Thursday May 20/20] I received a telegram from A F Cardon stating Anne K had written a letter begging Chloe to let her come to her. She left for Elgin, Oregon with Grover last Sunday and must have written to return to Chloe nearly as soon as she arrived there. I will telegraph Anne K she must remain with Grover and Hamilton, and if she was not well I would have Grover take her to a good sanitarium and she would remain there at my expense until she was well. . . . Had a trying day Harold Eldredge and his wife Barbara arrived last evening to spend a week or so with us. Harold

Smoot telephoned me from New York he is there on financial matters. He tells me the Irving National Bank had called his loan of 56,000.00 and he would have to sell the Security and take his loss.

[*Saturday May 22/20*] . . . Harold Smoot arrived from New York and reported to me that the Irving Nat Bank had refused to renew his note and he was compelled to sell his Utah Power Preferred Stock @ \$82.50 per share netting him a loss of over 7500.00. We talked over home affairs in the evening and he told me of the pitiable condition of Anne K on her arrival to Salt Lake City some weeks ago. From what Harold tells me the feeling against Bp Nibley in particular and the officers of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co in general is most bitter and threats freely made against them. Attorney Beer of the Federal Trade Commission tried to connect Harold with the Sugar Co and connect me with the Company and as purchaser with Nibley of the stock control of the Co. Harold tells me his business is in fairly safe condition. I wrote him about a month ago to protect himself in margins as trouble was coming.

[*Sunday Mar 23/20*] . . . Attended services at 1731 I street at 7:30 P M. This is the first time we have secured a Hall to hold our meetings. I have had them held at my home ever since I moved into my home until tonight. Bro McCune of the Eastern States Mission was present. We had about 150 present. Speakers were Jas H Moyle, McCune and myself. We decided to put in a presiding elder next Sunday and organize Sunday School. Many expected Nephi L Morris to be present as announced in the meeting held a week ago. This is the first meeting Moyle has attended for many many months.

[*Friday May 28/20*] . . . Received a letter from Pres Grant suggesting in answer to my letter that it might be wise for me to go to Europe in behalf [of] our missionaries being allowed to go to Europe as they were allowed before the war and he adds he might go along. . . .

[*Sunday May 30/20*] Howard Driggs²¹ came direct from the Depot

²¹ Howard R. Driggs was on leave from the University of Utah, and Smoot was delighted to have someone of his experience help direct and staff the small Mormon congregation in Washington, D.C.

to my home. After breakfast we discussed the organization of a Sunday School and we agreed it would be best to suggest James Barton as Superintendent. We attended the meeting at 1731 I Street N W at 10:30 A M and there were present about 30 persons. I presided and those present sustained Bro Barton as Superintendent and Bro Driggs was mouth in setting them apart. Speakers were Barton, Driggs and myself. This is the first Sunday School organized in the District of Columbia. . . . Attended meeting at 7:30 P M. About 60 present. James Barton was sustained as the Presiding Elder of the District of Columbia Branch and I was mouth in setting him apart. Speakers were Barton, Driggs and myself. Further organization of the Sunday School will be made next Sunday.

[Monday May 31/20] Received a cable from Geo A Smith stating he had information that Home Office, London had agreed that passports for Mormon Missionaries could be visaed. I wired Mr Jeffes, New York, asking if he had received instructions to that effect. I found Mr Lindsay of British Embassy out of city. . . . Received an increase in the Appropriation for Zion National Park.

[Thursday June 3/20] Mr Lindsay advised me the Embassy had not received word from the Home Office London that passports for Mormon Missionaries could be visaed and promised me to cable to London if report I received from Geo A Smith was true. . . .

[Sunday June 6/20] . . . Everyone was discussing what was going to happen at the Chicago Convention.²² All sorts of opinions expressed and all wondering if Johnson and Borah were going to bolt. I took the position they would not and that Sen Harding would receive the nomination. On arrival at Chicago I went direct to the Great Northern Hotel . . . I was greeted cordially by the leading Republicans of the Country and congratulated for my splendid work in the Senate. It was nearly one o'clock before I got to bed.

[Monday June 7/20] . . . Borah had told me he would not support a plank pledging the party for further action on any kind of a

²² This 1920 Republican Convention was dubbed the "Smoke-filled Room," referring to a deal supposedly struck late at night in a hotel by Republican power-brokers, of whom Smoot was a member, to insure the nomination of Warren G. Harding.

league²³ and would bolt the party if such a program was carried out. Crane insisted it could and should be. I held conferences all day long and away into the morning. I did every thing I could to create sentiment for Sen Harding. . . .

[Wednesday June 9/20] . . . At one o'clock in the morning I attended a conference at Harvey's rooms . . . At that meeting Borah, Brandegee and McCormick gave notice that if the Mills or Crane plank was agreed to they would bolt. I immediately started to reach a compromise and at 3 o'clock A M had made little headway. I went to bed very discouraged. Tired out.

[Thursday June 10/20] . . . I met Borah at 8:50 A M ready to enter the Committee room. I called him aside and read him a proposed plank or substitute for the Crane or Mills²⁴ plank and asked him if he would consider it. He called McCormick and I got Ogden Mills and we went into room 222 of the Auditorium Hotel and I closed the door and stated we would not leave the room until we had reached an agreement. I asked Borah to read the proposed plank and told him it was prepared by Elihu Root before he left for Europe. Borah read it aloud and suggested a few amendments that after considering he withdrew. Borah and McCormick asked us if the Committee would accept the draft as drawn and I told them I had no doubt of it. They agreed to it and we went to the Committee room with lighter hearts. The news soon spread. . . .

[Friday June 11/20] Were in conferences on question of who was the best man to nominate for the President most of the morning. Last evening Pres Grant and Bp Nibley called to see me for a few minutes. They are here arranging for a loan for the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. . . . Among those nominated were Gene Wood, Gov Lowden, Hiram Johnson, Sen Harding, Gov Coolidge, Gov Sproul, Nicholas Murray Butler, Hoover, Sutherland, etc. . . . From 9 until nearly 3 o'clock in the morning conferences were held in different Rooms and Hotels with a view of centering upon a man for the nomination and it was finally agreed tentatively that Sen Harding

²³ Senator William Borah of Idaho, along with California senator Hiram Johnson and Wisconsin senator Robert La Follette, were the extreme wing of opposition to the League of Nations, earning them the sobriquet "irreconcilables."

²⁴ Republican representative Ogden L. Mills (1884-1937) from New York.

was the man. Mr Kirkwood[, editor] of the Kansas City Star[,] was opposed to Harding and I had Geo Harvey arrange a meeting which he did and Sen Brandegee and I tried to get him to withdraw his opposition. It was based upon statements made by Harding against Roosevelt in 1912 at the time Roosevelt bolted the party. We made little headway. I saw Sen Harding and told him of the situation before going to bed. I was as near exhausted as I ever was in my life.

[Saturday June 12/20] I was in bed but a short time as I felt I must keep in touch with any move that would be made against the agreement reached last evening. Very few were aware of the agreement and fewer when it was mentioned as the proper program to follow believed it could be brought about. . . . It was nearly 6 o'clock before balloting began and it took but 2 ballots to nominate Harding. I asked him who he wanted for Vice President and he thought it best not to suggest anyone but let the Convention decide. Borah was bitterly opposed to Gov Allen of Kan and suggested Kenyon or Copper. It was thought Sen Lenroot would be the best and McCornick nominated him but Gov Coolidge²⁵ won the nomination easily. Routine work was attended to and the Convention adjourned. After receiving congratulations of the members of the National Committee and each one expressing regret at my leaving the Committee, I went with Will M Hays and Murray Crane for a short ride in Hays car and they dropped me at the Hotel. I settled my bills. Said Good bye to the Utah delegation and went to the depot leaving about one o'clock in the morning over the Pennsylvania for Washington, D.C. I was so tired I could hardly undress. Sen Harding and wife, Senator Lodge and a large number of delegates were on the same train. I am satisfied with the work of the convention.

[Monday June 14/20] . . . Sen Harding told me yesterday that I was to be a part of his administration and if I wanted to be Secretary of the Treasury I had but to ask for it. He told me he was not making promises for appointments but wanted me to know how he felt. I told him I would prefer to remain in the Senate. . . .

²⁵ Calvin Coolidge, governor of Massachusetts.

[*Tuesday June 15/20*] Last evening I wired Pres Grant that hereafter the British Government would allow the Visas of the passports of the Mormon Missionaries to the British Isles as before the war. See letter to Geo Albert Smith. The day was crowded with work and callers. Beginning to get things in shape to leave for home. Attended a dinner given by Senator Lodge at his home. . . .

[*Friday June 18/20*] Had a number of callers from home and took them to meet Senator Harding. Held a conference with Harding and we discussed a number of plans for the campaign. Spent most of the time visiting the Foreign [de]legations and impressing the Ministers of Switzerland, Holland, Denmark, Norway and Sweden with the fact that those Governments should allow our missionaries to enter for missionary work the same as before the war. Called their attention to the fact that Great Britain had done so. Each promised they would recommend to their Governments that such action be taken. The Minister of Norway showed me the refusal of his Government to the two former requests by him. He asked me to write a letter requesting further action and send him some church documents or announcements on the subject of restriction of polygamist marriage and also a copy of the letter received by me from Mr Lindsay of the British Embassy granting my request that passports of our missionaries be visaed. I began the preparation and collecting of documents after returning to the office and will finish them tomorrow. I called on Secy of State Colby²⁶ and he kept me nearly one hour discussing Roosevelt and told me of the high regard Roosevelt had for me. I told him the history of the action of Sen Crane and myself regarding his candidacy in the year 1916. He promised me he would take up the question with the countrys named and request that favorable action be taken on the visaing of the passports of our missionaries. . . .

[*Thursday June 24/20*] W H Wattis came on the train at Evanston Wyo, and told me he was making the race for Governor and would continue so if I had no objection. We discussed the likelihood of his connection with the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. being a detriment to his nomination and election.²⁷ He explained to me his position

²⁶ Bainbridge Colby was President Wilson's Secretary of State.

²⁷ Ogden construction executive William H. Wattis had replaced Charles W.

and he was not connected in any way with buying and selling of sugar for profit as some of the directors were charged as being. I told him I was satisfied with his making the run. . . .²⁸

[Friday June 25/20] Opened my office at the Hotel Utah and had a busy day. . . . Visited the church offices and had a long talk with Presidents Lund and Penrose. Met many Democrats who told me they were going to vote for my re-election. At 6 o'clock Allie and I took the Salt Lake Electric train for Provo. On our arrival there was met with the Brass Band and a large crowd of Provo people. The crowd headed by the band marched to my home and a program was carried out. Music and readings and I then spoke to the crowd for about 1/2 hour. . . .

[Sunday June 27/20] I attended the Prayer Circle of the Stake Presidency. . . . Harold and family, Ariel and Chloe and Aunt Mame, also Zella and Carlisle Nibley. Carlisle asked us for Zella to be his wife and we consented . . .²⁹

[Monday June 28/20] . . . Brownie is thinking of accepting the agency for the Buick Auto for Pocatello, Idaho. I told him I would let him have 12,500.00 if Mr L L Nunn would invest a similar amount. . . . Bp Nibley and wife was at dinner and after dinner talked over political situation and action of the Government against the officials of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. He was not greatly worried over the results.

[Tuesday June 29/20] Attended a meeting of the Twelve at the Temple beginning at 9 A M and adjourning at 7 P M. All members of the Quorum present but Geo A Smith and A W Ivins. President Lund was present most of the time. Each present gave an account

Nibley and Merrill Nibley as vice president and general manager of U&I Sugar. The Federal Trade Commission's complaint, coupled with those of eastern bankers, had necessitated the change.

²⁸ The nomination went instead to Charles R. Mabey. Wattis was successful, however, in receiving the nomination in 1928 but unsuccessful in defeating Democratic incumbent George H. Dern.

²⁹ Little is known of their courtship, but the marriage proved to be a poor match. It seems reasonable that, given the difficulties Zella had encountered and the activities of Carlyle, son of Charles Nibley, the match was orchestrated by the two fathers to ward off further problems. But tragedy ended in divorce within a few years.

of their labors for last quarter and suggested action to improve conditions of the people for the future. . . .

[Saturday July 3/20] . . . Arrived at Portland at 3 P M.³⁰ . . . Took a bath and as soon as I could eat a bit I went with Grover to the Good Samaritan Hospital and found Anne K in a most pitiable condition. I remained with her until about 11 o'clock. Dr Sellings had left town for the week end. The nurses explained her condition. The Doctor put on 3 nurses and Anne was not left alone for a minute. She is almost a skeleton and her mind is in bad shape. She is so depressed she does not want to live.³¹

[Sunday July 4/20] After breakfast I went to the Hospital and remained with Anne until about four o'clock. I walked through the Park with her and I read the Hospital chart. Nothing was being done for her but a constant watch. Anne complained of her head that she could not think. Her eyes looked bad and her breath was very bad. I kept her out until 3 o'clock. She was not interested in anything. When I took her back to the Hospital I talked to her and asked her to talk to me, to tell me everything that was worrying her but she said she could not remember. I told her God had forgiven her for anything she had done and so had all and I blessed her. She seemed to appreciate the blessing and smiled when I concluded. . . . I went to the Mormon Mission House. . . . Services were held at 6:45 in the Chapel and a good attendance present as word had been given out that I would speak. I spoke for 1 1/4 hours. Had marked attention and a good flow of the spirit. . . . After meeting Sister Nibley took me to her home. Alex Nibley³² suggested that I move Anne K from the G. S. Hospital to the Moore Hospital. . . . This is about as hard a day as I ever spent in my life. It nearly killed me to see my little Anne K in such a condition. I know God will help her.

³⁰ Smoot left Salt Lake City the previous day for Portland, Oregon, to rush to his daughter's aid. Her mental and physical disorders were threatening her life.

³¹ Smoot made frequent trips to his daughter's side for recurring bouts with physical and emotional illness. Anne K. would never seem to fully recover and died in 1938.

³² Alex, son of Charles W. Nibley, had business dealings with Smoot through his father.

[*Monday July 5/20*] . . . Pres Iverson returned this morning from Pendleton³³ and we spent the afternoon together talking over mission affairs, political situation, and I explained to him Anne's condition. He will take an interest in her. Cox of Ohio³⁴ was nominated for President by the Democrats early this morning. The delegates have had a cat and dog time and the whiskey crowd has won out.

[*Tuesday July 6/20*] . . . The Doctor called and I had him explain Anne's case to me as he saw it. It was anything but promising for the future. He thought with care she would recover from this attack. I told him I thought it best to remove Anne K to the Moore Sanitarium where she would receive special attention and where Pres Iverson and the Nibleys could call each day to see her and take her home at times and get her mind off her condition. He wanted her constantly watched until she was out of danger and we will have that done. I paid her hospital bill for three weeks amounting to 592.00 without the Doctors bill and we left the Hospital and drove to Alex Nibleys. . . . We had three punctures during the day. Anne joked about them and talked and acted her old self. When Dr Selling saw Anne he remarked that a great change had taken place since Saturday. I told him if we could only get her to think that God had forgiven her she would get well. The Dr. did not agree with me. . . .

[*Sunday July 11/20*] . . . R R Lyman . . . spoke to me about his reference to me and my position on the League of Nations at the last October Conference and told me why he referred to it. I told him to forget it. I knew I was right and he knew so now. I read him my letter to Pres Grant in answer to his criticism of my reference to the Doctrine and Covenants in my letter to Lund of Mount Pleasant and also read him remarks by Pres Woodruff and Jedediah M Grant sustaining my position. . . .

[*Monday July 12/20*] John Howard gave Ernest W Smoot his first position as salesman for the products of the Utah Oil and Refinery

³³ Iverson was the mission president in Portland. Pendleton is a ranching and farming community on the eastern side of the state.

³⁴ Governor James M. Cox.

Co. He begins work tomorrow. I have impressed upon him the necessity of his making good in this his first work. . . .

[Wednesday July 14/20] Made an application of the American Smelting and Refining for a loan of 67 000.00 for the payment of balance due for building the Goshen Valley Ry from the Iron King Mining Co. It was referred to New York office for decision. A string of callers the whole day. Many called to tell me of their hope for success, among them many Democrats. . . .

[Thursday July 15/20] . . . I took Mr and Mrs Bass and Mr Hall a Washington Newspaper man to call upon the Presidency of the Church. Had a very pleasant call and President Grant gave them a number of volumes of church works. Attended the meeting of the Quorum and Presidency at the Temple. . . . Harold leaves for New York tomorrow to see about a loan of 200 000.00 for Chas W Nibley in connection with the purchase of the evening Telegram. Gave him a letter to Will H. Hays. . . .

[Saturday July 17/20] Allie and I left Provo for Salt Lake at 7 o'clock. On arrival at my office received a telephone message from Bp Nibley to come to his office. He told me the sale of the Salt Lake Herald and his purchase of the Evening Telegram had been consummated and told me of the terms. I think they are extreme in the purchase of the Telegram but no doubt it is the best that can be done. He told me Pres Grant thought the purchase was a bad bargain but Bp Nibley told him he was buying it as a defense of the peoples interests and church positions. The Bishop did not feel it wise to let the Newspaper field be controlled by non-mormons with only the Deseret News as a defender. It was not for an investment the purchase was made, but for a defense. Harold Smoot left for New York yesterday and will try and borrow 200 000.00 for the Bishop toward buying the paper through Wm H Hays. He may also arrange to enter business at New York in the exportation of moving picture films. . . .

[Monday July 19/20] Yesterday was the last issue of the Salt Lake Herald. Its discontinuance leaves but 3 daily papers published in Salt Lake and that is plenty. Many people regret the discontinuance of the Herald but the cost of publishing it was too great. I had to raise about 2500.00 today to pay the indebtedness of the

State Committee and Salt Lake Co Committee to the Herald. Did not have so many callers today as usual and it gave me a good chance to answer a large number of letters. Bp Nibley feels well over the purchase of the Telegram although it is a heavy load to carry. . . .

[Wednesday July 21/20] . . . Held a meeting during the day with him [Brownie], H S Anderson of Salt Lake and a representative of Morris and Co, the Chicago packers. The company has asked Anderson and Brownie to form a company and act as their agents for Utah in selling their products. We discussed terms and formulation of Company and I told Brownie I thought he had better undertake the work. . . .

[Thursday July 22/20] . . . Brownie and Anderson agreed to form a company and handle products of Morris & Co. Name of company will be Smoot and Anderson. Morris & Co take 1/3 of the Capital stock, Anderson 1/3 and Brownie 1/3. Morris & Co to carry them up to 100 000.00 credit.

[Friday July 23/20] . . . The [political] boys are beginning to doubt the wisdom of nominating W H Wattis for Governor on account of his connection with the Sugar Co. George T Odell called and I told him I was not going to assist any person to receive the nomination for Governor and any other office but when the convention selected the ticket that would be my ticket and if he was nominated he would receive my hearty support. Ben L Rich wanted me to secure Carl A Badgers³⁵ nomination but I took same position with him. I called on Gov Bamberger and had a very pleasant visit. He quits politics at the expiration of his term. He told me I would receive the vote of every Bamberger but himself. He felt he would have to vote the Democratic ticket as the party had elected him Governor.

[Saturday July 24/20] . . . Pres Grant took his wife, Pres Lund, Andrew Jensen³⁶ and myself to Pioneer Square to celebrate the coming of the Pioneers in this valley 76 yrs ago. The Daughters of the

³⁵ Both Rich and Badger had served as Smoot's secretaries early in Smoot's first term.

³⁶ Andrew Jensen was Assistant Church Historian.

Pioneers arranged the program. There were 29 [of the] 1847 pioneers present. Lunch was served about 12:30. Following the lunch a program was carried out. I was master of ceremonies. . . .

[Tuesday July 27/20] . . . Stewart Kohn³⁷ called and explained to me the proposition made to Harold by Mr Howells of New York to enter his employ in the moving picture business. It is nothing definite in salary or interest in the business to begin with but virtually a trial for a month to see if Harold was suited to the requirements with expenses paid. I had dinner with Alice and we decided to advise him to accept the proposition and telegraphed to that effect. . . .

[Wednesday July 28/20] . . . Had a dozen of the leading business men of Ogden call on me and we spent an hour and a half discussing the advisability of W H Wattis continuing his campaign for the nomination of Governor. Mr Biglow was the chairman and he and 5 others presented reasons why he [Wattis] should be nominated notwithstanding he had been or would be indicted by the Government for violation of the Lever Act³⁸ and as Director of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co voting for increase price of sugar. I told them of the danger of such action but I was not going to ask Wattis to withdraw. There is a bitter feeling against the Sugar Co and directors and if Wattis is nominated it will greatly effect his chances for election and the whole ticket will be affected. . . .

[Thursday July 29/20] I attended the meeting of the Quorum and Presidency at the temple beginning at 10 o'clock and adjourned at 4:30 P M. About two hours was taken up with a discussion of my position on the League of Nations and my opposition to it against the decision of the Council and my interview in Washington wherein I referred to the Book of Mormon and Doctrine and Covenants. I was charged by S L Richards and A W Ivins as claiming I had stated that those two books were against the League of Nations and that was the cause of Pres Grant calling attention to the interview and disclaiming that the church works were against

³⁷ Usually referred to as "Stuart" Kohn, a New York attorney involved with motion picture companies.

³⁸ The Lever Act was a war-time measure to stimulate, control, and monitor basic commodities, such as through the Sugar Equalization Board.

a League of Nations. I never so claimed and I read my letter to President Grant in answer to his remarks in the Tabernacle on the matter. I did claim and I now claim that the church works are definite in statements that the world will have peace, eternal peace. The question then drifted to the charge that I had no right after the Council had decided to support the League of Nations to write the Lund letter or oppose it. I claim I have the right to vote on the League as my judgment dictates, and in conformity to my oath of office. Pres Lund spoke for me and Pres Penrose against my position. A number of the Quorum spoke for and against and it was decided the question should go over until next Thursday. I told the council I would never vote for the League with Article 10³⁹ a part of it as reported to the Senate. I would prefer to withdraw from public life than do so. . . .

[Friday July 30/20] . . . I called at the President's office and Pres Penrose called me to one side and asked [me] to see Pres Grant and discuss the question that was before the Council yesterday and tell him just how I felt. To let him know that I supported him etc. Bro Lund suggested the same thing. I did so but Pres Grant thought it should be discussed further at meeting next Thursday. That was satisfactory to me. . . .

[Monday Aug 2/20] . . . Harold returned from New York, unable to make loan for Nibley.

[Tuesday Aug 3/20] . . . Met Bp Nibley and he wants me to go with him to Ocean Park, leaving here next Saturday. President Grant thought I ought to go for a rest. Allie and Zella will go with me if I go. Will decide by Thursday.

[Thursday Aug 5/20] . . . After regular business was attended to Pres Grant called up the question of my position on the League of Nations and it went over from last weeks meeting. Bro Ivins read the record of action taken by the Quorum and claimed that I was in accord with the position taken by the President of the Church by action of the Council. Read the letter of Ex President Taft asking Pres Grant to allow his name to be used as a sup-

³⁹ Article 10 bound the signatories "to respect and preserve against external aggression the territorial and political independence of all members of the League."

porter of the League and the action taken at the October Conference 1919. I answered him that Taft was against amendments but not [without] reservations and had prepared reservations since the letter was written and so had Dr Lowell.⁴⁰ They both had changed their position. I was against amendments and not one amendment was agreed to by the Senate. I explained the difference between an amendment to the Treaty and a reservation to the League of Nations. I was in favor of reservations and would not vote for the League of Nations without reservations and told why. I was supported by Pres Lund, Rudger Clawson, Jos F Smith Jr and if D.O. McKay had been present, he would have taken my side of the controversy. Pres. Penrose, Geo F Richards, A W Ivins and S L Richards took the position I should be in full accord with action taken. I called attention to the change that had taken place in the country and not many people comparatively speaking was in favor of the League without reservations. Pres Grant took a middle ground and stated he would not object to reservations that would clarify the meaning of the League. Did not think my position was very much different from that of others. He did not hold that I should vote contrary to my convictions. The question was dropped without any final action being taken. Pres Grant stated B H Roberts had asked permission to become a candidate for Governor on the Democratic ticket. President Grant, Penrose, S L Richards and A W Ivins thought it very unwise. He will be told he can make the race but told at the same time it was a very unwise action to take. . . .⁴¹

[Saturday Aug 7/20] I made a loan at Walker Bros Bank of \$15,000.00 and paid my loan at the Pingree National Bank of \$25,000.00. Had Ariel go to Ogden to make payment and get securities and also make a loan for the Logan Land and Drainage Co of \$3500.00 for 4 mos. Was crowded closing up a number of

⁴⁰ Dr. A. Lawrence Lowell, president of Harvard University.

⁴¹ Not much more is known about this abortive gubernatorial attempt. Roberts's biographer, Truman Madsen, gave only brief mention of "a brush with renewed ambitions to be governor of Utah in 1920, and then withdrawal and successful re-election campaigning for Democratic Governor George A. Dern in 1920" (Madsen means George H. Dern in 1928). See Truman G. Madsen, *Defender of the Faith: The B. H. Roberts Story* (Salt Lake City: Bookcraft, 1980), 271.

unsettled matters before leaving for Ocean Park with Bp Nibley for a couple of weeks. . . .

[Monday Aug 9/20] . . . As soon as we were located Nibley and I had a bit to eat and left for Brentwood golf links. Played 9 holes, Nibley making the 9 holes in 41 strokes the best he had ever done. I had a stiff shoulder and took 59 strokes. Had lunch and played another 9 holes. Score Nibley 47, Smoot 50. We all went to a movie in the evening.

[Tuesday Aug 10/20] Received a telegram from President Grant requesting Bp Nibley and myself to meet him in San Francisco tomorrow morning ready to sail with him for Honolulu for the purpose of closing the purchase of the Sugar plantation on Oahu near Laie plantation made by Woolley.⁴² It was a great disappointment to us all [to have our vacation interrupted]. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 11/20] . . . [In San Francisco we] Had breakfast with Sen and Mrs. Sutherland. Found them in the dining room with Pres Grant as we entered. After breakfast and a talk with newspapermen, I went with Grant and Nibley to the Matson Navigation Co to see about accommodations. Earlier in the day Pres Grant had received a telephone message saying it was impossible to secure same. Mr Roth the Agent went with us to the boat and made arrangements for Nibley and I to occupy the Captains rooms. Pres Grant in the meantime decided he would not go but return home or to Ocean Park. He had a slight attack of lumbago. We were in hopes we could not get accommodations for 2 weeks and in such an event we would return to Ocean Park. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 17/20] . . . [After landing in Hawaii, and] As soon as we could take a bath and change clothes[,] Bp and I went to the office of Robt Shingle and held a conference with him and Mr Campbell in relation to the formation of a corporation to take over the greater part of the Laie plantation and the Koolau plantation recently purchased by the church. We were informed they were ready to form such a company and take a majority of the stock provi[di]ng we could agree upon values. It was also talked of in-

⁴² Samuel E. Woolley had been president of the Hawaiian Mission from 1895-1919.

cluding the Kahukae plantation but that was for a later determination. We decided to leave for Laie at 4 p.m. and discuss the question with S E Wooley and his sons Ralph and Frank. . . . Requested Wesley Smith⁴³ to bring to Laie two expert accountants in the morning. . . .

[Wednesday Aug 18/20] With S E Wooley and Frank his son we made a very careful examination of the Laie and Koolau plantations after getting the expert accountants to work on the Laie books. I told them just what we wanted. We tentatively agreed upon the lands to be reserved to protect the settlement of Laie and amply protect the Temple in case of a sale.

[Thursday Aug 19/20] . . . We spent a good part of the day in trying to agree upon the value of the 2 properties as a basis for incorporation. It developed in a short talk later that no corporation in Hawaii could hold more than 1000 acres of land, so we will have to have two corporations and then lease the pasture and forest lands of Laie to one company. . . . Balance of afternoon was spent with Shingle and Campbell and we tentatively agreed upon value of the two plantations with reservations mentioned before, of one million dollars. The church to retain at least 40% of the stock and not more than 60%. The livestock on Laie was to be retained by the church. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 24/20] . . . I spoke at the meeting of the Commercial Club and referred to the League of Nations and criticized it in form as reported to Senate by Wilson. Governor McCarthy⁴⁴ was present. He is an appointee of the President and I think he did not like my reference to the President. My remarks were warmly applauded. . . .

[Thursday Aug 26/20] . . . [On ship] In the afternoon the radio man brought me a message he caught going to Honolulu stating I had been nominated for the United States Senate by acclamation by the Republican State Convention held at Salt Lake City today. Re-

⁴³ E. Wesley Smith succeeded Woolley as president of the Hawaiian Mission. He was the son of former church president Joseph F. Smith.

⁴⁴ Governor of Hawaii from 1918-22.

ceived congratulations from many of the passengers. No word as to who was nominated for Governor. . . .

[Thursday Sept 2/20] . . . [In Salt Lake City] I attended the meeting of the Presidency and Quorum at the Temple and I reported in detail the results of the visit of Bp Nibley to the Hawaiian Islands and recommended that we do not sell the Koolau lands and all of the Laie plantation with exception of about 400 acres. Will submit all papers to President Grant. Bp Nibley was present at the meeting during the time I was making the report. Our report and action were agreed to by the Presidency and Council. . . .

[Friday Sept 3/20] The Democrats are going to make the Sugar question an issue and [with] that together with personal abuse they expect to win. I went to lunch with Pres Grant and Bp Nibley and we told Pres Grant he should make a public statement on the Sugar action taken by the Utah Idaho Sugar Co and that it met his approval. Bp Nibley should not be compelled to stand the misrepresentation and charges being made. It is doubtful whether he will. Pres Grant told me he thought Pres Penrose was in favor of election of Welling⁴⁵ as Senator. I have heard same thing from other sources. Penrose has told me time and time again that he favored my re-election. . . .⁴⁶

[Tuesday Sept 14/20] . . . We left for Zion National Park at 4 oclock. Had a dusty ride. Roads very bad. Arrived at Park at 8 oclock. Bands were playing, bonfires burning and a jolly crowd assembled. Mr Wylie had supper ready for us and after supper a few short speeches were made and of course I had to speak. . . .

[Wednesday Sept 15/20] At 5:30 a.m. the camp was aroused by the St George Band playing the Star Spangled Banner. It was an ideal morning and everybody up early. Had breakfast at 7:30. Pres Grant and wife, Richard Lyman & wife, Geo F Richards and wife, Mrs R W Young and a number of others in the party arrived at 8 oclock.

⁴⁵ Milton H. Welling was a successful Democratic congressman during the Wilson administration (1916-20) and hoped to bolster himself politically in 1920 by de-throning Smoot.

⁴⁶ During the senatorial hearings of 1903-1907, Penrose, as editor of the *Deseret News*, chose not to actively defend Smoot, which left the senator wary of him.

After breakfast I was furnished a horse and accompanied by one of the Foresters up the canyon. The scenic wonders were a revelation to all. The dedicatory services began at 10:30.⁴⁷ Mr Mather⁴⁸ presided. He introduced me as the 1st speaker. I spoke for about 20 minutes. Well received. Among other speakers were Pres Grant, Gov Spry, Dr Plumber, D S Spencer, Clarence Neslen, Mr Lesinger, Mr Comstock, Mr Snow. . . .

[*Monday Sept 20/20*] . . . C E Loose reports that Pres C W Penrose was at Provo yesterday attending a Priesthood meeting. Was introduced by Thos N Taylor as the Prophet, Seer and Revelator of the church. Pres Penrose then proceeded to preach Peace and the League of Nations. Considerable comment by the people has followed. . . .

[*Tuesday Sept 21/20*] . . . Harold arrived from New York. Sold stock 175,000 shares Western Utah Copper Co to Mr Rowley at 12 cents per share. This closes out our interest in the company without a loss and I am very thankful.

[*Saturday Sept 25/20*] Held a conference with Willard Snyder.⁴⁹ He is greatly interested in my re-election. He presented a couple of mining propositions but I told him I could do nothing with them at present. He gave me my father's old silver watch and chain that was given to Willie Smoot. The watch and chain was pawned by poor Will. . . .⁵⁰

[*Tuesday Sept 28/20*] Paid a great many bills for Zella for the things she has purchased for her wedding outfit . . . Welling is stating in his speeches that I dare not go on the stump and defend my position on the League as the Quorum of the Twelve will not let me do so. The statement is false as others he is making.

⁴⁷ Smoot pushed for national monument status for Zion in 1908 and backed the creation of the National Park Service in 1916. Three years later Zion received national park status.

⁴⁸ Stephen Mather was director of the National Park Service.

⁴⁹ Willard F. Snyder was president of the National Development Company and W. F. Snyder and Sons Mining.

⁵⁰ Smoot's father, Abraham Owen Smoot, married a widow who had a child, Charles, who changed his name to William C. A. Smoot. He never seemed to be able to adjust to his situation in Provo and became a ne'er-do-well.

[Wednesday Sept 29/20] . . . Had a talk with Pres Grant about making a statement at conference on the Sugar question and letting the people know the true situation and allay the wicked criticism against Bp Nibley. I am doubtful whether he will do so, for Pres Penrose and other members of the 12 are against it.⁵¹ It ought to be done.

[Friday Oct 1/20] It was a little after eight oclock when Allie, Zella, Miss Cook and I reached the temple.⁵² Zella had been sick all night and looked as if she could hardly stand. She decided to go on and every attention was given her by so many of the temple workers. I stopped to the morning meeting. Pres Lund presided. . . . I returned to the temple in time to meet the folks after Zella had taken her endowments. Zella went to bed. Allie and I took dinner with Jennie Hyde. Pres Grant and wife also Bp Nibley and wife were present. Following the dinner, we all visited the Bee Hive House now used for a home for girls. The place is fixed up fine and filled with homeless girls.

[Monday Oct 4/20] Was at the office until I left for the Temple at 11 oclock. My immediate family and that of Bp Nibley were at the Temple to see Zella and Carlisle married. I performed the marriage ceremony at 11:40 a.m. Mother Nibley had her auto all decorated waiting for Zella and Carlisle to come out of Temple gate. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 5/20] The political reports continue to be favorable for my election. Senator Lenroot arrives this morning and will speak at Ogden, Provo, and Salt Lake City. I could not be with him as I had to attend the Quarterly meetings of the Quorum of the Twelve at the Temple. First meeting of Quorum was held at 9 oclock. Eleven of the Quorum present and also Pres Lund. A letter was read from George A Smith. I was the first speaker and it was nearly five oclock before all present had spoken. We had lunch in the Temple. . . . I attended meeting of Mary J E Richard's for the

⁵¹ It is difficult to know whether the objections were personal or political or both.

⁵² This was to prepare for Zella's and Carlyle's wedding, set for 4 October. In Mormon practice, the engaged are first "endowed" with spiritual blessings in an hours-long purification ceremony.

purpose of deciding what course to follow in settling up the remainder interest of the H S Eldredge estate and also estate of Chloe K Eldredge. I presented my loans to Mrs Eldredge for B R Eldredge advanced years ago amounting to 11,000.00. I thought the estate ought to pay me as Mrs Eldredge desired to deed me property to cover it during her sickness. E R Eldredge objected and I am quite sure after an understanding with Mary J. and I dropped it. I also advanced \$15,000.00 to Mrs Eldredge to assist her in paying her taxes and I loaned to Horace Eldredge 4500.00 and Guy Eldredge failed owing me 13,000.00. The interested parties decided to sell the Eldredge Block if they could get \$135,000.00 for it.⁵³

[Thursday Oct 7/20] Was at the office at 8 oclock and busy there until I left for the Temple meeting at 10 oclock. Besides the regular business and reports President Grant read a letter written by S. H. Love⁵⁴ to Milton Welling answering Welling's false statement in his speech at the Democratic State Convention held in the Salt Lake Theatre. He also read a prepared statement on the Sugar situation as affecting Bp Nibley and the unjust charges made against him that he thought of presenting to the Conference to be opened tomorrow. He referred to the fact that an indictment did not mean that the party indicted was guilty. People should withhold judgment. Referred to the necessity of charity etc. S L Richards, A W Ivins, Pres Penrose and Jas E Talmage spoke against the proposition. It was finally left to Pres Grant. Mr and Sister A W McCune gave to the church their elegant home. Pres Grant received the letter through the hands of Sister Susa Y Gates.

[Friday Oct 8/20] . . . Pres Grant opened the Conference with a splendid statement and it was well received. It gave Bp Nibley a great deal of comfort. Some of the Democrats were dissatisfied with it. During the morning session Pres Lund and Penrose spoke along the same lines as President Grant. A splendid feeling prevailed. . . .

⁵³ As evidenced here, Smoot's in-laws added to his own family's financial problems, which was beginning to try his patience.

⁵⁴ Stephen H. Love was a staunch Republican and a longtime employee of the Utah-Idaho Sugar Company and ZCMI.

[Saturday Oct 9/20] . . . I went to the Conference at 10 oclock. . . . ([Senator] Albert J. Beveridge arrived between 2 and 3 oclock yesterday.) Word was sent to me and I left the meeting long enough to greet him. He left for Logan shortly after 3 oclock and addressed a large audience in the evening. I took Beveridge to the afternoon session of the Conference and he was greatly pleased with the remarks as well as the great congregation of people. . . . He [Beveridge was the invited speaker in the ballroom of the Hotel Utah] made a remarkable speech. I never saw a more enthusiastic audience. He tore the League of Nations to pieces. Whenever he referred to me great demonstrations followed. President Lund & D O McKay were present and applauded vigorously. At conclusion of his remarks Pres Lund and D O McKay was the first ones to congratulate him. . . .

[Monday Oct 11/20] Attended a meeting of the General Priesthood at the Assembly Hall at 10 oclock. Just regular business attended to. Pres Grant talked politics a little but no one objected to what he said. Held a meeting with the Presidency, Bp Nibley and Frank Woolley to talk over the affairs at the Hawaiian Islands. . . .

[Thursday Oct 14/20] Attended a meeting of the Presidency and Quorum at the Temple at 10 oclock. Regular business attended to. B H Roberts attacks and false statements made against me was brought up by Pres Grant, referring more particularly to those made by him in Idaho. As usual Bro Ivins jumped in the breach for Roberts. I stated I wanted no attention paid to them. I had never done so in the past and never expected to in the future. . . .⁵⁵

[Saturday Oct 16/20] . . . The League of Nations is main topic of conversation and since Hardings reported statement that he was in favor of scrapping the League we have lost ground somewhat in Utah. H S Anderson drove Emma Lucy Bowen her husband⁵⁶ and myself to Tooele to attend a reception given in my honor at the Opera House. . . . Emma Lucy's singing was greatly appreci-

⁵⁵ At the outbreak of World War I, Roberts requested a commission as an Army chaplain, which Smoot arranged. Their feud subsided until the 1920s, when it was rekindled.

⁵⁶ Wife of future apostle Albert E. Bowen.

ated. I was the only speaker. I occupied 2 1/4 hours. Never had a more appreciative audience. Received congratulations from hundreds. . . .

[Saturday Oct 23/20] Pres Grant sent for me to meet him and a few of the Apostles to consider what was reported in the Tribune and letters received from others that I had said that the 1st Presidency had changed their minds on the League of Nations at the Rally at Tooele and LaGrand Ward. Pres Grant stated Pres Penrose was very much excited and demanded a retraction and that the 1st Presidency issue a statement denying it. I told those present that I had made no such statement. I had not inferred such a thing. I did say millions of people in America had changed their minds on the League of Nations since it was first reported by Pres Wilson and that was true. They objected to my having read a part of the Christmas greeting of the Presidency on referring to Foreign affairs and not the preceeding two paragraphs. I told them I was willing to make a statement in my speech at Ogden tonight explaining my position and answering charges made by the Democrats in their so-called messenger and in that statement read the two paragraphs referred to. S L Richards and Talmage wanted me to make a denial that the Authorities had changed their minds but I took the position that I had not made such a statement and I would not deny it. I would prepare a statement so that it would be reported in full in the papers. I prepared the statement and tried to get in touch with Pres Grant to read it to him but could not before I was compelled to leave for Huntsville to speak at 4 oclock. I left it with H M Wells and Jos F Smith Jr to present to Pres Grant and if any changes were to be made he was to telephone me at Huntsville. . . .

[Sunday Oct 24/20] . . . H M Wells reported to me the time he had with Pres Grant and S L Richards in respect to my prepared statement. They at first insisted that I make a denial and apologize for something that I had not said that Pres Penrose would not be satisfied and suggested certain changes. He told me of the changes demanded. Later Pres Grant telephoned him that he would not ask me to make the change and to use it at the Ogden meeting with the one change. . . .⁵⁷

⁵⁷ This apparently referred to the word "some" in place of "many" who had

[Saturday Oct 30/20] . . . Had wash, then breakfast, looked over my mail and at 8 oclock took the electric Ry for Preston, Idaho. Arrived there at 2 oclock. Went direct to a gathering of the old folks. Had dinner with them. I spoke to them for some time. The rally was held at 4 oclock. The house crowded. Some of the people wanted me to answer B H Roberts tirade against me during a speech he delivered there a few days previous. I told them I would not do so. I never mention his name in public. . . . Left Preston Idaho a few minutes after 6 oclock for Logan, a distance of 30 miles and made the run in 45 minutes in a new auto. At times the driver crowded the car on good roads to 60 miles an hour. I never want to run that fast again on such roads. . . .

[Monday Nov 1/20] . . . I then spoke to a crowd at the Salt Lake Orpheum beginning 10:15 p.m. Sen Geo Sutherland had been speaking there for 1 1/2 hours. I was so tired I could hardly stand. This rally closed the campaign. We have run a clean campaign, no mud slinging. I have not referred to a person running for office and paid no attention to the false charges made against me. I doubt whether the Democrats [have ever] run a dirtier campaign. I feel positive of success tomorrow. I got to bed shortly after midnight.

[Tuesday Nov 2/20] . . . I was busy with callers and my mail until 10 oclock when Allie and I went with Harold in his auto to Provo. On arrival we went direct to polling place in the old court house and cast our vote for the Straight Republican ticket. I was busy at the bank until 2 oclock and we then returned to Salt Lake City arriving at 4 oclock. Was busy at the office and at 5 oclock attended a reception given to Bp Moulton⁵⁸ of the Episcopal Church. A great crowd present. It was given at the Presidents rooms at the Utah. Most of the Ministers of other churches were present. I received many congratulations all expressing themselves that they knew I would win in todays election. It seemed that every one I met said I voted for you. I believe they did. I extended an invitation to Bp Moulton to stop with us whenever he came to Washington same as I had done to Bp Glass of the Catholic Church. . . . The first returns from Utah showed beyond a question Utah had gone Re-

changed their minds about the League of Nations.

⁵⁸ Bishop Arthur W. Moulton.

publican without a doubt. Meager returns indicated a plurality of over 10,000. Later returns from the East indicated New York had gone one million, Illinois 750,000, Conn 250,000, Cal 300,000, Ohio 400,00 etc. Never such a victory. Some of the Southern States fell into line. Great increase in the Senate. At 10:30 p.m. the streets were wild with excitement. Parades with Bands were formed and cheering continued until nearly 3 oclock in the morning. The lobby of the Utah Hotel was packed, the band playing and banners were carried by hundreds. Gov Mabey and I were called for and we both made short speeches. Wilson's solemn referendum had been answered. I wired Pres Elect Harding, Will Hays and Senator Poindexter that Utah had gone Republican and the whole ticket elected. Shortly after midnight I began to receive telegrams of congratulations from all parties of the country. As I went to bed the returns from Utah showed growing pluralities. A great day for America. The American people have declared unmistakably they want nothing of the Wilson League of Nations and Utah included among the rest of the states. I have received a great vindication in position taken on the League of Nations.

[Wednesday Nov 3/20] The returns so far received show a greater Republican victory than was anticipated last night. Utah will go Republican by twenty thousand or more. The nasty fight made against me has been answered by the people of Utah. The telegrams continued to come from nearly every state in the Union. More interest shown in my re-election than any one outside of Sen Harding. Had callers all day long extending congratulations. Held a conference with McKay of the Tribune and told him of plans for future legislation and that I would not accept the position of Secy of Treasury as I much preferred my position in the Senate. I could do more good to the country in the Senate than I could as Secy of the Treasury. I told President Grant and others the same. I want Sen Sutherland to receive the appointment of Attorney General. I will have to take care of Wm Spry and Gov Wells as well as many others.

[Thursday Nov 4/20] . . . I announced I would leave for Ocean Park Cal next Saturday with Bp Nibley for a few days rest. Pres Grant thought it a wise thing to do. . . . Allie and I with Brownie, Chloe and Anne K took dinner with Mrs Howell and family. Bp and Mrs

Nibley were present. Anne K arrived this morning from Los Angeles with Dr Calder. She is improved but not as much as I was in hopes of. We will keep her with us until we leave Saturday for Ocean Park and then Chloe will take her home with her.

[Saturday Nov 6/20] . . . Applications for positions are made by the hundreds. I wish I never had an appointment to make. I must take care of some of the boys among them Gov Spry, H M Wells and James H Anderson. . . .

[Wednesday Nov 10/20] Bp Nibley and I left for Brentwood at 9 oclock. We played eighteen holes. He beat me by three points. Nearly every muscle in me is sore not having exercised for so long. Mr and Mrs H H Rolapp arrived. Allie and I spent a part of the afternoon walking along the beach.

[Thursday Nov 11/20] This is Armistice Day. Stores were mostly closed during the afternoon. Played golf from 9:30 a.m. until 12:30 with Bp Nibley and H H Rolapp. Rolapp very poor player. Bishop and I broke even today. At 1:30 p.m. Bp Nibley and wife and Allie and I drove to Culver City and visited the Goldwyn Studio at the invitation of Mr Statler former Secy of Ex Senator Ankeny.⁵⁹ We found young Mr Eddington formerly of Provo employed there, they both accompanied us through the great movie picture plant. We had our pictures taken and I was taken with one of the movie actresses. . . .

[Friday Nov 12/20] Played golf with Bp Nibley and Judge Rolapp during the afternoon. I beat them badly today. We left Ocean Park at 9 oclock a.m. for Los Angeles. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 16/20] Bp Nibley and I played 18 holes of golf. I won today. I made the first hole in 3, one below par. A beautiful day. Had a number of callers in the afternoon. Went for a walk after lunch. . . .

[Monday Nov 22/20] . . . [In Provo I] Went through all the notes of the bank and gave Jos Farrer instructions as to action to be taken on some of them. We decided we would cut the extra dividend

⁵⁹ Republican senator Levi Ankeny (1844-1921) of Washington.

from 10% to 5% on account of increase in the taxes for 1920. The taxes will amount to nearly 14,000.00. It is an outrage. . . .

[*Tuesday Nov 23/20*] . . . Attended to some pressing business and looked over my papers and stocks. I suggested that at the next [bank] stockholders⁶⁰ meeting we elect new directors in the place of George Taylor and R R Irvine. I told Ed Loose I would not stand for Jos Farrer's dabbling with whiskey. I would either cut it out altogether or leave the bank. . . .

[*Monday Nov 29/20*] . . . We left for Washington at 5:30 p.m. over Penn Ry. I borrowed for Bp C W Nibley 200,000.00 from the Continental Nat Bank for 6 mos at 7 per cent. Wired Nibley to that effect. This will be great relief to him.

[*Saturday Dec 4/20*] A great many of the Senators arrived in the city today. Senators Gore⁶¹ and Reed⁶² both Democrats were greatly pleased at the defeat of the party. I don't think many of them care very much. They are all pleased to get rid of Wilson. . . .

[*Wednesday Dec 8/20*] . . . Sen Harding telephoned me to meet him at 2:15 p.m. yesterday at McLeans home at 15th and I St N.W. We talked over the situation and discussed men for his cabinet. He told me he was thinking of appointing Chas Hughes as Secy of State and wanted my opinion. I told him I thought well of it and certainly thought it much better than Hill or J M Beck. He will not appoint Geo Sutherland as Atty General but will appoint him as a member of the Supreme Bench. If he goes in the Cabinet for a short time it will be as Secy of the Interior. He wanted me to consider myself as one of his advisers for he had the greatest confidence in me. I was to come to the Whitehouse at any time and at any hour. I told him I was going to tell him just what I thought on public questions whether it pleased him or not. He was very pleased with the position. . . .

[*Sunday Dec 19/20*] Met A W McCune at the office at 10 oclock.

⁶⁰ Provo Commercial and Security Bank.

⁶¹ Democratic senator Thomas Pryor Gore (1870-1949) of Oklahoma was defeated in the election but ran again successfully in 1930.

⁶² Senator James Alexander Reed.

He tells me he has lost heavily in slump of stocks amounting to at least 2 millions of dollars and it was crowding me to make his loan margins good. He is very much worried. He wants to be appointed Minister to Peru. I told him I would call Hardings attention to his request. . . .

[Tuesday Dec 28/20] . . . I was so tired at 6 oclock I could hardly see. Had no time to eat lunch and had one continual string of callers. Mailed President Elect Harding copies of all the inaugural addresses delivered since Washington's and the appointments to be made by the President with other documents of interest and covering the duties of a President.

XIII.

1921

[*Getting Even*]

[*Saturday Jan'y 8/21*] . . . I do not feel very well. I left the Senate in time to catch the Pennsylvania train leaving for Marion¹ at 4 10 p m. I leave at the invitation of Pres Elect Harding to convey to him certain information asked for and discuss things in general. I did not enjoy my meal and went to bed with a pain in my stomach.

[*Sunday Jan'y 9/21*] . . . I went direct to Pres Elect Hardings home. Had breakfast with Harding and Harry Daugherty.² I spent the balance of the morning with Harding in discussing politics and membership of his cabinet until 10.45, when we went to the Baptist church and heard Dr. Brooks deliver a very interesting address on his experiences in Europe during the closing days of the war. . . . We canvassed many men for cabinet positions. He wanted me to consider our conference as confidential which of course I would have done without a suggestion on his part. He told me he had gone into details with me more than with any other person. . . . Harding told me he wanted me to come and spend a few days with him at Saint Augustine for he would leave for there in about 10

¹ Marion, Ohio, home of U.S. president Warren G. Harding. Smoot had already developed a close relationship with Harding while serving as senator, and this presidency, marking the beginning of the Republican era of the 1920s, assisted Smoot's meteoric rise to national fame, continuing with Coolidge and Hoover.

² Harry M. Daugherty became Harding's Attorney General.

days. He has not finally settled on many members of his cabinet. Hughes will be Secy of State. More than likely Dawes Secy of the Treas. Daugherty Atty General if he decides to take it notwithstanding the opposition to him. He wants me to think about a man for Secy of the Interior. He spoke of Hoover for the place but I did not think it best. If he wants to use Hoover, place him in the position of Secy of Commerce. He wants John W Weeks to accept Secy of the Navy. Will select a labor man for Secy of Labor but not a Sam Gompers man.³

[Tuesday Jany 11/21] . . . Bp C W Nibley telephoned me from Chicago that he had secured the loan for the Utah Idaho Sugar Co in Chicago. Notified me that Horace Havermeyer had blocked the loan at New York, having demanded that if the Bankers Trust Co made it they were to have the privilege of naming for the next ten years a majority of the directors. Nibley did right in telling them he would prefer to let the company go into the hands of a receiver than yield to any such demand. I am going to take the matter up with Mr Davison of Morgan and Co and see that such action is prohibited in the future.

[Wednesday Jany 12/21] . . . Received a letter from Ariel Cardon telling me of his bad luck and the failure of collecting annual payments on land sold by the Logan Land and Drainage Co. I feel sorry for him.⁴

[Sunday Jany 16/21] . . . Ernest Bamberger wanted me to tell him who I was going to appoint to Federal positions and I told him I would not do so. He made certain recommendations and I stated I would give them consideration. He thought he as member of the National Committee should have something to say as to the appointments and I told him I was responsible for the appointments and I would decide the question. I dictated a large number of letters. . . .

[Wednesday Jany 19/21] . . . I received a telegram from John Cain⁵

³ Harding took Smoot's advice on Hoover as Secretary of Commerce. Samuel Gompers was an early advocate of organized labor.

⁴ Ariel's problem would, within ten years, become Smoot's problem. See 1931.

⁵ John Thomas Caine.

stating Brownie had not been at the office since the holidays and that the business needed attention and that his checks had been returned. I wired Harold to see about it.

[Friday Jany 21/21] . . . Received telegram from Harold telling me Brownie must have 1500.00. I wired him I would send it. I cannot understand Brownie. It is scarcely a year ago I gave him 5500.00 but it is all gone. Wrote Col Proctor about the a/c of Proctor Gamble Co for the boys.

[Wednesday Jany 26/21] Held a conference with Judge Rolapp and we discussed the differences between Horace Havermyer and Bp Nibley. I had just received a letter from Bp Nibley asking me to see Henry P Davison and have Havermyer called off. Nibley thinks Havermyer is after the control of the Sugar Companies of Utah. . . . Bp Nibley notifies me he has resigned as Manager of the Utah Idaho Sugar Co on account of ill health and W H Wattis elected to fill the place. . . .

[Thursday Feby 24/21] . . . I wrote to Zella and told her to purchase her a home and I would pay for it. Sent her and Chloe a check of \$50.00 each for monthly gift.

[Wednesday Mar 2/21] Quite a number of Utah people arrived to be present at the inauguration of Pres elect Harding, among them Jennette A Hyde. She wants the appointment of Postmistress at Salt Lake City. I wired James Clove of his record in the Post Office and if so he had better not continue his efforts to secure the appointment as 4th Asst Postmaster Genl. Record shows he was short in his accounts and removed as Postmaster at Provo. Received a telegram from President Chas W. Penrose announcing the death of Pres A H Lund. Pres Grant in San Francisco. I wired Pres Penrose to extend my sympathy and blessing to Pres Lunds family. . . .

[Thursday Mar 3/21] . . . I was very tired. Mrs Hamilton came from New York on her way home. Left her bill for Zella's outfit and it was nearly \$4000.00. Some bill . . .

[Friday Mar 4/21] . . . Never such a great number of people to an inauguration. Simple but impressive. Splendid feeling and a wonderful address. I was in the stand near the President. In the Senate I took the oath of office as Senator for the fourth time and begin

on my fourth 6 yr term. Wilson came to the Capitol with Pres Harding. Did not take part in exercises. Looks very bad. I am glad he is retired. He has been a costly President and an autocrat . . . I told Secy of Int A B Fall I wanted him to recommend to the President Wm Spry for Commissioner of the Genl Land Office. He virtuely promised me to do so.

[*Monday Mar 7/21*] I called on the Secy of the Treasury⁶ and called his attention to a number of things that needed his immediate attention. He had many questions to ask me about the Dept . . . I told him I wanted the removal of Jas H Moyle⁷ and if he had no objections I would like to name a man to take his place and also a man for Director of the Mint. . . . At 8 oclock attended a dinner at the White House given by the President to the leaders of the House and Senate. About 18 present . . . This is the first dinner given by Pres Harding. The White House begins to look as if some one living occupied it.

[*Thursday Mar 10/21*] . . . I called on the Atty General and we talked over a number of questions . . . He asked me about the suit against the Sugar people at Hawaii holding more than 1000 acres of land. I told him there was something in the charges but the case could be postponed until he had time to look over the actual conditions. . . . I took dinner with Secy of Commerce Mr Hoover and we discussed the heads in that Dept as I was aquainted with them all and made suggestions to Hoover as to changes that ought to be made. He is deeply interested in the reorganization work and wanted to assist me in every way possible. He has some very good ideas along that line.

[*Sunday Mar 13/21*] . . . Attended meeting at 6 oclock speakers were Dan S Spencer and myself. Received word that Pres Grant had selected A W Ivins⁸ for Councelor to fill the vacancy caused

⁶ Multi-millionaire Andrew H. Mellon.

⁷ Despite a recent attempt at rapport, Smoot was still cold toward Moyle. But removing him from office seemed more than just the customary changing of the political guard following an election.

⁸ Anthony Woodward Ivins (1852-1934) was a cousin to church president Heber J. Grant and ordained an apostle in 1907. A staunch Democrat, he and Smoot more often than not stood in opposite camps on issues.

by the death of Pres Lund. I spoke on the life of Pres Lund in the meeting this evening.

[Tuesday Mar 15/21] . . . Took dinner with Secy of Commerce Hoover at his home and we discussed reorganization of Departments of the Government for several hours. He is in hearty favor of it and has some splendid ideas . . .

[Thursday Mar 17/21] . . . Most of the Republican Senators of the Mountain States met with Pres Harding at 10 oclock and we asked him to appoint a man from that Section of the Country as a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission[. He] described the man he wanted and we later decided to recommend to him Frank J. Hagenbarth for the place. We signed a letter to that effect and sent it to him as he requested. The President appointed Wm Spry Commissioner of the General Land Office. This means much to Utah and all the Public Land States. I secured the appointment against strong opposition . . .

[Saturday Mar 19/21] Called on Atty General and he told me to select a good atty for the position of Asst Atty General and he would appoint him. I wired to W. D. Riter asking him if he would accept the position. It carries a salary of 7500.00 per year. . . .⁹

[Monday Mar 21/21] . . . Held a conference with Don Colton¹⁰ and agreed upon parties for Receiver on Register of the U S Land Office at Vernal and I sent their names to the Secy of the Interior. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 23/21] . . . I called with Senator Sutherland¹¹ on the Secy of State and I asked him to take up with Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Switzerland, Holland and South Africa the question of their refusing to Visa the passports of our missionaries. I explained

⁹ William D. Riter was the son of prominent Utah banker William W. Riter. At this juncture in his life, he was a member of Salt Lake City's most prestigious law firm, Van Cott, Riter & Farnsworth, the same firm retained by Smoot for his defence during the hearings.

¹⁰ Don C. Colton was recently elected as a Republican congressman from Vernal, Utah, and would be elected to five more terms before his defeat in 1932. He made an ill-fated attempt at Utah's governorship in 1940 but lost to Democrat Herbert Maw.

¹¹ Republican senator Howard Sutherland (1865-1950) of West Virginia.

to him that at the outbreak of the war these countries with others asked that our missionaries be recalled on account of scarcity of food and it was done. The above countries refused since to let the number of missionaries required to carry on the work enter their countries and I requested that this discrimination be removed. The Secy asked me to write him a letter covering the case and he would attend to it at once . . .

[Monday Mar 28/21] . . . Wired Arthur Woolley¹² that I was going to appoint Chas Morris¹³ as U.S. District Attorney for Utah. This will stop his insistant demands for the place. . . .

[Saturday Apr 2/21] . . . Received cable from Geo A Smith stating Sweden was forcing all our missionaries out of Sweden and I took this up with the State Dept and the Secy of State ordered a cable be sent to our Ambassadore requesting him to have action held up for investigation. Held a long conference with 1st Asst Mr Dearing and asked him to push my request made some days ago that the question of allowing our missionaries to enter Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Switzerland, Holland So Africa [be resolved]. He promised to do so. Received a cable from Pres Sessions of So African Mission asking [if] I [would] furnish the Secy of the Interior certain information, which I will by letter in a few days.

[Wednesday Apr 6/21] . . . Received a letter from Secy of State Hughes that four of our missionaries had been expelled from Sweden and that the President of the Swedish Mission had been given one month to wind up the affairs of the Church in Sweden. It was too late upon the receipt of the letter to have further action taken by the State Dept today. Will do so first thing tomorrow. Held a conference with the President and discussed numerous applications for appointments. He told me he would appoint Frank Hagenbarth as a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission. He told me he wanted me to spend some time with him Saturday in considering his message to Congress. We discussed the abolishing of the Federal Trade Commission. . . .

¹² Arthur Woolley was an active Republican and a lawyer in the Ogden area.

¹³ Charles M. Morris had been employed by Smoot as a clerk between 1908-09 while attending law school in Washington, D.C. He was senior member of the Morris and Callister law firm.

[*Thursday Apr 7/21*] . . . I telephoned to the State Dept and had the Secy cable our Swedish Minister to request the Swedish Government that nothing drastic be done with our Missionaries until the matter can be thoroughly investigated. I wired Pres Grant on this subject. See telegram. The President telephones me he would appoint Wm D Riter Asst Attorney General.

[*Thursday Apr 14/21*] This morning at 2.30 I awakened and was sick to my stomach and very cold. I could not vomit and within a half hour was so dizzy I could hardly stand and could hardly see. Allie gave me a glass of soda and water and I vomited for an hour. Did not feel well during the day. . . . I was so weak I had to go to bed by 8 oclock.

[*Sunday Apr 17/21*] . . . Was at the office early and for 3 1/2 hours Dictated letters to Pres Grant on subject of our Missionaries to Sweden and Norway as well as other subjects. After dinner went for a walk through the Zoo. Met Secy of Navy and we looked over the animals and birds. In the evening I attended meeting with Allie. We started to walk but it began to rain and we had to take the street car. Speakers were Young Bro King son of Sen King, John Hart of Idaho and myself. After services I took Gov Spry, John Hart and Congressman Colton to our home for supper. It was nearly twelve oclock before we went to bed. Received a letter from Zella giving full description of Brownie's condition. It is very serious.

[*Sunday Apr 24/21*] I was at the office at 10 oclock and met Gov Wm Spry and W D Riter, Asst Attorney General and we discussed the political situation at home and Federal Appointments to be made by me. We agreed upon most of the appointments and I want to announce them as soon as possible. I took them home to dinner and after dinner I went to the Zoo with Gov Spry. The representative of some of the leading newspapers of America took many photos of myself with the animals of the zoo, among them elephants, llamas, bears and monkeys. Attended services at 7.30 p m. Gov Spry made a very good speech.

[*Monday Apr 25/21*] I met Apostle Ballard on his arrival here at 6.45 a.m. on his way to Atlanta, Georgia, with a view of selecting a [s]ite in that city to erect a church. We talked over conditions of

state and church for over 2 hours. I took him to breakfast at the Senate dining room. . . .

[Tuesday Apr 26/21] . . . Genl Sawyer,¹⁴ the President's Physician, told me I had to take outdoor exercise or I would break down. He wants me to walk night and morning or play golf. . . .¹⁵

[Saturday Apr 30/21] . . . Called on the Secy of Treasury¹⁶ and told him I had about concluded to recommend Heber M Wells for the position of 1st Asst Secy of the Treasury. Called on Mr Thos Wilson of Chicago. He tells me reports reach him that Brownie and Carlyle Nibley are drinking heavily and effecting business. He told me as a friend and not in way of criticism. I thanked him and told him I thought the report was true as to Brownie but not as to Carlyle. . . .¹⁷

[Tuesday May 3/21] . . . Senate met at 12 oclock. The Emigration Bill was under consideration. Sen Reed made a long speech and Sen Heflin¹⁸ of Ala made an ass of himself. One of his ranting demogogic speeches. The day was spent in talk and the Emergency Tariff Bill was not considered. C E Loose went with me to dinner and we spent the evening in talking over home conditions, Financial and political.

[Friday May 6/21] . . . I received a telegram from Harold that Brownie would be operated on tomorrow morning for acute mastoid by Dr Ridges. Will not tell mama until after the operation . . .

[Wednesday May 18/21] I received a telephone call from New York about 9 a m. It was from Mr Mitchel and Mr Groesbeck¹⁹ of the Utah Power & Light Co. They advised me that the McCornick Bank was in trouble and unless assistance was given at once it would fail.

¹⁴ General Charles E. Sawyer (1860-1924), physician to both presidents Harding and Coolidge.

¹⁵ This seems to be the moment Smoot committed himself to exercise for medicinal purposes, often long walks and, increasingly, golf.

¹⁶ Andrew W. Mellon.

¹⁷ Unfortunately, it was true of Carlyle, as well.

¹⁸ Democratic representative and senator James Thomas Heflin (1869-1951) of Alabama.

¹⁹ Charles Edward Groesbeck was vice-president and general manager.

They requested me to telegraph Pres Grant to assist in extending help for the failure would no doubt effect other banks and business in general. I promised them I would do so. Later in the day Mr Groesbeck telephoned me the bank had failed but was taken over by Walker Bros Bankers and all deposits guaranteed. Also that W S McCornick had died this morning. I am not advised whether he was appraised of the failure of the bank before passing away. I hope not. This failure has been expected for some time . . .

[Thursday May 19/21] . . . I called upon the Atty General²⁰ and had him request the resignation of the U S Attorney for the District of Utah and appoint Chas M Morris in his place. He immediately directed that same be done. . . .

[Tuesday May 31/21] . . . I wired Bp C W Nibley that Mr Reynolds consented to extend his note of 200,000.00 for 3 mos as requested. Went with Ernest Bamberger for a conference with the Secy of the Treasury with a view of his appointment as Asst Secy of Treasury. Bamberger accepted the proffered appointment but did not want to accept the position if it required him to do the work now being done by James H Moyle. He will meet the Secy of Treasury tomorrow at 11 oclock.

[Saturday June 4/21] . . . Ernest Bamberger advised me he would not accept the appointment of 1st Asst Secy of the Treasury. He would accept the new position to be created in the Emergency Deficiency Appro Bill of Under-Secretary but that he cannot get. I will have to offer it to some one else and I have about concluded to recommend Heber M Wells . . .

[Friday June 10/21] . . . Decided to recommend Heber M Wells for the position of Asst Secy of the Treasury to take the place of James H Moyle and will present him tomorrow morning to the Secy of the Treasury. I was going to do it this morning but could not do so on account of Cabinet meeting . . .

[Saturday June 11/21] I introduced H M Wells to Secy of the Treasury and asked for his appointment as Asst Secy of Treasury to take Moyles place. He asked Heber to return next Monday morning at

²⁰ Harry M. Daugherty.

10 oclock and they would discuss the matter. The Secy said he thought it could be arranged. . . .

[*Monday June 20/21*] . . . Pres Harding sent in the nomination of James H Anderson as Collector of Internal Revenue of Dist of Utah²¹ and J L May as Assayer in charge of the Assay office at Salt Lake City. . . .

[*Tuesday June 21/21*] . . . Jas H Anderson and J S May appointments confirmed. Stephen L Richards presented to me the critical condition of the Sugar Co's of Utah. Bankers refused to extend payment of notes and we discussed what was the best action to take. We decided he was to go to New York and see Havemeyer and the Bankers and arrange extension if possible and if he failed I would come to New York and see John P Morgan and Henry P Davison and I felt sure I could arrange matters . . .

[*Saturday July 2/21*] . . . The Dempsey²²-Carpenter fight began at 2 oclock Washington time. The result was a victory for Dempsey with a knockout in the fourth round. . . .

[*Sunday July 3/21*] I was at the office at 10 oclock and remained 1 1/4 hours and then went to church. Exceedingly hot. Not a very large attendance. Speakers were McLaughlin and myself. I spoke on the Dempsey-Carpenter fight and condemned the same. . . .

[*Saturday July 23/21*] . . . Dictated letters until 4 oclock and then Ernest and I drove to Chevy Chase State Park to meet the Utah people in a celebration of Pioneer day for July 24. There were about 125 present. Had a brief exercise. Congressman Colton acted as Toastmaster and Cong[ressman] Leatherwood delivered the Pioneer Day Address. Followed by a picnic lunch. Enjoyed by all present.

[*Sunday July 24/21*] . . . Attended Sunday services at 11.30 a m. This being Pioneer Day Bro Woodward the speaker referred to the la-

²¹ This was a position Smoot was again able to fill with one of his "Federal Bunch" colleagues.

²² This is of some interest in that Jack Dempsey once lived in Provo and was probably known to Smoot. Dempsey's mother had Mormon connections in her son's birthplace of Manassas, Colorado. Smoot otherwise enjoyed athletics and oftentimes listened to boxing matches.

bors of our early pioneers. I rested after dinner for a couple of hours and read some before I went [on] an auto ride. I undertook to turn on a road leading from 16th St to the Zoo Park and in doing so backed off the road down a steep bank and escaped without a scratch and no damage to the auto. Such a thing could not happen again in a million times. I escaped hitting a tree by one half inch. Escaped a turn over. I sent for a wrecking car and had quite a time to get the auto out. I drove the auto home and reached home shortly after midnight. I never want another such experience.

[Tuesday July 26/21] . . . I attended a dinner at the White House about 20 Senators present. I sat next to the President and during dinner we discussed a number of subjects among them the Public Health Service and Reclassification. After dinner and until nearly midnight we discussed the Refunding of Foreign Depts . . . the President wanted better team work between the Executive and the Senate. If he was at fault he wanted to know it and he would correct it. . . . Had a very pleasant evening. The President wanted me to take up golf.

[Sunday Aug 14/21] I did not go to the office this morning, the first time I think since I came to the Senate while in the city. We had a late breakfast. Attended meeting at 11.30. Good attendance notwithstanding it was warm. Speakers were Bros Sperry²³ and Harrington,²⁴ two Missionaries and Prof Osmond²⁵ of Provo. . . .

[Saturday Aug 20/21] . . . Mrs. Harding, wife of President, made a pleasant call last evening . . .

[Monday Aug 22/21] Received a letter from Chloe stating the serious condition Zella is in and that she only weighed 112 pounds. She suggested I come home if possible. Telegram received since Chloe's letter was written states Zella is better. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 23/21] Received a telegram from Chloe reading as follows: "Zella underwent tonight successful operation for tubular

²³ Sidney B. Sperry, who later obtained a Ph.D. and some recognition while teaching at Brigham Young University.

²⁴ John T. Harrington.

²⁵ Professor Alfred Osmond was a professor of music at Brigham Young University.

pregnancy. This afternoon she grew suddenly worse and Doctors advised immediate operation. She came through in good condition and Doctors assure us she will be all right quickly. I came down today and was with her. Love from all." . . .

[Wednesday Aug 24/21] Received two telegrams from home advising me that Zella was doing well but in great pain. Bp Nibley wrote me asking me to make a loan of \$200,000.00 from New York to pay his note of same amount held by the Continental Nat. Bk of Chicago. . . .

[Monday Aug 29/21] . . . The President telephone[d] me to bring Allie and take dinner with him at 7.30. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 30/21] Col. Forbes promised me yesterday he would see that a government hospital was established at Salt Lake City . . .²⁶

[Saturday Sept 17/21] We were married 37 years ago today. We have had a fairly successful married life and a happy one. I was at the office as usual and had a hard days work. . . . After dinner Allie and I went to the movies.

[Monday Sept 19/21] . . . Went for a walk and met Wilford Booth²⁷ of Provo. He is here on his way to Turkey to take charge of the Mission and assist the starving saints of that country through donations made for that purpose by the church. I had secured his passport. I also secured the release of the Armenian girl (member of the church) who had been ordered deported.

[Tuesday Sept 20/21] . . . I called on the Attorney General and discussed with him the suit against the Grand Ronde Lumber Co²⁸ at request of Bp C W Nibley. I wired Nibley to come to Washington and thought the suit could be settled satisfactorily. I secured the release of the Armenian girl to marry her lover at Salt Lake City. I guaranteed she would not become a public charge. . . .

²⁶ This came sometime later but the Veterans Hospital was eventually established in Salt Lake City.

²⁷ A longtime friend on his second church mission to Turkey, the first having been 1904-09.

²⁸ Founded by David Eccles of Ogden.

[*Saturday Sept 24/21*] I received a remarkable letter from Mr Fox, Pres. of the Fox Film Corporation advising me he would withdraw from exhibition the 2 anti Mormon moving picture films at a loss of \$300,000.00 and also offered to produce a picture Presenting the Mormon people and State of Utah at his expense.²⁹ This is the result of a meeting in my office with Mr Saul Rogers³⁰ and Wm Brady³¹ a short time ago. A very happy conclusion. . . .

[*Tuesday Sept 27/21*] Made an appointment for a conference between Bp Nibley and W O Riter of the Dept of Justice to see if an agreement cannot be reached in the Government suit against the Grand Ronde Lumber Co. . . . Bp Nibley went to dinner with me and we spent the evening in going over conditions politically, religiously and business in general.

[*Thursday Sept 29/21*] . . . Bp Nibley and Son left for home. No settlement was reached between him and the Department of Justice in the Grand Ronde Lumber Co. case. I will follow it up and hope to secure a settlement before long.

[*Saturday Oct 1/21*] I tried to get most of my personal letters answered. I received a letter from President Harding asking me to let him assist me in securing a position for Brownie. The letter shows the real Harding. The President heard in some way Brownie was out of a job and the letter was the result. I appreciate it greatly . . .

[*Sunday Oct 2/21*] We went to church at 11.30. Fast day and a number of speakers. I was among them. I went to the office after meeting with Parley Eccles and dictated a letter to Pres Grant and one to F. C. Schramm, Pres S. L. Commercial Club enclosing them a copy of the letter I received from Wm Fox on the subject of the movie entitled "Riders of the Purple Sage" Dinner at 2.30 p m. I

²⁹ The two films in question, *Riders of the Purple Sage* and *The Rainbow Trail*, were nevertheless distributed in Europe and elsewhere until Smoot was apprised of this. Fox squelched them worldwide at that point.

³⁰ General counsel to the Fox Corporation.

³¹ Presumably William A. Brady, former president, National Association of the Motion Picture Industry.

visited the Zoo following dinner and went for a walk in the evening. A beautiful day.

[Tuesday Oct 4/21] I sent Zella a telegram sending love and blessing on this her first wedding day anniversary. The President requested that Allie and I come to dinner with he and Mrs. Harding at 7.30 this evening . . .

[Wednesday Oct 5/21] . . . After dinner Allie and I went for a walk and called on Mrs. Van Winkle. The President sent me a fine photo of himself on which was written the following: "To Senator Reed Smoot with assurances of highest esteem and great confidence and respect to a really good friend." Warren G. Harding.

[Monday Oct 10/21] . . . My mail is growing heavier and heavier as the days go by. It is wonderful how my tax plan has taken from one end of the country to the other. Leading newspapers and magazines are supporting it. I finished my speech on the sales tax and gave notice to the Senate that I would speak upon [it] tomorrow morning. I attended a meeting of Finance Committee. The day in the Senate was occupied in the discussion of the Panama Canal Tolls Bill.³² We voted on same and it was carried by a vote of 47 to 37. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 11/21] Had the usual number of callers. Senate met at 11 oclock. As soon as a quorum was obtained I took the floor and I spoke on the Sales Tax for 2 hours. I had the closest attention paid to my statements. During the whole time had a large number of Senators present. At the conclusion of my speech I received many hearty congratulations. Sen Cummins stated it was the best speech he had ever heard on economic questions and he was going to vote for my plan. It was general discussed during the day and all agreed it was a great speech. Allie and I went to Keith's in the evening.

[Wednesday Oct 12/21] . . . I called on the President at 11.45. We talked over the Revenue Bill and he stated it looked as if the feeling against the Revenue Bill as reported to the Senate would continue

³² This bill would provide free tolls for American coastline shipping to make it competitive with local trade.

to grow and compell the acceptance of my plan. This would not displease him. He told me he would appoint Brownie to the position of Asst. Supt of the Washington Market Co and in the mean time if the position of Secretary to the Board had not been filled he would give him that position. It will be some time before the Market Co under Government control will begin. . . . Pres. Harding told me today I was in bad with Mrs. Harding as I failed to notify her the time I was to speak on the Sales Tax. I did promise her I would do so but I forgot it.

[Thursday Oct 13/21] Senate met at 11 oclock and Senator Penrose announced the sudden death of Senator Knox³³ and the Senate adjourned. The death of Sen Knox is a great loss to the Country. . . .

[Sunday Oct 16/21] Attended Sunday Services at 11.30. Not a very good attendance. The speakers were Collett of Vernal and Willey. I suggested that hereafter the Utah Club should eliminate card playing at its gatherings. Had Collett to dinner. Went to the office after dinner and looked over my mail. Went to bed early. Allie not feeling very well. Beautiful day. Yesterday I had Ariel F. Cardon³⁴ appointed an appraiser for the Federal Farm Loan Board to fill the vacancy caused by the death of H A Pederson of Logan.

[Tuesday Oct 18/21] . . . I could not remain long as I was compelled to return to the Senate as amendments were being offered to the Peace Treaty. The day in the Senate was spent on the Peace Treaties with Germany, Austria and Hungary and all of them passed by a vote of 66 to 20. Talked over action of day and general situation with Pres Grant and S L Richards at my home. They both left for New York on midnight train. Pres Grant expressed his appreciation of my work as Senator and his astonishment at the influence I wielded in Government affairs and asked God to bless me in my future labors.³⁵

³³ Republican senator Philander Chase Knox (1853-1921) of Pennsylvania served as U.S. Attorney General under both McKinley and Roosevelt and as Secretary of State under Taft.

³⁴ There seemed to be no end to employment for Smoot's sons and sons-in-law.

³⁵ During the years (1903-18) of simmering hostility toward Smoot, Grant had only dimly perceived the impact Smoot had in government. Grant's accession to the

[Saturday Oct 22/21] . . . I met the train. President Grant had with him Mission President McCune and I drove them direct to my home. After dinner we talked until nearly 11 oclock and all went to bed. Pres Grant looks very well and was delighted with success in raising the money to care for the sugar companys of Utah, Idaho and Colorado.

[Sunday Oct 23/21] Pres Grant, Bro McCune and myself went to Sunday School at 10 oclock. A good attendance and after morning exercises Pres Grant and McCune spoke to the school. Following the session of the Sunday School, Sunday services followed and a good attendance was on hand. Bro McCune and Grant occupied the time. We had dinner at 2 oclock and following dinner we visited the Zoo. . . .

[Monday Oct 24/21] I as at the office early and later Pres Grant and H M Wells came to my office. I took them to see Secy of State Hughes. I called at the Whitehouse in behalf of nomination of Jennie P Musser to the position of Collector of Customs at Salt Lake City. I left a letter addressed to me by Bp T A Clawson in behalf of Jennie Musser. Senate met at 11 oclock. Senators Reed and Watson occupied most of the time of the Senate in talking politics. Made very little headway on the Revenue Bill. I arranged a meeting for Pres Grant and Chief Justice Taft. Pres Grant presented to Taft a copy of the Book of Mormon. Pres Grant left for New York on the midnight train. I was very tired and had a headache.

[Saturday Nov 5/21] Senate met at 10 oclock and the first 3/34 hours were spent with Sen La Follette ranting against everyone and everything. The Bonus Bill amendments were discussed from 3 oclock until adjournment at midnight. Wired Brownie to come to Washington as I have a position for him in the Internal Revenue Bureau at a salary of \$250.00 per month. . . .

[Friday Nov 11/21] This is Armistice Day and it was a most remarkable one in the District of Columbia. Weather clear but cold. Senate met at 8.10 a.m. Adjourned to join the parade from the Capital to Arlington, following the body of America's un-

church presidency forcibly impressed upon him Smoot's indispensable service.

known soldier. The city was crowded with people and the parade was a memorable one. Pres. Harding and Genl Pershing leading the same. Most all were on foot. The Senate walked from capitol to White house. See papers for details. On arrival at Whitehouse I accompanied Senators Shortridge,³⁶ Curtis,³⁷ Burson³⁸ to Arlington, the exercises for the unknown soldier was held there. Never was there such a crowd at Arlington and the exercises most impressive. Pres. Harding made a wonderful speech, one to go down in history to be always remembered.³⁹ Representatives of Foreign Countries were present and applauded the remarks of the President. No greater honor was ever shown an American than that shown this day to our unknown soldier. Traffic was blocked and we had a hard time getting home. . . .

[Saturday Nov 12/21] Was at the office early and looked over my mail for a couple of hours and then went to the first meeting of the conference on the limitation of Armament held in the DAR Continental Hall. A most notable gathering. The Senate and House members were present. . . . Secy of State Hughes was selected as Chairman of the Conference and his speech was the great surprise of the day. He laid down in specific terms a plan for the reduction and future limitation of Naval Armament for America, England and Japan that nearly took the breath of those who heard it. I never witnessed greatly enthusiasm for his declaration. Every one in the conference were on their feet applauding vociferously. It must have been seen to fully appreciate it. I have not heard one person utter disapproval of Hughes speech. It was a forceful, frank statement made outlining the plan of our country for future Navy building and size of the navies of the countries named. A most

³⁶ Republican senator Samuel Morgan Shortridge (1861-1952) of California.

³⁷ Republican senator Charles Curtis (1860-1926) of Kansas.

³⁸ Republican senator Holm Olaf Bursum (1867-1953) of New Mexico. He was appointed and then elected to fill the vacancy of Albert Fall who resigned to become Secretary of the Interior.

³⁹ The Washington Conference on Disarmament was scheduled to begin on this day but was postponed to celebrate the tomb of the Unknown Soldier. Harding's sentiments were: "How can humanity justify or God forgive? . . . Our hundred millions want less of armament and none of war."

remarkable gathering with a very happy audience at its announcements.⁴⁰

[*Sunday Nov 13/21*] Attended Sunday Services at 11.30. I was the only speaker. I reviewed the happenings at the meetings at Arlington for the unknown soldier and the first gathering of the conference for limitation of armament. . . .

[*Tuesday Nov 22/21*] Worked part of the day in answering private letters. Brownie decided he would resign from the position in the Internal Revenue Bureau and go home. He intends to go in business with Harold S. Anderson and a man by the name of Stone. Nothing could stop him. I feel it is another foolish move on his part. He is so unsettled and no body can tell what he is going to do next. . . .

[*Monday Nov 28/21*] . . . Received a telephone message from the President asking me to take dinner with him at 7.30 p.m. and following dinner we will discuss the propositions I prepared for him relative to [a] certain provision to be incorporated in the Fordney Tariff Bill⁴¹ now pending before the Finance Com together with the members of the Tariff Commission. . . . Held a conference with Mr Petriken of Denver and Clarence Hamlin⁴² of Colo on the serious situation the sugar industry is in on account of over-production of Sugar in Cuba. Cuba is virtually bankrupt and hold-over sugar liable to be thrown on the market at a price to destroy the beet sugar companies in America. It may go so far as to cause a revolution in Cuba and then if annexation comes it will mean the destruction of beet sugar industry in the United States, a thing I

⁴⁰ The impetus for the Washington Armament Conference came shortly after World War I. As early as December 1920, Senator William E. Borah introduced a resolution requesting the president to call an international conference on armament reductions. The conference, which lasted until February 1922, resulted in nine treaties between the United States, Great Britain, France, Italy, Japan, and China. Russia, still adjusting to the revolution, was not invited.

⁴¹ This followed on the heels of the Emergency Tariff implemented the previous May. Republicans had attacked Wilson throughout his administration for reducing the tariff, and protectionism was supported enthusiastically by the business community.

⁴² Clarence Clark Hamlin (1868-1940) was an active Republican and president and editor of the Colorado Springs *Evening Telegraph*.

have called to the attention of Pres Grant and Bp Nibley in particular. Will discuss the question with Pres Harding this week if possible and have Horace Havermeyer present. Pres and Mrs Harding had to dinner the Tariff Com, Secy Hoover and myself. After dinner were in conference until midnight and we virtually agreed upon policy of equalizing Foreign Exchange, American valuation plan and elasticity in tariff rates. Very satisfactory meeting and President will refer to each in his message to Congress Dec 5/21.

[Wednesday Nov 30/21] Awoke with a headache, my stomach is out of order. . . . Held a number of conferences with Newspaper men. Mark Sullivan⁴³ asked me to dine with him and a number of noted friends tonight but I could not do so.

[Thursday Dec 1/21] Mr Horace Havemeyer of New York arrived here this morning and I made an appointment for him, Mr Petrican and myself to meet the President and Secy of Commerce Hoover at 12.15 to discuss the Cuban sugar situation and its effect upon the Sugar industry of the U.S. We were promptly on time and the conference was held. After explaining in detail the situation in Cuba and the threatened throwing of one million tons of cuban sugar on the market to bring what it will we suggested that immediate action should be taken to induce Cuba to not grind any of this years cane crop until Feby 1/22 and in the meantime place the over-production gradually upon the market and that alone would restrict this years production and save the immediate threatening situation. The President instructed Secy Hoover to cable our representatives in Cuba to see if the Cuban Government would not take action to this end and i[f] not he would favor the passage of a Resolution imposing an additional rate of duty on all sugar imported into the United States over and above 2,000,000 tons for the year 1922. Secy Hoover sent the cable within a half hour after close of conference. . . .

[Monday Dec 5/21] . . . The President asked me to come to the Whitehouse at 5 oclock. I was there on time and went upstairs to his office. Mrs Harding was there. The President read me the

⁴³ Mark Sullivan was a noted writer whose most prominent work was the two-volume study of contemporary America, *Our Times*.

message he will deliver tomorrow to Congress at 12.30. He wanted me to criticise any portion of it and said the Harding family was not altogether in accord on some of the subjects to be discussed. I listened to the message read by the President and made a number of suggestions and most of them he agreed to. He had a statement that he would not accept a second term as President and outlined reasons why. I could not agree with him and gave him my reasons why. I was somewhat in doubt of the statement prepared on assistance to Russia. I was not insistant that it be cut out but Mrs Harding was. His Secy George Christian came in at the time I was giving my reasons against the second term proposition and he and Mrs Harding agreed with my position. I left about 7 oclock and the President told me he would telephone me if he decided to make any change in the statement on the Tariff as we agreed upon. I was well pleased with the message as a whole.

[Tuesday Dec 6/21] . . . The President's delivery of the message was excellent. It was well received and was just as we agreed upon last evening. Mrs Harding and his Secy George Christian were delighted that he left all reference to a second term out of the message. . . .

[Friday Dec 9/21] . . . Mr Pabst of the American Sugar Refinery Co called and he told me of the plan to sell Cuban sugar surplus to Europe and I promised I would assist them in every way possible to make it a success. I telephoned the Secy of the Treasury to have a bill prepared allowing all Cuban sugar to come in free of all duty where entered into a bonded warehouse and to be exported from the bonded warehouse direct. . . . Mr Have-meyer and Mr Petrikin called and they were very much alarmed over Cuban sugar situation and suggested we agree with Cuba to grant her a 30% difference instead of 20% as at present if she would limit her sugar production to 2,500,000 tons for year 1922 and thereafter. I wanted time to consider it and I wired Pres Grant to send a representative to Washington to attend a meeting of Sugar people to be held Dec. 14 and this question will be considered. Allie, Ernest, Zella and I took dinner with Commissioner Wm Spry. . . .

[Sunday Dec 11/21] Attended meeting at 11.30 a.m. Speakers were

Bailey⁴⁴ of Utah Land Board and Gov Mabey. I was mouth in naming and blessing a negro baby, its mother being a member of the church. This was my first experience in blessing a negro child. Its name is Joseph Gibson. After meeting went to the office and looked over my mail. Had Gov and Mrs Mabey to dinner and after dinner went to the Zoo. A beautiful day. Heard W W Riter was not expected to live. His son, W D Riter asst Attorney General left for home yesterday.

[*Tuesday Dec 13/21*] . . . The sugar situation very serious. In the evening Allie and I attended the dinner given by Mr & Mrs David Jayne Hill.⁴⁵ About 14 persons present. Dr Koo⁴⁶ and wife, Genl & Mrs Tasken, Congressman & Mrs Hick⁴⁷ Mondell⁴⁸ and wife and Ida Tarbell.⁴⁹ Spent a rather pleasant evening.

[*Saturday Dec 17/21*] . . . I met the representative of the Beet Sugar Industry at the New Willard at 7.30 p.m. I told them of the serious conditions existing and what was being done to stem the tide. I am in hopes we can stop the throwing of the 1,200,000 tons of Cuban sugar on the market. If done Cuban raws 96% will drop to 1¢ per pound. I told them I was working with the President and Secy Hoover and Banker of New York to prevent it . . .

[*Friday Dec 23/21*] I spent the day with callers, answering letters and attending Tariff hearings. Wm Payne of the "Forum" took me to lunch and he insists that I go to New York in May as the honored guest and speaker at a banquet to be given by the Leading business men of America. The President will attend if possible. I have refused hundreds of invitations but stated I would see the President,

⁴⁴ William Bailey, chair of Utah's State Board of Equalization and Assessment.

⁴⁵ David Jayne Hill (1850-1932) was a prominent historian, author of several books on European diplomacy, the former president of Bucknell and the University of Rochester, and Assistant Secretary of State under McKinley and Roosevelt.

⁴⁶ Dr. V. K. Wellington Koo, Chinese diplomat representing China at the Arms Limitation Conference.

⁴⁷ Republican representative Frederick Cocks Hicks (1872-1925) of New York.

⁴⁸ Republican representative Franklin Wheeler Mondell (1860-1939) of Wyoming.

⁴⁹ One of many journalists receiving the distinction of "muckraker," Tarbell had written an exposé of Standard Oil Company in 1903 and continued to write about other sensitive issues.

talk over the matter and let him know this coming week. It will depend upon the situation [in which] we find the Tariff Bill at that time whether I can leave Washington or not. A little snow to-day.

[*Saturday Dec 24/21*] Received many Christmas cards and remembrances from friends in different parts of the country. Was at the office all day and dictated many letters. Wired Bp Nibley I would endorse his note for a loan of \$215,000.00 at the Irving National Bank, New York.

[*Sunday Dec 25/21*] A beautiful Christmas morning. Last evening Zella, Ernest Smoot, Roland Smoot and Ernest Genter, the latter two spending the holidays with us, dressed the Christmas tree. It looked beautiful. I went for a short walk in the morning. Received the usual number of presents. Attended church at 11.30. Gov Spry was the speaker. A number of our singers were ill and we had to again postpone our song programe. Christmas dinner at 2.30. Ernest had Miss Gerry [Gearing]⁵⁰ to dinner. A wonderful dinner and all enjoyed. Children were all pleased with their presents and particularly Zella. Received telegrams from the children not here. Had a number of callers during the day. We all went to the movies later in the day. Zella and I visited the zoo.

[*Monday Dec 26/21*] Was at the office early but this being a holiday I only had Parley Eccles with me. I dictated a large number of letters and sent about 150 New Years cards to friends in different parts of the country. We had a crowd of young people to dinner. I spent the evening in reading the new book "If Winter Comes."⁵¹

[*Saturday Dec 31/21*] Exceeding cold but no snow. Attended the hearings during the morning and then the Committee adjourned until Jany 3/22. At 1 oclock I told Ernest Smoot, Zella, Roland Smoot and Ernest Center to call on the President and see "Laddy

⁵⁰ Ernest Smoot, Smoot's youngest son, would marry Martha Gearing of Washington, D.C.

⁵¹ *If Winter Comes* was written by Arthur Stuart-Menteth Hutchinson. Smoot, contrary to Milton R. Merrill's conclusion, read some books beyond those required for his work on tariff and economic legislation. His library was substantial, but after his defeat many of his books were donated to local universities and friends or were eventually lost. In this particular novel, the plot deals with Victorian virtues of honor, character development, and overcoming one's environment.

Boy." Laddy boy is a great dog and Zel was crazy over him. They had a very pleasant visit with the President. The balance of the afternoon I dictated letters. We watched the old year out and the new one in. I finished reading "If Winter Comes."

XIV.

1922

[A Bed of Roses]

[Sunday Jany 1/22] Beautiful bright morning. Rather cold but bracing. Attended church at 11:30. R G [sic] Clark and myself were the speakers. Allie, Roland Smoot, Zella and myself took dinner with Mrs Van Winkle. Col Forbes and wife were guests also. Had a fine dinner and chatted after dinner until 5 oclock. The morning papers announced the death of Sen Boies Penrose. It was no surprise to me. I have been expecting it for some time past. I gave a statement to the press. His death will make no difference with the consideration of the Tariff Bill either on the Senate floor or its consideration. No doubt McCumber¹ will be made chairman of the Committee and I will be ranking member, same position I hold on the appropriations Committee. . . .

[Tuesday Jany 3/22] The New York Herald of today in its leading editorial asked my appointment as chairman of the Finance Committee and applauded my work and ability and objected to the appointment of Sen McCumber. McCumber is senior member and will be appointed. . . .

[Friday Jan 6/22] Held a conference with Gov Spry, Mr Mather and the Forester² for consideration of a Bill creating "The Presidents Forest Reserve" to be cut out of the present Kaibab Forest Reserve.

¹ Republican senator Porter James McCumber (1858-1933) of North Dakota.

² Chief of the U.S. Forest Service.

The Congressman from Arizona was also present. Mather and the Forester could not agree upon provisions of the Bill and I told them they had better meet later and come to some agreement and then let me know the result. . . .

[Thursday Jan 12/22] . . . Had the Appropriations Committee insert an item of 500,000.00 to purchase a site for an Archive Building.³

[Sunday Jany 15/22] . . . Zella suffering from the effects of extracting her wisdom teeth. Poor Zella told me of the drunken sprees Carlyle her husband had been on for last four months and she is so unhappy and it is telling on her. I must write Bp Nibley his father telling him of conditions and asking him to assist Zella in stopping it for the future.

[Thursday Jany 19/22] I received telegrams advising me that the National City Bank of Salt Lake City had closed its doors. I own 50 shares of the stock and paid 6,000.00 for it. Received a number of telegrams making application for appointment as Receiver and Attorney for the Bank. They no doubt will continue to come. The Comptroller of the Currency tells me every effort will be made before a receiver is appointed to reorganize the bank. I told him I would tell him who I would like appointed Receiver and Atty whenever he was ready to appoint . . .

[Friday Jany 20/22] . . . Zella told me of Carlyle's drinking and getting drunk. She has worried over it until she is next to a wreck and she received a letter from him today and she decided to go home leaving here next Sunday and mama will go with her if possible. My heart bleeds for the poor little girl. She tells me she is not going to stand it.

[Saturday Jany 21/22] . . . My office is crowded early morning until 10:30 with callers and after 5 oclock until I have to leave for dinner. I was in Senate a short time during morning recess of Committee. I secured the 500,000.00 for an Archives Building. . . .

³ While Smoot is primarily known for fiscal restraint, he also supported the arts and social science projects and pushed for construction of new federal buildings and beautification of the Washington, D.C., area. He was active in the Smithsonian Institution, serving on its board of directors.

[*Sunday Jan 22/22*] Much colder today. Allie decided she was not well enough to go with Zella to Salt Lake. Zella left alone leaving at 6:50 p.m. She is so worried and looks sick I am alarmed over her. I attended Sunday services at 11:30. Speakers were Elders Moyle⁴ and Barton. Very good meeting. In the evening I saw the moving picture shown in my committee room of the new plan of stopping the washing away of river banks during high water. The new systems of driving cement piles by hydraulic power. It was a wonderful plan and will be used generally for the future. . . .

[*Monday Jan 23/22*] . . . The capitol is crowded with men interested in rates of duty in Tariff Bill. Senators send their constituents to me to discuss rates. Senate met at 12 oclock. The day was wasted by the Finance Com in hearing a crazy Mr Miles a friend of La-Follette expound his free trade views.

[*Wednesday Jan 25/22*] . . . Making fairly good headway with the rates in the Tariff Bill. I took lunch with the President and Mrs. Harding. Discussed the sugar question with the President and the limitation of the Cuban crop as Secy Hoover, Genl Crowder and myself had agreed upon and the President approved the same and told me to proceed with the necessary steps. I will write a letter for Genl Crowder to use with the President of Cuba. Secy Hoover has already written one.

[*Friday Jan 27/22*] . . . Wired C E Loose to make best possible settlement with Brownie's creditors and pay same, charging to my account. Will give him one more chance. They will amount to about 5,000.00. H S Anderson arrived and stopped to see us. He wants me to go into business with him in California and handle Morris and Co's meat products. I am not inclined to do it.

[*Saturday Jan 28/22*] It snowed all last night and there was at least 18 inches of snow and snowed all day long. Traffic almost stopped and by night not a street car running. Ernest was able to run the Ford and we got him at 7 p.m. The fall must be over 24 inches some say nearly 3 feet and they are about right. I never saw the like. We got the Auto into the garage and we decided not to at-

⁴ This was James H. Moyle's oldest son, Henry D., who was serving a mission for the church.

tempt to leave the house. We made Ernest stop in. Mrs Van Winkle was over last evening. We went to bed at 10:30 and snow was still falling. No street cars running and streets lined with stalled autos.

[*Sunday Jany 29/22*] At 2:30 this morning the telephone rang and Mrs Gerry [Gearing]⁵ was very much excited and wanted to know if Ernest was home. When I told her he was she was so delighted she told me that the roof of the Knickerbocker Theatre had fallen in and at least 100 people were killed, among them Dr. Bartchfeld [illegible] their physician. I thanked God Ernest was in for if it had not been for the storm and our insisting that he do not go out he would have been there. About 30 minutes later I was again called to the phone by the Garfield Hospital. Was advised Mrs Guy D Eldredge had just been brought in to the hospital seriously wounded and a young lady named Bergman who accompanied Guy S Eldredge to the theatre and Mrs Eldredge wanted me to find out if Guy was alive. I reported to Allie and she said she was positive her brother Guy was dead. She had been dreaming about him. A most horrible accident. As soon as I had breakfast I went to the Christian Science Church, the temporary morgue agreed upon to see if I could find Guy. I found him among the dead. It developed that his neck was broken and had a great hole in his head. He was killed instantly. I went from there to the Garfield Hospital to see Bessie. . . . The blow is a severe one to Allie and she remained in bed all day and I was up with her most of the night. Guy was in such a condition I insisted that Allie not see him. She expressed a desire to do so. The horrible condition has cast a gloom over the city and the sights are heart-rending. I never want to pass through another similar day. I attended a dinner given by Secy Hoover at his home at 7:30 p.m. There were present Senators and Congressman from the Western States interested in the Colorado River. After dinner many speeches were made on the subject of Reservoiring the waters of the Colorado River but they only developed the different views of the speakers. Not much headway was made most of the speakers in favor of the Government undertaking the work. . . .

⁵ Mother of Martha Gearing who would soon marry Ernest Smoot.

[Thursday Feby 2/22] . . . Attended a dinner given by the President in honor of the members of the Supreme Court. About 60 present. Mrs Day⁶ was my dinner partner. Sat close to the President. Had a pleasant time. The dinner was followed by a musical. The disarmament conference is drawing to a close and very much has been accomplished. The results have rather confounded the sore heads and croakers.

[Tuesday Feby 7/22] . . . Attended morning and afternoon session of Finance Com. on Tariff Bill. I made a few remarks on the action of the House Conferees on rejecting the appropriation for an Archive Building. At 9 oclock accepted invitation of S T Mather to see the National Park pictures shown at the Wardman Park Inn by lantern slides. The pictures were wonderful and especially those of the park in Utah.

[Wednesday Feby 8/22] . . . Wired Geo D Casto asking him if wanted to accept a position with the Bureau of Efficiency and one to C A Glazier⁷ asking him if he wanted an appointment as Bank Examiner for the Western District. I would not do this if it was not for sake of May his wife. . . .

[Saturday Feby 11/22] Received cable through State Dept that the President of Cuba called a conference of leaders of both Houses to consider the question of limitation of Cuban Sugar production for this year in accordance with letters of Secy Hoover and myself given to Genl Crowder to be presented to the President of Cuba. I wired President Grant the information. The conference between Senate and House members was continued morning and afternoon and at 4 oclock Secy Weeks called and held a conference with McCumber, Fordney, Longworth and myself and he took the same position I did on the House recommendations and when I told him I was in favor of a bond issue the others said they were also but the President would not stand for it. I said I believed I could convince the President it was economically and politically the right thing to do so we called the President over the phone and arranged for a conference with him. We all went direct to the Whitehouse

⁶ Wife of Supreme Court Justice William R. Day (1903-22) of Ohio.

⁷ Charles A. Glazier was Smoot's brother-in-law.

and held the conference. The items to be taxed was handed to him and he objected to most of them. I explained my position about bond issue and he did not object but said he would see the Secy of Treasury and let us know Monday morning. After I made my statement each one present stated they would prefer the bond issue. I asked Secy Weeks to go direct and present the case to Secy of Treasury Mellon. He promised to do so. I do hope the additional taxes will not be imposed at this time. Business cannot stand it. President said he was in favor of my sales tax plan.

[Tuesday Feby 14/22] . . . We expected a letter from the President on the Bond issue to pay the Bonus but it did not come. We were told it would reach us by tomorrow morning. Many of the members showed a feeling of resentment and had heard the President was opposed to House plan and the Bond issue. Talk was freely indulged into that we would pass a bill providing for sale of bonds and force the President to sign it or veto it and if he did veto it they could pass it over his veto. I told them they had better think many times before undertaking such a thing. During recess I learned the President would answer by stating he was opposed to the House items of taxation and also a bond issue and would not object to a sales tax.

[Monday Feby 20/22] Congressman Fordney had published a statement that he nor the Republicans of the House would agree to the foreign valuation to impose duties on and if the Senate sent such a bill to the House it would not be agreed to and the House would prepare another bill. This is a bluff, unwise statement to give out. He states it will be the House Bill or nothing. I can assure him he is wrong. . . . We met at 2 o'clock and had a rather warm time. I am sure the House members learned something about the Fordney plan they never knew before. I showed them its workings in detail and Fordney went so far as to offer a compromise to take the Wholesale selling price of foreign goods in the American market and all of my other provisions. We will meet again tomorrow at 10:30 a.m. No decision reached.

[Tuesday Feby 21/22] . . . President Harding sent to the Senate the following nominations as the Foreign Debt funding Commissioner

Board.⁸ Secretaries Hughes, Mellon, Hoover, Senator Reed, Smoot and Congressman Burton.⁹ Beautiful spring day.

[*Wednesday Feby 22/22*] So warm it is uncomfortable. Received many congratulations on my appointment as a member of the Foreign War Debt funding Commission. The local papers express approval of all and each one appointed. Sen Walsh of Montana offered a resolution in the Senate asking that the Judiciary Committee of Senate make an investigation of the appointment of Congressman Burton and myself as members of the Funding Commission. He claims it is a violation of the constitution.¹⁰ We made some headway in marking up the Tariff Bill in the Committee today. Had a headache before I left the office and was exceedingly tired.

[*Thursday Feby 23/22*] . . . Received word that Brownie had to have 6750.00 at once to settle his accounts. I am sick over his actions. I cannot see much hope ahead. . . .

[*Sunday Feby 26/22*] I coughed from 3 oclock this morning until 6 oclock. I went to see Dr J J Richardson and had him treat my nose and throat and he also took an x-ray of my ears, neck and head. Attended meeting at 11:30. Two missionaries were the speakers. I dictated letters to my Secy from 3:30 p.m. until 6 o clock. Did not feel very well and went to bed about 11 oclock.

[*Monday Feby 27/22*] I did not sleep but a few hours last night. Went to the Doctor's for a treatment and to see the x-ray pictures of my ears, throat and nose. It showed I was effected slightly by a carar-rhral [?] trouble and doctor thought he could remove it in a short time. Made considerable headway with the Tariff Bill during the day. My mail is exceedingly heavy. I am compelled to work early and late. . . .

[*Tuesday Feby 28/22*] . . . We disposed of some of the most difficult

⁸ The World War Debt Funding Commission was set up by an act passed on 9 February 1922. During the 1920 campaign, Republicans had criticized Wilson's dilatory effort and promised, if Harding was elected, to collect the money owed to the U.S. government. The commission was to negotiate repayment schedules with the Allied powers.

⁹ Republican representative Theodore Elijah Burton (1851-1929) of Ohio.

¹⁰ Walsh objected to the committee's all-Republican composition and to congressional involvement in executive-branch duties.

paragraphs of Tariff Bill today. Among them were pocketknives, scissors and shears, buttons and clasps and razors. We provided rates so high the President need not act to increase the duties.

[Wednesday March 1/22] Snowed last night and part of the day. Did not get more than 2 hours sleep last night. Wired Brownie that I would send him 175.00 the amount of his salary and suggested that seeing his creditors had made up their minds not to wait long or ask for any kind of a proposition he take the Bankruptcy act and then pay his creditors as soon as he could. Worked morning and afternoon on the Tariff Bill. The Yap Treaty¹¹ was passed by the Senate, with only 22 votes against it.

[Monday Mar 6/22] Spent the day in the Finance Committee considering the Tariff Bill. Silk schedule was under discussion most of the day. It was announced that the Subcommittee of the Judiciary Committee had decided to make their report to the full committee on the question of the eligibility of Congressman Burton and myself to be members of the Foreign Debt Funding Commission. Senators Brandegee, Walsh, and Overman hold we were ineligible and Senators Cummins and Sterling the opposite. Sen Cummins told me a majority of Full Committee would decide the same way and wanted to know what course I wanted him to take. I told him I had no advice to give. It made no difference to me personally which way it went. I suggested he had better see the President.

[Tuesday Mar 7/22] Senator Cummins asked me to come to his office at 8:30. He wanted me to decide what course for him to follow. I told him it was not my fight, it was the President's and for him to do whatever the President decided. I suggested that Congressman Burton should be consulted. Later in the day Sen Cummins saw me and told me he had had a conference with the President and the President decided to fight the thing through. That decision suited Cummins. . . .

[Saturday Mar 18/22] I gave out a public statement that I would not vote for a bonus bill unless it made provisions for raising the money to pay the same. I told the President a long time ago I would

¹¹ This treaty with Japan provided for Yap, a Pacific island under Japanese control, to be used by the U.S. for radio and cable services.

not. The session of Finance Com from 10 until 1 o'clock was taken up with persons opposing an embargo on Dyes. I did not sleep much last night. I attended the dinner given by Col E Lester Jones¹² of Alaska. I sat to his right. I was so tired I had to leave before dinner was concluded. The Governor wants me to be sure and visit Alaska with the President.

[Sunday Mar 19/22] Attended a conference of Gov Spry Congressmen Leatherwood and Colton at 10 o'clock. Gov Spry just returned from a visit to Utah and he reported conditions politically and they are not of the best. Attended church at 11:30. Not a very large attendance. . . .

[Monday Mar 20/22] So tired when I got up I could hardly stand, for I had very little sleep. Ernest took me to the office at 8 o'clock and had the usual number of callers. Attended the morning and afternoon session of Finance Com and most of the day was spent in hearings. I dictated letters until nearly midnight.

[Wednesday Mar 22/22] . . . I presented my amendment to the Sugar Schedule raising house rate from 1.60 per 100 to 2.00 per 100# against Cuba. Senators Calder and Frelinghuysen fought the raise and want to make the rate 1.40. I was disappointed when the vote on my amendment was taken as it was defeated by following vote: Against it, McCumber, Watson, McLean, Calder, Frelinghuysen and Sutherland. For it, Smoot, Curtis, and Dillingham. I was hurt for Watson and McLean had stated to me they would vote with me and McCumber had lead me to believe he would. I stated if that was the progame and the way it was carried out, I would have nothing more to do with the bill and I would be a free lance from now on and if the rate voted on Sugar was to measure the amount of protection I would see it would be applied to other items in the bill. Things got very warm and I gave them all to understand I would not be so treated and the days work was brought to an abrupt conclusion for the day. Later Chairman McCumber stated to me it would be reconsidered and it would be raised as I wanted it. I wanted to know how he would stand in conference he having voted for 1.60 sugar. He promised me he

¹² Ernest Lester Jones (1878-1929), commissioner of International Boundary between United States (Alaska) and Canada.

would stand and insist upon 2.00 per 100# if the Senate so voted. I was so badly treated I made up my mind it would have to be corrected or I would resign as a member of the Finance Committee. McCumber, Curtis and Watson made excuses for vote and explained it was with a view of having an amendment providing 2.00 per 100 duty on sugar offering in the Senate when all committee amendments were offered and then they would support it. I told them emphatically that I was not pleased with such a performance. They stated if I wanted it I could have the vote reconsidered. I told them I would decide later. They wanted nothing said of my position for it would be fatal to the party if I resigned and fought the bill as I knew more about the bill than any member of the Senate. I was sick at heart. Went to bed about midnight.

[Thursday Mar 23/22] Senators McCumber, Watson, Curtis and Dillingham asked me to a conference to make action on Sugar satisfactory to me and I told them how I felt over the treatment accorded me. . . . I did not sleep more than 4 hours and Wednesday not more than 3 hours. I was very tired but Ernest wanted me to go to Keith's with him and I did so.

[Sunday Mar 26/22] I went for a walk through the zoo. Visited with the animals and little Helen my parrot was so cute. She was delighted to see me. Attended meeting at 11:30. Three missionaries were the speakers. After dinner I went to the office and dictated letters until 6:15. Mrs Van Winkle was to supper and told me of her troubles with the Chief of Police.

[Saturday Apr 1/22] . . . We thought we would conclude consideration of Tariff items in dispute but at 6:30 p.m. Saturday evening we decided to adjourn until 10 oclock Monday to finish. Hope to have bill ready to report by next Thursday. I was so tired I could hardly see straight. Received a letter from Allie telling me she was feeling much better and the children were getting along very well. I wrote her a letter.

[Monday Apr 10/22] I was very tired when I arose this morning as I had a very poor nights sleep. Received a telegram from Brownie stating he had to have the 7,000.00 to pay his accounts or resign his position and leave the state. He could not take the Voluntary Bankrupt Act etc. I wired him Col Loose could pay his accounts

and charge same to my a/c but this was the last time I would pay his debts. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 12/22] . . . Met with Sen McCumber at 2 oclock to consider the Bonus Bill. We could not agree upon provisions as contained in the House Bill. I want some provision made to pay the same and not leave it to provide means to meet the expense. I am opposed to base it upon what we may receive from Foreign obligations. Bro A S Tingey of Salt Lake asked me to come to the childrens Hospital and administer to his little boy who had fallen from a 4th story window, a distance of 50 feet, to the side walk and at 7 oclock I answered the call. This is a remarkable case and a miracle. I found the little fellow out of pain eating as usual, and the only thing that happened to him was a little mark about the size of the end of a lead pencil on the left side of his chin and a small bruise on his left arm near the elbow. Not a bone broken nor a mark on him other than the above. The boy was unconscious when he was picked up but remained so but a few minutes. I gave him a blessing.

[Thursday Apr 13/22] . . . Attended a meeting of the Appropriation Com at 10:30 to consider the State and Dept of Justice Appropriation Bill. I spent a greater part of the day at my office arranging my tariff papers. Roland Smoot came for a visit. Ernest drove to Annapolis for him. Albert Glazier¹³ reported he had failed in the Examination for Bank Examiner.

[Friday Apr 14/22] . . . Held a conference with the President from 5 oclock until 5:45 p.m. We discussed the provisions of the Tariff Bill and the Bonus Bill. Reported to him the situation in Finance Com on Bonus Bill and suggested to him I was going to work for an insurance plan in the shape of a paid up policy and gave him the details of the same. He expressed the hope I would be able to accomplish its acceptance. I expressed my doubts that I could put it over. Told him of McCumbers attitude and his determination to pass a bonus bill no matter what was the attitude of the President.

[Saturday Apr 15/22] . . . Secured for C A Glazier a position as Asst

¹³ This was Smoot's brother-in-law whose wife had badgered him to get her husband the job.

Bank Examiner at 2400.00 per annum. He failed to pass the examination as Bank Examiner. He left for home at 6:50 p.m.

[*Monday Apr 17/22*] Wired an answer to Ed E Jenkins telegram claiming that the representative of the Comptroller of the Currency claimed I was liable as director of the National City Bank of Salt Lake City notwithstanding I had not been a director for over two years for certain excess loans and recommended that I assist the present directors in raising \$300,000.00 as a compromise settlement and stating it was thought I should pay \$10,000.00. I answered him to see J. R[e]uben Clark and show all records to him and have him wire me his conclusions. . . .

[*Tuesday Apr 18/22*] Was at the office very early and after looking over my mail and dictating a few letters I had Ernest drive me to the Treasury Dept to attend the first meeting of the World War Foreign Debt Commission. The meeting was held at 9 oclock a.m. in the office of Asst Secy of Treasury Wadsworth. There were present Secy of Treasury A. W. Mellon, Secy of State Chas E. Hughes, Secy of Commerce Herbert C Hoover, Congressman Burton and myself. All the members were present. We agreed upon a resolution to have the Secy of State forward to all foreign countries owing the U.S. Appointed Eliot Wadsworth Secy of the Commission. . . .

[*Sunday Apr 23/22*] Went for an early walk. Attended Sunday Services. Speakers were Thurber and Colton. I wired to President Grant as follows: Ambassador Harvey¹⁴ has given Lord Astor and Sir John Henry letters of introduction to me. Will hold conference with them this week. Mail me two copies of *Vitality of Mormonism*¹⁵ best binding or any other publications you would like me to present them with. . . .

[*Friday Apr 28/22*] . . . Sen Swansen¹⁶ held a reception and gave a lunch in honor of Lady Astor¹⁷ in my committee room. Senate met

¹⁴ George Harvey was U.S. Ambassador to Great Britain.

¹⁵ James E. Talmage, *Vitality of Mormonism* (Boston: Gorham Press, 1919).

¹⁶ Democratic senator Claude Augustus Swanson (1862-1939) of Virginia.

¹⁷ Nancy Witcher Astor (1879-1964) was the first woman to sit in the House of Commons. After a divorce from a Bostonian, she married the great-grandson of John Jacob Astor and assumed the title Lady Astor when she succeeded her husband's va-

at 12 oclock and LaFollette made a fierce attack upon the Secy of Interior for his leasing Naval Reserve Oil fields and asked for favorable consideration of his Resolution for an investigation and I asked that it go over until tomorrow. . . .¹⁸ Alice Reynolds and Mrs Paxman delegates to convention held in Baltimore by the Woman Voters League [League of Women Voters] arrived and I had them go to my home for entertainment while in Washington.

[*Saturday Apr 29/22*] . . . I attended a lunch given by Secy of State Hughes at the Metropolitan Club at 1:30 in honor of Lord Astor. I sat at the right hand of the Lord. Lady Astor in my opinion is brighter than her husband. About 14 present, among them Assistants Phillips, and Harrison and Bliss, Genl Pershing, Sen Kellogg.

[*Sunday Apr 30/22*] . . . Pres McCune told me B H Roberts was to be President of the Eastern States Mission,¹⁹ and he was appointed President of a Stake of Zion at Los Angeles to be created shortly. Was at the office for 1 1/2 attending to some pressing matters.

[*Monday May 15/22*] I called at the Whitehouse and saw the President as per appointment. I presented my Insurance Plan for a bonus and the President told me he would sign such a bill but would veto the McCumber Bill. He would sign a cash bonus provided a sales tax was passed to meet the same. I discussed the Reclassification of Employees and told him I had no doubt he had the power to make an order as I presented to him in detail. The President told me he would appoint Ariel F Cardon²⁰ Asst Secy of the Treasury on July 1st as Clifford was going to resign on July 1st. He would like to appoint him a member of Federal Farm Loan Board but it might be he could not do so but he would see he was appointed to some good position if I wanted it. . . .

cated seat. She was ever involved in women's and social issues.

¹⁸ The Teapot Dome Scandal, as it would be called, involved oil leases let by the Secretary of the Navy to a group of politicians, including former senator and now Secretary of Interior Albert Fall of New Mexico. For a balanced treatment of this event, see Burl Noggle, *Teapot Dome: Oil and Politics in the 1920s* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State Press, 1962).

¹⁹ Smoot and J. Reuben Clark both questioned the wisdom of Roberts presiding over the Eastern States Mission, but he had been told by the First Presidency to select any mission he wished. He was set apart on 29 May 1922.

²⁰ Smoot's son-in-law.

[Sunday May 21/22] With Geo A Smith²¹ attended Sunday School services and then general church services at which Geo A was the speaker. Delivered a very interesting sermon. After lunch Geo A and I went to the Zoo and then for a walk. Had a number of callers and in the evening I took Geo A and called on Chief Justice Taft. Had a very pleasant visit. Later we talked over home affairs.

[Tuesday May 30/22] . . . Dedication of the Memorial to Abraham Lincoln Potomac Park. The exercises began at 2:30. It was estimated 100,000 persons were present. The Progame was carried successfully. The speeches was all high class and greatly appreciated. President Taft made a splendid Presiding Officer. Pres Harding's speech was greatly appreciated. The son of President Lincoln was present. The Memorial Building is a wonder and surroundings most beautiful. Allie wanted me to take her and Ernest to Keith's and I did so.

[Sunday June 4/22] Attended Sunday services at 11:30. Fast day but time was given out to Bro Barton to speak as he leaves for home this coming week. I followed him and spoke for about 1/2 hours. Had John Howard with us to dinner and after dinner he and I went to the Zoo. Howard took Allie, Ernest and myself to the theatre to see Wanda Lyon a Salt Lake City girl. Carl A Badger was at church with his wife and oldest son who graduated from Annapolis this month. I appointed him.

[Monday June 5/22] . . . I sent my check of 6250.00 for Assessment of myself and A F Cardon levied by the Logan Land and Drainage Co as well as my check for 7500.00 being amount assessed against me as a liability as director of the National City Bank of Salt Lake City. Carl Badger reported to me the political conditions at home.

[Friday June 9/22] Secy of Interior Fall called at the office at 8:40 and we discussed his report to the President on Oil Lease and the procedure to follow. He thinks if the report is studied and all papers sent Public Land Com examined[,] it will be found unnecessary to hold a hearing. I will call the Republican members of the Committee together and see what plan they want to follow. At-

²¹ George Albert Smith had just been replaced as European Mission president by Smoot's brother-in-law Orson F. Whitney.

tended a meeting of Finance Committee and then the Senate beginning at 11 o'clock. Gov Spry talked over Senatorial situation at home and he no doubt wants to run for the Senate and hopes to be able to secure the nomination by a deadlock between Bamberger and Wattis.

[Saturday June 17/22] I am tired receiving so many men demanding increased rates of duty over and above rates reported by committee to the Senate. Spent the day in the Finance Committee considering rates. The Navy Appropriation Bill was considered by the Senate. Jas H Anderson and daughter with us to dinner and Jas H and I spent the evening talking over conditions at home.

[Wednesday June 21/22] . . . In the evening I talked with Carlyle and Ernest about securing the agency of the Durant and Star Automobiles for State of Utah and Idaho.

[Thursday June 29/22] Much warmer to-day. Senator McCumber no doubt was defeated in the primaries in North Dakota although the returns from the cities so far received show him in the lead. Sen McCumber admits his defeat. I was told by many Senators they were pleased that I was to be the chairman after March 1st next. Some of the Eastern papers print a report that I will be called home to take charge of the church and fear that LaFollette would then be chairman of the Finance Com. There is no truth in the reports. . . .

[Sunday July 2/22] Exceedingly warm during the morning. Attended morning services beginning at 11:30 a.m. Bro McArthur was decided on as the Presiding Elder of the Washington Branch of the Eastern States Mission. I set him apart and he then made a very interesting statement. I spoke for a short time. I was mouth in blessing and naming the baby of Bro and Sister Noal. Went for a walk in the afternoon.

[Monday July 24/22] I have thought many times today that I would like to be home on this 75th anniversary of the entrance of the Pioneers in Salt Lake valley. The Utah people met at Chevy Chase Lake in the evening and celebrated the day. I was late in arriving all seemed to have a good time. . . .

[Thursday July 27/22] I attended a meeting of the Foreign War Debt

Commission at 9 oclock at the office of Asst Secy of Treasury Wadsworth. All members were present with the exception of Cong[ressman] Burton, Mr Parmentier the representative of the French Government together with two assistants. Parmentier presented the Financial condition of France today, her expenses and revenues and his whole talk was to the effect France could not pay the U.S. any part of the Principal or interest owing the U.S. I asked him if France could pay the interest if the obligations of int. and principal were included in a new obligation and he answered she could not. I am sure France does not intend to pay her obligation to the U.S. We asked Parmentier for further information. . . .

[Friday July 28/22] . . . Ernest wants to go to Utah in the Ford car accompanied by his young friend Nebeker. I think it too dangerous an undertaking.

[Sunday July 29/22] I went to the Zoo at 10 oclock and while there a photographer asked me to allow him to photograph me with a number of birds and animals. I agreed and was photographed with Helen the Parrot, fed her and also with Peacocks, monkeys, bears, etc. They are to be used in papers. Attended meeting at 11:30 a.m. Speakers were Bro Young²² and myself. I blessed the baby of Bro & Sister Hinkley. Went for a ride after dinner and called at the office and looked over my mail.

[Monday July 30/22] Ernest presented to me the list of accounts he is owing in Washington and they amounted to \$3200.00. I told him what such a course would lead to and he must stop going into debt in the future. I told him I would help him out this time but he must not do it again. He was going home on a vacation today but I told him he must give up his trip and pay the money required to go on his debts . . .

[Sunday Aug 6/22] Right after breakfast I began the consideration of what I should say in my speech on Sugar to be delivered tomorrow in the Senate. During the forenoon I arranged the different questions as to presentation. In the early evening Ernest took us

²² Presumably Dr. Clark Young, later a physician in Salt Lake City and Washington, D.C.

for an auto ride. Allie is 59 years old to-day. She received telegrams of congratulations from all the children.

[*Monday Aug 7/22*] Senate met at 11 oclock and I secured immediate recognition and spoke on sugar for two hours. I was limited by the unanimous consent agreement to that length of time. I had great freedom in speaking and was listened to by a large number of Senators. I read the letter I gave Genl Crowder and answered Senator Harrison of Miss and gave him some advice. Sen McCumber paid a tribute to my labors as a Senator and character as a man.²³

McCumber's panegyric was one of the better given in behalf of Smoot on the senate floor, though it subtly acknowledged Smoot's conflict of interest. Many Senators congratulated me as making a great speech and I turned a number of votes including Senators Moses and Sterling and Wadsworth. I was very tired at close of day.

[*Tuesday Aug 8/22*] . . . Sugar was discussed until 2 p.m. and then voted upon as well as several amendments including my own placing a duty of 2.30 per 100 pounds less 20% on Cuban sugar. My amendment was agreed to increasing house rate. Sen Lodge stated the increase could not have been secured without my speech. . . .

[*Thursday Aug 10/22*] Called on Secy of Commerce Hoover at 8:15 a.m. on question of Sugar. Attended a meeting of World War Debt Commission. All members present with exception of Secy Hoover. Mr. Parmentier, Representative of France with his aids attended the meeting and reported that France did not feel like giving a new obligation for one at present held by our Government as France could not pay interest due or hereafter for no telling how many years. We tried to convince him that France would be in no worse position by giving a new obligation than now but on the contrary

²³ From the *Congressional Record*, "I say the Senator from Utah has a greater practical and technical knowledge of the more important schedules of the tariff bill than any other Senator in this body. As an indefatigable worker, as a studious Senator, one who works every minute for long hours every day, I think I but speak the voice and express the sentiment of every Senator upon the committee when I say that the Senator from Utah has no peer in the United States Senate . . . that any insinuation or suggestion coming from any source which challenges the honesty or integrity or the fairness of the Senator from Utah demands condemnation from all those who know him."

she would have a demand-obligation changed to a time-obligation with better terms of interest. It soon developed France still thinks the debt is only a moral one but if refunded would from then on it would be looked upon in a different light . . .

[Sunday Aug 13/22] Attended meeting at 10:30. Not many present. A good many Utah people are going home. Speakers were Bros. Blackner and Gov Spry. After dinner Allie, Ernest, Martha and myself rode to Baltimore and called on a friend of Ernest. He purchased from him a number of fancy chickens.²⁴ Had a pleasant ride and arrived home at 8:45. Allie was not very tired and stood the trip well. Very cool weather.

[Saturday Aug 19/22] I had a trying day in the Senate. I lacked votes enough to carry the duty on sugar of 1.84 against Cuba as was done when the bill was in the Committee of the whole. I secured before the vote was taken enough votes to do so. I prevailed upon Senators Cummings, Reed of Pa., Pepper of Pa., and France if necessary to change their votes from no to yes. I got Ben McCormick not to vote and McCumber to announce his pair with Sen King and not transfer and Borah to pair with Sen Miller and not transfer. I spoke again on sugar in answer to Harrison. Carried the rate of 1.84 by two votes and allowed [Senator] France to vote no. The Tariff Bill passed the Senate a few minutes after 4 p.m. . . .

[Tuesday Aug 22/22] . . . At 5:45 p.m. Mrs Van Winkle called with her auto to take us to the fair and we went with her. Ernest has spent most of his time at the fair for last two weeks. His chickens and pheasants occupied a great deal of the attention of visitors to the fair. Ernest won 19 Blue Ribbons and among them was the blue ribbon for sweep stake. He had the finest Rooster in the fair. It was very cool and my riding through the fields caused an irritation of my hay fever.

[Sunday Sept 3/22] Visited the Zoo right after breakfast. Attended church at 11:30 and spoke for a short time. It was a testimony meeting. Exceedingly warm today. L R Anderson and Mr Snow called in the evening and we talked over political situation at home. It is

²⁴ Smoot enjoyed animal husbandry and shared this avocation with his youngest son. His weekly visits to the zoo further reflect his enjoyment of animals.

none too good. I agreed to see that Don Colton and Leatherwood receive 1500.00 and 1000.00 respectively for their campaign.

[Monday Sept 4/22] . . . Justice Clark²⁵ resigned from the Supreme Court and President Harding announced he would appoint Geo Sutherland to fill the vacancy. A great honor to Utah. A splendid appointment and President Harding carried out his promise made me over one year ago.

[Tuesday Sept 5/22] . . . President Harding sent to the Senate the nomination of Geo Sutherland for member Supreme Court. U.S. and Senate in open session confirmed the nomination and without referring it to a committee . . .

[Friday Sept 8/22] Don Clayton arrived here yesterday. He reports the political situation in Utah as being very unsettled and not looking good for Bamberger's election. Gave me the reasons. He tells me the Gov is very unpopular. . . .

[Sunday Sept 10/22] Attended church services at 11:30. Speakers were McArthur and Senator King. Not many present. At 5:15 I called at the Whitehouse and was with the President for about 3/4 hours. I went to enquire about the condition of Mrs Harding as the papers report this morning she is not expected to live. The President gave me a detailed account of her illness and it was for him to decide whether the Doctors should operate on her by inserting a tube to drain her kidney. She could not survive an operation to remove it. She has felt some what better today and President will wait to see what the early part of the night will bring. The President looked worried and haggard but still had hope. He asked me to tell him what had been done with the Tariff Bill in Conference and I explained the principle changes. I told him Mrs. Smoot and I would pray for Mrs Harding's recovery and that lead to a short discussion as to our belief in the power of prayer. Just before leaving an attendant at the Whitehouse brought me a box of beautiful roses sent at the request of Mrs Harding to be delivered with her love to Mrs Smoot. It brought tears to the President's eyes as

²⁵ Justice John H. Clarke of Ohio.

well as my own to think that a woman in her condition would think of such things. She is a remarkable woman.

[Wednesday Sept 13/22] Was at the office early today and had a number of callers. At 10 oclock I called on Secy of War in behalf of [the] Col C E Loose water power application that has been held up for more than 10 yrs. I told the Secy I was going to have action or I would see what I could do to force it. The Secy agreed to call a meeting of Water Power Commission for 3 p.m. Thursday Sept 21st and I notified Mr Horace Clark to be present. Called on the Asst Secy of State Mr. Phillips and asked him to take up the action of Tonga in prohibiting our Elders from entering that Province. He agreed to do so. I left with him the letter of Pres. Grant enclosing the letter from the President of the Mission. . . .

[Friday Sept 15/22] . . . The Bonus Conference report came from the House and it was taken up for consideration. Sen Heflin made his daily speech on Wall Street. I begin to think he is next door to an insane man. His ego is unsurpassed. The House agreed to the conference report on Tariff Bill by a vote of 208 to 90. It was later reported to the Senate. The Bonus Bill conference report passed the Senate by a vote of 36 to 17. I voted against it.

[Saturday Sept 16/22] Held a conference with Sen McCormick,²⁶ chairman Senatorial Campaign Committee and he promised me he would give to the Utah Campaign 10 to 15 thousand dollars I asked him to send prominent speakers into Utah as the situation there was critical. . . .

[Saturday Sept 23/22] Francis Matson reported to me the result of his visit to New York. I having sent him there with letters of introduction with a view of collecting money to run our coming campaign in Utah. He was very successful. Received promises for enough to run a good clean campaign. Carl R Marcusen²⁷ State chairman telephoned me from Salt Lake City asking me if I was coming home to assist in campaign and if I had col-

²⁶ Republican senator Joseph Medill McCormick (1877-1925) of Illinois was a son-in-law to former Republican boss Mark Hanna.

²⁷ Carl R. Marcusen was the state Republican party chair and previously a party leader in Carbon County.

lected money to run Campaign. I answered him I expected to reach home about Oct 2 or 3 and I had collected or had promises for the money. Was busy answering letters and preparing to leave for home.

[Monday Sept 25/22] Was busy at the office and called on the President at 10:30 a.m. . . . He told me he had no objection to me reciting in public if I felt like it the action of Mrs Harding in sending the box of flowers to Mrs Smoot while not expected to live and our conversation at the time. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 26/22] . . . Had a number of callers. Spent the day in the collection of books and papers I desire to take home with me. Issued a statement announcing I would reach Salt Lake City about Oct 3rd and would do all in my power to elect the Republican ticket from head to foot. Received assurances of money sufficient to run the campaign from friends in New York.

[Thursday Sept 28/22] Answered every unanswered letter. Tried to arrange for two of the Cabinet members to come to Utah during the Campaign. Selected what papers I will take with me. Had many callers. . . .

[Friday Sept 29/22] Attended a meeting of the Foreign War Debt Commission at 9 oclock. The British Government has postponed [sending] . . . the Debt Commission and it will not leave England before Oct 18/22. Was in session one hour discussing the questions that are likely to arise between our Com and the English one in the settlement of England's indebtedness. Called on the President and we discussed the plans for the campaign. I told him special attention should be given to Utah, New Mexico, Wyoming, Montana and Nevada. One nineteenth of the Senate, all at present democrats, was involved. We had received no assurance of speakers being sent into those states. He said he would call John Adams²⁸ and W E Humphry²⁹ and request that speakers be provided for the above named states. . . .

²⁸ John Taylor Adams (1862-1939) chaired the Republican National Committee from 1921-24.

²⁹ William E. Humphrey (1862-1934), a Republican representative from 1903 to 1917, at which time he did not seek renomination and resumed his law practice in Se-

[Monday Oct 2/22] We were late in leaving Omaha yesterday but it was made up during the night. I prepared an interview for our home papers during the day. The Conductor advised me he was instructed to stop the Overland Limited at Morgan as the people of Morgan had arranged a reception for me and would be at the Depot on the arrival of the train. On our arrival at Morgan we found most of the people out. I shook hands with many of them and then made a short speech to them. We arrived at Ogden a little late and quite a number of Ogden citizens were at the Depot to meet me. I made no speech at Ogden. We arrived at Salt Lake City a little late. Here I was greeted by a large crowd. I shook hands with hundreds. A parade was formed reaching about 4 S L City blocks. Pres Grant was there to greet me home and rode with me in the carriage following the band. The streets were lined with people. I went direct to the Hotel Utah. The people many of them gathered in the lobby of the Hotel and I had to make a short speech to them. In the evening a reception was held in my honor and a large crowd of people were present. Dancing was indulged in the Ball room. Allie was not well enough to attend the reception. We had a suite of rooms reserved for us decorated with flowers but we decided to go to Zella's to spend most of the time while here in Salt Lake City. Did not get to bed until after midnight.

[Tuesday Oct 3/22] Had crowds to see but I had to go at 9 oclock to a meeting in the Temple of the Quorum of Twelve and the Missionary Presidents. Did not get out of the meeting until after 4 oclock. Bro. Richards president of the Temple took me through it to show me the improvements made. They were all fine and greatly needed. Between callers I mapped out subjects to speak on at the rally which was held at 8 oclock in the Orpheum Theatre. Had dinner at 7 oclock at Zella's. Then broadcasted a speech at the request of Mr Fish of the Telegram. Then went to the rally. The house was packed. Many standing in the aisles and out into the lobby of the theatre. State Chairman Marcusen presided and in a few words introduced me. The audience arose and applauded for some time. I spoke with great freedom and for nearly two hours.

attle, Washington. In 1925 he was appointed to the Federal Trade Commission by President Coolidge.

Held the audience and not a person moved to leave. Received great applause at times. At the conclusion of my speech I had to shake hands with hundreds. Allie went with me. I don't think I ever made a better speech. Received hearty congratulations.

[Wednesday Oct 4/22] . . . I had the State Chairman and Ernest Bamberger³⁰ candidate for the Senate together and told them any further bickerings between Republicans and I would leave for Washington and take no further part in the campaign. . . .

[Friday Oct 6/22] The General Conference opened today at 10 oclock in the Tabernacle. . . . Among the speakers today were B H Roberts, Pres. Penrose, Jos McMurrin and Bp Nibley. The key note if it could be so designated was Loyalty to Country and God. . . .

[Sunday Oct 8/22] . . . Speakers morning session were Pres Ivins, Geo A Smith and myself. I never spoke with more freedom and was congratulated by many at the close of the meeting. The after[noon] session was the last of the conference. The authorities were sustained. Pres Clawson and Pres Grant were the speakers. Pres Penrose dismissed the meeting. Heard on all sides praises for the wonderful conference and people generally were well pleased. Held a number of conferences with leading men in the State and asked them to do all they could to elect the Republican ticket from head to foot.

[Tuesday Oct 10/22] . . . Attended the dinner given by Bp Nibley on the Roof Garden of the Utah Hotel. About one hundred present. Had a very pleasant evening. I spoke for some time and was followed by Pres. Grant.

[Thursday Oct 12/22] I attended the weekly meeting of Presidency and Twelve at the Temple at 10 oclock. Pres Grant took occasion to criticize Ernest Bamberger in the way he claimed Ernest secured the nomination for U.S. Senator. A W Ivins complained the church spending so much money in keeping the Herald running. I thought it best to say nothing . . .

³⁰ Ernest Bamberger, a non-Mormon, ran against Democrat incumbent William H. King and was defeated in a close race, 58,749 to 58,188. He was not popular within the party, especially in the eyes of Mormon president Heber J. Grant.

[Sunday Oct 15/22] After breakfast Louis Anderson called for me and we went to the [Manti, Utah] Temple. Went all through it from basement to the roof. I was pleased to see it so clean and in good condition. We went for an auto ride up the canyon and it was a pleasant sight to see the colored leaves. I attended afternoon services at the Tabernacle at 2 oclock. The ward meetings were dismissed all coming to the Tabernacle. The house was filled. I was the only speaker. Had splendid attention. Shook hands after the services with a great number. Had the auto ready to start for Salt Lake City. We did so at 4 oclock. Made the run of 136 miles in 4 1/4 hours and stopped a few minutes at Nephi and at my home in Provo. . . .

[Monday Oct 16/22] . . . Was at Republican headquarters and discussed conditions politically. Our only danger is resentment against Ernest Bamberger in this election. . . .³¹

[Thursday Oct 19/22] The Presidency of the Church and Quorum of Twelve had moving pictures taken of them in the office of Pres Rudger Clawson and coming from the Temple. They are to be shown in this country and England. Attended the meeting at Temple and the balance of the day was spent with callers and party workers . . .

[Friday Oct 20/22] I left for Provo on the Electric Ry and arrived there at 10 oclock. I spent the day looking over my papers and stocks and examining the notes of the Provo Com'l and Savings Bank. They have made some very bad loans among them the one of \$30,000.00 to Wm M Roylance. The bank needs closer watching. In the evening Mr Loose called at the old home and we talked over conditions generally. He is confident the steel plant will be erected and located between Provo and Springville.³²

³¹ With the dissipation of the Smoot machine beginning in 1916, the semi-secret "Order of the Sevens" emerged with a boss mentality and strong anti-Mormon sentiment. The Sevens were able to wrest the convention from church favorite J. Reuben Clark, but their victory was only pyrrhic as prominent Republicans bolted to join the lesser of two evils, the re-election of William H. King.

³² In 1911 L. F. Rains recommended the erection of a steel mill to be located near Provo, which was realized on 11 November 1922 with the organization of the Columbia Steel Company. It was called the Iron-ton Plant.

[Sunday Oct 22/22] Beautiful morning. I met Mr Eugene M[e]yer Jr of the War Finance Com and he gave me an account of his visit here yesterday. I explained to him the difficulties we were experiencing in this campaign and why there was such a feeling against Ernest Bamberger. Was at Republican Headquarters and the question of the attitude of the Ogden Standard Examiner was discussed with a number of leading Republicans. The paper will begin an attack on Bamberger and more than likely against the ticket. Blood money is what they are after. The Ogden Republicans want a show-down and welcome the fight. . . .

[Tuesday Oct 24/22] I left Price for Provo at 5:45 a.m. Arrived at 10 o'clock. Attended BYU founders day exercises held at the Stake Tabernacle. Prof John A Widtsoe delivered an address on Brigham Young the empire builder. It was very well delivered. Pres Grant spoke for a few minutes and I spoke for 20 minutes. Attended the banquet given at the University. Then attended a board meeting of the Trustees. I left for Payson at seven o'clock and spoke for nearly two hours to a crowded house. Returned to Salt Lake City after Rally arriving there at 12:40. Wm J Bryan spoke several times in the county during the day and at the Tabernacle in the evening Heber J Grant presided at his rally in the Tabernacle and introduced him. I knew he [LDS president Grant] would let the people know in some public way his wish for Democratic success. He took the occasion to do it.

[Thursday Oct 26/22] . . . J U Eldredge announced his resignation as a member of the Republican State Com giving as his reason he could not support one man on the ticket, meaning Ernest Bamberger. This is a contemptible act on his part directed by W H. Wattis who was defeated for the nomination for Senator by Bamberger. This is to be followed with other statements to be made by Wattis. Bamberger is certainly a load for us to pack.

[Friday Oct 27/22] Cloudy most of the day and rain a little in the early evening. It begins to look like the actions of Pres Grant in introducing Bryan at the Provo meeting and setting on the stand at the McAdoo meeting last evening will be taken as evidence that he wants the Democratic party to win and I am convinced of it. I cannot understand it after the Republican party saving the industries of Utah including Sugar. This is a strange world. The Ogden

Standard Examiner is being used by the Democrats by circulating thousands of copies throughout the state. I told W H Wattis what I thought of his actions. I spoke for 1 1/2 hours to a good appreciative audience at Bountiful.

[Monday Oct 30/22] I remained in Provo during the day and went over the notes held by the Bank and I told C E Loose and Jos F. Farrar that some of the loans were excessive and W. M. Roylance's notes and overdraft amounting to nearly \$30,000.00 was an outrage and I wanted them to get every cent of security possible including his life insurance policies. We will have a heavy loss in his account. Attended to pressing private business and at 5 oclock left for Heber City with Sheriff's auto . . .

[Wednesday Nov 1/22] Was called to a meeting at the office of President Grant. Found there the 1st Presidency, most of the Quorum of twelve, and the Presidents of all the stakes and their counsellors in Salt Lake County. It was called to map out campaign to elect Ben Harries Sheriff of Salt Lake Co. Question was discussed and Pres Grant had agreed to make the fight and the majority of those present voted to do everything in their power to carry out the program. Pres Grant was to make a public statement and the statement was to be read in all religious meetings from its issuance until election day. I believe it to be a mistake. Pres Penrose gave Harries an awful black record and said he knew him to be dishonest and an unclean man. The statement made no difference the program was to be carried out . . .³³

[Thursday Nov 2/22] I attended the meeting at the Temple at 10 oclock. I was sick and did not dress. Pres Grant read to the Quorum the letter he was going to publish asking the people to vote for Harries for sheriff. It was to be signed by the 1st Presidency but Pres Penrose said it would humiliate him to sign it for he knew Harries to be a bad man and he asked to be excused from signing it. It was finally decided that Pres Grant should sign it as Pres of

³³ Ben Harries was running on an independent ticket with church backing. President Grant and others felt that the incumbent Democrat, John S. Corliss, had been too lax in enforcing prohibition, that the Republican candidate would be similarly soft, and that Harries—despite other shortcomings—would rectify this.

the church. No good feeling prevailed at the meeting. I did not attend a rally tonight. I was not well enough.

[Monday Nov 6/22] . . . Splendid attention and generous applause. The boys stated it was the greatest political rally ever held in Ogden. I did not refer to the Standard Examiners fight against Bamberger. This closes the campaign and election will decide it tomorrow. I never worked harder in a campaign in my life and all the Republicans appreciate it.

[Tuesday Nov 7/22] Brownie drove me to Provo to vote. . . . The returns from the East indicate a great Democratic gain. It looks as if Senators Calder, Frelinghusen, Townsend and Kellogg are defeated. The House of Representatives will be close. The Senate majority greatly reduced. Bamberger likely defeated but both Representatives Republicans in the State of Utah. The Prohibition question has had a great deal to do with the result. Ben Harries the Independent candidate for Sheriff of Salt Lake Co is elected over Frank Emery and Jack Corliss. This is a result of action of Pres Grant. I feel sorry for Frank Emery. He is a better man in every way than Ben Harries.

[Wednesday Nov 8/22] The Democratic gains continue to grow, but the Republicans will continue the control of the Senate and House but by small majorities. King leads Bamberger, Ogden or Weber Co and Salt Lake Co gave King majorities. Weber Co over 2000, but notwithstanding this King's lead is slight. The Republicans were generally successful throughout the State. I left for Washington at 1 p.m. Nothing of note to report on train. . . .

[Thursday Nov 9/22] . . . Received telegrams [en route] telling me the King Bamberger vote was so close a recount would be demanded. . . .

[Saturday Nov 11/22] . . . On arrival I had Ernest take me direct to the office. I went to the barber shop for a shave and looked over some of the accumulated mail but went home early after taking a Turkish bath and rub. Was tired and went to bed early. Received telegram from home stating election of King or Bamberger still in doubt.

[Monday Nov 13/22] . . . I called on the President during the day

and he asked me to come back tomorrow at 10:30 a.m. to continue our talk on Legislative program for coming extra and short sessions of Congress. Gave a number of interviews for the Press. Dictated a large number of letters. Was greatly surprised to learn that Sen Poindexter of Washington had been defeated. It also turns out that Sen Sutherland of West Va is defeated. I think he deserved it.

[Tuesday Nov 14/22] Spent a half hour with the President but we could not cover all subjects so he suggested I telephone him next Thursday and he would make another date for us to meet and discuss the plans for the Reorganization of the Depts of Government. . . . Doubt as to election of Senator in Utah continues. Concluded to appoint M. Cowley son of M F Cowley³⁴ as a clerk in my office and to advance Parley Eccles to position of Secretary. . . .

[Monday Nov 20/22] . . . In the Senate interest was centered on action to be taken in the case of Mrs W H Fenton of Georgia, a woman of 87 yrs of age appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Sen Watson and since her appointment an election held in Georgia and a Mr George³⁵ elected. In my opinion she is not entitled to a seat in the Senate but no doubt will be allowed to take the oath of office notwithstanding Mr George holds a certificate of election and is at present in Washington but has agreed not to present his credentials for one day in order to let her take the oath of office and be a member of the Senate for a few hours. It is all a piece of demagoguery. The Senate, however, took no action today for immediately after the announcement of the death of Sen Watson the Senate adjourned. No doubt she will be sworn in tomorrow. Arranged for a loan at the Riggs Nat Bank of 20,000.00 for Merrill Nibley at 6% with Utah Idaho Sugar Stock as security. . . .

[Tuesday Nov 21/22] Allie will spend the afternoon with Mrs. Harding. Mrs. Harding asked her over the phone to do so. She, Mrs. Harding, is slowly recovering from her severe illness. The Presi-

³⁴ Matthew Cowley, whose father, the former apostle Matthias Foss Cowley, had refused to testify during the Smoot hearings. Young Matthew was studying law at George Washington University and in 1945 was called to the apostleship.

³⁵ Democratic senator Walter Franklin George (1878-1956) was seated instead of Fenton and went on to an illustrious career in the senate and in government service.

dent told me the other day she would like to have Allie come and see her. The Poultry show opens today and Ernest is happy. He has done very little for two weeks but preparing to show his birds and chickens. . . .

[*Saturday Nov 25/22*] I went to the Whitehouse at 12:30 to introduce to the President a party of Utah citizens among them Geo A Smith, apostle S. L. Richards, Mr. and Mrs. Spear, Mr Francis of Ogden,³⁶ Mr. & Mrs. Stewart,³⁷ etc. . . .

[*Sunday Nov 26/22*] A beautiful day. Attended church at 11:30. A good attendance. The speakers were S L Richards and Geo A Smith. We had S L Richards and wife to dinner. I visited the Zoo with S L Richards following dinner. Was tired and went to bed shortly after ten oclock. Wired a credit at the Provo Coml and Savings Bank of 3000.00 [in] favor [of] Zella as she wired me she had purchased a home in Ogden and had to make first payment tomorrow.

[*Tuesday Nov 28/22*] . . . Geo Wilson³⁸ arrived and reported to me the political situation at home since I left. He tells me King leads Bamberger by about 500 votes counting all the illegal votes for King. Thinks Bamberger will contest King's election. . . .

[*Thursday Dec 14/22*] I asked last evening the Commissioner of Internal Revenue to order an investigation of the charges made against the Prohibition Agents in their raid upon the home of Dr Ellerbeck,³⁹ Salt Lake City, and suspend those who took part. The papers home have criticized actions most bitterly and an investigation is the only way to clear the situation. No doubt the action will create a feeling at home and by some misunderstood but it will clear the atmosphere. . . .

[*Friday Dec 15/22*] . . . Mr Reeside of the Washington Gas Co let

³⁶ Frank Francis was mayor of Ogden, Utah.

³⁷ Isaac Stewart later became a secretary to Smoot.

³⁸ Nominal leader of the Sevens.

³⁹ Smoot might have been mistaken with the name. The *Salt Lake Tribune* reported the name as Dr. Maurice Critchlow. Two agents were suspended as a result of the raid.

me have three tons of furnace coal. I could not get it from Coal Companies. Cold weather and scarcity of coal.

[Sunday Dec 17/22] Attended Sunday Services at 11:30. The day was spent in the reorganization of the Sunday School and Bro [Matthew] Cowley was made Superintendent and I ordained him a high priest and Superintendent of the Sunday School of the Washington Branch of the Eastern States Mission. Bros Lee⁴⁰ and LeRoy Snow⁴¹ were present representing the President of the Mission. After services the Assistants were set apart and so ordinations were made. Went for a walk during the afternoon . . .

[Monday Dec 18/22] Did not sleep much last night. I was worried over what is best for Ernest. He wants to get married Feby 14th and go home and enter business with Harold. Ernest is so unfitted to marry but I fear to insist upon a postponement as he and Martha Gearing have made up their minds for that date . . .

[Wednesday Dec 20/22] . . . Held a conference at my office with Gov Spry, Congressmen Colton and Leatherwood on the charges made by Mr Jay and others of the Lincoln Highway Asso against the State of Utah for action of State Officials in changing the road by way of Wendover after having accepted and used an appropriation by Lincoln Highway of 125,000.00. I have many letters and telegrams on the subject. If the road is to be changed I am in favor of the State returning the \$125,000.00 to the donors and build the road in the best route. . . .

[Monday Dec 25/22] Christmas day. Beautiful day. Received a good many presents. Have received hundreds of Christmas cards from all parts of the Country. Allie and I visited the Zoo during the afternoon. Had a wonderful Christmas dinner. Was at the office for a short time. Spent a pleasant day. Allie and I called on Mr & Mrs Gearing the parents of Martha the girl Ernest expects to marry next February. Received telegrams from the children.

[Friday Dec 29/22] On a telegram received from Harold R Smoot

⁴⁰ Florence Lee.

⁴¹ Leroy Snow's father, the late church president Lorenzo Snow, called Smoot to the Mormon apostleship.

I made an appointment with E L Doheny⁴² by phone to meet him in New York next Sunday at 11 oclock to see if he will not assist Harold at least by a loan of \$35,000.00 on account of his heavy loss in selling 400 shares of Mexican Petroleum Oil Co short. I am worried sick over the transaction and I don't know what the loss will be. I want to learn why he did such a thing and details of transaction and wired him for the same. His loss will be greater than 35,000.00 if his telegram asking assistance is correct. His telegram states he sold short at 130.00 per share and was called when it advanced to 332.00 per share. On the face of the telegram and the price of stock the day he was called would show a loss of nearly \$80,000.00. . .

[Sunday Dec 31/22] . . . I met Mr Doheny at his rooms at the Plaza Hotel at 12:30. He has his wife present during our interview. I learned of him the reasons for the rapid advance of the oil stock and why the shorts were punched out. He thinks it was Dutton and Co the brokers that induced Harold to sell short. He agreed to loan Harold 35,000.00 payable on or before one year at 6% interest with my guarantee. I agreed to it and so wired Harold on my arrival at Washington at 7:25 p.m. Was tired and heavy hearted during the day. Such deals I have warned Harold against. No one ought to follow them when doing a straight business.

⁴² This was but the beginning of Harold's problems with the stock market, as well as with California businessman E. L. Doheny.

XV.

1923

[A Summer in Europe]

[Monday Jany 1/23] The first day of a new year. I hope it will be a better year financially for me than the year 1922. I went to the office at 10 oclock and looked over my mail and sent some telegrams. We had dinner at 2 oclock. Went for a walk. Sent a telegram to Harold in answer to one from him asking what I accomplished with Mr E L Doheny at New York yesterday. . . .

[Friday Jany 5/23] Ambassador Geo Harvey called me over the phone and asked me to come to his room at the White House. He wanted to see me and had a question of great importance to discuss with me. I told him I would call just as soon as I was through with my conference with the President at 10 oclock. In my conference with the President I recommended Judge Finney for appointment as Secy of the Interior to fill the position after Mar 4th at which time the resignation of Secy A B Fall takes office.¹ At the Conference with Ambassador Harvey we discussed at the request of the President a tentative plan or basis of settlement of the debt owing the US by England.² I was to criticise it and let him know if in my opinion it could be carried into effect by the passage of a bill through Congress authorizing and im-

¹ Fall's involvement with the emerging oil scandals in Wyoming and California compelled Harding to take some action.

² The final figure was \$4.28 billion. Of \$10 billion loaned the allied countries, approximately \$3 billion was loaned after the war for relief purposes.

powering the Foreign War Debt Commission to make the settlement on the basis suggested. Secy Hughes and Secy Mellon were the only other members of the Commission that would be shown the plan. Accept 3% Bonds with % Amortization which would mature the bonds in 66 yrs. The U S states to sell the bonds and guarantee the same. I could not agree to the later [and] did not believe it could be passed in the Senate. . . .

[Saturday Jany 6/23] Attended a meeting of the Foreign War Debt Commission at 9.30 A M. . . . I was willing to fight for 3% if the President after interviewing a number of the leading members of House and Senate decided it was feasible, but we must be sure for a failure would be a blow to the party in power. Secy Mellon insists upon 3%. Secy Hughes not quite sure it would be successful. The Commission met later and all members were present. . . . We adjourned to meet Monday at 9.30 A M and at 10 oclock we were to receive the British Commission and experts. They were as follows: Commissioners Stanley Baldwin, British Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Montague C Norman Governor of the Bank of England and the experts were J. L Christie and E Rowe Dulton [Dutton] experts and P J Griggs private Secy to the Chancellor and clerical advisor.

[Monday Jany 8/23] . . . We presented the plan of refunding to him [Harding] in detail and told him of the difference of opinion as to rate of Interest. . . . I told the President I would support 3% if he decided to undertake it but there was a chance Congress would not agree to it. The President said he would like to take dinner with me on my birthday but thought best not to.

[Wednesday Jany 10/23] I am 61 yrs old today received many congratulations. The meeting of Public Lands was not held at the request of Sen Walsh of Montana. . . . At 2.30 the members of the Foreign War Debt Commission met and decided we would discuss with the English Commissioners the question of Amortization and not touch the rate of interest. . . . I am sure we cannot pass a rate of 3% Int and % Amortization through Congress. I will undertake it if President thinks best but in my opinion it will be a mistake and more than likely a failure and I so told the President.

[Thursday Jany 11/23] . . . We made little headway today [in the

commission meetings]. Mostly feeling us out as it were. The Chancellor yesterday stated he thought it was best to advise that [one million dollars] per annum was all England could pay including both Amortization and principle. We certainly can not agree to any such amount. Commission adjourned to meet tomorrow at 3 oclock. In the evening Allie and I attended the dinner given by the Secy of the Treasury in honor of the British Commission. My dinner partner was Mrs Marshall Field.³ Had a very pleasant evening. Allie's dinner partner was Secy of Commerce Hoover. The Secy has some wonderful oil paintings, I think the best in America.

[*Friday Jany 12/23*] . . . I had to leave for the 2.30 P M meeting of the Debt Commission. We decided when the British members arrived we would discuss the rate of interest. We decided to make them a proposition of 3% Interest with a 1/2% annual Amortization payment.⁴ We did this after about 1 hours discussion and it was rather a blow to them. The Chancellor then said he was willing to submit to his Government a proposition that would require an annual payment of Interest and Amortization of 145,000,000.00 but thought that was the limit. We discussed the question of adding of the Interest for the first five years to the principle. The chancellor finally stated he would have to submit our offer to his Government and he would no doubt secure our answer sometime during Sunday. It was decided to meet at 5 p m at the home of Secy Mellon Sunday and if answer was not received by that time members of the commission would be notified. Our offer was a great disappointment to the British members. . . .

[*Sunday Jany 14/23*] Attended Sunday service Congressman Colton was the speaker. He made a fine sermon. At 5 oclock I attended the meeting of Debt Commission at the Home of Secy mellon. All members were present. The Chancellor stated he had received an answer to his cable in which he submitted our proposition from the Premier Bonar Law declining our offer on the ground that the

³ Marshall Field owned the famous (and expensive) department store in Chicago. The Smoots frequently shopped there on their layovers in Chicago en route to and from Washington.

⁴ Before the commission talks commenced, the rate of interest discussed was 4.25 percent.

Government could not see its way clear to assume such a large obligation under conditions existing. General conversation for about 1 hour took place and we separated with the understanding we would see the President quickly as possible and discuss the situation with him and later in the evening would all meet for further discussion. The British members and Secy Hoover left to the dinner given at Secy Hoover's house. . . . The Chancellor wanted a favored nation clause inserted but we could not agree to that. At 8.15 P M we met the President at the White House and presented the proposition we proposed to make and telling him our original proposition was not accepted by Bonar Law. I worked out in detail just what the payments [were] under the proposed proposition as compared with the original one and also the difference between 3% straight and the proposition. The President agreed to our plan. We all met at 10 oclock at Secy Mellons home and we presented our modified plan and discussed for one hour details. The Governor of the Bank of England Mr Norman doing all the talking. The Chancellor finally stated he would submit the proposition to Bonar Law by cable tonight and no doubt would get an answer by Tuesday. We adjourned until Tuesday at 3 oclock. The Chancellor appeared much disturbed and no doubt greatly disappointed. I believe the proposition made is the very best we can get favorable action on by Congress.

[Tuesday Jany 16/23] . . . The Foreign War Debt Commission met at 3 oclock with the British Commission. The Chancellor stated he had received instructions from his Government that it could not accept our offer of settlement. The necessity of making such an announcement was very painful to him. He stated Bonar Law had . . . instructed him to return to England by boat leaving New York next Saturday. . . . The question of what to give out for publication was discussed and it was finally decided to hold another meeting Thursday at 10 oclock and announce no final conclusion had been reached and another meeting would be held Thursday. Following the meeting Thursday the British Commission will leave for New York and sail the following Saturday. Our Commission impressed upon the British Commissioners the fact that we could not recommend any better terms than the ones we submitted Sunday evening and would have difficulty in securing favorable action by Congress on them. . . .

[*Thursday Jany 18/23*] . . . The British Coms left Washington at 1.05 P M for New York and will sail from there next Saturday. It was finally decided the British Ambassador would remain here and not go with the Chancellor to England. I am well satisfied with the present conditions and if England wants to settle she will accept our proposition. . . .

[*Saturday Jany 20/23*] . . . I attended the Annual Dinner of the Bankers and Stock Brokers Associations of the district of Columbia held at the New Willard Hotel. I was the honored guest of the evening and the only speaker. I was warmly applauded and congratulated upon my remarks. I spoke to Taxation of today and future taxation and incidentally mentioned our hope of final settlement with England of her Debt to us. There were about 500 businessmen present.

[*Sunday Jany 21/23*] . . . At 8 oclock Secretary Hughes called and asked me to read articles published in the New York and Philadelphia papers giving what is purported to be the inside of disagreements between the Foreign relations Com of the Senate. . . . I told Hughes in my opinion the statements made in the papers came from Senator Borah and in part may have come through Senator Johnson. Before leaving the Secy informed me in confidence that the reason why Bonar Law declined our offer of settlement was because Ambassador Harvey had assured him the settlement could be made at a rate of interest of 2%. This was stated at a dinner given in New York a few nights ago at a Canadian dinner by Sir Robt Horne the Chancellor of the Exchequer under Premier Lloyd George. The information was given him by Ambassador Geddes⁵ who attended the dinner. No doubt this is why the British Commission commenced to talk 2% Int at our first meeting. Hughes tells me he sent a radio message to Harvey today advising him of the articles and asked to answer so press could get it for morning papers. Secy Hughes has no intention of resigning unless the President so desires and I am sure that will not happen. I would like to see Hughes nominated for the Presidency if for any reason Pres Harding decides not to run for 2nd term.

⁵ Sir Auckland Geddes.

[Tuesday Jany 23/23] . . . Ernest went to New York taking his chickens to enter the Madison Square Annual Chicken show. He expects his rooster "Dick" to take first prize as he has done in all Poultry shows around Washington this year.

[Friday Jany 26/23] Wrote Harold a letter in answer to his letter giving me a detailed statement of his loss of nearly 40,000.00 on his selling 400 shares of the Mexican Petroleum Oil Co. stock. He has worried himself sick over it. I cannot understand why he ever did such a trick. It is against all his teachings of brokerage business. He was caught in a deliberately planned pinch and with stock held and controlled by one man Mr E L Doheny with exception of about 18,000 shares. . . . I secured the passage of the Bill authorizing building of Branch Banks of Federal Reserve Banks not exceeding cost of building power, exclusive of fixtures, furniture etc. This will allow the building of the Branch Bank at Salt Lake City.

[Monday Jany 29/23] Attended a meeting of Appro Committee and the Army Appro Bill was agreed upon and ordered reported to Senate. Ernest and Martha decided today to get married and secured a license and went to Rockville, Md. accompanied by Martha's mother and was married by a Methodist minister. They decided they did not want a wedding reception. They will no doubt be married in the Temple when they go home. Mrs. Gearing, Martha's mother, wanted her married before leaving home. Ernest did not tell mama his intention until the ceremony took place. In the evening Allie and I attended the dinner given by Hon. Herbert Hoover, Postmaster Weeks and wife, Sen & Mrs Townsend⁶ were among them present.

[Tuesday Jany 30/23] Attended a meeting of the Appropriations Com and the Senate session during the afternoon. I have the grip. Every bone in me aches and my eyes bloodshot and sore. I did not go to bed as the doctor advises. I cannot well do so for so many things are pressing.

[Thursday Feby 1/23] . . . At 4 oclock the Foreign War Debt Commission met with the British Ambassador Geddes and listened to

⁶ Republican senator Charles Elroy Townsend (1856-1924) of Michigan was recently defeated seeking reelection and left office on 3 March 1923.

his report of the instructions he received from his Government relative to the acceptance of our offer of settlement. He again submitted the question before submitted by the Chancellor of the Exchequer and we told the Ambassador we would take them under consideration and give him a final answer at 3.30 p m tomorrow. After the Ambassador left we did agree to give England an option to refund 1/2 of the Interest for the 1st five years. We discussed the form of legislation necessary and the payments to be made on the Principle. I consider the settlement as wonderful achievement for our Government It will mean much to the economic conditions of the world.

[Saturday Feby 3/23] I did not sleep much last night. Am not feeling as well today as I did yesterday. Held a conference at my office with Commissioner Spry, Congressman Colton and Leatherwood and McDonald the head of the U.S. Government Road Commission or Bureaus and discussed the question of Charges against the State of Utah by the officials of the Lincoln Highway relative to the Wendover Road. The State accepted a donation of 1,250,000.00 from certain individuals to assist in building a portion of the Lincoln Highway through Tooele County known as the Johnson pass under certain conditions and it developed later that the cost was almost prohibitive and the Wendover road was the cheapest and best and hence the dispute. We decided to prepare a letter and all sign it to the Governor of Utah letting our conclusions and asking to approve. . . .

[Sunday Feby 11/23] Attended a meeting 11.30. A large attendance. B. H. Roberts Pres of the Eastern States Mission was present and was the only speaker during the morning services. We had with us B H. Roberts and Elder Lee to dinner. Attended a meeting at 7.30 P M. On arrival at the Hall we found it had been rented to another religious organization but we proceeded with our meeting for one hour. The speakers were Elder Lee and B H Roberts. . . .

[Thursday Mar 1/23] . . . I had an item for the Zion Park inserted carrying 133,000.00 and it was agreed to by the Senate. . . .

[Friday Mar 2/23] . . . I appeared before the Conferees in the Deficiency Appropriation Bill and explained the Zion Park Item and there was opposition to it on account of it not being a deficiency

I admitted it was not a deficiency but explained how important it was to our State and the contemplated improvements resting upon this appropriation. . . .

[*Saturday Mar 10/23*] . . . I agreed with Cal O Laughlin⁷ to organize a Joint Stock Land Bank here in Washington D C and have Harold R Smoot its Vice President if Harold wished to leave Salt Lake City. I requested the Chairman of the Federal Farm Loan Board to grant O Laughlin a permit wherever he applies.

[*Sunday Mar 11/23*] Attended a meeting at 11.30 and was the speaker. Went for a walk with Justice Sutherland. Met Cal O Laughlin and we discussed plans for organization of a Joint Stock Land Bank in Washington D.C. He told me his New York friends had told him to proceed. Harold R. Smoot to be Vice President if he wishes it. Had a large number of callers during the day and evening to tell us goodbye.

[*Monday Mar 12/23*] I was long at the office until 4 oclock. When I went home for dinner, left all correspondence answered. Attended a meeting of the World War Debt Commission and completed final draft of British Bond and agreement. It will be delivered to the British Ambassador today. The Ambassador will cable it to London for approval. We made a settlement with Finland⁸ on same terms granted to England. The amount to be reduced to 9,000,000.00. We closed the Home and left the outside in charge of Robt Lambert and inside with Mat Cowley. . . .⁹

[*Thursday Mar 15/23*] . . . We reached Salt Lake City at 2.30 P M. Harold, Alice, Geo A Smith, R R Lyman and others met us at the train. We went direct to the Hotel Utah where we will live while in Utah . . .

[*Friday Mar 16/23*] . . . After dinner I attended a gathering of Utah people who had lived in Washington during the last 20 yrs. The

⁷ John Callan O'Laughlin (1873-1949), reporter and Washington correspondent for the *Chicago Tribune* from 1905-14, was the author of *With Roosevelt from the Jungle Through Europe*.

⁸ Finland's war debt amounted to \$8.28 million.

⁹ Matthew Cowley was still working his way through school under Smoot's employ.

reception held in honor of the Utah delegation. Held at the McEwan home. I spoke to them. Dancing was the order of the evening. A very pleasant time was had by all present.

[*Sunday Mar 18/23*] I took the 8.15 A M train "Electric" for Provo. Spent the day there, most of the time at the Bank discussing conditions of Bank and the Mines with C. E Loose. Loose very enthusiastic over the building of the Steel plant between Provo and Springville. Thinks it means a great future for Provo. I attended meeting at the Provo First Ward and was the speaker. Most of the Congregation after services shook hands with me. Brownie at the close of the Services drove me to Salt Lake City. We arrived at Hotel at 10.30 P M. . . .

[*Tuesday Mar 20/23*] . . . Held conferences all day long. Among them were Jas Pingree and brothers asking me to see U S Dist Attorney Morris¹⁰ in behalf of James, Preston Richards, Mining delegation Mr J Bateman. I had dinner with the Relfs. It was a home cooked dinner I enjoyed it. Called on President Grant. He is worried over what to do with the Consolidated Wagon & Machine Co. now in the hands of a receiver. Pres Grant is Pres of the Company.

[*Thursday Mar 22/23*] . . . Attended weekly meeting of the Presidency and Quorum of the Twelve at the Temple at 10 oclock. I offered the opening prayer and Bro Widtsoe prayed in the circle. We did not adjourn until after 3 oclock. I made an extended report of conditions effecting the Foreign Debts owing the United States. Brownie filed his papers for compensation with Dr Black of the Veterans Bureau. . . .

[*Sunday Mar 25/23*] I attended the Mount Ogden Stake Conference held in the Stake House. . . . At the close of the Afternoon session we attended a meeting of the High Council and gave them certain instructions. I suggested to the President of the Stake and Council that they form a prayer circle. I was surprised to learn they had never had one. . . .¹¹

[*Monday Mar 26/23*] This was a trying day. The telephone began

¹⁰ Charles W. Morris, former secretary to Smoot.

¹¹ See note for diary entry 22 August 1909 regarding LDS prayer circles.

to ring for me at 8 oclock and continued until 6 P M. I had callers all day long. Sometimes as high as about one dozen waiting for a conference. All wanted assistance of some kind. . . .

[Tuesday Mar 27/23] . . . went to the Temple to attend the Quarterly meeting of the Quorum of the Twelve. All members present but David O McKay. I was the first speaker and was followed by each member of the Quorum. It was after six oclock before session adjourned. We had a fine lunch at the temple. The meeting was a very instructive one. . . .

[Wednesday Mar 28/23] Held a conference with Pres Grant and Bp Nibley on the question of an examination by the Tariff Board at the request of President Harding on high price of sugar. It was decided that I leave here for Washington by end of this week to watch the interests of the producers of sugar and particularly the beet sugar. I wired the Tariff Board yesterday on the subject and sent a long telegram to President today denying that the Tariff rate was the cause. . . . Attended a reception at the home of Bro Ballard¹² given by the wives of the Apostles to their husbands and the Presidency. . . .

[Thursday Mar 29/23] Attended the weekly meeting of the Presidency and Twelve held at 10.30 until 3.30 in the Temple. Routine business attended to. Frank Emery called and told me of his feelings caused by the action of President Grant in the last election in defeating him and electing Harries sheriff of Salt Lake Co. He is worried over the effect it is having on his children. It has shaken their faith in the church.

[Saturday Apr 7/23] Cold and disagreeable. Was busy at the office and departments until 6 oclock. Discussed reclamation projects with Commissioner Spry. I am going to demand of the Secy of the Interior that the Provo-Weber River project in Utah be approved.

[Tuesday Apr 10/23] Went to Dr. Heisers to have my teeth cleaned and he as usual found other work to do. . . . At 11 oclock met with the Federal Reserve Board and presented the reasons why the Branch Bank at Salt Lake City should be built as soon as possible

¹² Apostle Melvin J. Ballard (1873-1939). This was a quarterly social activity.

and not fall under the order of the Secy of the Treasury that no more bank buildings be erected until the present building boom is passed. I convinced them that the Bank building should be begun at once and they will so order it. I went to the Naval Hospital and had x-rays taken of my back and an examination of my urine made. . . .

[Wednesday Apr 11/23] . . . Held a conference with President Harding . . . He told me he intended to leave Washington for his Western and Alaska trip about June 20 and would stop over at Salt Lake City for one day. He thought he would be there June 25. We discussed briefly what his speech at Salt Lake should cover. His vacation has done him a world of good. The doctor at the Naval Hospital reported to me the x-ray shows no defect whatever in the bones of my back and my urine was normal. The sore spot in my back is caused by some strain. I think I did it playing handball with the bath room doctor about 2 months ago . . .

[Friday Apr 13/23] I told Walter Monson he could sell my home for \$60,000.00. Allie not well enough to longer care for and keep it up. I attended a conference with the Secy of the Interior Judge Finney Asst. Secy, Commissioner Spry on the subject of the development of the Provo-Weber Reclamation Project at a cost of approximately 10,000,000.00. I told them Utah was very much dissatisfied with the distribution of Reclamation funds and I demanded that the Provo-Weber Project be approved and if not I was going to find some way to bring it about. I had made no demands in the past but from now on Utah was going to have her rights. Gov Davis¹³ and party will visit Utah next month to make an investigation. Had Henry Gardner appointed a special examiner of Reclamation Projects.

[Sunday Apr 15/23] It was so cold last night that I got but little sleep. The house was damp and cold and I had no fire as we had cleaned furnace when we left for home. Attended church at 11.30. So cold in church that I had to wear my overcoat. Not many present. . . .

¹³ Governor Arthur Powell Davis, a former U.S. Reclamation Service director and nephew of Major John Wesley Powell.

[*Monday April 16/23*] The Foreign War Debt Com met at 9.30. All members present. No word from the British Government about the bonds in settlement of their debt. We decided to wait a little longer before taking any further action. Received word from the Czechs that they would send representatives to arrange a settlement of their indebtedness arriving here about April 27th.¹⁴ It was decided to hold a meeting of the Commission Monday April 30th for the purpose of reaching an agreement with them. This will prevent me leaving for home until after that date . . .

[*Tuesday Apr 17/23*] Received a telegram from Zella that made me sick. It was a[s] follows: "My domestic affairs are such that I need you daddy. If possible come to me at the earliest possible date Love[,] your Zell." Answered as follows: Telegram received must attend meeting here April thirtieth unless it is absolutely necessary for me to come to you before. Have wired Mama to call you. Shall I telephone you or Harold or the Bishop[?] Be brave and your affairs will be settled upon my return. Love and God bless you. My back is no better . . .

[*Wednesday Apr 18/23*] The President is thinking of visiting the Grand Canyon of the Colorado [River] and some of the National Parks in Utah and asked me to figure out trip and time it would take. I will do so and let him know . . .

[*Thursday Apr 19/23*] Received telegram from Mama stating Zella was expecting to be confined any hour. She did not want me to take up Zella's domestic affairs with Bp Nibley until after I have had a conference with Zella . . .

[*Friday Apr 20/23*] . . . At 3.30 was with the President and we went over in detail the route and time it will take to visit Cedar Breaks, Bryce Canyon, Zion Park and the Grand Canyon of the Colorado. I told him I would arrange all details to care for his party of forty and make the trip in five days. He will let me know next week. I will also have Blanchard¹⁵ show the colored pictures and give his lecture at the White House next week . . .

¹⁴ Czechoslovakia had incurred a debt of \$91.9 million.

¹⁵ Probably Clarence J. Blanchard of the Bureau of Reclamation.

[Friday Apr 27/23] . . . Received a letter from Zella telling me she did not want me to say anything about Carlyle to his father until after she had seen me. She is expecting to be confined any day.

[Monday Apr 30/23] . . . Held a conference with Undersecy Treasury Gilbert and Director of the Mint on question of the allocation of Silver purchase by the Government under the Pittman Act.¹⁶ I also asked them to take care of the Tintic Milling Co and the Knight mill of Mammoth. I took dinner with President and Mrs Harding and following dinner as I had arranged we saw the pictures of Zion National Park and Bryce Canyon presented by Mr. Blanchard of the Reclamation Service in the East room. They were enjoyed by all present.

[Monday May 7/23] A perfect day. Washington is beautiful. I was up early and packed ready to leave for home at 6.50 P M. Called to see the President about plans for his reception on his visit at Salt Lake City. He will wire me definite instructions sometime this week. He stated that no matter what route was finally agreed upon it would include 2 days in Utah. Was told today that if I would go to Europe on the initial trip of the Leviathon sailing July 4th I would be given an elegant room and bath. Room 480 going and 307 returning. I will go if Allie is well enough. Dr Morgan told me today he thought it would do her good . . .

[Wednesday May 9/23] . . . At Cheyenne Wyoming the conductor handed me a telegram from Carlyle Nibley advising me Zella was confined today at one oclock. It was a boy and both mother and baby doing fine. Zella will be disappointed for she was counting on a baby girl.

[Monday May 14/23] . . . I held a conference with C E Loose and told him I thought a great deal of money had been wasted in the development work at the Iron King. We are a long ways from finding the ore and heavily in debt. I visited the new steel plant location. About 200 men employed in getting rounds in shape. Some of the machinery is on the ground. Met the men in charge of the work. Decided to remain in Provo over night . . .

¹⁶ Senator Key Pittman of Nevada authored the Pittman Act in 1918 to ensure that silver miners received a minimum of \$1 an ounce.

[Wednesday May 16/23] I advanced \$5,000.00 to Ernest W Smoot. He has been so unwise in expenditure of money. He tells me it will take this sum to pay his debts. I wrote him a letter about same today. The Young Mens Republican club held a social in my honor this evening at the Hotel Utah. A large gathering. Good music. I spoke for 3/4 hours. A very attentive and enthusiastic audience. It was a success. Spoke at the Temple at 8 oclock A M.

[Thursday May 17/23] Attended the meeting at the Temple at 10 oclock. It lasted until 3 oclock. Among other things decided it was agreed that certain changes in the Latter day Saints garments will be allowed. They were as follows: Buttons instead of strings, no collar; sleeves above the elbow and few inches below the knee and a change in the crotch so as to cover the same. George A Smith and Jos F Smith Jr were opposed to the change. This action will be approved especially by the women . . .

[Sunday May 20/23] Allie and I left for Los Angeles California at 8.50 A.M. We had the drawing room[.] Harold helped us off. Not many on the train. Very warm during the afternoon. Train on time most of the day. R R Lyman on same train to Los Angeles to attend a meeting of Boy Scout officials and ordain three new Bishops in the California mission.

[Tuesday May 22/23] Beautiful morning. My back not quite so well as yesterday but decided to go with the Bishop to the golf links and play. We left about 9.30 and played at Brentwood. I do not particularly care for the game. Might if I played regularly and learned how to putt. Had a number of callers and requests to speak. I have made up my mind to do no speaking on this trip. Stanley Baldwin was made Premier of England today. A splendid appointment.

[Wednesday May 23/23] I cabled Premier Baldwin as follows: Hearty congratulations. Successful administration is wish of your friend. I commended him in an interview today. I received a telegram from A D Laskar Chairman Shipping Board as follows: "Intensely anxious you go on Leviathons maiden trip without fail. The night of July twelfth the Pilgrims Society the big American Organization in London is giving a mammoth dinner to celebrate the arrival of the Leviathon. Ambassador Harvey is anxious to have you as one of the chief speakers believing you can peculiarly serve at this time

because of your position on the Debt Commission. We must cable Britain the list of speakers. Kindly wire me your assurance regards." I wired him as follows: "Will make plans to go on Leviathon's maiden trip and be pleased to speak on the night of July 12th at dinner to be given by the Pilgrims Society." . . . Bought a pair of golf shoes and golf hat. Returned to Ocean Park and following dinner Harold S Anderson called and he and wife, Bp and Mrs Nibley, Allie and myself drove to Hollywood and saw the wonderful picture "The Covered Wagon." It was the best moving picture I ever have seen. We all enjoyed it immensely. I could not help but think of the trials of my father and mother in crossing the plains . . .

[Thursday May 24/23] This morning Bp Nibley and I went to the California golf links and played fifteen holes. The course is a poor one, not well kept. I wore my new golf shoes but they nearly killed me. Skinned my heel and left foot instep until I could hardly walk. Went into Los Angeles and attended to some business and returned to Ocean Park in time for dinner. Went to bed early after dressing my sore feet . . .

[Friday May 25/23] I telephoned Mr. Arnold¹⁷ at Los Angeles I could not attend the reception to be given Congressman Fredericks¹⁸ tonight. I did not feel very well and my feet were pain-ing me. Still I went with Bp. Nibley to the Los Angeles golf links and played 12 holes with him. . . . We went to Los Angeles after the game [and] with Harold S. Anderson called upon Mr. Robinson¹⁹ of 1st Nat Bank. Had a pleasant interview. He asked me to visit the harbor next Tuesday following lunch with himself. Mr. Chandler²⁰ of the Los Angeles Times and Frank Flint and I accepted the invitation. . . . awful tired and went to bed early.

[Saturday May 26/23] Answered a number of telegrams and letters before going with Bp Nibley to the Los Angeles golf links. Am still lame from wearing the golf shoes. A man[—]Moore the cement

¹⁷ Ralph Arnold was an engineer and geologist.

¹⁸ Republican representative John Donnan Fredericks (1869-1945) of California.

¹⁹ Henry M. Robinson, president, First National Bank of Los Angeles.

²⁰ Harry Chandler, publisher, *Los Angeles Times*.

man[—]joined us in a 12 hole golf game. We had lunch at the club then drove into the city. Harold S Anderson asked me to let Brownie come to Los Angeles and go in business with him. I told him I had no objections and if Brownie wanted to do so I would give him the 5,000.00 stock in the company . . .

[Tuesday May 29/23] . . . Arrived at our Hotel at 6.30 P M. Had a wonderful day. Decided it would be very unwise to take Allie to England and she agreed with me. Her health is not such to safely allow it. Decided I would leave for home next Sunday.

[Tuesday June 5/23] . . . Called on President Penrose and Ivins and we talked about my trip to Europe. They both want me to be sure and go. Allie has decided it is too dangerous for her to go on account of her health.

[Wednesday June 6/23] . . . I told Brownie I had taken 5,000.00 of the capital stock of the Pacific Provision Co and H S Anderson wanted him to go to Los Angeles and take a position of assistant at a salary to begin with of \$60.00 per week and if he would I would give him some stock. He refused to go. I went through all the notes of the Provo Coml & Savings Bank. I am going to call a special meeting of the Directors and I shall insist upon some changes being made in excessive loans. I was rather blue over conditions as I found them. Was tired and rather discouraged. My old home is in a horrible condition but I cannot do nothing with it so long as Brownie lives in it . . .

[Thursday June 7/23] . . . At the meeting the 1st Presidency and 11 of the Quorum of Twelve were present. I prayed in the circle and offered the prayer on the Water as today was the Thursday and Sacrament is administered. It was 3.30 before adjournment. It was decided that Dr Widtsoe²¹ and myself go to Norway, Sweden and Denmark and try and secure the repeal of the law in each one of these countries prohibiting Mormon missionaries from entering those countries. We will sail on the Leviathon on July 4th.

[Friday June 8/23] Received a telegram from the President [Hard-

²¹ John A. Widtsoe, born and converted to the church in Norway, was delighted to return to Europe.

ing] that he would be pleased to play a game of golf during the day of his arrival June 26th. I will arrange the program of the day with that in view. Will call a number of leading men together next week to agree upon program for the President's visit. I get so tired meeting people. They come on questions of the most trivial character. About 100 some days. Held a meeting with the Governor²² as he telephoned me he had called a meeting for Monday at 10 oclock to consider program for entertaining the President. He sent his car for me and it soon developed he was sore at my taking the initiative in making arrangements for the President's entertainment. I told him I had done nothing nor promised nothing but what I was asked by the President. I was going to hold the meeting I called no matter what action he might take. I never intended to ignore him and I recognized he was Governor but I was U S Senator and had made the arrangements for the President's visit. He accepted my position and agreed to attend the meeting called for next Monday . . .

[Saturday June 9/23] Governor Mabey called for me at 8.30 A M. We drove to Provo arriving there at 10 oclock. In the Auto that lead the parade were Gov Mabey, C E Loose and myself. The town was filled with people from nearly every section of the State. The Parade was the largest I ever witnessed in Provo. Decorations were fine and the spirit of optimism prevailed on all sides. We drove after the Provo parade to Springville but few followed. Returned [to] the Steel plant grounds at 12 oclock. The crowd was fed with roasted beef sandwiches. The speakers were introduced by E S Hinkley²³ and were Thos Pierpont, Mr Rains of the Columbia Steel Co., Gov Mabey, Mr Peck of the Union Pacific Ry and myself. A very enthusiastic crowd . . .

[Tuesday June 12/23] . . . I held a conference with W. J. Knight and Eugene Allen about consolidation of the Knight Trust and Savings Bank and Provo Coml & Savings Bk. Both were in favor of it and WJK reported his mother was also. I told them I would

²² Governor Charles R. Mabey.

²³ Edwin Smith Hinckley (1868-1929), close friend of Smoot, dean of Brigham Young Academy's Normal School, and counselor to school president George Brimhall.

be in Provo tomorrow and I would discuss it with C E Loose and Jos T Farrer of the Provo Coml and Savings Bank. I would favor the consolidation.²⁴

[Wednesday June 13/23] . . . Discussed question of consolidation of the Banks with Loose and Farrer and they left the question for me to decide. In the afternoon I met with W J Knight and told him the consolidation was agreeable. We discussed officers and following was tentatively agreed upon. President, Reed Smoot, 1st Vice President, W J Knight, 2nd Vice President, C E Loose, Cashier, Eugene Allen, asst Cashier, Jos T Farrer. We agreed to meet next Tuesday to go over the notes of both banks with a view of arriving at the value of each bank . . .

[Thursday June 14/23] Was busy with callers until 10 oclock and then I went to meeting of Presidency and Quorum at the Temple. Besides routine business Pres Grant reported his efforts towards the reorganization of the Consolidation Wagon Co and get it out of the hands of the Receiver. He wanted the church to loan him 50,000.00 payable 5,000.00 annually until paid so he could take that amount of the proposed issue of Preferred Stock to the amount of \$800,000.00 the amount deemed necessary to save the business. He too gave the stock as security. He suggested his brother Fred and Geo Snow as managers. I stated it was unwise to put either of them in such a position they were not fitted for the responsibilities and would make a failure. Needed the best men that could be found and salary was a second consideration. I was willing the church should lend him the money but I doubted the wisdom of his proposition. The Presidency decided finally to allow Dr. John A. Widtsoe to go with me to Europe leaving July 4th on the Leviathan. Telegraphed A D Laskar of Shipping Board asking that he be allowed to share my stateroom as Allie was not well enough to make the trip. Sen[t] my check for 5,000.00 to pay for . . . stock of the Pacific Provision Co. of Los Angeles. I sold Liberty bonds to meet the same.

[Saturday June 16/23] Had a great many callers. At 10.30 A M the

²⁴ It will be recalled that the late Jesse Knight opened Knight Trust and Savings over Smoot's strenuous objection.

Governor's car called for me driven by LaMar Nelson. We went direct to the Government Aviation Field. Wind was blowing a gale. I dressed for an airplane ride to Logan. The newspaper had reporters to see me off. All took photos of me in the flying suit. Col. Knudson of the U S Army was present to see me hop off. Capt. George operated the plane. We started at 11 oclock. Had wind all the way. We landed at a field east of Hyrum at 11.50. Making the trip in 50 minutes. We [flew] north of Logan and returned over the City and then to Hyrum for landing. The view was a wonderful one both of the valley and the mountains. I was met at the landing field by about one dozen leading citizens of Logan. We had photos taken. . . .

[Monday June 18/23] Was busy preparing for European trip. Held a conference with Dr John A Widtsoe who will accompany me. Told him what papers to get together and I wanted him to handle all the money necessary for the trip and keep account of same. That we would leave here June 28th, he to go direct to New York and see after luggage &etc and I would stop at Washington D C to get letters from the President and Secy of State Chas E Hughes and the passports . . .

[Wednesday June 20/23] Among the morning callers was Mat Browning in behalf of his son who is charged with murder in the 2nd Degree and the charge not satisfactory to the County Attorney and is undertaking to have case opened again before a Precinct Judge. He recited to me the facts leading up to the murder. I told him I would see Chas W Morris U S District Atty and perhaps he could do something with County atty to leave case as at present. I did so later in the day . . .

[Thursday June 21/23] . . . At 10 oclock I went to the temple and attended the weekly meeting of the Presiding and Twelve. I had to leave at 2 oclock P M to attend a meeting of General Committee on Entertainment of the President at the Governor's office. . . . I worked hard to get the President to consent to visit Zion National Park and was disappointed when the report was made to me that the roads were in a horrible condition, dust hub deep and would require [more time for] the trip and allow only one hour in the Park in the middle of the day. It was this report that caused me to

cancel the trip and arrange to visit American Fork Canyon. Utah Copper Mine &c.

[Monday June 25/23] Met Ariel Cardon and Chloe and I discussed the affairs of the Logan Land & Drainage Co with Ariel. He still has faith the Co will come out alright in the end. His faith is greater than mine.²⁵ Worked all day long and up to nearly midnight in checking up every detail for the Reception of President Harding tomorrow. I am satisfied we have things well in hand. Have a great call for tickets to the meeting in the Tabernacle tomorrow night. Was so tired I could not get to sleep.

[Tuesday June 26/23] About seventeen Autos left Salt Lake City at 6.30 A.M. to meet the President and party on arrival there at 8.30. I rode in the Auto with Sen and Mrs King. A beautiful morning. . . . Traveling through Ogden and Davis Cos gave the President a wonderful view of lakes, valley and mountains. We were greeted all along the route. Every house in Davis Co had a flag flying. We arrived in Salt Lake City at 11 oclock. The city never had so many people in it. It is estimated 100,000 people greeted the President along the line of march. . . . After lunch we drove around the State capitol, along the high line drive to the Country Club golf course. The President and Heber J Grant played against Jay Johnson and Mr Miller, [head] of the Club. The two Presidents won. I walked around with the players. Attended an organ recital given to the President's party, it was grand. I presided at the evening meeting. I was given a great ovation as I rose to call the meeting to order. A great meeting. Appreciated by the President. Went with the President and Mrs Harding to see the Church office building following the rally and then to the U P Depot and left on President's train for Cedar City. A wonderful day and appreciated by all.

[Wednesday June 27/23] I had breakfast with the President. He expressed many times during the day his appreciation of the Reception given him by the people of Utah and the way the crowds were handled. We arrived at Cedar City exactly on time 8 A M. The President's train was the first passenger train ever entering Cedar

²⁵ Smoot was prescient on this matter. Within fifteen years he would be forced to cover losses of \$70,000.

City. A great crowd of people were assembled to greet him. Autos were all ready to leave for Zion National Park. I rode with the President and Mrs Harding. The road was in fair shape. About 200 men had worked for days on the road repairing it without compensation. There was very little dust . . . We left Cedar City by special train a few minutes after 9 P M. Had dinner with the President & Mrs Harding. Others present were President & Mrs H J Grant, Gov and Mrs Mabey, Genl Mac Alexander, Gov and Mrs. Spry. Went to bed following dinner. I was very tired but happy the trip to the Canyon was over without one accident and everyone feeling happy.

[Saturday June 30/23] Arrived in Chicago at 8.30 A M. Was met at the Depot by five or six newspaper reporters. Gave them an interview. They all were interested in knowing my views about Henry Ford's candidacy for the Presidency. I gave it as my opinion he never would be President of the United States . . .²⁶

[Monday July 2/23] . . . Arranged for Steamer tickets and passports for myself and Dr. John a Widtsoe who accompanies me on my trip. Called and obtained special letters from Pres Harding and Secy of State. Secy Hughes gave me an account of the difficulty he was having with foreign countries, especially England on account of the recent ruling of the Supreme Court on the Volstead Prohibition Act.²⁷ He wants me to know what had been done and our position on the question . . .

[Wednesday July 4/23] . . . The Pier was crowded with people and before the Boat sailed at 11 oclock every street near or approaching the Pier was crowded. All wanted to see the great ship Leviathan leave on her first trip. The air was filled with Aeroplanes and the Harbor with crafts of all kinds. . . . I had to stand for moving picture machines and cameras of all kinds. Alone and with others . . .

[Thursday July 5/23] . . . [On board] I had many callers during the

²⁶ Henry Ford had always had political notions. He ran unsuccessfully for senator from Michigan in 1918.

²⁷ This act allowed for greater enforcement of the Eighteenth Amendment (Prohibition), which had become law in 1919.

day and was introduced to many people . . . Had many conversations during the day. Explained Mormonism a number of times to leading citizens abroad. Told the story of mother's conversion and life to Mrs Dunlap a newspaper woman. In the evening the moving picture called "Little old New York" was in the Social Hall. It was the story of the building the 1st steamship by Fulton. It was well received. After the movie Mr A D Lasker asked me to meet Mr George Loremer of the Saturday Evening Post and his wife. We had a very pleasant visit for over an hour and we were then joined by Mr & Mrs David Lawrence . . .

[Friday July 6/23] . . . Had an hours visit with Justice Geo Sutherland. He recited to me the inside history of the decision of the Supreme Court on the question of foreign vessels bringing liquor into this country. The decision that has caused so much trouble for our State Dept and disapproved of by a great part of the American people . . .

[Wednesday July 11/23] . . . Dr. Widtsoe and I walked around the Southampton docks before breakfast, which took place this morning at 7 oclock in order to allow time to get baggage examined and ready for the special train which left for London at 9.15 A M. Widtsoe and I had our trunks checked to the Hyde Park Hotel with the assurance they would be delivered within one hour after arrival. We arrived at Waterloo Station London near noon. Bro Wright and the son²⁸ of John Widtsoe met us at the Station . . . I waited for the trunks until 3.30 P M and then made a move to find where they were. Went to the Hyde Park Hotel and the officials there tried to locate them but to no avail. I had no suit outside of my trunk other than my summer suit I was wearing and I had to speak at the Pilgrims Dinner, Victory Hotel at 7.30 P M. I saw Mr Thompson of New Orleans was in the Hotel and I telephoned him asking if he had a dress suit I could borrow and he said he did and I could have it if I could wear it. He sent it down but had no white vest. The coat was so tight I could hardly wear it as were the pants but I had to use them or not go to the dinner and that would never do. I just had time to dress and reach the Hotel in time. Many

²⁸ Widtsoe's only son, Marcel, was serving a mission for the church at that time. Upon his return, Marcel would be taken ill and pass away at the age of twenty-three.

present had a good laugh at my explanation of the suit I was wearing . . . The speeches of Sutherland and myself brought forth great cheers. I was very happy in my remarks and received many congratulations at the close of the dinner . . .

[Thursday July 12/23] . . . Met . . . a large number of American businessmen and all expressed great delight at hearing me speak last night and thought it was the speech of the evening. Wanted to arrange a dinner in my honor but I could not agree until I had at least seen Prime Minister Baldwin.²⁹ We visited the House of Commons. . . . Gave an interview to a reporter of the London Daily Express defending the Mormon Church and people and answering the false statements printed about the same. The Daily Express has printed some very nasty articles. The reporter promised my interview should be published. I hope he will not garble it, and if he does not it will do a great deal of good.

[Friday July 13/23] The Daily Express published an interview with me but not as I gave it but fair in the Main. It made me say at no time was there more than 20% of the Mormon people polygamists instead of 2% . . .

[Saturday July 14/23] In checking up the time it will take to visit Norway, Sweden, and Denmark I have decided we must go direct to those countries and not to Paris and Munich as I contemplated. I must tend to the Church work first. If we have any time after our work is done in the Scandinavian Countries we will visit others but it now looks as that will not be possible . . . I must sail for home on August 7th. . . . Dr Widtsoe went out sightseeing with his son. David O. McKay met us at the Hotel. We had dinner together and all went to the theatre to see Henry Ainley in *Oliver Cromwell* by John Drinkwater at His Majesty's Theatre. Very few present. Well played. I take it the English people do not care much for the play.

[Sunday July 15/23] . . . After breakfast D. O. McKay called and with him Bro Widtsoe and I took the Underground Ry for Deseret

²⁹ The Conservatives had taken office at the end of 1922 with Bonar Law as prime minister, but, with Law's surprise resignation in 1923, Stanley Baldwin became prime minister. Smoot dealt with Baldwin previously as a member of the World War Debt Commission.

the headquarters of the Church. We found there some 80 odd missionaries called to London by Bro McKay for a Conference. Meeting was started promptly at 11.30 A.M. Speakers were Widtsoe and myself. Met what few members of the church [were] present between morning services and afternoon. Lunch was served to all the Missionaries and Saints present. The afternoon services began at 2.30 P.M. A few more present than during morning. The speakers were D O McKay, pres of the Mission and Bro Widtsoe. A very good meeting . . .

[Monday July 16/23] . . . Drove direct to 37/39 Oxford Street to meet Mr R J Pugh³⁰ who married one of the Tout girls and was a member of our church. He was converted some years ago. Is a very bright businessman, well thought of and very prosperous financially. He is with the First National Film Co. We left his place of business as soon as possible and drove in his Auto about eighteen miles in the country to the Home of Lord Beaverbrook the owner of the London Express. The appointment was made by Pugh. Lord Beaverbrooks home is a most beautiful one, no prettier view can be imagined. The grounds wonderful. We sat out under the trees and discussed the Ruhr situation and Baldwins statement, American politics, English politics &c. He thinks Baldwin's statement was a weak one and not satisfactory to the English people, he thinks Lloyd George will again be Prime Minister of England and Baldwin's term short. He claims the English people want action not words. He was not satisfied with the settlement made with America by Baldwin and claims the English people were greatly disappointed. . . . On leaving he wanted me to be sure and return to England before going home as he wanted to give me a dinner and would have Lloyd George present as he wanted us to meet. I told him I would cable if it were possible to do so. I did not have much time to spend with Sir Edward Houlton. He is among the richest men of England. His grounds the most beautiful I am told by Beaverbrook. I enjoyed my short visit with him. He is not as bright as Beaverbrook but a very level headed Englishman. He also controls a number of London newspapers. In my conversation with Lord

³⁰ Ralph J. Pugh was influential in the British film industry and helped Smoot interdict anti-Mormon films.

Beaverbrook the question of the Express publishing bitter attacks on the Mormon Church came up and he told me he had become convinced that the attacks were unjust and upon my assuring him they were he told me they would not occur again . . .

[Tuesday July 17/23] . . . We arrived at Hamburg 30 minutes late. Had only 25 minutes to make transfer to train for Denmark. We discovered our trunks did not arrive on first section or that is what we were told and we decided it was unsafe to go on without them so we remained over stopping at the Lloyd Hotel. We were charged 520,000 marks for the night and 65,000 marks for beefsteak and 20,000 marks for ice water &c. We walked about town after dinner. The city looks prosperous and very clean. I gave 120,000 mark tip as I had no paper marks and had to give 2 1/2 shilling pieces . . .

[Wednesday July 18/23] . . . On passing out of Germany into Denmark before our train was run on the boat to cross the Baltic Sea all passengers but myself were examined as to object of this visit and the amount of money they had with them. Dr Widtsoe got into trouble as they claimed he had too much money and was going to take it away from him. When he stated he was with me the officers changed their minds and let him go. In many cases they search the passengers . . .

[Thursday July 19/23] . . . After breakfast we held a conference with President of the Mission Bro Hanson.³¹ He tells us our Missionaries have no trouble in getting their passports extended and no trouble in getting them visaed. We only have eight missionaries in Denmark. Mission in poor condition. Headquarters back of a saloon and too large for the number of members of the church. I wish they had a better location and a modern church building. David O McKay will be here tomorrow morning instead of this morning . . . Mr Ole Cavling of the newspaper . . . Politiken called and I spent 3/4 of an hour with him talking American politics and Mormonism. I gave him a large number of books on Utah and what I had on Mormonism. He seemed to be a clever young man, had spent some time in America. He brought with him a photographer and took a picture of me for his paper the Politiken . . .

³¹ John S. Hansen.

[Friday July 20/23] The morning issue of the *Poltilikan* [sic] had a very fair account of my interview with Mr Ole Cavling yesterday. A good picture and it will help the Mormon Church notably in Denmark b[ut] in Sweden and Norway as well as the paper has a very large circulation in Denmark and considerable in both of the other countries and is copied from by many other papers. Pres David O McKay arrived this morning and called at the Hotel early. He and Bro Widtsoe were delighted with the interview and stated it was worth all the time and expense of the trip. Widtsoe, David O, and myself visited Church headquarters and examined it from basement to garret. It is in fair condition and kept clean but why do we also get in such poor locations and undesirable parts of the cities. I would like to sell the property and build a modern church building in a good location of the city and give people a chance to attend our services and our own members a place where they are not ashamed to ask friends not of our church. Some day this present policy will be exchanged and the sooner the better. We then called on Mr Prince the American Minister. . . . He telephoned and learned both Ministers were out of the city and would not be back for several weeks but stated the best person to meet in Denmark was Count E Reventlow Director General and Minister of Foreign Affairs and added that he was the brightest man in public life in Denmark. . . . We went to Cook's to arrange for transportation from Copenhagen to Sweden, Norway and from there back to Paris via Munich, Germany. We could not get sleepers but took a chance on being able with as little money to get sleepers to Goteborg which proved to be very agreeable to the Conductors. It seems about the only way you can get what you really need is by tipping, tipping, tipping from bottom to top. It is a cursed European practice and steadily growing in America. . . . We talked over American politics, conditions in the Ruhr and World affairs and finally reached the troubles we were having in getting our Missionaries into Denmark and I told the Count I had come all the way to have conditions changed. We talked over the present attitude of the Church as to polygamy and I gave him a history of polygamy in the church and conditions today and actions taken by the church and why regarding polygamy. He saw no reason why we should not be treated as all other church organizations and would do what he could to help to that end. He added that the Minister of Church

had full power to decide upon any policy and instruct Denmark's representative in any Country to visae or not my passport. There is no law against Mormons entering Denmark but the Minister of church thinks there is no need of any more Ministers of the Gospel coming to Denmark, they are unnecessary, not only Mormons but other denominations as well. Denmark does not want people from any other country to enter as it is hard even now for Denmark to feed her own people and rents are high and almost impossible in Copenhagen to secure a place to live. It also developed that the National Church is dwindling in numbers every year. The Minister of Church is endeavoring to check the situation. Ten years ago the catholic Church did not have more than 1000 members in Copenhagen but today have more than 20,000. The Lutheran Church seems to have lost its hold on the Scandinavian people and this is at the bottom of the objection to allowing our Elders to enter the Scandinavian Countries. The Count suggested that our men sent here be not called Missionaries but designated in some other manner. Missionary means in Scandinavian a Priest, giving his life to the Conversion of people to his faith and building up in a country a congregation of people over which to dominate even as against the Authorities of the country. This is not Mormonism as I explained to him. The Count was most friendly and stated he would take the question up with the Minister of Church on his return. . We had a most pleasant and I believe profitable visit, so did Minister Prince. Prince spoke in the highest terms of our people he had met and introduced me as the most powerful U S Senator and a dear friend of President Harding . . .

[Sunday July 22/23] We arrived at Stockholm at 8.20 A M. A beautiful clear morning. Was met at the train by a representative of our Minister and I had wired him to reserve rooms for us at first class hotel. The Minister could not meet us as he had accepted an invitation to go a boat ride for the day. . . . David O McKay and Dr Widtsoe went to our Church headquarters and had lunch with the President of the Conference. They later attended Sunday Services. It was thought best I should not attend as it might get in the paper and have some effect on what I want to accomplish tomorrow . . . We find all our Missionaries are in Sweden with proper passports, time for each having expired and refused to extend them made by the Government Representatives. They are here in violation of law.

I hate this way of doing and it might be if I press for a change tomorrow it may bring an immediate demand that all our Elders leave at once or go to jail. David O and Widtsoe discussed what action to take and David O is positive that we should have a show-down and if our elders are banished then demand that a Minister of each of the 23 Branches be allowed and appoint Elders from Utah as such Ministers. He thinks this can be done on the ground that local members cannot give all their time as Minister but the Elders can and will. It is a question in my mind how far I ought to go tomorrow in insisting upon passports of our elders being visaed by Swedish Counsuls. I know there is danger in pressing the question but present conditions are unbearable and I do not like our elders to be here or any other country unless allowed by law and agreeable to the Government regulations. I want everything open and above board . . .

[Monday July 23/23] The first thing after breakfast with Widtsoe and David O McKay, I called on US Minister R W Bliss . . . we had a conference with Minister Bliss and he called in the Charges' De Affairs Mr Johnson. For over two hours we discussed the attitude of Swedish Government officials toward the Church Missionaries and plans to secure a hearing. Mr. Johnson presented to the Minister copies of correspondence between our State Dept. and Swedish Government also copies of orders issued by the Swedish Government our church and laws under which the orders were issued. He promised to give me copies of the same. Bliss telephoned to Prime Minister Trygger and asked him to grant me an interview and it was agreed to time set for 3 P M. I have been very much worried over conditions. We have some 29 Missionaries in Sweden, all with Visas or passports long passed the time issued for and are here in violation of law. Some have been ordered to leave but have not done so. We advised our Minister of this fact. I had lunch with our Minister, Wife and a Mr Moore. With our Minister I met the Prime Minister of Sweden. Greetings were cordial. The Prime Minister had heard of me. We first discussed conditions in Sweden and at home. I then for 1/2 hour presented to him the present position of the Mormon Church, the difficulty we were having with the entering into Sweden of our Missionaries and that those in Sweden were here in some cases beyond the time allowed in their Visaed passports. I explained the attitude of the Church in polygamy. My

opinion of the Scandinavian people and their conditions in Utah. If ever I was blessed with a power of presentation of a case it was on this occasion. I wound up with the following statement. For the love I have of my Scandinavian mother, and upon my honor as a United States Senator I tell you the statements I have made regarding the Mormon people and Church are true. The Prime Minister answered immediately and said he believed what I had so well stated. I asked him to be sure and allow me to entertain him during his visit to America both in Washington and Utah. He thanked me for the invitation. I expressed a desire to see the Arch-Bishop and he stated he was out of the City but he would try and locate him and arrange an interview. He wanted me to be sure and tell the Archbishop just what I had told him and promised me if I failed to see him, he would tell him as near as possible what I had stated to him. The interview was a success. Our Minister complimented me on presentation of case. I know I was blessed in so doing . . .

[Tuesday July 24/23] . . . I met at my room reporters from five of the leading daily papers of Stockholm. We were in conference about one hour. Discussed many National questions and also Mormonism. I congratulated the people of Sweden upon the excellent exhibition at the Goteborg Fair. The afternoon papers had a fair report of interview. Gave it front page with more than a column. Received word from Uppsala by phone that Archbishop Nathan Soderblom would be pleased to meet me at Uppsala tomorrow at 12 o'clock and wanted me to take lunch with him. . . . I was pleased with the opportunity of meeting him for he has much to say as to the attitude of the Government toward other religions than the Lutheran church which is the National church . . .

[Wednesday July 25/23] I left at 9.40 A M with Dr Widtsoe for Uppsala about 40 miles from Stockholm and we arrived a 10.42. We were met at the train by the son of Arch Bishop Soderblom and walked to the office of the ArchBishop and found him in conference with some five or six Presidents of Synods . . . At lunch besides the family there were present Rev G A Bramdelle, Dr Widtsoe and myself. World conditions and particularly the German and French situation was discussed. He was delighted with my position on the question. Realized the grave danger the world was in. He wished me God speed and blessings. I discussed the Mormon ques-

tion with him and explained in detail the action taken by the church regarding future plural marriages. He seemed to be very much interested in my story. I extended him an invitation to visit and speak in the Salt Lake Tabernacle and claimed the privilege of entertaining him and if I was in Washington I would see others did it . . . The Arch Bishop is a very bright man. Clean in appearance. Fine looking and highly educated. Our visit cannot help but do good . . .

[Thursday July 26/23] . . . We arrived at Christianias³² on time 10.58 A M . . . We called on the American Minister in the afternoon. Found him at home and a very pleasant and I judge a very active man. His name is Swenson.³³ He was born in Norway. A very close dear friend of the late Senator Kanute Nelson of Minn. He stated he would arrange meetings for me for tomorrow with the King, The Secy of State and The Secy of Education and Religion. He also asked me to lunch with him tomorrow . . .

[Friday July 27/23] . . . With the American Minister I went to the King's Palace arriving there at 11.15 A M. Our Minister returned to our [de]legation and I was taken to meet his Majesty the King. On entering his office he greeted me with a smile and [I] greeted him with a bow and stated Your Majesty I greatly appreciate the privilege of meeting you. He replied our meeting gives me pleasure. I have often heard of your work in the United States Senate said the King. I expected a conference of 15 minutes but it lasted 50 minutes. I told him of my mother's conversion to Mormonism and her marriage to my father who was born in Kentucky. We discussed business conditions in America and Norway. Economic conditions in the World and the effect upon same by the conditions existing in Germany. He sympathizes with France and expressed the hope that the U S would insist upon Germany paying France every cent she was capable of paying. Expressed a wish that it might be possible for him to see America but did not think it would ever happen. I told him if it did I would be delighted to entertain him a part of the time while there. He wore a common grey tweed suit, soft collar and if I had met him on the street would

³² Smoot had taken the train from Sweden to Norway.

³³ Lauritz Selmer Swenson.

have taken him to be a good type of a Norwegian gentleman. The interview was a pleasant one. In his conversation he laughs a great deal . . . With the American Minister Mr Swenson I called on the Minister of Foreign Affairs and the Minister of Education and Religion. I present[ed] to them both the treatment our missionaries were receiving by Norwegian Consuls refusing to Visa their passports. I explained to them the churches attitude on Polygamy since the Manifesto and assured them the church sanctioned no more polygamist marriages. The Minister of Foreign Affairs asked me what I want in way of a change and I told him I wanted our missionaries treated as others are treated coming to Norway. I wanted the missionaries now four in number to be allowed to serve their allowed time from 2 to 4 years out and visa passports for two men with their wives and six addition[al] missionaries. He stated that request seemed reason[able]. Our Minister backed me up in all my statements. He referred to the old law passed many years ago against the Mormon Church. I told him I did not think that ought to be enforced as conditions had completely changed since date of passage of the law. We will send copy of proceeding of the conference in 1907 approving of the discontinuance of polygamist marriages to our Minister and he will follow the question up with the hope of final success. I gave interviews to the papers. This was a very successful day. Our Minister had not seen a Mormon Elder, had not heard we were having trouble. He would have done anything in his power to assist us and will continue to so do. He was a great friend of Senator Nelson and received his appointment years ago through Sen Nelson's influence. He knew of my work in the Senate and always had a great admiration for me. He did everything in his power to show his appreciation . . .

[Saturday July 28/23] . . . I took with me Dr. John A Widtsoe, Bro. Peterson (and wife) President of the Norwegian Conference. It was a beautiful day. We were told the distance to mother's home was 60 miles and we found it by traveling 65 miles but in our search for it we easily made the extra two miles. We had a hard time finding the place, must have enquired of at least 25 persons before reaching the place. I almost dispared of finding it as we had a limited time. At last we found a man running a little store who knew where the home was located. We asked in every case for Brekke Gaard and that was the proper name of the place. We found Her-

man Brekke Grevick Onsö Norway and wife with their five children at home. Herman Brekke is the son of my mother's sister. My cousin. We were made welcome. He inquired about George and spoke of his visits to the old homestead. He wanted to know about mother's brothers that went to Utah. He has erected a new house on the very foundation of the old home where mother was born. Showed me exactly where the bed on which mother was born stood. Took me over the land. Showed me the trees that were planted by my grandmother. I had a photo taken of the larger shade tree with me standing near it. Had several others taken and one at the entrance of the cowshed as it is just as it was when mother used to enter and milk the cows when a girl. It could not have been kept any dirtier in her day than at the present time. Herman was very proud of the fact that he had doubled the number of cows from 3 to 6 and have from 1 to 2 left by the estate. I opened the door to cow shed that mother had opened so often. Lunch was prepared for us all. Consisted of milk, Rye bread, ground beef and goat milk cheese a little darker in color than the Rye bread. The house was spotless. All poorly clothed. Herman showed me an old photograph of mother taken by C R Savage when she was married or near that time. I recognized it at once. I am going to try and get it and if I do I will have an oil painting made of it. He showed me an old bible and in the back of it was written a message in her own handwriting, addressed to and reading as follows:

Dear My Parents: Pray God for courage to accept the great truth contained in this book and now restored, so that rejected knowledge may not be a testimony against you on God's great day to come. I pray God that on that great day we may be able to gather together in joy and happiness and that we might then be crowned to God's glory, and that he may say to us all, come now my faithful children, you shall be rewarded for your labors. This matter, and my desire that you may know the truth, and accept, has made me shed, in secret, many burning tears, and they have been increased when I have thought of the ungodliness of mankind. The years are speeding on! The day is approaching when all must listen to the shepherd, and render obedience to His will or receive punishment. The Great King is coming to reign and to rule; sin and evil will be banished. May God grant that you may be among the worthy ones. My heart grows tender, when I think of these things. God give that all mankind may repent.

I shall pray to my heavenly Father that all who read these lines may comprehend the true purpose of the Holy Book, and may lay down the burden of sin. That which I have written is for all who may read these lines. I pray God to lead you into eternal life.

Anne Kirstine Mauritz

Daughter

Drammen Sept 1st 1854.

This letter was addressed to mother's parents by her just before she left her home for Utah following the harsh treatment she had received at their hands because she accepted Mormonism. The letter was translated by Bro John A Widsøe. I thanked God many many times during the day that Mother did accept Mormonism and had the courage to leave her home and all she held dear on earth and immigrate to Utah. God blessed her in so doing goes without saying. I had many thoughts come to me during the day and I did not sleep but very little during the night. Oh what a hard life these poor people live and what little they get out of life. Herman has eyes a great similar to Sister Ida's. He has a family resemblance[.] His mother looks a great deal like mother. Herman is ready for an argument any moment. I handed him 20 Crowns for the girls. I shall never forget this day . . .

[*Sunday July 29/23*] . . . A number of Americans on the train going to Berlin. A Miss Thomas, School Teacher of Washington D C and companion. We had them to dinner with us. Dinner cost us \$1.48 [as] Marks were worth about 9¢ for 50,000. We arrived at Berlin on time and had 40 minutes to transfer from one depot to another. We made it alright. A great many people on the Streets but no disturbance. Train left Berlin on time. Sleepers were not very good. Awful tired.

[*Monday July 30/23*] The train arrived at Munich at 10.30 A M on time. We were met by Harold Eldredge.³⁴ Decided to go to the Continental Hotel. Had elegant rooms with a beautiful reception room. Rate 6,500,000 Marks a day. That does not mean much in American money . . .

[*Tuesday July 31/23*] Harold Eldredge and I had breakfast at the

³⁴ A nephew of Smoot's wife Alpha May (Allie) Eldredge.

Hotel and then went to Cooks to arrange for rail transportation to Paris. The Mark is 1,060,000 for \$1.00 this morning. Called at the office of Consul General and Mr Lay [h]as telegraphed officials at Basel to arrange for a sleeper for myself and Dr. Widtsoe from Basel to Paris for tomorrow night. I wired Bro Widtsoe to meet me at Basel Thursday at 10.37 P.M. as I had decided to leave here Wednesday instead of Thursday. Bro Widtsoe is at Frankfurt looking up Books on Genealogy . . .

[Wednesday Aug 1st/23] Prices on everything advances in Germany today. Railroad and streetcar fare, telegraph calls and goods of every description. The Mark is still falling. People restless and many of them sullen. Everyone struggling to get Marks out of their hands as quickly as received in any kind of property. A horrible condition of affairs.

[Friday Aug 3/23] Had a poor nights rest.³⁵ The first news received by me this morning was as I stepped off the elevator on my way to breakfast, that President Harding died at 7 oclock P M Thursday Aug 2nd at San Francisco. The report made me sick. I immediately took a cable for home of Ambassador Herrick³⁶ and on arrival found he had left a few moments before. His Secretary confirmed the report but I knew it was so as flag was at half mask. I then drove to the Government offices and shortly after arrival many Americans began to call for news about the President's death. Among them Senator Harrold,³⁷ Ex Senator Dupont³⁸ & Charles Hilles. We prepared cablegrams for Mrs Harding and Vice President Coolidge. They were sent as soon as possible. In our cable to the Vice President "We thanked God that he was at the helm." A short time later we met the Ambassador and Secy of Treasury Mellon. The Ambassador was to sail tomorrow for home and the advisability of doing so was discussed and we agreed he should go and perhaps could reach home in time to attend the funeral. The President's death has upset plans of many Americans. Regrets offered on all sides by Frenchmen. His death at this time is a calamity and

³⁵ Smoot was now in France.

³⁶ Myron T. Herrick.

³⁷ Republican senator John William Harreld (1872-1950) of Oklahoma.

³⁸ Republican senator Thomas Coleman Dupont (1863-1930) of Delaware.

unsettl[ing for] World Affairs if it is possible for them to be more unsettled than at present. A great, wise and good man called home. One of my dearest friends . . .³⁹

[Saturday Aug 4/23] A beautiful morning. I did not sleep much last night. I was so upset at the President's death and was thinking what could be done to overcome it and what the effect was going to be politically. I was up shortly after 6 oclock. Took a walk around and through the cemetery. At times the markers of the graves looked white as snow and at a different angle a soft bluewhite. It is the intention of our Government to replace all wooden markers with ones made of marble. We started on our day's journey at 8 oclock. Went all through the Verdun Battle fields. Saw the horrible desolation and some towns completely destroyed . . . a remarkable day.

[Monday Aug 6/23] . . . Major and Mrs Harbold went shopping with me and I purchased a diamond and Ruby bracelet for Allie. I paid \$1,250.00 for it. This was the wholesale price. Allie is 60 yrs old today. Packed trunks and the Army people took them and [will] see that they are delivered on the Leviathan tomorrow at Cherbourg and we will not have to look after them from now on . . .

[Thursday Aug 9/23] The ocean as quiet as a Lake. Can hardly feel the boat move. I did not sleep much last night. I simply could not go to sleep. I was figuring in the future political situation and trying to settle my own mind as to the best course to follow. Tried to sleep during the day but could not . . .

[Friday Aug 10/23] The ocean a little rough this morning but felt very little on the Leviathan. She is certainly a great boat. Today is to be observed as memorial day to honor and pay tribute to the life and work of President Harding.⁴⁰ . . . Speakers were to be limited to 10 minutes in following order: Beck, Madden, Smoot and Davis. I have great success, particularly in 1st Cabin. Many of the passengers were in tears and at conclusion of services many came to the stand to congratulate me. The balance of

³⁹ Historians have found little that was complimentary in Warren G. Harding. Perhaps Smoot was unaware of his philandering, drinking, and party-going with the Ohio gang in Washington.

⁴⁰ Smoot arranged this himself, with cooperation from the ship's captain.

the day and early evening I was spoken to telling how they appreciated my remarks. At 6/11 P M the exact time the body of President Harding was being lowered into the grave at Marion the Leviathan's machinery stopped and all present arose in silent prayer for one minute and in meditation and prayer for 4 minutes while seated. No music or dancing or other amusements were allowed during the day or evening . . .

[Wednesday Aug 15/23] Was at the office early.⁴¹ A great many callers. I called to see President Coolidge. He wants me to take dinner with him some day this week and spent the evening to discuss local and foreign conditions. Mrs Harding is going to leave the White house tomorrow. She will stop at McLains Home "Friendship" for awhile and wants me to call and see her there . . .

[Thursday Aug 16/23] . . . The President telephoned about 5.30 asking me to take dinner with him at 6.30 and talk over European conditions and told me he would have Sen Brandegee⁴² present. I was there at time specified and we three had dinner in the President's room at Willard Hotel. After dinner I gave my views of the European conditions and the ability of Germany to pay reparations. Spent a very pleasant evening and the President was deeply interested in my statement . . .

[Saturday Aug 18/23] . . . Received a telegram from Pres Grant advising me that members of 1st Presidency and Quorum of Twelve with their wives were going to attend dedication of Alberta Temple at Cardston,⁴³ leaving Salt Lake in a Party Aug 23rd and would be pleased to have me go if my affairs will permit. I will wire him I cannot reach home in time.

[Monday Aug 20/23] . . . Visited Mrs Harding at McClain's Home Friendship. She told me in detail of the President's sickness and death. She has stood the strain even better than I thought possible and I might say beyond belief.

[Wednesday Aug 22/23] . . . At Grand Island I received a telegram

⁴¹ Smoot arrived in Washington the previous day.

⁴² Republican senator Frank Bosworth Brandegee (1864-1924) of Connecticut.

⁴³ This was the first temple completed in a foreign country.

from Pres Grant suggesting I leave the train at Ogden and go with the party to Canada to dedicate the Temple at Cardston. I wired him I had no clean clothes with me and was suffering from hayfever and could not well make the trip. Did not sleep but little last night.

[Thursday Aug 23/23] . . . Was met at the Depot on arrival in Salt Lake City by a number of friends and we went direct to the Hotel Utah. Told one clerk I did not want to see any one for a couple of hours. The telephone began to ring almost as soon as I reached my room. Gave an interview to newspaper reporters . . .

[Sunday Aug 26/23] The train was behind time all day long.⁴⁴ Spent a miserable day. Hot and dusty and at times I could hardly breath. Played solitaire⁴⁵ most of day. Arrived at Portland at 7.15 P.M. being late about one hour. Anne K and Grover met me at Depot. We drove direct to their home at 1177 East Pine St. Mama was waiting. She was feeling better than when I left for Europe. Ernest R Eldredge was at Seattle I telephone him and he stated he would leave for Portland and see me in the morning. Found it warm in Portland. Children fine and Anne K happy.

[Sunday Sept 2/23] [In Salt Lake City] At 10 oclock went to the Temple to attend fast meeting but found the temple fast meetings had been discontinued. At 2 P M. went to the Tabernacle and no meetings held at the Tabernacle on fast days.

[Wednesday Sept 5/23] . . . After lunch I went direct to the Governor's office and met with the Water Assessors Asso, the Gove, State Engineer and others and discussed Government assistance for the Provo Reclamation project and the Chalk Creek project. It was agreed that I should ask Government for both. Played golf with Pres Grant and Bp Nibley.

[Thursday Sept 6/23] Met with the Presidency and Quorum at the Temple at 10 oclock. All present but D O McKay. I offered the

⁴⁴ Smoot was en route to Portland, Oregon, to bring his daughter and wife home. Allie had been looking after their daughter Anne K.

⁴⁵ Although card-playing was frowned upon in church circles, solitaire was an exemption for Smoot. His grandson Samuel P. Smoot said his grandfather played solitaire for hours at a time in the old home in Provo after his defeat in 1932 and up until his death.

opening prayer. The sacrament was administered. Dr Widtsoe and I made a report of our visit to Europe. Meeting did not adjourn until 3.40 P M. Our report was pleasing to all present. Zella is in trouble again as Carlyle is on a drunk. Mama will go to Ogden tomorrow and bring her to Salt Lake. Zella must present Carlyle's actions to his father.⁴⁶ I shall not insist upon her living with a drunkard.

[Thursday Sept 13/23] . . . At 7.15 A M most of the visitors including myself went in Autos to the Iron Mines of the Columbia Steel Co about 15 miles from Cedar City. A great deal of development has been done and the plants for mining Iron ore is well underway. . . . We all attended the Rodeo. I did not care for it. In the afternoon the horse races were fare. The fruit exhibit from Dixie was good. I spoke to Vice President Adams of the Union Pacific Ry about the Company having the railroad built to the Iron King and Tintic Central Mines. He seemed interested and said he would look it over at an early date and let me know. I explained the advantages it would be to the Union Pacific . . .

[Sunday Sept 16/23] . . . Allie and I attended Sunday Services in the Tabernacle at 2 oclock. This day was set aside by the Church as Constitutional Sunday and in all the services held today the Constitution will be the subject spoke of. J. Rueben Clark was the speaker at the Tabernacle. He handled the subject in a masterly way. I enjoyed his remarks very much . . .

[Monday Sept 17/23] Our 39th wedding anniversary. A clear beautiful day as everyone of them have been since our Marriage. We have been greatly blessed. Received telegrams of congratulations from children away from Utah. Worked all day. At 7 oclock I gave a dinner to the children and their husbands or wives. We had ten with us. The dinner was served in the President's room of Hotel Utah. A wonderful dinner was served and we all had a very pleasant time.

[Tuesday Sept 18/23] . . . President Grant left for Palmyra⁴⁷ and asked me to go with him but I could not do so. Was crowded with

⁴⁶ Charles W. Nibley of the LDS First Presidency.

⁴⁷ Palmyra, New York, a significant Mormon historical site.

callers until 4 oclock and then went with Jas Jennings and played golf at the new Country Club. Held a number of conferences over political situation at Salt Lake City and tried to get a number of leading non Mormons to run for Mayor. All made excuses. . . .

[*Thursday Sept 20/23*] . . . Had a fine dinner and spent a pleasant evening The Saturday Evening Post of Sept 22/23 arrived. It has an article about our labors and position in the Senate.

[*Friday Sept 21/23*] I decided to recommend Noble Warrum⁴⁸ for a place on the Mexican Claims Commission and so telegraphed President Coolidge and Secy of State Hughes. Held a conference with McKay of the Twelve about the appointment of an attorney to take the place of W. D. Riter Asst Atty General who expects to resign as soon as his successor is selected.

[*Sunday Sept 23/23*] . . . Had dinner at 2.30 and then went to the graveyard to see mothers grave and looked at my lot. Allie was with me . . .

[*Tuesday Oct 2/23*] Attended . . . the Quarterly meeting of the Quorum of Twelve at the Temple beginning 9.30 a.m. and in session until about 5 oclock. Each member spoke giving an account of his labors for the past quarter. Met Pres Grant at 6 oclock p.m. and we talked over the advisability of making a loan by the church to the Rigby Sugar Co⁴⁹ but thought it best not to do so. I will talk with Wattis about it and report to Pres Grant his views.

[*Wednesday Oct 3/23*] Attended a meeting at the Temple of the Quorum of Twelve, 1st Seven Presidents of Seventy and the Mission Presidents. We listened to reports from each of Mission Presidents telling of work done for the last quarter. They were generally favorable. In the report of B H Roberts he spoke bitterly of what he considered an unwarranted slight of his work in planning and directing the work for the holding of the 100th Anniversary of the Visit of the Angel Moroni to the Prophet Jos Smith held at the Hill Cumorah. Pres Clawson answered him. Roberts repeated two or

⁴⁸ Warrum had been a delegate to Utah's constitutional convention, a state senator, Salt Lake City postmaster, a judge (in Logan, Utah), editor of the *Salt Lake Herald*, and author of *History of Utah Since Statehood*.

⁴⁹ This was the Utah-Idaho Sugar Company's Rigby, Idaho, factory.

three times he wanted it understood he did have something to do with it even [though] no mention was made of it . . .⁵⁰

[Friday Oct 5/23] . . . The speakers of morning session were Pres Grant, Pres Penrose and three stake Presidents. I never heard Pres Grant speak better. A splendid feeling prevailed. Afternoon session at 2 oclock. Same large crowd present. The speakers were Dr. Widtsoe, Apostles Ballard and Lyman and some five Stake Presidents. The Smoot reunion was held at the Hotel Utah in the evening. About sixty were present. The old officers were again elected. This is the first of such meetings I have attended although I was the President . . .

[Saturday Oct 6/23] . . . Conference session of 2nd day began at 10 oclock. The tabernacle filled . . . I spoke of my visit to Europe and my mother's home. I read mother's letter to her parents, and spoke of her life. Many were shedding tears during my address. I was cut short for lack of time.

[Friday Oct 12/23] Arrived at Chicago at 8.50 a.m. W C Orem was at station to meet me. We went direct to the Pennsylvania Ry Station. Held a conference for the purpose of Orem explaining to me the present financial condition of the Salt Lake & Utah Ry Co he being President of same. The Provo Coml & Savings Bank holds a note of the Company for 30,000.00 and I wanted payment of same or feel perfectly satisfied as to the company's financial standing. He gave me a full and satisfactory statement of company's condition. Much better than I anticipated. Told him to pay 1000.00 per month on note for next 5 months and I would then decide what action to take for extension. I was pleased to learn the actual condition of the road and that it was so good. Left on Pennsylvania Ry at 10.30 a.m. for Washington. Train ran on time during the day. Allie feeling about as usual.

[Monday Oct 15/23] A meeting of the Public Lands Committee was called for 10 oclock to begin the hearings on the Teapot Dome oil lease to Sinclair. There were only 3 members present and we had

⁵⁰ Roberts had returned home from the presidency of the Eastern States Mission, having been diagnosed with diabetes. He was morose and irritable, perhaps partly because of the illness.

to adjourn for one week. I have wired to other members of committee to be here next Monday. The Democrats are going to endeavor to make political capital out of it. Little will come of it in my opinion . . .

[Tuesday Oct 23/23] The hearings on Teapot Dome Oil Lease was continued from 10 a.m. until 4 p.m. Secy of Interior A B Fall was the witness first called and was still being questioned when Committee adjourned. Sen Walsh is fishing around hoping to discover some thing that can be used politically against the Administration. He made no headway today.

[Thursday Oct 25/23] . . . Hearings on Teapot Dome oil lease continued from 10 until 4 oclock. Secy Denby was the witness during the morning hours. Nothing was made out of Walsh's probing him. Walsh is the prosecutor and calls all the witnesses. A commander of Navy retired was called but did not help Walsh's cause. I wired to Asst Secy of Navy Theodore Roosevelt and H F Sinclair to whom the lease was made to be present Saturday morning to answer questions asked . . .

[Thursday Nov 15/23] Secy Fall called and he explained to me his purchases of adjoining land to his New Mexico ranch and blooded stock which Sen Walsh is trying to get some one to testify to that it happened after the lease to Sinclair and with money paid Fall by Sinclair for the lease. Allie and I was at W D Riter for dinner. Another beautiful day.

[Wednesday Nov 28/23] Tried to clear my desk on all business as tomorrow is a holiday and I have told all the clerks they need not come to the office tomorrow. I was at the depot at 8.40 a.m. and met Zella and Baby as well as Chloe and her three boys. They have come to spend some time with us. With Ernest and wife and Zella and Chloe and families our house is full and not too large. It was like old times to have ten sit down to dinner.

[Friday Nov 30/23] We began again the hearings on the leasing of the Teapot Dome Oil lands known as Naval Oil Reserve #3. Admiral Robinson⁵¹ was the principal witness and he was a good one.

⁵¹ Admiral Samuel Shelbourne Robinson was at this time Commander of the

Sen Walsh lost his head a number of times but he was unable to corner Robinson at any time. Mr Doheny was present. I had a talk with him and he told me he would extend the time on Harold's loan of \$35,000.00.⁵² He also promised me he would have his oil expert visit the well now being driven by Harold and friends in the Torrance field. I believe and report to me his opinion as to prospects for oil . . .

[Sunday Dec 16/23] Much colder last few days. Attended meeting at 11.30. A good attendance. Bro. Don B Colton made a splendid talk. Harold telephoned me from Salt Lake City telling me he was in trouble again. Had purchased 2500 shares of Homestake Mining Co stock and it had declined and he was compelled to get 25,000.00 at once or he would have to fail. I will have to borrow it for him. Just a year ago he lost 40,000.00 in oil stock. I am sick over his affairs.

[Monday Dec 24/23] Held a short meeting of Public Lands and Walsh examined three witnesses from New York. He was disappointed. His fishing excursion was again a failure. Mr Sinclair will testify next Thursday as he had not secured records asked for but would have them by Thursday. Sent out a large number of New Years cards to friends in the West. The children dressed a Xmas tree and all preparation made for Santa Claus for the grand children. I gave Allie 3 wonderful Sable furs.

[Tuesday Dec 25/23] No snow for this Christmas. It is a clear beautiful fall day. Chloe's boys were up at 4 oclock and no sleep in the house after that. All had a wonderful Christmas. The presents were numerous and very appropriate. I went to the office at 9.30 a.m. worked until 12 oclock with my mail and sending out more New Year's cards. Had a wonderful dinner. Went for a walk in the afternoon.

[Thursday Dec 27/23] . . . Attended a meeting of Public Lands hearing Teapot Dome oil lease. Secy Fall wrote a letter explaining his purchase of ranches and where he secured the money. A complete surprise to Mr. Walsh. A splendid letter. Mr Sinclair was on the

Battle Fleet of the U.S. Navy.

⁵² See entry for 31 December 1922.

witness stand and protested against certain questions asked by Walsh as to his private business. He was asked for certain papers and information and appears again next Monday or Thursday and would be notified which day. In the evening I went to the Wardman Park Hotel and held a conference with Sinclair, his Attorney and Chas Curtis and discussed the best way to meet Walsh's demands. Sinclair does not feel like answering questions of a strictly private transaction or business. We will meet at my office next Monday at 10 oclock and have present Senators Lenroot, myself, Bursum⁵³ and Cameron⁵⁴ to finally decide the question as to how far Sinclair should go in answering such questions.

[Friday Dec 28/23] I was at the State Dept today and arranged for the Secy of State to make a request upon Sweden and Denmark to allow the missionaries of the Mormon Church to enter those countries without question and enjoy the same privileges that Norway has granted to our Elders. It will be attended to at once. . . .

[Monday Dec 31/23] I held a conference in my office with Senators Lenroot, Cameron and Bursum and agreed on question of how far the Committee would allow Sen Walsh to pry into the private business or purchases of Sinclair Oil stocks and how far he could go in questioning Mr Sinclair. We agreed as to limit and it will be seen at next hearing whether we will have votes enough to sustain our position. Will allow him to go along way with Sinclair as we do not want the Country to get the idea that we want to cover up anything in which Mr Sinclair is connected in the oil lease . . .

⁵³ Republican senator Holm Olaf Bursum (1867-1953) of New Mexico.

⁵⁴ Republican senator Ralph Henry Cameron (1863-1953) of Arizona.

XVI.

1924

[The Teapot Tempest]

[Monday Jan'y 21/24] . . . After the hearing the Attorney General told me of a meeting between Senator Lenroot and the President on the Teapot Dome matter, that Secy Fall was not going to be allowed to leave the country. That Archie Roosevelt¹ was to testify that the Private Secy of Mr. Sinclair told him of a check given by Mr. Sinclair to Secy Fall of \$68,000.00. The Attorney General said he was not going to shield Fall or any one else if guilty. The Roosevelt family were around the Capital and telling what Archie was going to testify to and things were intense. Sen. Lenroot, Sen Walsh and I held a conference. I asked the Atty. Genl. to be present but he could not attend. We discussed the situation and agreed to meet at 2.30 p.m. to-day and receive Walsh's report of his trip to Florida to take the testimony of E B McLean.² Senate met at 12 oclock. The Public Lands Committee met at 2.30 p.m. My Committee room was packed. Walsh made his report and then called Archie Roosevelt and he told his story. Was followed by the Private Secy of Mr Sinclair and he denied he told Roosevelt of a check of

¹ Archie Roosevelt, son of former president Theodore Roosevelt, was an employee of Sinclair Consolidated Oil Company. At the behest of his brother, Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., he voluntarily appeared before the committee and, among other things, testified that he was asked to procure tickets to Europe for Sinclair shortly after Edward McLean was interrogated.

² Edward B. McLean, publisher of the *Washington Post*, had loaned money to Fall to increase his New Mexico land holdings.

68,000.00 but did tell him of 6 or 8 cows shipped to Fall. I do not believe Archie Roosevelt was told what he claims but was mistaken and misunderstood the Secy. No one can read the testimony and believe otherwise in my opinion. Secy. Fall telephoned me from New Orleans, La. and told me that Mr. Doheny and his Attorney, McNab,³ would be in Washington to testify and would knock the whole story built up by Walsh into pieces. That he would follow it by a sworn statement and I told him he ought to appear in person if he wanted to tell the story and that public opinion was against him . . .

[Tuesday Jan'y 22/24] . . . Afternoon was in Senate and hearing on Teapot Dome lease. The Committee room crowded at hearing. The country is disgusted with disclosures being testified to. Papers are filled and adverse. Secy. Fall will never live long enough to wipe away the blot.

[Thursday Jan'y 24/24] . . . At 2 o'clock hearings on Lease began and Mr. Doheny was the witness. He read a statement telling of a loan of \$100,000.00 to Secy Fall and why loaned. He was questioned very closely by Walsh and Lenroot. The room and corridor was packed. His testimony caused a sensation. His offer to cancel the lease on certain conditions was unexpected . . .

[Friday Jan'y 25/24] . . . Mr. Zevely⁴ was the first witness and he admitted he had loaned Fall in June/23 \$25,000.00 for Mr. Sinclair, and explained the loan of 3500 shares of Sinclair Consolidated Oil Co to himself and what he did with the money. Will have Wahlberg⁵ and Archie Roosevelt on the stand tomorrow. This loan was a surprise although made 14 months after the lease was entered into and after Fall had resigned from office. The President has about concluded to have the Government bring proceedings against Sinclair and Doheny to declare leases void. The hearings will continue tomorrow with Archie Roosevelt and Wahlberg as witnesses. Great

³ Samuel W. McNabb.

⁴ J. W. Zevely was Harry Sinclair's attorney for a number of years. Sinclair authorized Zevely to give Fall \$25,000 if he asked for it, which he did.

⁵ G. D. Wahlberg was Sinclair's personal secretary and accountant.

excitement throughout the country. Fall is here and said to be a very sick man. An awful ending for him.

[Wednesday Jany 30/24] . . . The four Physicians of Fall all testified Fall was not able to come to hearing and they would not take the responsibility of his doing so. Walsh was mean. He called Fall a liar, etc. and it was resented by Mr. Cook, Falls Attorney. It was decided that Walsh and I select 3 physicians to make an examination and report to the Committee Friday morning at 10 oclock . . .

[Friday Feby 1/24] . . . Committee on Investigation [of] oil leases met at 12 oclock. Corridor and committee room packed with people. A B Fall appeared and read a statement declining to answer any question asked by the Committee and giving the reasons why. Committee went into executive session and agreed to ask the Senate to adopt another resolution at once or Monday next meeting of Senate as Fall questioned the one under which we were operating as it was passed at the 67th Congress. Fall was subpoenaed to appear again before the Committee next Tuesday morning at 10 oclock. Fall's Attorney, Mr. Cook, stated his position at that time would not be changed. Following this Mr. Doheny was called and he created a sensation by testifying that he had paid Mr. McAdoo⁶ as Attorney some 250,000.00 and Ex Secy of Interior Mr Lane 50,000.00, Ex Attorney Gregory 2,000.00 and George Creel, Wilson's publicity man 5,000.00, all of the Wilson Administration. Great disappointment to the Democratic critics and all declaring it would put McAdoo out of the race for President.

[Monday Feby 11/24] . . . The day in the Senate was spent in discussing the so called Denby resolution requesting the President to ask Denby's resignation as Secy of Navy.⁷ At 5 oclock vote was taken and resolution was passed. I voted against it. It is an outrage . . .

[Wednesday Feby 13/24] . . . Vanderlip⁸ of New York in a speech last evening in New York suggested that if an investigation of the Pur-

⁶ William Gibbs McAdoo, son-in-law of Woodrow Wilson.

⁷ Edwin Denby offered to resign to avoid any more "embarrassments" for Coolidge but insisted that he had done no wrong in administering the leases.

⁸ Frank Arthur Vanderlip was a banker from New York City and was a former president of the National City Bank of New York.

chase of Marion Star was made, President Harding's name would be connected with oil scandal. Created great excitement and purchasers deny the statement . . .

[Friday Feby 15/24] At the oil lease hearings this morning we had Mr. Vanderlip as first and star witness to explain his speech delivered on Feby 12th at Ossining, N.Y. involving Pres Harding in the oil deal through the purchase of the Marion paper owned by him. He made an ass of himself and an ordinary gossip peddler. He admitted he knew nothing about the sale and proposed to be a friend of Pres Harding's. He notified the New York Tribune that he was going to make the speech and that it would be rather interesting reading or news. He left the stand a discredited man . . .

[Sunday Feby 24/24] I went to the office and looked over mail and wrote a letter to Alice Nibley Smoot asking her what was the matter with Harold as I could get no answer from him. . . .⁹

[Monday Feby 25/24] . . . At 7.30 p.m. I called on Mrs Henderson with Murray Stuart and Ernest Smoot. I asked her to sell to the Mormon Church the piece of property she has a contract to purchase located at 16th St. and Columbia Road N.W. Told her we wanted it to build a church and would give her \$54,000.00 for the property. She said she had made up her mind not to sell it to the church but would do so for the respect and honor she has for me. We discussed some of the principles of Mormonism and class of church buildings we would erect. I told her Murray Stuart would see her tomorrow and execute a contract . . .

[Tuesday Feby 26/24] Hearing [on] Public Lands continued and the telegrams asked for of the Western Union Telegram were presented. They are ordered to learn what passed between Washington and Palm Beach with Fall, McLean and Government officials. The real object was to involve the administration and myself and Senator Lenroot with the oil scandals.¹⁰

[Wednesday Feby 27/24] The dirty reporter published in the Hearst

⁹ Smoot was concerned that, given Harold's recent financial problems, he might be hiding deeper problems.

¹⁰ It was alleged that Smoot and Lenroot had secretly gone to Fall's Washington, D.C., hotel under the cloak of darkness and scripted his testimony.

papers a nasty report of the visit to Fall. He lied in the report. I gave an interview to the other services same as I gave the liar last night . . .¹¹

[*Friday Feby 29/24*] The Hearst's papers had another nasty editorial against me this morning. I shall pay no attention to it. Stuart Kohn Branden of New York wrote me offering his services to bring libel suit against them. Attended meeting of Public Lands Committee at 10 oclock and hearings [on] oil leases were continued. Mitchell Palmer¹² was first witness followed by Mr. Schyler¹³ who concluded his testimony. The day in the Senate was spent in speeches on Dougherty and oil leases. Senator Walsh in answer to a question by Sen Lenroot stated there was no impropriety in Lenroot and myself calling on Secy Fall . . .

[*Saturday Mar 15/24*] . . . The Amendment to the Constitution bill had the right of way.¹⁴ Atty Genl Daugherty made a statement denying the statements made by Means¹⁵ yesterday as well as the woman the day before. The woman is understood to be a common strumpet and means a disreputable person.

[*Friday Mar 28/24*] . . . Attorney Genl Daugherty resigned this morning. . . .¹⁶

[*Saturday Mar 29/24*] . . . The forced resignation of Atty Genl Daugherty is causing a great deal of comment both for and against the action.

¹¹ The paper that leaked the story was the *Washington Herald*. Senator Tom Healin, after seeing this account of the visit, attempted to make an issue of it.

¹² A. Mitchell Palmer had served in the Wilson administration as Attorney General and head of the Office of Alien Custodian. At this time he was legal counsel for Edward McLean.

¹³ Karl C. Schuyler, a Denver attorney and president of Kinney Coastal Oil Company, was asked to testify concerning money transferred into the Republican party coffers.

¹⁴ This was the forerunner of the Twentieth Amendment, designed to eliminate the lame-duck syndrome that plagued government work. This Amendment was ratified in 1932.

¹⁵ Gaston B. Means.

¹⁶ Harry M. Daugherty resigned at the request of President Coolidge. He had received payments from prohibition violators and failed to prosecute other scandals.

[*Tuesday Apr 8/24*] This morning the newspaper reporters were greatly excited over a story started by the Police, that my son had a valise stolen containing very valuable papers. I told the newspaper reporters I had heard nothing of the story but my son left for New York last night with H S Anderson and he had no valuable papers with him. The Washington Times state the report is that my sons papers were confidential and referred to the oil scandals. Not a word of truth in it . . .

[*Thursday Apr 10/24*] It developed that H S Anderson had his valise stolen and he had a notice of it put in Washington paper in Name of H E Smoot [Brownie] and that was enough for the report [that] it contained valuable papers etc. . . .

[*Friday Apr 18/24*] The Emigration [Immigration] bill with the Japanese exclusion clause in it passed the Senate. . . . Many adverse comments in Public Press against action of Congress in excluding the Japanese. The critics as well as Japanese express the opinion that the present "Gentlemens Agreement" should not be disturbed.¹⁷

[*Sunday Apr 20/24*] . . . attended 11.30 services. The house was filled. We had a musical program. Sen King was the principle speaker. Bro J A Widtsoe spoke for a short time and told the people goodbye as he leaves for home tomorrow. I made the announcement of the purchase by the church of the corner on Columbia Road and 16th St and that the church would erect a beautiful building at an early date . . .

[*Monday Apr 21/24*] . . . Mrs. Harding telephoned to me and asked me to write Pres and Mrs Grant and thank them for her for the letters and Victrola records sent to her through me, which I delivered last Saturday.

[*Tuesday May 27/24*] . . . The Pathe Co. took a moving picture of myself in my Committee room showing me working on the Reve-

¹⁷ In 1924 immigration quotas became more restrictive, especially to placate anti-Japanese sentiment on the Pacific coast. This abrogated Theodore Roosevelt's "Gentlemen's Agreement" with Japan and set off a wave of hostility. Two years previously the Supreme Court (*Ozawa v. the United States*) ruled that Japanese were ineligible for naturalization.

nue Bill and with my mail and telegrams during the consideration of the Bill. The same to be shown in the theatres during next week. Rain most of the day.

[Friday June 6/24] My bill creating Bryce Canyon [as a] National Park was passed by the House with an amendment and I had the Senate accept the House amendment and it will go to the President for his signature . . .

[Monday June 9/24] Arrived at Cleveland at 9.15 a.m.¹⁸ I went direct to Hotel Olmstead where the delegates from Utah headquarters were located. It was not a very good hotel. As soon as located I saw Bamberger and other members of delegation and we agreed upon holding a meeting tomorrow morning and complete the organization. I went direct to the Hotel Cleveland met a great number of delegates from other states and also newspaper men. All talking about whom to nominate for Vice President. . . . A large number are being mentioned, among them Hoover, Dawes, Borah, Curtis, Watson, Hines and Kenyon. . . .

[Thursday June 12/24] The Convention met at 10 oclock. Prof Burton¹⁹ of Michigan placed Pres Coolidge in nomination for the Presidency and it was seconded by some 8 or 10 persons. He was elected by all the votes of the Convention with exception of those of Wisconsin, a few from North Dakota. Butler made a great speech and the Convention was with him. Nominations for Vice President were made in the afternoon and the nomination was given to Frank O Lowden of Ill and shortly after the result was announced he wired to the Convention he could not accept it. Balloting proceeded and Chas G Dawes of Ill was elected amid wild enthusiasm. The fight settled down between Dawes and Herbert Hoover. The Chairman Butler²⁰ of Mass was in favor of Hoover but he had lost control of the Convention by trying to put over Borah or Kenyon. The Convention would not stand for it and finally decided to elect Dawes. I left for Washington over B and O at midnight. Am well satisfied with results of convention.

¹⁸ Smoot was in Ohio to attend the 1924 Republican National Convention.

¹⁹ Marion LeRoy Burton of the University of Michigan.

²⁰ William M. Butler, chair, Republican National Committee.

[*Saturday June 14/24*] The President asked me to take a weekend trip with he and Mrs Coolidge on the Mayflower. The boat was to sail between 2.30 p.m. and 3 oclock. I accepted the invitation and it was a few minutes after 3 when we left for a trip down the Potomac. Besides myself the President had as guests Secy of Interior Work and Mr and Mrs Frank Mondell. Mrs. Coolidge accompanied the President. It was a delightful day. Cooking was excellent and we had every comfort. The Mayflower is over 300 ft. long, 3000 ton and manned by about 200. It is the President's Boat and as fine as can be built. In the evening moving pictures were shown. A very pleasant afternoon and evening.

[*Thursday June 19/24*] Received a check from the State Bank of Morton for my timber land sold by Chas Lutkens. Took Chloe and her three sons to see the President. They all enjoyed the visit. As we left the newspaper photographers took pictures of the boys and myself. Yesterday I attended the graduation exercises of the John Eton School. Reed Cardon²¹ graduated and will enter high school next year. Jack graduated with 4th grade to 5th with honors . . .

[*Monday June 23/24*] Attended a meeting of the Foreign War Debt Commission at 9.30 a.m. The Poland Minister and his assistant met with the Commission. They made a proposition to settle the Poland debt²² to the United States on about the same basis the British Debt was finally agreed upon but with [a] few exceptions. We finally agreed upon terms and the Minister will cable terms to Polish authorities and states he has no doubt the settlement will be agreed to . . . Told Wardman's agent I would sell my home here for 60,000.00 cash. At 6.50 p.m. I left Washington for home with Allie, Chloe and her three boys . . .

[*Thursday June 26/24*] Democrats are having a cat and dog time at their convention being held in New York. Rum and the Ku Klux Klan²³ are the hard nuts to crack. Bitter feeling has already been engendered. . . .

²¹ Smoot's oldest grandson.

²² The Polish War debt was \$160 million.

²³ Southern Democrats catered to the Klansmen who were four to five million strong by 1924. Southerners opposed New York's hopeful idol, Al Smith, because he was Catholic, while the West, which was largely dry, objected to Smith's anti-Prohibi-

[*Saturday June 28/24*] After looking over important mail, Brownie drove Mama and I to Provo.²⁴ Exceeding warm day. We had lunch on arrival and I then went to the Bank for a short time. Balance of day I spent at the old home. Brownie has had it all fixed over and lawns look fine. Had callers until bed time. It seemed good to sleep in our old bed and bedroom.

[*Monday June 30/24*] . . . I left Provo by Electric Ry at 10 oclock and reached Salt Lake at 11 oclock. My mail box arrived. I looked over papers and dictated a number of letters. I told Harold I wanted him to prepare a statement of his financial affairs. I wanted to know in what shape my securities loaned him are in. I am fearful he is in a very bad way financially and that I will be a very heavy loser. He does not seem to want to do so. I had to advance him another 5,000.00 last Saturday . . .

[*Wednesday July 2/24*] . . . Discussed political situation with Will Wattis and he tells me he has a good chance of receiving the nomination for Governor. There is considerable dissatisfaction with present Governor Chas R. Mabey. The fight will be close. I shall take no part in the fight for the nomination but will support the man nominated . . .²⁵

[*Saturday July 12/24*] Had an exceedingly trying day. Many callers and had to get ready to leave for Long Beach, California in the morning. Harold called and disclosed to me his financial condition. I was dumbfounded to learn he is behind at least \$100,000.00. He cannot recover the losses. He has my securities and I will have to stand the loss. It made me sick.

[*Tuesday July 15/24*] At 7.15 a.m. Carlyle and I drove from Long Beach to Brentwood golf course and met Bp Nibley and his sons, Joel and Preston. We played 18 holes of golf. Had lunch at Merrill Jones Hotel at Ocean Park. Visited a new dance hall being erected

tion stance.

²⁴ The Smoots arrived in Utah the previous day.

²⁵ The most complete discussion of the issues and men involved is found in Brad E. Hainsworth, "Utah State Elections, 1916-1924" (Ph.D. dissertation, University of Utah, 1968), 247-319.

by the Bishop. Merrill Nibley will manage the same. Ground and building will cost at least \$450,000.00 . . .

[Saturday July 26/24] . . . I called to see E L Doheny. Found Attorneys Frank Hogan²⁶ & Cotter²⁷ of Washington there and also Albert B Fall. I had only a few minutes to say howdy-do. Mr. Doheny was confident of his final vindication. I did not talk with Fall about his case . . .

[Sunday July 27/24] . . . We arrived in Salt Lake City at 7.50 p.m. Harold was at the Depot to meet me. I went direct to the Utah Hotel. Found a large accumulation of mail. I will have to begin to worry over Harold's financial affairs. They are a frightful load to be called upon to carry.

[Monday July 28/24] Was up early and had Harold to breakfast. I got him to tell me some of his losses and he promised me he would make a complete statement of his business. I know enough to know it is a staggering amount. I did not sleep much last night . . . Had dinner at Harold's. I am worried and tired and will go to bed and see if I can get some sleep . . .

[Tuesday July 29/24] This was indeed a day of worry and sorrow. Worked most of the day on books of Harold and find he is behind in his business over 150,000.00. His creditors are crowding him and he must close his business and his debts must be paid and I must arrange for the same. I had very little sleep last night and will get less tonight. I hardly know which way to turn. I will finish examination of his books tomorrow. Harold and I worked until nearly midnight.

[Wednesday July 30/24] Was up at 6 oclock I left with Henry Taggart for Provo. I attended to some business at the Bank and met with the Utah County Water Association and discussed the reclamation propositions. I told them I was working for an appropriation of \$1,500,000.00 for the Salt Lake Basin Project and I wanted no local fight on where the money should be spent until after the appro-

²⁶ Frank J. Hogan practiced law in Washington, D.C., and was a lecturer at Georgetown University Law School.

²⁷ James Edward Cotter, a partner with the firm of Cotter and Fagan in Boston, practiced law in state and federal courts.

priation was secured. I returned to Salt Lake and on arrival continued the examination of Harold's Books. Find he is behind over 200,000.00. It must be raised. In the evening I saw A W McCune and told him of Harold's condition and asked him to loan Harold 25,000.00, and if Harold ever became able to pay him back he would do so. He said he would turn over to Harold 1000 shares of the Capital Stock of the Copper Company located in South America [that] He is a large stock holder in. The price today is 42.00 per share or he would sell it and give Harold \$25,000.00. I told him it would be better to turn the stock over to Harold and he said he would do so tomorrow by telegram. This will give immediate relief that Harold so much needs. McCune said if it was paid alright and if not it would not matter as I had assisted him in many ways. I went to be[d] about midnight very tired. I must sell my liberty bonds and stocks as soon as possible.

[Monday Aug 4/24] Was at the Provo Coml. & Savings Bank at 8 oclock and I held a conference with Jos T. Farrer the Cashier and told him I was very much dissatisfied with many of the loans including the ones to Bodie Mining Co., Jas McPhearson, Big Indian Copper Co²⁸ and others and I wanted a meeting of directors to consider same and take action to change them. Something was be done with the Bank Building . . .

[Friday Aug 8/24] Harold returned from Denver and reported to me that Cramer was not prepared to take over his business but thought he would before long. I told Harold I did not want him to wait but to close out his business as soon as possible. He thought he could ultimately work it out but that is foolish. He has lost over \$200,000.00 and I saw no reason why the loss should not increase rather than decrease. The loss falls entirely upon me . . .

[Saturday Aug 9/24] With Don B Colton called on James H Anderson. We discussed the political situation over and I suggested we ought to have a good man in mind for the nomination for Governor . . .

²⁸ These loans were primarily given out through C. E. Loose, whom Smoot suspected of poor judgment. It also remains a mystery why Smoot retained Farrer, whose reckless loans went back over fifteen years.

[Monday Aug 11/24] Was feeling somewhat better today but my stomach is out of order and no doubt will be as long as I am compelled to worry over Harold's affairs. Was crowded with callers during the morning. Played golf with Pres Grant, Bp Nibley and Frank Y Taylor.²⁹ I[t] tried very hard to rain but ended in only a sprinkle.

[Wednesday Aug 13/24] Sold my 180 shares of Knight Sugar Co to the church at 75.00 per share to use in helping pay Harold's debts. He has lost last few years nearly 1/4 of a million dollars and I will have to pay it. Dictated letters between callers. I find I am losing weight rapidly. About 24# below usual weight. Sleep little and worry most of time. I cannot help it. Played at golf with Grant, Nibley and Taylor.

[Sunday Aug 17/24] Arrived at Idaho Falls³⁰ at 9 a.m. Was met at the depot by Heber C. Austin, President of Bingham Stake and his 2nd Counselor, Bro. Dinwoody. We drove direct to the Stake House. There were some 26 leading men of the Stake assembled. Pres. Austin advised me those present had been selected by the Stake Presidency as members of the First prayer circle to be organized in Bingham Stake and I was authorized by the President of the Church to organize the same. I gave those present the necessary instructions and answered many questions . . . Immediately at the close of meeting we met in the Prayer circle room. Bp. Nibley returned home on 5 oclock train. Had the members selected cloth[e themselves in priesthood vestments] and take their places in the circle. I then gave them instructions and had them then for the first time pray in a circle. It was after 8 oclock when we completed the work . . .

[Monday Aug 18/24] . . . I signed an agreement with A W McCune to return to him 1000 shares of Copper Stock borrowed from McCune to help Harold pay his debts. The stock to-day is worth \$47,500.00. Had lunch with Carlyle Nibley and dinner with Harold and Alice. The political pot is boiling and bitter feelings exist between Gov Mabey and W H Wattis t[he] leading candidates for the nomination for Governor. Much talk of a third party.

²⁹ Taylor was the LDS stake president.

³⁰ Smoot was assigned to attend the LDS stake conference.

[Wednesday Aug 20/24] I attended the opening session 10 oclock of the Republican State Convention held in the Salt Lake Theatre. There were 836 delegates present. Congressman Colton was the Temporary Chairman and delivered a fine speech. It was well received. The question of the nomination for Governor was the all absorbing i[ssue]. Feelings running high between Mabey and Wattis. Emma Lucy Bowen sang a couple of songs and the Sandy Ladies two more. . . . I remained until the result of the first ballot was announced, resulting in the nomination of Chas. Mabey, the present Gov. The fight was between Mabey and W H Wattis. The balloting proceeded and at evening session the State ticket was completed. We had a real convention. It consisted of a splendid lot of men.

[Friday Aug 22/24] Continued further investigation of Harold's business and find it worse than ever. It makes me sick at heart. Bp. Nibley tells me Harold has 10,000 shares of his Utah Idaho Co stock and I find it is up for security for a loan. Callers all day . . .

[Monday Aug 25/24] . . . At 7.30 p.m. met with Representatives of Reclamation Service and Wallace, Widtsoe and Doremus³¹ and me decided on the unit to be recommended for an appropriation as follows: The Echo reservoir located at Echo; Canal from Weber river to Provo River to carry surplus water and diking of the Utah Lake. This will be bitterly opposed by Jos. R. Murdock and associates. A very warm day. I gave Harold \$10,000.00 of 4 1/4% Government Bonds to sell to assist him in closing his business. It will take with what I have advanced nearly one quarter of a million dollars to pay his debts.

[Thursday Aug 28/24] . . . Attended a meeting of the Presidency and Twelve at the Temple from 10 a.m. until 3.15 p.m. I prayed in the opening. Long discussion on several subjects including Saltair.³² Played golf with Pres. Grant, Bp. Nibley and F. Y. Taylor . . .

[Friday Aug 29/24] I gave to Harold checks amounting to

³¹ Abraham Doremus served as city engineer, chairman of the Salt Lake Board of Public Works, and state engineer.

³² Saltair, the recreational beach resort on the Great Salt Lake, became a financial drain but was kept running to provide wholesome recreation for church members.

\$25,000.00 and this ought to get him out. These checks and advances made to him before amounts to \$213,000.00. His actions and condition have made me sick at heart. At one oclock I went to the Temple and married Elmer William Pratt and Margaret Genevieve Robinson. Elmer is one of my clerks.

[Saturday Aug 30/24] At 8 oclock left with Harold, Mr. Grant³³ of N.Y., David Howells³⁴ for a trip up American Fork Canyon and down Provo Canyon. We visited on the way the wonderful cave³⁵ in American Fork Canyon. It is a hard miles climb to get to it but it is worth the effort. A marvelous sight. Beautiful ride. Arrived on return at Hotel Utah at 3 oclock p.m. I asked Mr. Grant if it were possible I would like him to get a position for Harold in his bank or some other one in New York as I was going to have him get out of his present business.

[Tuesday Sept 2/24] . . . Told Harold he must close his brokerage business and handed him 20,000.00 the balance required to do so. I told him of my disappointment and that it has nearly killed me. I cannot understand what he was thinking about to plunge into debt more than a quarter of a million dollars. I never wanted him to go into the business, I abhor it. Had dinner with Harold. I have not as yet told Alice of his condition nor anyone else.

[Wednesday Sept 3/24] I could not sleep so I got up at 4.45 a.m. I prepared everything to leave on the 8.50 train for Long Beach. Train left a little late. Found Pres. Grant and wife, Mrs. Smith, wife of Pres. Jos. F. Smith and twin of Andrew Kimball³⁶ whose body was on the train. Andrew Kimball's widow and his two sons. The party was on the way to Arizona, home of Andrew Kimball. His funeral will be held Sunday next . . .

[Monday Sept 8/24] . . . We drove to Brentwood golf course and I played 18 holes with Bp. Nibley. A beautiful day. Merrill Nibley

³³ Rollin P. Grant, vice president of Irving National Bank of New York, through whom Smoot had negotiated a number of loans, both personal and church.

³⁴ David B. Howells, bishop, Adams Ward, Los Angeles Stake.

³⁵ Timpanogos Cave was discovered in 1917 and became a tourist attraction.

³⁶ Andrew Kimball was a prominent Mormon leader in Arizona and father of future Mormon Church President Spencer W. Kimball.

drove Bp. and I into Los Angeles and at 3 oclock we met Harry Chandler, his oldest son and a business partner of his at the Times Building. We discussed the question of securing a part of the Hawaiian Sugar for his steamship line and building a sugar refinery at Los Angeles. They wanted me to go to Honolulu and secure pledges sufficient to make at least 100,000 tons. Mr Dillingham and the Editor of the leading Newspaper of Honolulu would assist me. After a long conference I told Chandler I could not go and I thought it would not be right for me to do so. But I would go to San Francisco and meet Mr. Tenney³⁷ and ask him to get Los Angeles 100,000 tons of freight and in my judgment he should do so and same s[hould] fight for the business. . . .

[Tuesday Sept 9/24] . . . Received a telegram from Provo Coml. Bank saying Ernest had drawn a draft on them for \$1500.00 and wanted to know if they should pay it. I had to wire to pay it. I don't know what the boy means.

[Thursday Sept 18/24] [In Salt Lake City,] Was busy getting tickets and packing for Allie until 10 oclock when I went to the Quorum and Presidency meeting at the Temple. At 1 oclock Allie, Chloe and her three boys left for Washington. Allie was not feeling well but it is best for her to get to a lower altitude as she cannot breath well here. Chloe will live with us this winter and her boys will go to school at Washington. Did not get out of Quorum meeting until 4 oclock. Played a game of golf with Pres. Grant, Bp. Nibley and Frank Y Taylor . . .

[Wednesday Oct 1/24] I attended the morning meeting at the temple and was the speaker. The temples are crowded daily with workers.³⁸ Made a number of calls on businessmen and attended to my mail and usual number of callers. David Lawrence arrived and I had a talk with him. He feels sure Coolidge will be elected. Made an appointment for him to meet Pres. Grant to[morrow] morning at 9.30 a.m. Played golf with Pres. Grant and Bp. Nibley.

[Friday Oct 3/24] The opening day of the Semi-annual conference

³⁷ Edward D. Tenney, president of the Hawaiian Trust Company.

³⁸ Temple officiators are known in Mormon parlance as "workers," though they are generally unremunerated.

at the Tabernacle. The Tabernacle was packed and many not able to get standing room. Blustery weather. All remarks were broadcasted. Opening remarks of Pres. Grant were timely. Speakers were limited to 20 minutes time. I spoke in the afternoon services and defended briefly the Constitution of the United States . . .

[Saturday Oct 4/24] . . . The morning and afternoon sessions were well attended and all the speakers occupied about 20 minutes same as yesterday with exception of President Grant. The upholding of the constitution was again stressed . . .

[Monday Oct 6/24] The special Priesthood meeting was held at 10 oclock The usual attendance. Pres. Grant and Ivins occupied most of the time. Nothing special occurred. Dictated a large number of letters and had the usual number of callers.

[Wednesday Oct 8/24] I went to Provo with Harold. Held a meeting of Provo Coml. & Savings Bank. Made arrangements for a loan for Harold of \$10,000.00 which I will have to pay. Found out he would have to have \$20,000.00 or more to pay up his debts and this after taking care of over \$200,000.00 It is impossible for me to understand the case and Harold gives me no detailed causes . . .

[Thursday Oct 9/24] Attended meeting at the Temple from 10 a.m. until 2 p.m. Regular business attended to. Democrats have complained about the remarks on the Constitution made at the General Conference by Geo. A. Smith and myself. Attended a dinner given by Bro. and Sister W. N. Williams. Nearly all the Twelve and their wives were present. A splendid dinner. It was given in honor of Bro. & Sister Talmage who leave the coming week to preside over the European Mission . . .

[Saturday Oct 11/24] Was busy with callers and packing all morning. I advanced to Harold \$20,000.00 more to pay his losses. This reaches nearly the quarter of a million mark, and I hope this will be the last but I am not sure. I left for Washington over Union Pacific Ry at 1 oclock . . .

[Tuesday Oct 14/24] Arrived at Washington, D.C. at 9 a.m. Martha, Ernest's wife was at Depot to meet me. Drove direct to my home. Found Allie much better although very weak. My telegram telling her I would be in Washington today had a good affect upon her.

I spent the day at the office and answered a number of pressing letters. Senator Brandegee committed suicide last night. I am sure illness and financial troubles were the causes. Unexpected and most unfortunate . . .

[*Tuesday Oct 28/24*] . . . In the evening attended a lecture given by Mr. Pickering³⁹ formally of Payson, illustrated by pictures of the Indian life beginning with the Lamanites spoken of in the Book of Mormon and following the migrations from South America to State of New York. Showed the picture of Jos. Smith, the covering of the Book of Mormon and gave an outline of its contents and claimed it was the one source claiming to predict the life of the Indian on this Continent. Pictures were fine and story well told by Pickering. He does not announce that he is a member of the Church . . .

[*Monday Nov 3/24*] There seems to be no doubt of the election of Pres Coolidge tomorrow. The feeling is that there will be a landslide to him. Betting in New York is in favor of Coolidge 10 to 1. Cooler today but clear. I played golf in the afternoon . . .

[*Tuesday Nov 4/24*] A beautiful clear morning. A fine day for the election. Played golf in the afternoon. The President asked me to come to the White House and receive with him and Mrs. Coolidge election returns. I was with them until after midnight. The President is elected by a landslide. He was cool and not the least excited. I gave a statement out to the Newspaper about 1.30 A.M. It looks as if the Republicans will control the Senate and House in the next Congress without relying on Mr LaFollette and his henchmen for a vote. The President will have a Republican House and Senate. His vote in many places was greater than Pres Harding's in 1920. Republicans throughout the Country rejoicing. LaFollette vote must have been a disappointment to him and his disloyal bunch. The Democrats nearly wiped out . . .⁴⁰

[*Thursday Nov 6/24*] Telegrams from home indicate the defeat of Gov Mabey of Utah, balance Republicans elected. The defeat was

³⁹ J. Frank Pickering.

⁴⁰ Coolidge garnered 15.7 million votes to Democrat Davis's 8.4 million and third party candidate LaFollette's 4.8 million.

accomplished by the Progressive Party vote and Mabey's unpopularity . . .⁴¹

[Wednesday Nov 19/24] Held a conference with Sen Curtis and told him I would not accept on any conditions the Leadership of the Senate. I thought he ought to be appointed and Wadsworth Asst. He asked me to see Wadsworth as soon as he reaches Washington first part of next week. Beautiful day and I played golf at Potomac Park with Mr Brown.

[Sunday Nov 23/24] . . . Was at the office long enough to look over the mail. Went for a walk in the afternoon. Allie very much discouraged and feeling very poorly. Had Dr. Morgan call and see her. She told the Doctor she did not care to live any longer. Had a number of callers during the evening.

[Friday Nov 28/24] Attended a conference in Marble room of the Capitol of the Republican members of the Senate for the purpose of electing a Floor leader a vacancy caused by the death of Senator Lodge. Sen Curtis of Kansas was elected. The Conference also passed a resolution declaring th[at] LaFollette, Ladd, Frazier⁴² and Brookhart⁴³ should not be asked to future conferences of the Republican party and that they should not be appointed to any vacancies on Committees during this Session of Congress. At next Session they will not be recognized as Republicans and not appointed other than minority party members. They shall lose their seniority service. This is as I would have it and I believe will be approved by the Republicans of the Country. I was appointed a member of the Committee on Committees . . .

[Monday Dec 1/24] Took breakfast with the President. Some 14 Senators were present. No subject was discussed and we all left right after breakfast. At 9.15 A.M. Attending a meeting of the Foreign War Debt Commission held in office of Secy Mellon. The question of the French debt was the subject under discussion. We made no decision but instructed Secy Mellon to say to the French Ambassador that we would be pleased to meet the Representatives

⁴¹ Mabey was defeated by Democrat George H. Dern, 81,000 to 72,000 votes.

⁴² Republican senator Lynn Joseph Frazier (1874-1947) of North Dakota.

⁴³ Republican senator Smith Wildman Brookhart (1869-1944) of Iowa.

of France and discuss terms of settlement. It was the s[ens]e of the Commission that we could reduce the Interest of debt that has accumulated since the close of the War, grant a moritorium for ten years by refunding the interest that would accumulate during that time as well as interest due to date and then grant a rate of interest for 10 yrs at 3% and balance of life of bonds at 3 1/2% . . .

[Friday Dec 5/24] . . . Wire[d] Harold asking him if he would accept position as Asst Manager to O'Laughlin's Company at salary probably at 7,500.00 per annum.

[Monday Dec 15/24] . . . Senate met at 11.50 and after the consideration of the above mentioned bills the Senate went to the House to the Exercises in honor of the late President Woodrow Wilson. The eulogy was made by Dr. Edwin A Aldermann, Pres University of Virginia. The address was beautifully worded and splendidly delivered but I did not agree entirely with his conclusions. After the exercises the Senate adjourned as a further mark of respect to his memory. Allie called to see Mrs Coolidge at 4.30 P M.

XVII.

1925

[A California Furlough]

[Monday Jany 5/25] Attended a meeting of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution at 9:30. . . .

[Wednesday Jany 7/25] . . . The President and Mrs Coolidge, Senator & Mrs Butler of Mass and Justice and Mrs Sutherland accepted invitations to my birthday dinner next Saturday at 7:30 P.M. I asked Atty General and Mrs Stone¹ but they had an engagement they could not cancell.

[Saturday Jany 10/25] I am 63 yrs old today. Am enjoying the best of health. Feel about the same as I did at 53. Acknowledge I have been greatly blessed. . . . We had with us at our home for Dinner President and Mrs Coolidge, Atty General & Mrs Stone, and Senator and Mrs Butler. The house and table was beautifully decorated. We had a very pleasant evening. The President accepted the resignation of Secy of State Hughes² and appointed Ex Senator Kellogg³ to the place. He also nominated Chas B Warren⁴ to the position of Atty General. I am sorry that Secy Hughes has resigned. I am fearful of Kellogg's success . . .⁵

¹ Mr. and Mrs. Harlan F. Stone. Stone had just recently replaced Attorney General Daugherty and within a few months was appointed a Supreme Court Justice.

² Charles Evans Hughes.

³ Frank Billings Kellogg, former Republican Senator from Minnesota.

⁴ Charles Beecher Warren.

⁵ Kellogg's nomination was successful while Warren's as Attorney General was

[Monday Jany 12/25] . . . Great disappointment expressed by nearly all Senators with the appointment of Kellogg as Secy of State. I admit I would not have appointed him. I am at a loss to know what determined his selection.

[Tuesday Jany 13/25] . . . I signed a note for Ernest of 5,000.00 dollars. He has pressing bills and was compelled to pay them. I warned him of his extravagance and asked him to live within his means.

[Thursday Jany 15/25] . . . Was with Secy Hoover to dinner. We discussed reorganization of Gov Depts. Hoover told me the President asked him to accept the appointment as Secy of Agriculture and asked me what I thought of the advisability of doing so. I told Hoover I thought he could do more for his Country as Secy of Commerce than as Secy of Agriculture although I know the Dept of Agriculture ought to have a man like him to clean it up. Hoover agreed with me and will not make the change.⁶

[Saturday Jany 24/25] . . . An executive session was held and the action of the Atty Genl in bringing an indictment against Sen Wheeler⁷ in the D.C. was discussed and Wheelers friends condemned the action and will try to prevent Stone's nomination to the Supreme Bench. Borah, Walsh of Montana, Norris of Neb were principle ones in the fight.

[Sunday Jany 25/25] Attended Sunday Services at 11:30. The speaker was R R Lyman. Large attendance and some enjoyed Bro Lyman's remarks . . .

[Wednesday Feby 4/25] Held a conference with the President at 9 a.m. And he agreed with me that the Public Building Bill if passed should provide an appropriation of \$5,000,000.00 to be made immediately available for erections of buildings in the District of Co-

rejected by the Senate.

⁶ The eventual selection was William M. Jardine, the first Utahn and first Mormon to be appointed to a cabinet post. The Logan, Utah, native later served as president of Kansas State University at Manhattan, Kansas.

⁷ Democratic senator Burton Kendall Wheeler (1881-1975) of Montana.

lumbia and in the Senate. I offered an amendment to carry this out . . .

[*Thursday Feby 5/25*] The Senate was in open executive session on convening and the day was spent in the discussion of the confirmation of Atty Genl. Stone as a member of the Supreme Court. Walsh of Montana the Atty for Wheeler made a speech the purport of which was to excuse himself and cast reflection upon Mr. Stone. Sen Heflin⁸ made an ass of himself and was answered by Caraway⁹ of Ark. by ridicule and it was done in a very clever way. Stone was confirmed by a solid vote with exception of six. The six were Norris, Johnson of Minn.,¹⁰ Shipstead,¹¹ Heflin, Trammel.¹² I did not go to the Whitehouse reception.

[*Sunday Feby 8/25*] . . . Speakers were Bro. Wolf of Vernal and Matt Cowley. Wolf spoke for a few minutes and then Cowley made a very interesting sermon. Every one present was pleased . . .

[*Sunday Feb 15/25*] Raining most of day. Attended Sunday services at 11:30 a.m. Speaker was Senator W H King. Was at the office to look over mail. Dinner at 2 and at 4 oclock I went to the Fox Film Studio and saw the remodeled moving picture entitled "Riders of the Purple Sage." This is the picture or rather one of the two of Zane Gray's anti-mormon stories produced by Fox Co that I had withdrawn from exhibition. I had about twenty friends along with me among them Sen. King, Wm. Spry, Dr. Pack, Don C Colton, Congressman Leatherwood, Francis Matson. We all agreed there could be no objection to the picture as shown. I will write a letter to Mr. Fox advising him to this effect and also notify Pres. Grant.¹³

⁸ Democratic senator James Thomas Heflin (1869-1951) of Alabama.

⁹ Democratic senator Thaddeus Horatius Caraway (1871-1931).

¹⁰ Republican senator Magnus Johnson (1871-1936) filled the vacancy created by the death of Knute Nelson. He was a lame duck senator who left office on March 3rd, having lost his bid for election the previous fall.

¹¹ Republican senator Henrik Shipstead (1881-1960) of Minnesota.

¹² Democratic senator Park Trammel (1876-1936) of Florida.

¹³ Under orders from studio owner William Fox, the director deleted all Mormon references, replaced Bishop Dyer with a fictional Judge Dyer, and changed the Utah setting to a mythical Western town—all of which constituted "a bunch of junk" according to Zane Grey's son Romer, but the cuts placated Smoot. See Richard Alan

[Friday Feby 20/25] . . . In the evening the moving picture entitled "The Iron Horse" was shown at our home. A new picture showing the building of the U[nion] P[acific] and Central Pacific Railroad. A remarkable picture. Had a number of friends in to see it.

[Saturday Feby 21/25] . . . Senate met at 12 oclock and day was spent on point of order on Mus[c]le Shoals Conference Report. Harold wired me he must have \$25,000.00 and asked me to sign a note for that amount at Walker Bros. I wired Harold I wanted to know what has happened since I assumed nearly 1/4 million dollars to pay all his debts. A beautiful day.

[Sunday Mar 1/25] . . . Attended Sunday services at 11:30. Good attendance. Geo Albert Smith was the speaker. After dinner I went to office and at 4 oclock attended a meeting of the Committee on Committees and agreed upon Committee assignments for the coming Congress. I resigned from Pensions and went on Rules.

[Wednesday Mar 4/25] Was at the office early and had a clamber for tickets for Inaugural exercises. Was successful in securing a sufficient number to take care of all. The Senate met at 10 oclock . . . The exercises of swearing in Col. [Charles G.] Dawes as Vice President and newly elected Senators were attended to. The chamber was packed. The President, members of the Supreme Court, Diplomatic Representatives, members of the House of Representatives were present. Dawes after taking the oath of office made a speech and in a way he would no doubt have delivered it in a ward political gathering. Most of speech was a criticism of the Rules of the Senate. He made a bad impression and it looks to me it is a fore-runner of trouble for him as a presiding officer of the Senate. Instead of swearing in the newly elected Senators 4 at a time as had been the custom from the beginning of our Government at the opening of a new Congress, he waved his hand and ordered all of them to come up at once and would all be sworn in at once. The way he did it was objectionable to Senators. Confusion followed and as soon as the President retired all broke away and went out of Senate chamber in disorder. The address of the

Nelson, "A History of Latter-Day Screen Portrayals in the Anti-Mormon Film Era, 1906-1936," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1975.

President to over 50 thousand people standing was fine and well received. Chief Justice Taft administered the oath of office to Pres. Coolidge . . .

[Friday Mar 6/25] Held a conference with the President and discussed membership of the Tariff Commission and I asked the President to appoint Dr. [Edgar B.] Brossard of Logan a member of the Board and told him of his qualifications. He asked me what I thought of Ex-Governor of Arizona for a place on the Commission. I stated I thought he would do but I did not think he was much of a worker. We discussed question of ambassadeurs to Germany and as requested by John Millholland I mentioned the name of J S Bache of New York. The President said he could not appoint a Jew to Germany at the time . . . Had a pleasant visit with Mr. Jardine [of Utah,] our New Secy of Agriculture . . .

[Saturday Mar 7/25] I received a telephone call from W H McIntyre from New York asking me to guarantee him that Harold would pay him \$30,000.00 that he advanced to Harold to buy Canadian Pacific Ry Stock and Harold had failed to purchase the stock and had used the money for other purposes. I told him I could not guarantee it without even a statement from Harold but I intended returning home about Mar. 20th and on arrival would take it up with Harold. Harold is no doubt in financial trouble again notwithstanding I got him out about 4 1/2 months ago that cost me over 200,000.00 In the Senate Walsh of Montana occupied most of the day in fighting the nomination of Chas Warren for the Attorney General.

[Sunday Mar 8/25] Attended Church services at 11:30. Bro McBride was asked to speak and he gave his prepared speech on Peace. It was well delivered but left the impression that all we had to do was cease to prepare for war and make agreements with other countries that they will not attack us and Peace will come to the world. I had to answer him and while his was the theory I gave the practical side of conditions.

[Tuesday Mar 10/25] Sen. Walsh of Montana made an attack on Chas B. Warren nominated by the President for position of Atty General and followed by Sen Reed of Mo. Sen. Cummins defended

Warren. A vote was taken and his confirmation was defeated by a tie vote . . .

[Wednesday Mar 11/25] Sen. Watson telephoned me last evening to be at the Whitehouse at 9:30 this morning. He stated about 1/2 dozen of Senators would be present. I was at the Whitehouse at 9:30 a.m. It developed that the President did not ask for the conference and after the conference I judge the President was not very well pleased with the thought. He was much disturbed over the defeat of Warren as Atty. General and he has a right to be. I told him if I were he, I would remember certain Senators.

[Friday Mar 13/25] When bathing early this morning my head began to swim and I was slightly sick at my stomach. This was at 6 a.m. Notwithstanding this I went and played golf with Sen. Jones of Wash.¹⁴ and Congressman Oliver¹⁵ of Alabama. We played on the Soldier Home links. Was awful tired and sick at my stomach at times. Returning home at 8:15 a.m. I ate breakfast and went to the office. Dictated a few letters and felt so bad I went to the Senate bathroom to rest. As soon as I reached there I began to vomit and my head was dizzy and I could hardly see. I had the boy at office telephone for Dr. Wm. Gerry Morgan and Dr. Gill Richards of S.L. City he being in the city attending a convention. Shortly they both arrived and soon as possible they took me home. Dr. Morgan [pre]scribed for me and I was in bed the balance of the day. My blood pressure very low and impossible to keep anything on my stomach. The Drs. were alarmed over my condition. I was feeling better toward midnight and went to sleep after keeping some food on my stomach.

[Saturday Mar 14/25] The Doctors called twice during the day and I rested well without any pain. Received telegrams from all parts of the country extending sympathy and best wishes. Many called by phone and also came to the house.

[Tuesday Mar 17/25] Called at Dr. Morgan's office at 9 oclock and he gave me a thorough examination from head to foot. Blood pressure 112. Blood in excellent condition but system run down with

¹⁴ Republican senator Wesley Livsey Jones (1863-1932).

¹⁵ Democratic senator William Bacon Oliver (1867- 1948).

overwork. . . . Zella and baby leaving Long Beach for here. She no doubt has decided to leave Carlyle for good. My home will be filled from top to bottom.¹⁶

[Saturday Mar 21/25] Zella and baby and A. F. Cardon arrived this morning at 9:30 a.m. Met them at train. Zella looks very bad and no doubt has been worrying for months past . . .

[Sunday Mar 22/25] . . . Attended church at 11:30. Geo. D. Casto was the speaker. He delivered his graduation thesis giv[ing] an account of the murder of Jos. Smith and mobbings and sufferings of the Mormon people at the hands of their enemies. Well delivered and well written. Those present enjoyed it. We had many callers during the day. Zella told me of her fears against Carlyle and I told her to remain at home until a complete understanding was had of his drunkenness and other abuses against her. She need not go back to him as far as I am concerned.

[Tuesday Mar 24/25] . . . I went direct to the Chicago North Western Station and waited there for train leaving for the West at 8 p.m.¹⁷ Found Mark Austin¹⁸ on train leaving at 8 o'clock. He had with him a returned missionary and his two sons just returning from Holland Mission. One of his sons had lost his mind and was in a pitiable condition. Mark told me the story leading up to the loss of mind. It is a sad case.

[Thursday Mar 26/25] . . . Arrived at Ogden on time. Was met by a number of Ogden people as well as reporters of Ogden and Salt Lake papers. Gave them an interview. Arrived at Salt Lake City at 2:15 p.m. Was met there by some 100 leading citizens to welcome me home. The Chairman of the delegation was E. O. Howard.¹⁹ I was driven to the Country Club for a little air and returned to Hotel Utah and was greeted there by a large crowd of citizens. It took

¹⁶ Smoot encouraged Zella to leave since her husband appeared to be incorrigible.

¹⁷ Smoot was en route to Utah.

¹⁸ A Mormon leader in Idaho Falls-Rexburg who ran Utah-Idaho Sugar Company operations in eastern Idaho.

¹⁹ Edward O. Howard, president, Walker Brothers Bank in Salt Lake City. In 1930 he became president of the Chamber of Commerce.

me some time to shake hands with them. Was busy with callers and interviewers until bed time. I took dinner with Harold and family. Will make my headquarters at Hotel Utah.

[*Friday Mar 27/25*] Did not sleep very well . . . Callers began to arrive at 8:30 a.m. I had breakfast with Mr. & Mrs Randal Jones²⁰ and Dan Spencer of the Union Pacific Ry. C. E. Loose of Provo came from Provo with Brownie. Loose gave me an account of conditions of the Iron King. The Iron King must have about \$40,000.00 more to develop the ore zone. He wants me to buy more of the Treasury stock. I did not promise him what I would do. Sale price of the stock is off. I played 9 holes of golf with Pres. Grant and Frank Y. Taylor . . .

[*Monday Mar 30/25*] Had very little sleep. I could not get my mind off Harold's affairs and conditions at the Iron King mine. I am worried over both. Was with the Presidency and Bishop Nibley for a couple of hours considering a number of questions of finance for final decision. Played golf with Grant, Nibley, and Frank Y Taylor. Bp. Nibley made the 9 holes in 42, his best record. Attended a dinner at the Hotel Utah given by Bp. Nibley in honor of his 56 wedding anniversary and Rebecca Nibley's birthday . . .

[*Tuesday Mar 31/25*] The members of the Quorum of Twelve met at the Temple at 9:30 a.m. All present but James E. Talmage. We were in session until 6 o'clock. Each one spoke and many subjects discussed, among them the three degrees of glory. A difference of opinion developed and a committee of 5 was appointed to collect all declarations on the subject and report to the Quorum at a future meeting. Committee appointed were as follows: Geo. F. Richards, O. F. Whitney, David O. McKay, Jos. F. Smith and M. Ballard . . .²¹

[*Wednesday Apr 1/25*] After dictating letters for nearly one hour I went to Harold's office and asked him for a statement of indebt-

²⁰ Randal Jones was liaison officer for the Union Pacific Railroad.

²¹ This involved the concept of three conditions in the hereafter as opposed to the traditional Christian bifurcation of heaven and hell. Out of this committee came the definitive position offered by committee member Melvin J. Ballard and published in his *Three Degrees of Glory* (Independence, MO: Press of Zion's Printing and Publishing Co., 1945).

edness. After examination I found that his losses since I was here last amounted to over \$40,000.00 besides the accounts owing to Bp. Nibley, E. R. Eldredge and Joel Nibley and they amount to \$23,416.00. These with the losses up to the time I advanced him nearly one quarter of a million dollars makes his losses up to date of approximately \$327,000.00. Am sick at heart and don't know what to do. I had a talk with Bp. Nibley and gave him statement above. He offered to sign a note with me for the money . . .

[Thursday Apr 2/25] Dictated letters and received callers until 10 oclock and then went to meeting of Presidency and Quorum of Twelve at the Temple. I prayed in the circle. Meeting lasted until 4 p.m. I made a report of conditions in Washington and asked if Pres. Grant had decided to purchase the land 50 x 150 ft just south of the church lot now owned by the church for \$40,000.00 I gave a detailed description of land and surroundings. No decision reached. After meeting played golf with Nibley, Taylor and James Peterson. Received a telegram from Zella telling me she had made up her mind to seek a divorce from Carlyle and would leave Washington for California to begin proceedings. She would stop at Salt Lake City to see me. At 9:30 p.m. received word that L. L. Nunn died at 4 p.m. today.

[Friday Apr 3/25] I could not sleep last night. I received a telegram from Zella stating she had decided to bring suit for divorce and would leave for the West tomorrow for that purpose as she had to sue in California. At 2:30 this morning I wired her as follows: "Think best you do not leave until you hear from me. Will write you tomorrow. Not feeling very well." I had told no one about this decision. Harold's affairs worrying me to distraction. Attended the meeting of the Twelve and Mission Presidents at the Temple beginning at 9:30 a.m. Pres. Roberts made a splendid report of Eastern States Mission and described the School he established for Missionaries and told of splendid results following. I did not attend afternoon meeting but with Bp. Nibley examined the annual report of the church companies at Laie, Hawaii Islands. The companies had just a fair year for 1924. A beautiful day.

[Saturday Apr 4/25] . . . Dictated a number of letters and then went to the opening of our Semi-Annual Conference at 10 oclock. The

Tabernacle was filled and people standing in the aisles. Pres. Grant opening the conference and made a very good report of conditions of the church's business and bore his testimony. Speakers were limited to 20 minutes. A splendid feeling existed among the people. So many requested me to send their love to Allie. I had very little sleep last night and felt weak and had a headache. I told Pres. Grant I would speak tomorrow. I asked Harold to have Alice see her father and ask him if he would advance her \$20,000.00 toward paying Harold's pressing debts and I would advance the same amount. I told Harold I never expected to see him become a stock gambler and I would not assist him again . . .

[Sunday Apr 5/25] Had to talk pensions to some old men.²² Attended Sunday Sessions of the conference. I spoke for 25 minutes. I took for my subject "Thrift." I was listened to very attentively. A splendid day. Pres. Ivins gave a very interesting talk on God's dealings with the Jews. I have not seen Harold or Alice today. The city is crowded and the Hotel Utah jammed. Friends from all parts of the church wished me speedy recovery. Pres. Grant spoke of my work in the Senate and what I had accomplished in allayed prejudice of leading men in America and outside against the Mormon people. He commended my work in the highest terms.

[Monday Apr 6/25] Was busy with callers until I had to leave for Monday conference services after I had played 9 holes of golf beginning at 6:15 a.m. Played with Pres. Grant, Geo Ralf and David Howell. The Tabernacle was not quite filled for morning or afternoon sessions. All enjoyed the closing day of the session . . .

[Tuesday Apr 7/25] . . . Attended the special Priesthood meeting in the Assembly Hall from 10 until 12:30. I spoke for a short time at the request of Pres. Grant telling those present the necessity of maintaining the present sugar beet production . . .

[Friday Apr 10/25] I had to give Harold \$17,500.00 today to save action against him. He will have to have \$22,500.00 to meet press-

²² Smoot was no longer on the Committee on Pensions, but he still maintained ties with veterans groups, especially in Utah.

ing debts. I warned him that if he got in debt again I would not assist him. Had one string of callers.

[Wednesday Apr 15/25] . . . Attended a meeting of Directors of Z.C.M.I. W. H. Wattis received a telegram of threatened trouble in the Mexican State in which he has 3500 men working on the Southern Pacific Ry of Mexico. I wired Secy of State to take immediate action to prevent loss of life and property.

[Friday Apr 17/25] This was a trying day with many callers. I told Harold to arrange a loan at Walker Bros. Bank for \$22,500.00 and I would sign the note for him. I cannot follow him any further. I attended a luncheon at the Hotel Utah to arrange for the collection of \$25,000.00 for a fund for the orphan children of the Veterans of the World War. I spoke for a few minutes and had to leave to attend a meeting of the Utah Water Storage Commission at the Capitol. I spoke for harmony among the representatives of the different counties interested in the Salt Lake Basin Project and without nothing would be done. I had told Mr. Jos R. Murdock the same thing while at Provo last Monday. Every person present voted to sustain my plan of construction . . .

[Sunday Apr 19/25] At 9 oclock Richard R. Lyman called for me and with the special committee we went to the Rio Grande Ry Depot and met Secretary of Interior Work & Dr. Mead²³ Commission of Reclamation . . . I opened the hearings and acted as Chairman. Told the Secretary we wanted work to begin on the Provo Bay, diversion of water canal from the Weber to the Provo river and the beginning of construction of the dam at Echo. We were in conference for nearly two hours discussing the problems involved in the three mentioned points. Think things look favorable for acceptance of suggestions made. R. R. Lyman gave a luncheon at 12:30 at the Hotel Utah for visitors and about 20 citizens interested in the project. At 2 oclock we went to the Tabernacle to church. I took Dr. Mead, Secy. Work and Mr. Mather of National Park Service to the stand. Hugh Cannon²⁴ presided as the Stake Conference

²³ Under Elwood Mead (1858-1936), director of the Bureau of Reclamation, the Hoover Dam was built.

²⁴ Hugh J. Cannon was president of Salt Lake City's Liberty Stake. He soon left to preside over the church's German Mission where he had served previously.

was in session. The speakers were the three above named visitors and Bp. Nibley and Pres. Ivins . . . I wrote a letter to Zella, held a conference with Bp. Nibley on Zella and Carlyle's troubles and went to bed early.

[Wednesday Apr 22/25] Train on time arriving at Los Angeles at 2:30 p.m. Was met at the depot by Pres. Grant and David P. Howells. They insisted I stop at the Home of the Howells and I was glad to do so. We went direct to the Los Angeles Country Club and played nine holes of golf. After dinner we drove to Hollywood and saw the moving picture "The Iron Horse" considerable change in it as shown at my home in Washington.

[Thursday Apr 23/25 & Friday Apr 24/25] Called to see Mr. Harry Chandler about the Times Oratorical Contest on the Constitution. Found out I was to be the guest of honor and was first to attend a luncheon tomorrow at the Alexandria Hotel at 12 o'clock and speak to the invited guests and contestants and I was to speak Friday evening at the meeting where the six contestants were to be heard and judges decide the standing of each. At the Luncheon about 60 were present, among those present was McAdoo and we both spoke. Had out photo taken with the contestants . . .

[Wednesday Apr 29/25] Received a telegram from Ernest asking me if I wanted to sell my Washington house. I wired him would sell for \$60,000.00 if Mama was willing. Received word Bp. Nibley would not be here until Sunday morning. Played golf at Brentwood with Howells, Alex Nibley and Pres. McCune. The course is in horrible condition.

[Friday May 1/25] Howells and I played 18 holes of golf at the Los Angeles Country Club. A beautiful morning. We drove back to the city. I went to his office, and answered a number of letters and sent a telegram to Sen. Warren asking him to endorse Dr. Brossard as a member of the Tariff Commission. Was at the home of Geo. W. McCune for dinner. Bro & Sister Howells were present also. Bro. Howells is making money in buying and selling real estate. Had a number of callers. Lillian Deal Wilkins wanted me to loan her son money to go into business but I had to refuse and wrote her the reasons why.

[Monday May 4/25] Pres. Geo. W. McCune called and drove me to

the Depot at Los Angeles to meet Zella. The train was 1 hour and 20 minutes late . . . Carlyle Nibley was at the train to meet Zella. Nibs²⁵ was tired and very thin from his sickness in Washington. We drove at once to Ocean Park, I stopping at Brentwood to play golf with Bp. Nibley. I had a talk with Zella in the afternoon and told her to require a promise from Carlyle that he would leave drink alone in the future and if he would not make the promise not to go back to him as a wife but begin suit for divorce and if he did promise and violated it, to do the same thing. We went over the past since her marriage and Zella talked very sensible.

[Tuesday May 5/25] . . . After lunch had a long talk with Zella and she states Carlyle had promised to leave drink alone and never indulge again. He acknowledged his past mistakes and had learned his lesson. Zella decided to give him another chance but I told Zella it must be the last. She could come home any time she felt he was not living up to his promise. Carlyle is looking better than I ever saw him. He has not indulged in drink for some time.

[Sunday May 10/25] After breakfast we went for an auto ride. I was very tired as I did not sleep much last night. A beautiful clear day. After dinner we went to Church. It had been advertized that I would speak and the house was crowded. People standing in the aisles and lobbies. Many had to go away. Over half of the congregation were non-members of the church and many city officials. This is "Mother's day." I took that for my subject. I had to shake hands with a great many . . .

[Wednesday May 13/25] . . . I had lunch at the Biltmore Hotel with David P. Howells, his attorney, Mr. Young a representative of the Crump [Krupp] Iron works²⁶ of Germany and Mr. Lewellyn²⁷ of the California Iron Works. Had a pleasant visit. The Representative would like some business men to form a company and act as a representative of the Crump [sic] Iron Works in America. They can pay the duty and sell lower in coast towns tha[n] American Mfgs. so he claims. Howells and Young will look into the details.

²⁵ Carlyle's and Zella's son.

²⁶ Krupp was Germany's largest producer of steel, located in Essen.

²⁷ Silas James Llewellyn.

I accepted the offer of Howells and Nibley to take \$25,000.00 capital stock of the company they, with Serge Ballif organized to insure automobiles. The present capital is \$100,000.00. It is to be increased to \$150,000.00. I am to give my note for the \$25,000.00 and it is to be paid for out of the profits of the company. I am to guarantee a loan of \$250,000.00 auto insurance paper back of it as collateral. Howells will take the other \$25,000.00 . . .

[Sunday May 16/25] Late last evening Bp. Nibley received a telegram that Pres. Chas. W. Penrose had died at about 9:30 p.m. Saturday May 16th. The Los Angeles Quarterly Conference began at 10 a.m. There were present at the morning session 1005 and hundreds were turned away the house not capable of holding them. I announced the death of Pres. Penrose and spoke briefly of his wonderful labors for the church . . .

[Saturday May 23/25] Bp. Nibley and I played 27 holes of golf at Brentwood. A beautiful day. We had lunch at club. On returning to the Hotel I was handed a telegram from Brownie reading as follows: "Iron King opened a large body high grade ore eleven hundred level." This is a blessing from our heavenly father and I so acknowledge it. It will allow me to pay up before long the loans I have made for Harold. Have waited a long time for this and it has come when it will mean much to me. . . .

[Monday May 25/25] . . . Had lunch at the club and at 1:30 Carlyle drove Mr. Hatch the Banker, Zella, H. S. Anderson and myself to the fish hatchery 80 miles from here. The ride was through a beautiful part of Southern California. We arrived at the hatchery at 4:30 p.m. We all fished for an hour. I caught 57 trout. The others the limit of 25. They allowed me to go over the limit. They were dressed put up in boxes containing a dozen in each box. We returned to Long Beach at 8 p.m. Bp. Nibley telephoned from Ocean Park stating he had received a letter from Pres. Grant that he would like the Bp. and myself to be in Salt Lake City by Thursday morning . . .

[Tuesday May 26/25] Had trunk called for and checked through to Salt Lake City. Bp. Nibley and I played golf at Brentwood with Alex Nibley and Mr. Parkford. I had a number of callers, one a large raiser of figs. He wants 200 Mormon families to come on his fig

lands and he will take care of them and make them rich. He claims to be the largest fig grower in the world. He was introduced to me by Bp. Nielson. I told him Pres. Grant was the only man that could decide whether the church would assist him in colonization. I explained to him Sec. 315 of the Tariff Act and what he would have to do to get a raise in the duty on figs . . .

[Thursday May 28/25] . . . Bp. Nibley's auto was at the depot to meet us. I went direct to the Hotel Utah. Pres. Grant was waiting to see me. We went direct to my room at the Hotel and discussed the selection of a 2nd Counselor as he had decided to appoint Pres. Ivins his 2nd Counselor as 1st counselor to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Pres. Penrose. He decided to appoint Bp. Charles W. Nibley as his 2nd counselor and it pleased me very much. He told me if I was not Senator he would gladly consider me for the place but under the conditions it would not do for me to leave the Senate as I could do more good there for our people than in any other position. We discussed different parties for Presiding Bishop of the church to take Bp. Nibley's place. It was not finally decided but it will no doubt be Edward Snow of St. George or E E Hinckley.²⁸ He was inclined to Edward Snow and I thought he would make a splendid man for the place. Bp. Nibley told Pres. Grant later in the day he was in favor of E E Hinckley and I don't know but what he is right. Attended meeting of 1st Presidency and Quorum beginning at 10 oclock. All the Quorum were present with exception of Geo. A. Smith and O. F. Whitney. Pres. Grant presented the name of Bp. Nibley as his 2nd Counselor and at same time stating he wanted Pres. A. W. Ivins for his 1st Counselor. His action was unanimously agreed to. He did not mention the question of appointment of a Presiding Bishop other than to say he would think it over for a week. Pres. Ivins was set apart as 1st Counselor and Bp. Nibley as 2nd. Pres. Grant was mouth in both cases . . .

[Friday May 29/25] . . . Pres. Grant decided I had better [go] to Washington and see if it was not possible to get a better settlement

²⁸ Elmer E. Hinckley, brother of church leader and writer, Bryant Stringham Hinckley.

between Saltair Ry. Co. and the Government. I after looking over the papers believe the Government rightly owes the Company at least ten thousand dollars more than their offer. I will leave in about one week . . .

[*Monday June 1/25*] Had a large number of callers during the day, and dictated quite a number of letters. Parley Eccles asked me to retain him as my clerk for another year. He had formed a partnership with Attorneys Nelson and Romney but would not become active until he left me . . .

[*Thursday June 4/25*] . . . Attended the meeting at Temple of the 1st presidency and Quorum of twelve at 10:30. I was mouth in blessing the water and offered the closing prayer. Raining again today. Pres. Grant announced the appointment of Sylvester Q. Cannon²⁹ as Presiding Bishop of the church to fill the vacancy caused by the appointment of Bp. Nibley as 2nd Counselor to Pres. Grant. The appointment is pleasing to all the members of the Twelve. I [had] called on Pres. Grant early this morning and at his request . . . [suggested] Sylvester Q. Cannon and he told me he was seriously considering him for the place . . .

[*Sunday June 7/25*] The tabernacle was crowded morning, afternoon and evening sessions of the Jubilee Conference of the YM&YWIA.³⁰ Speakers morning session were Geo. A. Smith Genl. Supt. R R Lyman Asst. besides musical numbers. Junius F. Wells made a remarkable talk on M[utual] I[mprovement] work. He was the one that organized the 1st Asso in the 13th Ward S.L.C. 50 years this month. Bp. Nibley spoke for a few minutes. Afternoon session was an interesting one. All exercises and speeches were appreciated. B H Roberts and Pres. Grant spoke[.] Evening Session was attended by Young people mostly or almost entirely. The Tabernacle was packed. O. F. Whitney made a wonderful talk on the YMIA slogan "We Stand for an individual of the divinity of Jesus Christ." Bp. Nibley and President Grant made short talks as well

²⁹ Sylvester Quayle Cannon (1877-1943), son of prominent church leader George Q. Cannon who died in 1901. Sylvester had been the city engineer for Salt Lake City. He would be ordained an apostle in 1938.

³⁰ The Young Men's and Young Women's Mutual Improvement Associations met annually each June.

as Sister [blank]. I was in hopes I would have a chance to speak to the young people on that occasion but was not called. The conference continues Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday. The parade will occur on Wednesday. It is estimated that 15,000 MIA workers are at the conference.

[Thursday June 11/25] Arrived at Washington at 9 a.m. . . . The President telephoned me requesting me to take dinner with him at 7 p.m. I went and besides the Pres. & Mrs. Coolidge there were at the dinner Atty Genl. Sargent,³¹ Mr. Sheffield³² the Mexican Ambassadors, Sen. Borah and myself. After dinner we discussed conditions in Mexico and it was decided to issue a warning to Mexico that she must protect American life and property or America would withdraw its support from the present administration.³³

[Wednesday June 17/25] . . . I also called to see Commissioner Spry on land business and at 5 oclock held a conference with Mr. Mahaffee,³⁴ Director Finance Division of Interstate Commerce Com. and went over in detail the claim of the Salt Lake Garfield & Western Ry Co for damages to the road during the Government operation of railroads during the war. The amount allowed by the Commission does not include some items I think ought to be allowed and we discussed the justice of the same . . .³⁵

[Sunday June 21/25] Attended meeting at 11:30. I was the only speaker. A good attendance. Allie went with me. It is the first time she has attended meeting for a long time. Hope it will not over tax her. Had callers at the home during the day and evening. Chloe and Ariel have decided to leave for Spokane, Washington, next Sunday. I don't know how we will get along without Chloe but she must go. She is not well and must have a rest. Ariel must get settled.

³¹ John Garibaldi Sargent, an obscure lawyer from Vermont, replaced Stone when he was appointed to the Supreme Court.

³² Presumably James R. Sheffield, an ambassador to Mexico.

³³ Since the revolution, Mexico had recognized American interests under executive agreement implemented by General Alvaro Obregon. His successor, President Plutarco Elias Calles, abrogated this arrangement.

³⁴ Charles Mahaffie.

³⁵ This was in response to LDS president Grant's request.

[Thursday June 25/25] . . . At 10 oclock attended a meeting of the World War Foreign Debt Commission. We heard the Italian Ambassadore³⁶ and Mr. Alberti³⁷ on the subject of the ability of the Italian Government to pay the debt³⁸ owing the United States. I asked for a complete statement of Italy's Financial Condition and a copy of Italy's 1926 budget and the estimated amount of revenue to be collected to meet the same. This was promised the Commission. The whole statement made was to impress us that Italy cannot pay her debt to the U.S. not even the principal. We adjourned to meet again next Tuesday at 10 a.m. Today's meeting accomplished but little . . .

[Saturday June 27/25] About 20 yrs ago I was asked for a donation by a solicitor of the Daughters of the American Revolution to purchase ground or for the erection of a building in Washington D.C. I gave the lady \$25.00. Shortly after I received a telephone call at the Highlands from the lady solicitor asking if she could see me. I told her she could see me at my Room at the Highlands and she stated she would come at once. On her arrival she stated she was ashamed and mortified in telling me what action had been taken by the Officers of the DAR respecting my donation. The officers had decided the organization could not accept money from a man like me as I was a Mormon. She handed me back the money with tears in her eyes. I told her not to feel bad about it. The women did not know what they were doing and time would prove their position was wrong. This morning the President of the Daughters of the American Revolution and Mrs. A. J. Brosseau, the chairman of the Bonding Committee of the DAR called at my office and asked me to assist them as they find under the law the organization cannot hold property exceeding \$1,000,000.00. They have planned to erect an auditorium to seat 3500 people and its cost will be nearly a million dollars and the organization is at present holding property to the value allowed by law. They wanted to go on with the bond sale. I told them the only way it could be done was to amend the act. They asked me if I would assist in getting the act

³⁶ Nobile Giacomo de Martino.

³⁷ Mario Alberti was the Italian representative to the commission.

³⁸ Italy's debt was \$1.7 billion.

amended and I told them I would gladly do so. They asked me for a letter, one they could use in selling the bonds.³⁹

[*Tuesday June 30/25*] . . . [Met with the] Foreign War Debt Commission and the Italian Ambassadors and his associates and spent two hours in discussion of Italy's ability to pay. It developed the Ambassadors had received a cable from his Government asking for the following settlement. Payment of Principle only and that after certain reductions within 90 yrs. No back interest and no interest at all. A moratorium for 10 yrs. I told the Italian delegation that I would never recommend such a proposition to the Senate and it would not be agreed to by Congress and they could so notify their Government. We don't want to close negotiations so we told them we wanted more information and they could return to Italy and collect same and during a short session in the afternoon it was agreed to and next meeting will be held sometime the latter part of August. In the mean time we are in hopes of agreement with France and Belgium.

[*Thursday July 2/25*] Atty. General Sargent discussed with me the experience, the past life and capabilities of Edgar Brossard for a position as a member of the Tariff Commission. He no doubt was asked to do so by Pres. Coolidge as Pres. Coolidge told me he would appoint him. The question of his brother being employed by a Sugar Co. in Idaho was brought up and the Atty. General wondered if that would not cause criticism and bar him from passing upon the question of the rate on sugar. I told him I did not think so. . . . Ariel, Chloe and family left at 3 o'clock over Baltimore & Ohio Ry. for Spokane. They will make their future home there at least for a time. I hated to see them leave. Mama will certainly miss Chloe and the boys. The home seemed almost deserted without them.

[*Thursday July 16/25*] . . . Arrived in Salt Lake City⁴⁰ at 8 a.m. on time. Went direct to Hotel Utah. Very hot day. Looked over accumulated mail and answered pressing ones. Had quite a number of callers. Held a conference with Pres. Grant and Bp. Nibley. Had

³⁹ A copy of the entire letter was included in his journal.

⁴⁰ Smoot had left Washington the previous Monday.

lunch with W. H. Wattis and asked him to give Brossard's brother now employed by the Franklin Sugar Co work in some of his companies or any company not connected with the sugar interests as his brother was appointed a member of the Tariff Board and it is thought best by the Atty. General that Brossard should have no brother employed by a sugar co. I promised the Atty. General I would attend to this as soon as I arrived home. Had dinner with Mr. Green of Utah Power & Light Co. at Roof Garden Hotel Utah.

[Saturday July 18/25] Played golf with Pres. Grant and S. L. Love at 5:30 a.m. At 8 a.m. went to Provo with Henry Taggart. I spent the day at Provo examining the notes of the Provo Coml. & Savings Bank and also overdrafts. Am not satisfied with conditions. Loans to Mr. Loose must be secured and reduced. I want the real estate taken for loans sold and reduction of Thos Pierpont's a/c . . .⁴¹

[Sunday July 19/25] . . . I had Jos. T. Farrer come to the house and we discussed the affairs of the Bank and I told him what I wanted him to do with certain accounts. I told him I wanted Mr. Loose and him to meet me in Salt Lake City tomorrow morning and I wanted them present at a meeting I was going to hold with W. C. Orem of the Utah and Salt Lake Ry. It is for the purpose of consideration of his note to Provo Coml. & Savings Bank of \$25,000.00.

[Monday July 20/25] This was a busy day. I had C. E. Loose and Jos T. Farrer of Provo Coml. & Savings Bank here and I went over the affairs of the bank with them. I requested Mr. Loose to put up more security for the loans of the Loose Corporation and his personal loans. He agreed to put up all his Gold Chain stock and his claim against the Big Indian Mining Co. of \$20,000.00 as additional Security on all notes he is interested in. Loose and Farrer went with me to see W. C. Orem in relation to loan of Bank to himself and brother secured by stock of the Utah and Salt Lake Ry. It is no good. The road will be in the hands of a receiver as soon as papers can be prepared. I wrote to Chloe and sent her all the notes

⁴¹ Loose used his position at the bank to obtain a number of unsecured loans. Thomas Pierpont married Smoot's half sister Vilate and wrangled with the Smoot family ever since settlement of Abraham Smoot's estate.

that Ariel was owing me. They amounted without interest to \$24,000.00 . . .

[Tuesday July 21/25] Was a busy day. Had one string of callers. Had a conference with Harold and he tells me his business is a little better and he was of the opinion he could make a go of it. Received a letter from Anne K telling me she had to have \$225.00. I will have to send it to her tomorrow . . .

[Wednesday July 22/25] . . . Later in the day I met with the Directors of the Auto Securities Co. at my room Hotel Utah and went over the statement of the company with the Directors. The Directors declared 100% stock dividend and then agreed to sell me \$37,000.00 of the stock for \$25,000.00 allowing me to participate in the unearned income, which consists of business placed which will mature within a year. This in consideration of my guaranteeing a loan of the company at the Irving Nat. Bank, N.Y. of \$250,000.00. I will decide next few days whether to take it or not. In evening drove to Lagoon with R. R. Lyman and wife. The Republicans had an outing there today and evening. An immense crowd present. Jack Demsey, R. R. Lyman and myself judged a swimming match.

[Saturday July 25/25] C. E. Loose came from Provo to request me to secure more money for the Iron King by a loan or sale of Treasury Stock. Whenever he gets into deep water he calls on me but other times he is it and wants no advice. We discussed plans to follow and I suggested he see Jacob Bamberger and make him a proposition or secure a personal loan and pay some of his debts to Provo [Coml.] & Savings Bank for I gave him notice I would not allow the Iron King to overdraw . . .

[Monday July 27/25] Met Mr. Hansen the candy man⁴² at the bank at 7:15 a.m. I sold him the business block now occupied ground floor by McCoard Bros⁴³ for \$22,500.00 Cash \$6500.00 and mortgage for 16,000 at 7% . . .

[Wednesday July 29/25] . . . Purchased \$20,000.00 of the capital

⁴² Hansen Candy is still a family operation in Provo, Utah.

⁴³ W. M. and Harry McCoard.

stock of the Auto Security Co at par. David Howells asked for \$5,000.00 assigned to me for his brother and I let him have it and he was to raise the money for my own stock. Company declared an 8% dividend for coming year to be paid quarterly. Brownie came to see me and we had a heart to heart talk. He is looking fine. I told him if the Iron King made a mine I was going to insist upon a good paying position for him. He has not touched liquor for a long time and today handed me a package of cigarettes and told me when he smoked again he would ask me for them. Packed my trunk to leave for Washington tomorrow . . .

[Monday Aug 10/25] . . . Attended the 1st session of the Commission of Belgium on her debt⁴⁴ to the U.S. The Foreign War Debt Commission of the U.S. were all present with exception of Congressman Crisp.⁴⁵ Meeting called to order of Chairman Mellon. The Belgium Ambassadors made a statement and it was followed by a statement of Mr. Mellon. Adjourned until 2 o'clock p.m. During the afternoon meeting Mr. Cartier⁴⁶ made a statement covering conditions past and present of Belgium and called attention to what had been promised Belgium by Pres. Wilson and representatives of France and Belgium as to payment or settlement of the debts to those nations by Belgium and followed it with a proposition of settlement about as follows: Pay the principal of the war debt in 75 annual instalments without interest and the post Armistice debt in 75 yrs with interest beginning at 1% and advancing each five years until it reaches 3%.

[Thursday Aug 13/25] . . . I then made a proposition for settlement that I thought Belgians would accept from what they told me yesterday while at lunch at the Belgian Embassy . . . This was virtually agreed to and it was made to the Belgians on their arrival at 11 o'clock. They wanted until tomorrow morning to consider it. This is as good an offer as we can make and I will have a hard time to get it through the Senate. Secy Mellon and I will present it to the

⁴⁴ Belgium's debt amounted to \$379 million.

⁴⁵ Democratic representative Charles Robert Crisp (1870-1937) of Georgia.

⁴⁶ Baron de Cartier.

President before final agreement is reached with the Belgians. We so told them today.

[Friday Aug 14/25] The Foreign War Debt Com met at 10 oclock and we finally agreed upon making the Belgians an offer along the line of my proposal with single exception of a decrease in payment on 1st and 2nd years and amount added beginning the 11th year. . . . We refused all of them and they finally agreed to our proposition. Nothing was to be given out to the press. Secy. Mellon and myself were to meet the President at Plymouth, Vt. next Monday morning. I will leave Washington at 2:05 p.m. Sunday, meet Secy. Mellon at New Haven and a special car will be arranged for us there. Will go by train within 4 miles of Plymouth and Atty General's daughter will meet us at train and drive us by auto to Plymouth. We will take breakfast with the President Monday morning. Will have a hard time to secure favorable action by the Senate on terms of settlement.

[Monday Aug 17/25] . . . We were met at Ludlow by the Secret Service men and the President's car as well as by about 20 newspaper reporters. We remained but a few minutes at Ludlow and then were driven in the President's car to Plymouth where the President was stopping at the home of his father. A great [crowd] of people were gathered about, among them newspaper reporters, camera men and people living nearby. President and Mrs. Coolidge greeted us and we immediately proceeded to consider the proposed terms the U.S. Commission was ready to offer Belgians if satisfactory to the President. I presented the items in detail and explained the result of same to the President. We were considering the same for about 1 1/2 hours. They were satisfactory to the President and we immediately prepared a statement for the Press. The President handed it to his orderly with instructions to give it to the newspaper reporters. It will appear in the Press of the country. . . . We had a very pleasant conference and the President wanted us to express to the Commission his thanks for the results. Then the camera men and photographers were called and the President, Mellon and myself were photoed and moving pictures taken of us on the front porch of the home of the President while a boy. The President took us into the room that his father administered the oath of

office as the President of the United States. It was now time for lunch. Ex-Governor Stickney⁴⁷ gave the lunch at the Echo Lake Inn, it is located between Plymouth and Ludlow. A splendid lunch was served. After lunch we returned to Plymouth and we talked politics and appointments for about one hour. The President then took us for an auto ride. We drove as far as Stockwood and returned. We visited and discussed numerous questions until 6:30 p.m. Again walked about grounds for the movie photographer. . . .

[*Tuesday Aug 25/25*] Ordered photo of President Coolidge, Secy. Mellon and myself taken at Plymouth, Vt for Dr. Wm. G. Morgan and also one for myself. Made Mr. Barrett⁴⁸ an offer for 1/2 interest in his business for Ernest at \$5,000.00 cash and a guaranteed credit for \$5,000.00 more. This includes Barrett's Auto Business selling Cadillac Cars and his garage business, it includes all tools and appliances used in the garage and repair shop. He will decide by tomorrow. I want to get Ernest in some kind of business. Busy at office. Had considerable Department work to attend to.

[*Thursday Aug 27/25*] Gave a statement to News service and reporters on the debt agreement between England and France as reported in morning press. I assured them the American Debt Commission would pay no attention to it. I think it a cheap piece of propaganda for Winston Churchill and Caillaux⁴⁹ to indulge in. Raw in the extreme. Held a conference with Mark Sullivan on his article to be incorporated in a textbook on my contest case . . .⁵⁰

[*Thursday Sept 3/25*] Arrived at Salt Lake City⁵¹ at 7:50 a.m. Went with Ernest direct to Hotel Utah . . . Called to see Harold and dictated a few letters. Then went to the meeting of Presidency and Quorum of Twelve at the Temple. Made a report of what had happened in Washington during the month of August covering ac-

⁴⁷ Former governor William Wallace Stickney of Vermont.

⁴⁸ Charles Barrett had an automobile dealership in Washington, D.C.

⁴⁹ Joseph Caillaux was the head of the French War Department Commission.

⁵⁰ See Mark Sullivan, *Our Times: The United States 1900-1925* (New York, London: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1926) 1:584-5.

⁵¹ Smoot had left Washington the previous Monday with his youngest son Ernest who had not been home for over two years.

tions of Foreign World War Debt Commission and final settlement with Belgium. Gave interviews with newspapers.

[Tuesday Sept 8/25] I called on A. W. McCune. He leaves here today for Los Angeles on his way to San Francisco and then to New York. He holds my note for money borrowed for Harold of \$35,000.00 and interest for one year. Ray his son reported to him situation at Iron King. They both were impressed with the favorable showing. McCune told me not to worry about my note, he did not need the money and if anything happened to him he had instructed Ray I was not to be crowded for payment. I told McCune I did worry about it and made him this offer. I would give him 28,000 shares of Iron King stock for the note and he accepted same. He has a chance of making considerable on the deal but I have my note paid. Bp. Nibley thought I had made a financial mistake but I feel safer in doing so . . .

[Wednesday Sept 9/25] . . . I remained for 1 1/4 hours and returned to Salt Lake in time to meet Wm. Bateman and Preston Richards at my room at the Hotel at 8 p.m. We discussed the sale of the old home corner on 1st South and 2nd East Street.⁵² We agreed to sell for \$45,000.00 I will meet party wishing to buy it tomorrow morning and make him the offer.

[Saturday Sept 12/25] . . . Brownie came up to tell me good bye. Agreed to sell the old home of Mr. Eldredge, the corner lot and E. R. Eldredge's lot 15 x 15 rods on 1st South St. for \$45,000.00. Gave an option for 30 days. I told Brownie I would advance him \$5,000.00 to go into the sheep business with Mr. Natcher [name not completely legible]. I left with Ernest on Los Angeles Limited train at 12:50 . . .

[Tuesday Sept 15/25] Arrived in Washington at 9 a.m. . . . The President had his secy. telephone me asking that I take dinner with him at 7 p.m. I accepted of course . . . After dinner I discussed pending questions until 9:40 p.m. . . . He had his auto called and took me home.

⁵² This was the property of Smoot's father-in-law, Horace Eldredge, who had given much of his holdings to his daughter, Allie, as part of the estate settlement.

[Thursday Sept 17/25] This is the 41st anniversary of our wedding day. Beautiful clear day as every one has been[,] beginning with the day we were married. Was very busy with callers and mail. Received a telegram from Brownie wanting \$500.00 at once . . .

[Tuesday Sept 22/25] Mr. Rayburn, Secy. Chamber of Commerce of Salt Lake City⁵³ arrived here and I spent a good part of the day with him. He is here to assist in securing a Veterans' Hospital at Salt Lake City and the improving of Fort Douglas. We called on Director Heines⁵⁴ and in a conference with him and Dr. Black we planned our campaign. Heines is Chairman of the Hospitalization Board and is in favor of a hospital at Salt Lake City. I will take the question up with other members of the Board. I am well acquainted with them all. Usual business at the office.

[Thursday Sept 24/25] Requested Genl. Hines to have me called before the Hospitalization Board at their next meeting to make a statement for the establishment of one at Salt Lake City. He will do so. I will write a letter to each of the Board members. At 10 oclock met with the French Debt Commission⁵⁵ at the office of Treasurer Mellon. All members of the American Commission were present and the French Commission was headed by M. Caillaux and consisted of 12 persons. Meeting called to order by Mellon. Caillaux presented France's proposition of settlement . . . The proposition is ridiculous. I told the Commission I never would vote for it or even suggest it to the Senate. No member of our Commission was in favor of it. The French Commission withdrew and we discussed terms for a short time and adjourned until 4 p.m. We met at 4 p.m. and not a member of the Commission would even consider the French offer. . . . At 10 p.m. Secy. Hoover, Secy. Kellogg and myself went to the home of Secy. Kellogg and prepared an answer to the French proposition of a settlement to be submitted to the full commission tomorrow. It was after midnight when I got to bed.

⁵³ Joseph H. Rayburn, general secretary, Salt Lake City Chamber of Commerce and Commercial Club.

⁵⁴ General Frank Thomas Hines, director, United States Veterans' Bureau and later Administrator of Veterans' Affairs.

⁵⁵ The French War debt was \$3.4 billion.

[Friday Sept 25/25] The two Commissions met after the U.S. Commission had considered the answer prepared by Hoover, Kellogg and myself last night. The full committee accepted it and the French Commission was called in. Chairman Mellon read the statement. Mr. Caillaux in behalf of the French Com. asked time to consider it and did not think they would be ready to report before next Monday. This, of course, was granted. Our statement . . . was not very well received. The U S Commission remained in session and discussed our further action when we meet Monday at which time France will advise she cannot agree to our statement made and ask us to make another proposition.

[Sunday Sept 27/25] . . . We all visited the Home and tomb of Washington and all returned to the Home of Secy Mellon for lunch. I was to the left of Caillaux at lunch table and discussed public questions during lunch time. After lunch we discussed French Debt and he explained to me in his own way the political and financial conditions in France. It looks as if we cannot reach an agreement . . .

[Thursday Oct 1/25] The Sub Committee of the American Debt Commission met the President at 9 oclock. We reported to him just what the situation was this morning. We also presented the proposition we intended to make to France at 10 oclock. The President upheld every position I had taken and was strongly opposed to the so called Caillaux Security clause as proposed by Caillaux or the modified one prepared by Mellon and Hoover. We decided to issue a statement, contradicting the report that a settlement had been agreed upon . . .

[Friday Oct 2/25] Received a letter from the Bank Examiner at home complaining about Mr. Loose's loans at the Provo Cml & Savings Bank and the complaint is justified. I presented to Senator Paul Dupuy⁵⁶ a volume containing the Book of Mormon, Doctrine and Covenants and the Pearl of Great Price and received an acknowledgment of same in a very appreciative letter. He asked me where he could secure a book of Mormon after I had explained our religion to him at the Henderson dinner. I had a long talk with Mr. Caillaux on the principals of Mormonism. Have tried to get

⁵⁶ Presumably a member of the French War Debts Commission.

my letters and some private correspondence attended to. Had a headache last two days and nights and secured very little sleep.

[*Saturday Oct 3/25*] . . . Received many letters of commendation on my position on the settlement of the war debt with France. Alice Longworth⁵⁷ telephoned me late this evening telling me how delighted she was with my stand.

[*Tuesday Oct 6/25*] Attended a meeting of the World War Debt Commission and the Czechoslovakian Com⁵⁸ at Sec. Mellons office at 10 oclock . . . The Czechk's submitted a statement as to their ability to pay. We sat for a photo and adjourned.

[*Saturday Oct 10/25*] . . . I went [with] Harold, Ernest and Dick Lee to the Ball Park and saw Washington defeat Pittsburg by a score of 4-3. Very cold. There were about 39,000 purchased tickets. An exciting game. This give Washington 2 victories out of 3 games.⁵⁹

[*Tuesday Oct 13/25*] Decided to go to Utah but will have to be back here by November 1st to meet the Italian Debt Commission. I do feel it is necessary for me to see what shape the Iron King Mine is in. Attended a luncheon given by the President in honor of the Czechoslovakian Debt Commission at one oclock. Began preparation at office for my absence. Took Allie to Keith's in the evening . . .

[*Friday Oct 16/25*] Read most of the day. Became interested in Blair Coins book entitled "The Red Web."⁶⁰ It contains some most astounding statements naming public men being connected with the Russian Bolshevic movement. Among them LaFollett, Wheeler, Borah, Walsh of Mont, Brookhart, Ladd, Frazier, Norris and others. It is a history of the persecution of Daughtery Atty General . . .

[*Tuesday Oct 20/25*] Was at the bank⁶¹ from 8 a.m. until 10 going

⁵⁷ Alice Roosevelt Longworth, daughter of Theodore Roosevelt.

⁵⁸ The Czechoslovakian debt was \$91.9 million.

⁵⁹ This was the 1925 World Series.

⁶⁰ See Blair Coan, *The Red Web: An Underground Political History of the United States from 1918 to the Present Time Showing How Close the Government is to Collapse, and Told in an Understandable Way* (Chicago: Northwest, 1925).

⁶¹ Smoot arrived in Provo on 17 October.

over bank affairs with Jos T. Farrer the Cashier. I told Farrer just what I was intending to do with the Iron King and I gave him a list of indebtedness of Mr. C. E. Loose and other indebtedness he was liable for and told him I wanted them all fixed up with Security and release all of Loose's Iron King stock we now hold. I told him the securities I was going to require Loose to give . . . I left for Salt Lake City at 10 oclock with Jos. R. Murdock. We talked irrigation all the way. I told him I would sell him my Utah Lake Reservoir Stock at 25 cents per share and Mr. L L Nunn's stock could be bought for the same. I have nearly 65 thousand shares . . . At 5 oclock I had C. E. Loose who owns the Contract of the Iron King come to my office. I told him the agreement with Fitch and Crane and he approved of it. I then told him what securities I wanted him to give the Provo Coml and Savings Bank for all his, his family and his companies indebtedness and he agreed to my propositions. This arrangement will comply [in] secur[ing] about 150,000.00 owing by them. Callers until 6:30. Oh how tired I was. Had dinner with Harold and went to bed at 10 oclock. A days work that lifts a load from my shoulders and a great worry over condition at the Bank.

[Wednesday Oct 21/25] . . . I had a string of callers during the day. Harold had to have \$10,000.00 and I signed a note for him for that amount. The man holding an option on the property of the heirs of Chloe Eldredge for \$45,000.00 notified me he would not exercise the option. I am sorry for this. Political callers took a good portion of the morning.

[Thursday Oct 22/25] Attended meeting of the Presidency and Twelve at the temple from 10 a.m. until 2 p.m. I was mouth in the circle. Made a report of settlement of Belgian debt and what occurred at meetings with a view of reaching an agreement with the Caillaux Debt Commission of France.

[Friday Oct 23/25] . . . In the evening I attended a reception given by Bro and Sister Jos Daynes in honor of Bro Ballard and J Rulen Wells who depart in a few days to open up the South American Mission. I was asked to speak and did so my subject being "the pleasant things at Washington" about 50 were present.

[Saturday Oct 24/25] . . . I agreed finally with C E Loose as to secu-

rity he was to give the bank for the \$150,000.00 borrowed money he was responsible for and instructed the Cashier and attorney to prepare the necessary papers to carry out the agreement. I will feel like a load is taken off my shoulders when the agreement is executed. I intended to return to Salt Lake City in the evening but decided not to for I wanted a talk with Brownie on the way he is living and acting before I return. Ida Smoot Dusenberry called to see me in the evening.

[Sunday Oct 25/25] I had a talk with Brownie. It was not satisfactory. He denied wrong doing as reported to me but I know he is not treating his family right. I warned him of his associates and what would follow if he did not change.

[Saturday Oct 31/25] Arrived in Washington at 9 a.m. . . . The French newspapers carrying a story of my putting my feet on the table as soon as the American & French Commission finally decided it was impossible to reach an agreement. The papers of this country are copying it. Receiving many letters of congratulations on my stand on the French debt question. Found Allie much better. She wanted me to take her to a movie in the evening and I did so.

[Tuesday Nov 3/25] Decided to pay up all Brownie's debts. I know of about 7,000.00 and then I am going to tell him I cannot follow him in the future as in the past. Called at Interior Dept and Agriculture Dept on business for constituents. Called on the Norwegian Minister regarding church affairs among them the privilege of the Presiding Bishopric holding property in Norway. Attended a dinner given by the President in honor of the Italian Debt Com. I consider them a higher type of man than the French Com. The Norwegian Minister was nasty and demanded that I get a resolution adopted by other Christian church's admitting that the Mormon Church was a Christian church for Norway did not consider it so. I was put out at this insulence and I took about 1/2 hour telling him why the Mormon church was the real Christian church and not only professed the Christ and lived to his teachings and made them a party of the every day life of its adherence. I bore him my personal testimony. He mellowed greatly and asked me to get some published statement on the subject by well known men not members of the church.

[Friday Nov 6/25] The American Debt Commission met at 10 oclock. The Italians made another offer which meant that the present value of same was \$370,000,000.00 in payment for an obligation of 2,045,000,000.00. Payments were strung out for 77 yrs with heaviest payments after 50 years. I was opposed to such a settlement and was supported by Hoover, Burton and partly by Kellogg. Discussion became a little warm and personal. Secy Mellon, Olney and Hurley wanted to accept it. Cong[ressman] Crisp was a little doubtful. It was finally decided to not act but meet again at 4 p.m. In the mean time I saw the President and he thought I ought to let the Italians sweat a little. We met at 4 p.m. Discussion continued and it was finally decided that Secy Mellon notify the Italians we could not accept their offer . . .

[Monday Nov 9/25] Appeared before the Hospitalization Board of the Veterans Bureau and gave reasons for the establishing of a Veterans Hospital in Salt Lake City. It is reported that Sen King protests against it. So stated to me by D Black . . .

[Wednesday Nov 11/25] I did not feel like going to the Italian Reception given this evening by the Italian Ambassadors. . . . I insisted that the offer be a final one and Mellon and others objected. I gave notice it would be final as far as I was concerned. I would take no part in any further negotiations and I wanted the Italian Commissioners to know it. The Italian Commission was called in and the two propositions were made to them and they took them under consideration.

[Thursday Nov 12/25] . . . A letter was read from the Italians accepting my proposition for settlement with a slight change in wording of privilege of postponing payment of Principal for 2 yrs which we later agreed to. I took occasion to remind the Italians that it would be a hard thing to secure favorable consideration of the settlement in the Senate. . . . The subcommittee called on the President and I told the President the details of the settlement as well as Hoovers suggested plan. He favored a definite settlement and approved of the plan agreed to. The Italian delegation was called in and it was finally agreed to sign the agreement next Saturday morning at 11 a.m. . . . I am very tired and glad the strain of settlement with the Italians is over . . .

[Saturday Nov 21/25] . . . Pres Coolidge asked me to take a trip with he and Mrs. Coolidge on the Mayflower, leaving the Pier at 12:30 tomorrow and returning Monday morning. I accepted but Mrs. Smoot was not well enough to go.

[Sunday Nov 22/25] . . . Went on board of Mayflower at 12:30. There were present guests of Pres and Mrs. Coolidge, Sen Lenroot, Congressman & Mrs. Stilson,⁶² Solicitor Genl & Mrs. [William D.] Mitchell, and Mayor and Mrs. Grant and myself. A beautiful day. The day was spent in chatting, talking legislation and politics and eating. Had lunch, tea, dinner and late tea. The movie Annie Rooney with Mary Pickford leading character. All enjoyed it. Went to bed shortly after 11 p.m.

[Thursday Nov 26/25] I was at the office for a short time to look over personal letters and the home papers. Played golf with Ernest. Thanksgiving dinner at 2 oclock. We had with us Mrs. VanWinkel and a lady friend of hers. In the evening had a moving picture shown at the home, entitled Vanishing Americans, a very remarkable production . . .

[Friday Nov 27/25] After getting through with callers and dictating letters I met with an accident. I took a bottle of Poland water off the ice to take a drink and as I raised it to fill the glass the bottle slipped and I tried to catch it with my right hand in which I held the glass and it smashed the glass and cut my fingers quite badly. I went to the Hospital and my little finger was cut so bad the Doctor had to take 3 stitches in it. Nothing serious . . .

[Sunday Nov 29/25] . . . Had a number of callers during the day to see how badly I was injured. The papers reported I was very serious hurt and some of them that I had lost my hand.

[Tuesday Dec 1/25] . . . Secy Mellon and I called on the President and submitted the terms and the President approved of same. I asked Secy Mellon to give to the Smithsonian Institution \$8,000,000.00 to erect a National Art Gallery to bear his name. I left with him the plans of the building as drawn by Architect

⁶² Apparently Republican representative John Quillin Tilson (1866-1958) of Connecticut.

Platt⁶³ and the ground plan showing where it should be located. He seemed favorable disposed but stated it ought to be endowed to make it an assured success. I told him I would undertake to raise an endowment fund of \$50,000,000.00 if he would build the building. A great step forward if this can be accomplished.

[Saturday Dec 5/25] . . . No action was taken on the treatment of the Republican Insur[g]ents or so called Progressives. That question will come up at next meeting. Most of the regular republicans were present. I asked Mrs. Coolidge if she would accept a fur coat either evening or day coat from the National Fur Asso of America. I told her I thought there was nothing improper in doing so and that the Association had given Mrs. Harding one. She will let me know in the morning . . .

[Sunday Dec 6/25] Mrs. Coolidge called me by phone and told me she would prefer an evening coat. Will notify Pres of Association tomorrow . . .

[Thursday Dec 10/25] Held a conference with Pres Coolidge at 9 30 AM. . . . Went from the White House to a meeting of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. Full attendance. We agreed to appointment of Dwight Morrow⁶⁴ as a Regent to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Gray . . .⁶⁵

[Friday Dec 18/25] Sen Borah made a forceful speech against the World Court and Lenroot and Walsh of Mont in favor of it. I took Max Wulfsohn⁶⁶ and Saml N. Samuels of New York to the White House to see Mrs. Coolidge as per appointment arranged by me. They presented a beautiful fur coat to Mrs. Coolidge in behalf of the American Fur Merchants Association and Consolidated Fur Mfgs. It fit her to perfection. I later in the day telephoned her that next week they would present her with a beautiful Ermine Fur Evening coat. I took them to the President's office and the President met them . . . Max Wulfsohn asked me to allow this Association to

⁶³ Charles Adams Platt, prominent New York architect.

⁶⁴ Morrow was a businessman from New York, later United States Ambassador to Mexico.

⁶⁵ United States Circuit Court judge George Gray.

⁶⁶ Max Wulfsohn, a business friend of Smoot's involved in the furrier business.

present to Mrs. Smoot a fur coat for Christmas. He wanted to give her an Ermine Evening coat but mama did not want it. Signed a note with Harold for 28,000.00 and wired Deseret Savings Bank to advance him 10,000.00 and I would guarantee it . . .

[Saturday Dec 19/25] . . . Received a letter from Zella [who] wanted \$5,000.00 to clear their [land] at Long Beach of a mortgage so they could move the house just built on it and then lease it to an oil company. They are driving wells within a hundred feet of their home and great excitement as wells are producing in the new field in which the home is located and the people of Long Beach expect a greater oil boom in it than was at Signal Mill.

[Wednesday Dec 23/25] The President telephoned me that he would like me to call as soon as I conveniently could. I went at 9:30. He wanted me to let him know my programe in handling the Revenue Bill and if I had decided on any changes. . . . I told him of the few changes in rates I wished to secure. He stated the changes and programe were agreeable to him. We discussed a number of other question[s]. I sent out a large number of New Years cards called on the Norwegian Minister and left with him a number of books and pamphlets from non-Mormon sources in favor of the people. He will send them to his government to show the officials that the Mormon Church is a Christian Church not withstanding claims of professed Christians to the contrary. Clear but cold.

XVIII.

1926

[Play Golf]

[Sunday Jany 3/26] I was at the [senate] office at 9:45 am. Had a few callers. Looked over my mail and answered a few pressing letters. Attended church at 11:30. This was fast day. Had a large number of speakers and it was the best fast day & meeting I have attended for a long time. In the evening Gov [now Land Office Commissioner] Spry and wife took lunch with us. A rainy day.

[Sunday Jany 10/26] I am 64 years old today. A fine clear morning. Was at the office from 10 until 11:30. Attend[ed] church. Bro McLaughlin was the speaker. He had most of the congregation laughing yet his remarks were filled with good doctrine. Gov and Mrs Spry was with us for supper. Received a large number of telegrams from California to New York extending birthday greetings.

[Friday Jany 15/26] . . . The President telephones me that he would like me to call at 6:30 and advise him of the present condition of Revenue Bill before Finance Com. I did so and explained to him our program . . .

[Friday Jany 22/26] The time in the Senate was occupied in discussing the World Court. I submitted my report on the Revenue Bill. An effort was made to agree upon a date to vote on the World Court. I stated I would even vote for clo[s]ure rather than see the passage of the revenue bill delayed.

[Saturday Jany 30/26] Attended a meeting of Debt Commission 10

oclock. The Yugoslaves¹ declined our offer to settle on the basis of the Romanian² Settlement and pleaded their inability to do so . . .

[Tuesday Feby 2/26] I called a meeting of Western Senators and Representatives to meet me at my office at 9 a.m. about 25 of them attended. I told them the meeting was called to consider legislation to assure the title of School Sections to the State and fixing a limit of time in which the Government could claim said sections on account of mineral discovery. This action is brought about by the decision by the Supreme Court in the Sweet Case . . .

[Friday Feby 26/26] Was asked by the President to come to his office at 10 oclock to present at the signing by him of the new Revenue Bill. I was present. Those included in the picture taken by the Movies and photographers were Pres Coolidge, Secy Mellon, myself, Sen [Furnifold] Simmons, Congressman Green,³ Garner,⁴ and [Representative John] Tilson and Mr. [Everett] Sanders Secy to the President. The President signed the Bill at 10:25 a.m. and then handed me the pen and holder he had just signed the bill with. His office was crowded with movie men and photographers . . .

[Saturday Feby 27/26] Ernest returned from New York and brought me returns of sale of the one thousand shares of North Eastern Power Co Stock that Mr. Mitchell let me have at 20.00 per share. It was sold at a profit to me of \$9000.00. I purchased 1000 of National Electric Power Co around 27.50 per share with the hope it will advance . . . Still receiving telegrams and letters of congratulations of passage of the Revenue Bill.

[Thursday Mar 4/26] . . . The stock market rallied from the slump of the last week which has been the most severe ever known on the stock exchange. There has been Billions of dollars lost the last few days . . .

[Saturday Mar 6/26] . . . The Bureau of Commercial Economics

¹ Yugoslavia's debt for the war amounted to \$51.8 million.

² Romania owed \$37.9 million.

³ Democratic representative Robert Alexis Green (1892-1973) of Florida.

⁴ Democratic representative John Nance Garner (1868-1967) of Texas. Garner would be Franklin D. Roosevelt's running mate in 1932, win re-election again in 1936, and serve in that office until 1941.

gave at the Wardman Park Hotel Theatre a "Utah Night" in my honor the theatre was filled. I received a splendid reception. Was introduced by Mrs. Boggs. My speech was well received. The music was good. The films of Utah were splendid and a great and favor[able] surprise to those present. A splendid occasion. There were a number of Senators and foreign representatives present.

[Monday Mar 22/26] . . . At th[e Finance Committee] meeting I made the appointment of the 5 members of the Joint Commission on Taxation as follows: Smoot, Watson, Reed, Simmons and Jones⁵ of New Mex. Congressman Green of the House has appointed the five members of the House. The day in the Senate was occupied in the discussion of the Long and Short Haul Bill.⁶ Ernest came to me for help to meet losses he had made in Stock deals amounting to about 12,000.00. I will have to help him. I telephoned to Mr. Mitchell of New York and asked him his advice as to future of the National Electric & Power Co as Ernest had purchased 1400 shares at about 27.50 per share and [it] had fallen to 21.00 today.

[Thursday Mar 25/26] . . . At 2 oclock the Italian Debt Settlement Bill was placed before the Senate. I made the opening speech in favor of the Settlement made through the World War Foreign Debt Commission. Spoke for nearly three hours. Was listened attentively by the Senators. At the close of my speech was congratulated by many Senators both Republicans and Democrats.

[Friday Mar 26/26] . . . The Vice President took occasion to congratulate me on my speech made yesterday and stated it was a remarkable presentation of the subject, well delivered and upheld the traditions and dignity of the Senate. Received many congratulations on my speech and Senator Butler Chairman of the Republican National Committee ordered 100,000 copies of the speech. . . .

[Thursday Apr 1/26] The stock market recovered somewhat to-day. I have again told Ernest he must not buy a share of stock unless

⁵ Democratic senator Andrieus Aristieus Jones (1862-1927).

⁶ Also called the "Gooding Act," an amendment to the Interstate Commerce Act, it prohibited railroads from charging high rates for short distances to subsidize long hauls.

he secures my consent. He has lost about 20,000.00 up to date. I called to see Mr. Hime on this subject and he expressed his desire to get Ernest out and would let me know if any chance arose . . .

[*Tuesday Apr 13/26*] Busy at office until 11 oclock when Senate met. Sen McKeller⁷ made a speech against the Italian Debt Settlement. Made a vicious attack on the Italian premier Musolini.⁸ A very unwise speech. . . . Attended a meeting of the World War Foreign Debt Commission held at the apartments of Secy Mellon at 5:30 p.m. The Secretary presented a tentative agreement of the French debt and wanted authority to tell the French Ambassadors it would be accepted. I objected and stated I did not want one word made public that an agreement was made or near settlement reached of the French debt until I had secured action on the Italian Debt Settlement. The balance of the members of the Commission agreed with me.

[*Wednesday Apr 14/26*] . . . Wired President Grant he had better come to Washington at once if he desired to see the Japanese Cherry trees in blossom.

[*Sunday Apr 18/26*] Expect Pres Grant wife and two daughters here tomorrow morning. Was at the office for 1 1/2 hours and dictated a number of letters. Attended church at 11:30 a.m. Two young elders were the speakers. I announced that Pres Grant would reach here next Tuesday and the question of erecting a new church building in Washington and would attend church services next Sunday.

[*Sunday Apr 25/26*] I was at the office for 1 1/2 hours and then attended Sunday Services at 11:30 a.m. The house was crowded. Pres Grant was the only speaker. All present was greatly pleased with his remarks. We had a number of non-members present. After dinner Pres Grant and I visited the zoo. He and his two daughters and myself took dinner at the Home of Eugene Meyer's⁹ at 8 oclock. After dinner the wife of the Polish Minister

⁷ Democratic senator Kenneth Douglas McKellar (1869-1957) of Tennessee.

⁸ Benito Mussolini (1883-1945), the Italian fascist dictator. By 1929 Mussolini controlled the Italian government and began imperialistic designs that led to the conquest of Ethiopia and occupation of Albania. He signed an alliance with Nazi Germany in 1939.

⁹ Eugene Meyer was director of the War Finance Corporation.

wanted to discuss Mormonism with me and I willingly complied. I certainly gave her something to think about.

[Wednesday Apr 28/26] In the Senate I secured the passage of the Czechoslovak debt settlement. This is the last one of the debt settlements up to date that had been agreed to . . .

[Thursday Apr 29/26] A meeting of the Debt Commission was held and the Chairman announced that the French Ambassador had received word from his Government that the proposition for settlement of the debts of France owing the US was acceptable and the Ambassadors were authorized to sign the agreement on the part of France. The Commission called on the President and laid before him the terms of the Settlement and I explained the terms in detail and the President approved the terms of the settlement. We gave a statement of the Settlement to the press. The only settlement pending was the one of Yugoslavia on a basis of 32 1/5% present value and I told the Commission I would look over it in detail and talk with some of the Senators and would decide whether I would agree to it or not. George Albert Smith arrived to attend the Annual Conference of the Boy Scouts.

[Saturday May 8/26] The strike in England¹⁰ growing and very serious. No settlement in sight. The Finance Committee met at 10:30 Secy Mellon testified in the case of Greece's debt¹¹ to the U S and presented copy of the agreement between Greece and the United States dated Feb 10 1918 agreeing to advance Greece 50,000,000 or 250 million francs. We had advanced \$15,000,000.00 and recited reasons why we have not advanced the balance . . .

[Tuesday May 11/26] I took lunch with Vice President Dawes and Sir Josiah Stamp of London. The discussion naturally concerned the Labor Strike in England. I was pleased when he read a cablegram he had just received stating the strike was near at end. We discussed the economic conditions of the world and war debt set-

¹⁰ Called the General Strike of 1926, it was triggered by layoffs caused by post-war economic depression, falling exports, and industrial non-competitiveness due to inefficiency and lack of mechanization.

¹¹ It amounted to \$37.9 million.

tlement. I took a party of seven to the Circus in the evening. Allie insisted upon going . . .

[*Wednesday May 12/26*] Mr. S. Z. Mitchell called to see me and we discussed pending legislation effecting water powers and particularly the Boulder Dam Bill.¹² He offered assistance in my campaign this fall. Senate passed the Banking bill. A beautiful day. Mr Rayburn of Salt Lake called and reported to me W W Armstrong had notified him he was going to support me for re-election. I wrote him a letter expressing appreciation. I did not feel well enough to attend the Banquet of the U S Chamber of Commerce.

[*Thursday May 27/26*] . . . Held a meeting of Public Land Commission and began the consideration of the buildings to be erected in Washington D.C. under the authorization of \$10,000,000.00 for coming year. We made headway [and] agreed the Archives Building¹³ should be erected as quickly as possible. I extended an invitation to the members of the Fine Arts Commission to meet with us tomorrow at 10 oclock . . .

[*Friday May 28/26*] Was at the office early. Among callers were Herbert Auerbach.¹⁴ He told me he was thinking of running for Congress this fall. I told him if he received the nomination I would do all in my power to secure his election. At the meeting of the Public Buildings Commission the members of the Fine Arts Commission met with us. We made great headway and virtually agreed upon the building program for the coming year. A very satisfactory and harmonious meeting was had. I have been feeling dizzy and very tired all the morning. Had lunch at 1 oclock. Ate a plate of clam chowder soup and a piece of pie. Went direct to the barber shop following lunch and was so dizzy I could hardly see. Had to sit up before I was completely shaved. Could hardly walk. Went to

¹² In 1921 a seven-state compact acknowledged common interest in the Colorado River. Senator Hiram Johnson of California became chief sponsor and supporter of what became the Boulder Dam bill, though it would not be signed until December 1928 after years of argument and ill feelings. See note under 11 January 1927.

¹³ For a discussion of Smoot's role, see Victor Gondos, Jr., *J. Franklin Jameson and the Birth of the National Archives, 1906-1926* (University of Pennsylvania Press, 1981).

¹⁴ A successful Salt Lake City mercantilist.

the Finance Committee room to attend a meeting of committee that I had called. I presided. Agreed to report to the Senate the sixteen nominations for the Board of tax appeals. I adjourned meeting but had to vomit once before doing so. I soon began vomiting and could hardly see and began to get cold. Had boys send for help. A Dr. King of New York a representative first arrived. Then Dr. Walters and later Dr. Morgan. I was in a very critical condition. Dr. Morgan injected 5 times the ordinary dose of digitalis into me before he got any reaction of the heart. I was so sick to my stomach. I could not see and very cold. Dr. Morgan drove me home and got me settled before leaving.

[Saturday May 29/26] Had a fairly good night. Doctor warned me against allowing another attack like this one. It was caused by fatigue and loss of vitality through over work and loss of sleep. He stated he saved my life but if he had been a few minutes later I would not have revived. He ordered that I leave Washington, go south to Florida or to the sea shore for 10 days. I told him I would prefer to remain here so I could get good food and I could sleep better here I would take it easier and that is what I am going to do. I remained in bed all day. Received many telegrams of sympathy. Many flowers, among them Pres. and Mrs. Coolidge and American Legion. Many callers and telephone calls.

[Sunday June 6/26] I went to the office at 9:30 a.m. with C E Loose and we discussed conditions at the Bank and mining companies. I read him the reports on the Big Indian Mining Co by experts from the Bureau of Mines. The reports were adverse to the attempt to operate them at a profit with the Amonia process. I gave Loose copies of the reports of Lawrence and Leaver¹⁵ of the Bureau. Loose would not follow the advise given. He claimed they were wrong and he was going to proceed to raise the money to begin operations. I told him if he did so he must raise the money by sale of stock for I would not advance money or have the Bank do so on the reports made. Loose was very disappointed. Attended church at 11:30 I spoke for a short time. Had Loose, Mrs. and Miss Anderson of Logan to dinner, also

¹⁵ Edmund Spriggs Leaver was superintendent of Rare and Precious Metals, U.S. Bureau of Mines.

Mrs. N. Taylor.¹⁶ After dinner I walked with Taylor to the zoo and had a pleasant visit with the animals and birds.

[Monday June 7/26] Was at the office early and callers were waiting to see me. The President requested me to call and see him as soon as possible. I went at once. I met the President and Secy of State Kellogg and we discussed the best way to proceed with the French War Debt Settlement . . .

[Saturday June 12/26] Ernest went with Harlow [Brownie] to Philadelphia to consult him as to what best to do to relieve Brownie and learn whether his trouble is a cancer or not.¹⁷ Dr. Morgan recommended the Philadelphia Dr. . . . Received check for loan of 22,500.00 from Max Welfsohn of N Y to pay Harold's loan at Ogden Bank.

[Sunday June 13/26] . . . The President asked me to dinner with him at 7 p.m. I accepted. The President and Mrs. Coolidge, Secy of Commerce and Mrs. Hoover and myself were all present. Dinner was served on the West Portico. After dinner the President, Hoover and myself discussed the Legislative situation and a number of appointments pending and under consideration by the President. Spent a rather pleasant evening.

[Thursday June 17/26] Held a meeting of the Public Building Commission and the members of the Fine Arts Commission. We had three members of the Supreme Court before us pleading for the erection of a Supreme Court Building. . . .

[Sunday June 20/26] Was at the office and looked over the mail and answered a few telegrams. Attended church at 11:30. Speakers were a missionary and Reuben Clark. Had an interesting meeting. Went for a short ride during the afternoon.

[Friday July 2/26] This was a busy day in the Senate . . . He (Brownie) was told to forget it and let nature take its course. It was not cancer.

¹⁶ Mrs. Thomas N. Taylor, whose husband was one of Provo's more successful businessmen.

¹⁷ Brownie's congenital ear defect was becoming worse.

[Wednesday July 7/26] . . . Held a conference with Secy Mellon on his giving ten million dollars to erect a National Art Gallery. He prefers it to be located in the Mall rather than on the land of Mrs Henderson. I will notify her of his decision tomorrow. The members of the Fine Arts Commission met with me this morning and they agreed that the Mall was the best location. Wired Pres. Nibley I would leave for Cal Friday or Saturday. Very warm weather. The President left for his summer home this afternoon.

[Tuesday July 27/26] Played 18 holes of golf during the morning with Bp Nibley at Virginia Club.¹⁸ Had a number of callers. Received a telegram from Anne K telling me Mama would leave for here next Friday and asking me to pay her Anne K's fare. Receiving letters and personal requests to speak but refusing most of them. The Tabernacle Choir arrived this afternoon and sang to a large audience and a very appreciative one. I took Zella, Carlyle, Chloe and Bp Nibley. I spoke to the members of the Choir following the concert. The Choir and Bro Lund did themselves proud.

[Friday Aug 6/26] . . . Allie is 63 years old to-day and Zella had a fine dinner for all the family that are in California. Anne K, Chloe and her three boys and Bp Nibley were at dinner. Decided to leave for Salt Lake Aug 14th by Air plane. It will take about 7 hours.

[Monday Aug 9/26] Played golf with Mr. McGraw¹⁹ and two friends of his. Made a good score. Carlyle did not get home last night. Answered telegrams and pressing letters. Had quite a number of callers. Carlyle came home this afternoon. He had been drinking and did not come to dinner. Zella told me of his drinking sprees and treatment of her. She is very unhappy and unsettled. Mama very poorly. Had Dr. Mason to see her.

[Tuesday Aug 10/26] . . . Carlyle avoids me. His neck is swollen and he looks bad.

[Thursday Aug 12/26] . . . Had a talk with Carlyle and Zella about expenses of living. We agreed that Carlyle was to give her 350.00

¹⁸ Smoot left Washington to visit his daughter Anne K. and her husband Grover in Portland, Oregon, then took the train down the coast to southern California.

¹⁹ James H. McGraw chaired McGraw-Hill Company of California and was honorable chairman of McGraw-Hill Publishing.

per month to run the home and with her 100.00 per month she ought to get along. Carlyle has been on another drunk and it nearly kills Zella. She is thinking of going back to Washington as soon as Chloe and family returns.

[Saturday Aug 14/26] I left Long Beach at 6:15 A.M. with Carlyle, Zella, Chloe and her three boys and arrived at Landing field of the Western Air Express Airline from Los Angeles, Cal. to Salt Lake City, Utah at 7:20 A.M. Dressed and ready to start by 7:30. Mr. Alva R. Gurmo was the Pilot. Air ship No 2. A half dozen photographers were on the ground. Dozens of photos for Press taken, Grandchildren, Chloe and Zella and children and with Pilot. We started at 7:50 A.M. A little cloudy but we were out of it in a few minutes. We made the first and only intermediate stop at Las Vegas some 235 miles from Los Angeles. Some of the leading men of the town met me. I drove in auto to the old Mormon fort.²⁰ Saw the old house built by the Mormons in 1847 and the oldest in Nevada. Was shown the grove of trees planted by them and was back in the Airplane in 32 minutes. Off at once for Salt Lake City. We made splendid time. Flying over Milford Utah we saw the Passenger train of the Salt Lake and Los Angeles Ry that left Los Angeles at 5:25 P.M. yesterday just entering the town. We arrived in Salt Lake City at 2:10 P.M. Making the flying time 5 hours and 52 minutes. We went out of the regular course to fly over some of the towns in the southern part of the State. At Geneva, Utah County we flew very low and circled around the resort twice. I dropped a note of greeting to the Utah County farmers as they were holding their annual outing there. We flew over Am Fork, Lehi and Salt Lake City. Was met at the landing field by about 30 personal friends. After greetings I went direct to the Hotel Utah. Had a bath and dinner, received a number of callers and gave an interview to reporters of the Tribune and Telegram and went to bed a very tired man. The view from the Airplane of the territory passed over was wonderful, both mountain and valley.

[Tuesday Aug 17/26] I was busy with mail and callers from 8 A.M. until 4 P.M. I did call on President Grant and at 4:15 P.M. played

²⁰ Mormon colonists settled Las Vegas, Nevada, in 1855.

golf with him. Pres. Nibley and Frank Y Taylor. I had a score of 44 for 9 holes.

[Monday Aug 23/26] At 7:30 A.M. I left for Cedar City with Preston Nibley and N A Robertson. . . I picked up Brownie at the old home and he went with me to Cedar City to attend the Annual Meeting of the American Legion and Woman's Auxiliary. On way down I stopped at Nephi, Fillmore, Kanosh and Beaver. At each of the places I was met by the leading men of the towns. At Kanosh I made a short talk. All pledged their support for my re-election. We arrived at Cedar City at 6:30 P.M. Found the town crowded with members of the Legion and Auxiliary and people from surrounding settlements. Had rooms reserved for my party at the new Escalante [Escalante] Hotel owned and operated by the Union Pacific Ry. Banquet given in the evening I attended the same and was one of the speakers. Received a great ovation. Gov Dern, Senator King and Congressman Colton also spoke. A very noisy crowd and many the worse off for liquor. The town nicely decorated and great improvements made since I was last there. It is the liveliest town in Southern Utah. I went to bed at 11 oclock.

[Tuesday Aug 24/26] I did not get much sleep last night. A rowdy crowd in the Hotel and out. Liquor was openly drank by men women and girls & boys. It was a shameful exhibition and decieny outraged. A parade was given at 9 A.M. It went off fairly well. A general meeting was held at 10:30 at the Stake House. Place was packed. National [Guard] Commander [John R.] McQuigg was the principal speaker. Made a very conservative and patriotic talk. I followed but limited in time . . . Rodeo at 2 oclock. I did not attend. I am not in favor of them. Too cruel on horses and cattle to suit me. I went to bed at 10 oclock but got no sleep . . .

[Friday Aug 27/26] This was a trying day. One continual string of people, old and young. Wanting pensions, positions and assistance . . .

[Tuesday Aug 31/26] . . . The reunion of the Smoot family was held at the home of Burt Smoot. Every living child of A O Smoot was present with exception of Parley and Wilford. Music and speaking were the features of the occasion. I did most of the speaking. A better feeling existed than I have witnessed for years past . . . I

wrote Chloe to take Mama back to Washington. She is not doing well in California.

[Friday Sept 3/26] Busy and crowded day. Tonight the primaries will be held throughout Utah to select delegates to the Congressional and State Convention. There will be a bitter fight for nomination of Congressmen. The fight in 1st district will be between E O Leatherwood present incumbent and Ted Holman and in 2nd District between Don B Colton present incumbent and Arthur Woolley. I have no opposition. Played golf with President Grant, Bp Nibley and Jos Degman . . .

[Sunday Sept 5/26] Called C E Loose and Jos F Farrer to the bank and went over all the notes. They are not in a good condition. I must insist upon some changes . . .

[Tuesday Sept 7/26] This was a trying day. I had very little sleep last night. Mr Howard of Walker Bros Bankers called me to the Bank and told me of Harold's indebtedness held by them. The 10,000.00 note I signed with him was past due and I paid it with 158.33 interest. Alice²¹ put up her diamond ring and bracelet for a thousand dollar loan. He had to get that money in order to get out of town. Another note they hold with security [because] I wrote him a letter but did not keep a copy of it. I had such hopes for Harold but he has made a sorry mess of his life financially. I have paid and signed notes that I will have to pay for more than 300,000.00. Attended Board meetings of the Deseret National and Deseret Savings Banks. Callers to 3:30 and then I played golf with Pres. Grant, Bp Nibley and Frank Y Taylor.

[Friday Sept 10/26] . . . I was to do temple ordinances for Pres Roosevelt at 5:45 but had to be excused. We [will] do it later and before I return to Washington.²² Kahn stated I was going through a formality of election as it was a foregone conclusion what the result would be.

[Tuesday Sept 14/26] Had no sleep to speak of as Mama was up

²¹ Harold's wife.

²² Smoot was in the midst of the Republican primaries, though this election would be his easiest.

every half hour.²³ She is very weak and in bad condition to start on trip to Washington. Carlyle took Mama, myself, Chloe, Zella and Bobbie Cardon to Los Angeles and Ariel and Jack went by train. Ariel, Chloe, Jack and Bobbie and Mama left for Washington at 9 A.M. over Southern Pacific Ry. We have the drawing room for Mama and Chloe and left them as comfortable as possible. Mama will have a hot day through Arizona but will reach the hills by evening . . .

[Thursday Sept 16/26] . . . A beautiful morning. At 4 P.M. Carlyle drove me to Los Angeles. I held a conference with Doheney and Frank Hogan his attorney. Frank told me of his defense he expects to make before the Supreme Court in the Doheney case. He feels confident he will win the case. Marcus Hillman²⁴ of Los Angeles gave a dinner in my honor at his home. About 20 present. Leading Bankers and business men. I spoke to them on National conditions for over one hour following an elaborate dinner . . .

[Sunday Sept 19/26] Nothing of any moment occurred on the train today.²⁵ Secured Salt Lake Papers giving an account of the Democratic Convention held Friday the 17th. Ashby Snow was nominated for the Senate as my opponent. His nomination is satisfactory to me. He made a fool speech to begin with . . .

[Monday Sept 20/26] I did not get to sleep last night. It must have been the Ice Tea that I drank for dinner. Held a conference with those interested in the construction of the Weber River Dam and the State Engineer and Representatives of the Reclamation service and had Congressman Leatherwood also present . . .

[Thursday Sept 23/26] Held a conference with Chairman Marcusen and discussed men and women for Vice President or Chairman of Republican Party for present Campaign. Agreed upon a ticket that no doubt will be agreed to. Agreed to appoint Shirley Winder²⁶ Secy of Committee if he would accept and if not young Serge Bal-

²³ The Smoots were in Los Angeles.

²⁴ Marco H. Hellman, a prominent Los Angeles banker.

²⁵ En route from Los Angeles to Salt Lake City.

²⁶ Shirley Winder was secretary-treasurer of the Utah State Farm Bureau.

lif.²⁷ Geo Wilson called and pledged his support to the whole ticket and assured me there would be no split at the County Convention and also explain[ed] the object of the organization of the so-called "Sevens." Attended Quorum meeting at temple from 10 until 2 P.M. Routine business. Played golf.

[Tuesday Sept 28/26] Attended a meeting of the Quorum of Twelve from 9:45 A.M. until 6 P.M. We had lunch at the Temple. It was the quarterly meeting. All present but Bro Talmage he being in England as President of the Mission. Reporters [sic] were made by each member and a good feeling prevailed. Called on Pres Nibley in the evening. Frank Hogan of Washington arrived last evening and we discussed the wonders of Utah. I read him my article "Why I Am a Mormon" as it appeared in the October issue of "The Forum." . . .

[Wednesday Sept 29/26] . . . In the evening I went to the Temple and [stood] as proxy [for] endowments for Pres Theodore Roosevelt and with Sister H J Grant had President Roosevelt and his 1st wife sealed [married for eternity by proxy]. The Temple work done for them was completed . . .

[Friday Oct 1/26] . . . Received reports from all and they were very satisfactory on the whole. B H Roberts reported he had had 30,000 copies of my article in the Forum entitled "Why I Am a Mormon" printed as a document to be used as a track [sic]. Had callers until I had to get ready for dinner given by Mr Donald Whitney in the President's room of Hotel Utah. About 50 present. I spoke for nearly 30 minutes giving personal experiences in Washington and any knowledge of leading men and women such as Pres & Mrs Roosevelt, Pres & Mrs Taft, Pres and Mrs Coolidge, Pres and Mrs Harding. Emma Lucy Gates sang for us. Miss Lyman, Mrs Romania Hyde Woolley and the Tabernacle organist furnished music. A splendid and brilliant occasion.

[Tuesday Oct 5/26] . . . Wrote Zella a letter and told her as long as I had a home she should have one. Received a letter from her that

²⁷ Serge Ballif, Jr., vice president of Royal Coal Company and son of a prominent Mormon leader.

her two boys were ill with the whooping cough. She no doubt had made up her mind to leave Carlyle.

[Thursday Oct 7/26] Dictated letters and met callers until 10 oclock and then went to the weekly meeting of Presidency and quorum of Twelve. The Seven Presidents of the Seventy were called in and the question of the authority of the Seventies was brought up. B H Roberts spoke for about 2 hours showing he thought that they were a separate body of the priesthood with authority equal to the 12 and the Presidency of Stakes had no right to assume authority over a quorum of the Seventy that as such quorums were independent of the Presidency of a Stake that is the quorum but not an individual member ordained to the office of a Seventy. The discussion lasted until 3:30 P.M. The Presidency will decide and it will not sustain the contention of Roberts and the other members of the 1st Seven Presidents of Seventy . . .

[Tuesday Oct 26/26] More campaign lies in the Democratic advertisements. I will not answer any of them. Expense of campaign greater than we figured on and the County Committee demanding 7,500.00 more, which will not be granted if I can have my way . . .

[Wednesday Oct 27/26] Nasty Democratic adds still appearing in the papers. I did not accept an appointment to speak today or tonight. Considered the cost of Campaign with the National Committeemen and State Committeemen. We agreed to advance S L County 1612.00 more than promised and I advanced 500.00 of this amount. Sen Walsh of Montana arrived here this morning. Will be the principal speaker at the Democratic rally tonight. His speech did me no harm although unfair.

[Thursday Oct 28/26] . . . At 6:10 P.M. with about 20 leading Republicans met Hon Herbert Hoover Secy of Commerce at the W[estern] P[acific] Depot. We drove to the Hotel Utah and a reception was held for an hour. Secy Hoover and myself in line. A large number of citizens called and passed the line. Had dinner with Hoover. Carl Marcusen, Ernest Bamberger and Secy Hoover. After dinner we went to the Odean Hall. The Hall was packed. People standing and continued to stand until 12 P.M. Geo Casto made a fine speech, well delivered and well received. Secy Hoover

spoke for over an hour and had marked attention. It was a great rally. Not a word of mud slinging. Everybody well pleased.

[Saturday Oct 30/26] Very nasty advertisements are continuing to appear in the Daily papers paid for by the Democratic party. They are false but I don't believe they are doing any harm. I know they are driving some Democratic votes to me . . .

[Monday Nov 1/26] . . . Tired out I returned to Provo and remained there at the old home for the night. I am grateful the campaign is over. I have no fears for the result.

[Tuesday Nov 2/26] After breakfast I went to the polls and voted the straight Republican ticket. Isaac M Stewart²⁸ drove me back to Salt Lake City. Left Salt Lake City for Washington D C at one oclock. Began to receive telegrams from friends at home at Rawlins telling me early returns from Election. Everything pointed to a great victory. Kept receiving them until nearly morning. One from the Tribune stated Snow had acknowledged his defeat. I wired the Tribune, the Telegram, the news and Ogden Examiner to extend my thanks to the voters of Utah for their loyal support. It looks as if I will carry State by 30,000 majority. Received word that I have carried Ogden by four thousand and [from] Salt Lake that [it] would elect all Republican County candidates.

[Sunday Nov 14/26] . . . Dr. Walcot²⁹ called and we discussed the prospects for the National Art Gallery[.] Am in hopes I can get Secy of Treasury Mellon to give 10,000,000.00 for the erection of the building. Mr Himes³⁰ called later and told me of Harold's financial conditions and his trading on the Stock exchange contrary to rules of Housman & Co. He issued a check of 871.00 to cover a loss and failed to cover same. He had been asked for his resignation and it was given. Harold has been borrowing money where ever he could. I called to see him after conference with

²⁸ Smoot's personal secretary, who later went on to a distinguished law career and was, for many years, president of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir.

²⁹ Henry Pickering Walcott, M.D., president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

³⁰ Joseph Hendrix Himes (1885-1960), a Republican representative from Ohio from 1920-22, was presently a banker engaged in various business interests in Washington, D.C., New York, and elsewhere.

Himes. Found him almost beside himself. I later phoned Mr Himes and pleaded with him to give Harold another chance. That I would guarantee advances made to him and clear up all pressing claims. He will hold a conference with Harold and a representative of the New York office and see what can be done. I did not sleep last night.

[Wednesday Nov 17/26] Was at the office early and got most of my mail answered so as to attend the 10 oclock meeting of the Building Commission. I had all the drawings of the buildings showing location of each as suggested for the Government Building program. I explained in detail the buildings and told them the plans as presented would cost approximately 150,000,000.00. Following some discussion the plans were agreed to with understanding that there might be some minor changes. I was to ask Congress to authorize an expenditure of 25 millions of dollars for the purchase of lands south of Pennsylvania Ave. We also authorized condemnation proceedings of the land north of Congressional Library on B street for a sight for the Supreme Court. A great days work for Washington.

[Friday Nov 19/26] Held a conference with Harold and found he was owing 60,000.00 notwithstanding the vast amounts I have paid for him. He seems to have lost all reason on money matters. I answered all letters. Wired Pres Grant that the Spanish Embassy called and wanted to buy the church property on 16th Street and Columbia Road and asked if he wanted to sell . . .

[Monday Nov 22/26] The trial of Doheny and Fall began today. I was summoned as a witness to appear and bring a copy of my letter to [Harry F.] Bain of Geological Survey. Was excused to be called later in the trial . . .

[Friday Nov 26/26] Spent considerable of the morning looking over the hearings in the Teapot Dome leasing case. The court D C hearing the case against Fall and Doheny adjourned until Monday. Had lunch with the President at 1 oclock . . .

[Saturday Nov 27/26] Held a conference with Mr Jos Himes and discussed Harold's case and plans to take care of him. We will not finally decide until Mr Pierce can come to Washington for a conference. Himes thinks Harold should not trust himself with a bro-

kerage business and I dont know but what he is right. Pomerene³¹ Gov Atty in Fall and Doheny case called and discussed with me the testimony I could give in the case . . .

[Friday Dec 3/26] Had to advance Harold another 2500.00 dollars. His financial affairs are in a horrible condition . . .

[Wednesday Dec 8/26] . . . The President told me to report to the meeting of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institute to be held tomorrow that he would attend the Luncheon to be given by the Institution sometime in the near future at which 30 or 40 of the leading men of the country would be asked to attend, the list however to be submitted to the President for his approval before invitations are sent out. The object of the Luncheon to raise money for increasing the endowment fund of the Institution. Called on Genl Lord³² of the Bureau of the Budget and he promised me to submit a supplement estimate of 123,000.00 for the enlargement of the Reservoir at Fort Douglas.

[Thursday Dec 9/26] At 10 oclock attended the meeting of the Smithsonian. Regents Mr Walter S Gifford Pres American Telephone & Telegram Co presented to the Institution the Bust of Alexander Graham Bell. Bell's daughter was present and unveiled the Bust. A splendid piece of Art. I will have the presentation speech printed in the Congressional Record. Photographs were taken of those present. Meeting was in session until 11:45. Vice President Davis was present, Chief Justice Taft presided. I told the Regent of my efforts to raise 10,000,000.00 to build a National Art Gallery. Attended session of the Senate and gave notice I would address the Senate on the Bill I introduced in the Senate today authorizing 25,000,000.00 appropriation for purchase of lands in the triangle between 15th St N.W., South Pennsylvania Ave, B at N W and 3rd Street and Plats A D B and D. . . .

[Saturday Dec 11/26] . . . At 2 oclock held a conference with Mr Pierce and Mr Jos Himes, with Harold present. The object of the conference was to consider Harold's financial condition and his future connection with the firm of Housman &C. Mr Pierce was

³¹ Atlee Pomerene, attorney for the government.

³² Herbert Mayhew Lord, director of Bureau of the Budget.

exceeding kind [and] assured me he would do everything possible for him but Harold must help himself and not think he has me to fall back on. It developed Harold was owing 37,000.00 besides the 17,000.00 he is owing Irving Nat Bank of New York. I think Mr Pierce will advance the 37,000.00 to Harold, take him to the New York office and start him anew again and give Harold another chance to make good . . .

[Tuesday Dec 14/26] Max Wulfsohn³³ came from New York and we discussed the chances of Russia securing recognition by the U S. I promised him I would see the Secy of State and learn present situation. Senate in Session had discussion upon question of prosperity of the Country.

[Thursday Dec 16/26] I took Max Wulfsohn and Ernest to Whitehouse. Max presented Mrs Coolidge with a sable neck piece. It was beautiful . . .

[Saturday Dec 18/26] Secy of State Mr Kellog told me just what Russia had to do to secure recognition and I conveyed the information to Wulfsohn. He decided it could not be done and will cable his son in Russia to close up the business and come home . . .

[Saturday Dec 25/26] Chloe's and Ernest's children was up early and had so many presents they hardly realized just how many they had and wont for a week. Was at the office for a couple of hours. We had 15 to Xmas dinner. Harold, Chloe and Ernest and their children. Received many presents and letters. Miserable wet day but we all had a pleasant day and evening.

[Monday Dec 27/26] At 10 oclock I took Mrs Coolidge, her son John, Dr Witmore,³⁴ Dr Dunne³⁵ and Ernest to the Zoo. Dr Witmore called attention to all the additions to the Zoo bought by the Chrysler Expedition, explained their habits, where from. We were in the Zoo a couple of hours and then Mrs Coolidge called at our

³³ Smoot's friend, the furrier, was anxious about Russia's status as it would affect his supply of furs.

³⁴ Alexander Wetmore, assistant secretary of the Smithsonian Institution.

³⁵ Emmett R. Dunne, a herpetologist.

XVIII. 1926

home to see Allie. Had a very pleasant time. The balance of the day was spent at the office with regular business.

XIX.

1927

*[Cleaning Up
the Road Houses]*

[Monday Jany 3/27] . . . I . . . answered a speech in the Senate [regarding] the Resolution of the Professors of the Columbia University recommending cancellation of Foreign Debts.

[Tuesday Jany 4/27] A trying day. Attorneys of claimants against Germany and Attorneys for German claimants crowded my office most of morning. All want amendments to the Alien Property Bill passed by the House and now before the Finance Committee . . .

[Monday Jany 10/27] I am 65 years old today. Was at the office at usual hour. Am in good health and do not feel much older than when I was 50 years old. Began the hearing on the Alien Property House Bill.¹ . . . Day virtually wasted. Ernest arranged a birthday lunch held in my Committee rooms at the Capitol. Held at one oclock. Some of those present were Vice President [Charles G.] Dawes, Senators Bruce,² Harrison,³ [James] Reed of Mo, [Charles] Curtis, Phipps,⁴

¹ Settlement of claims by American nationals against Germany and German nationals against the United States.

² Democratic senator William Cabell Bruce (1860-1946) of Maryland.

³ Democratic senator Byron Patton (Pat) Harrison (1881-1941) of Mississippi.

⁴ Republican senator Lawrence Cowle Phipps (1862-1958) of Colorado.

Robinson,⁵ Reed of Pa,⁶ Warren⁷ also. Ernest Smoot, Jack Connelly, Jos[eph] Hime[s], Jos Tumulty,⁸ Gov Spry, Nevius,⁹ Kochensperger and Mr Glover.¹⁰ The table was nicely decorated and food extremely good. All had a pleasant 1 1/2 hrs together. . . .

[*Tuesday Jany 11/27*] . . . With Congressman Colton and Leatherwood met Secretaries Work and Hoover at home of Secy Hoover at 6 P.M. I told them Utah was not satisfied with the Swing-Johnson Boulder Dam Bill¹¹ as reported from Committee of Senate and House. I advised them if the Leatherwood amendments were not agreed to we would recommend to our Legislature the repeal of the Six State Pack [pact] and that would in itself defeat the Bill.

[*Thursday Jany 13/27*] Hearings on the Alien Property Bill was continued from 10 until 12 oclock. The President telephoned me he would like to see me and I met with him at the Whitehouse at 8:45 A.M. . . . We discussed the Alien Property Bill and I told him of the present situation. We also discussed the present situation in Nicaragua and Borah's inconsistent position.¹²

[*Friday Jany 14/27*] . . . Wired Gov Dern, A B Irvine Pres Utah Senate, S M Jorgensen¹³ Speaker of the House asking the Legislature take action in the repeal of the Six States Compact on Colorado

⁵ Either Republican senator Arthur Raymond Robinson (1881-1961) of Indiana or Democratic senator Joseph Taylor Robinson (1872-1937) of Arkansas.

⁶ Republican senator David Aiken Reed (1880-1953).

⁷ Republican senator Francis Emroy Warren (1844-1929) of Wyoming.

⁸ A previous secretary to Woodrow Wilson.

⁹ Joseph David Nevius, general counsel for the Customs Bureau.

¹⁰ W. Irving Glover, assistant Postmaster General.

¹¹ Republican representative Philip David Swing (1884-1963) of California was already in Washington as early as 1917 as an Imperial Irrigation District attorney and lobbyist. In 1923 the Swing-Johnson Bill was introduced. For the politics of the Boulder (Hoover) Dam, see Joseph E. Stephens, *Hoover Dam: An American Adventure* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1988).

¹² Since 1910 Borah had been a staunch ally of Nicaragua and was the sole Republican to vote against the Knox-Castrillo convention which failed ratification by one vote. Borah was a bitter foe of dollar diplomacy in Latin America, was opposed to the Marines entering Nicaragua, and could not approve of force to foster American business interests. Smoot found that Borah's rhetoric differed from his actions.

¹³ Samuel Marion Jorgensen, from Salina, Utah.

River as the Representatives of California would not agree to amendments to the Swing Johnson Bill to protect the interests of Utah in that river.¹⁴ If our Legislature acts promptly it is believed such action will prevent the passage of the Bill. Drastic action but the only way to make proponents of the Bill stop and consider rights of Utah.

[*Wednesday Jany 19/27*] Ernest is 25 years old today. Father Burke¹⁵ called to see me if it was not possible to secure a permit for 5 Catholic Nuns to come from Spain to America notwithstanding quota law as they would be assigned to Hospital Work at Provo, Utah as the Catholics intend to erect a Hospital at Provo.¹⁶ I will see what can be done [and] in case and if necessary will introduce a bill authorizing their entrance into the US . . .

[*Saturday Jany 22/27*] Held a conference with the President beginning at 9:45 A.M. . . . The President promised me he would approve on an appropriation of 370,000.00 for a new reservoir for Fort Douglas . . .

[*Thursday Feby 10/27*] . . . Held a conference with the President from 9:45 A.M. until 10:30. We discussed present legislative situation in Congress and I told him the bills that I wanted to secure action on but was not certain of success. The President told me he would veto the McNary-Haugen Bill¹⁷ if it come to him. I went from Conference to a meeting of the Smithsonian Regents . . .

[*Friday Feb 11/27*] . . . Attended conference of Regents of Smithsonian and interested and selected business and professional men numbering about 50. Wealthy men among them. Object of meeting to secure endowments to the institution. Chief Justice Taft, Prof

¹⁴ For additional background, see Richard Cardell Allen, "Governor George H. Dern and Utah's Participation in the Utah Colorado River Compact, 1922-1933," M.A. thesis, University of Utah, 1958; Robert W. Wells, Jr., "A Political Biography of George Henry Dern," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1971.

¹⁵ John J. Burke, former editor of *Catholic World*.

¹⁶ This proposal never materialized.

¹⁷ Republican senator Charles Linza McNary (1874-1944) of Oregon and Republican representative Gilbert Nelson Haugen (1859-1933) of Iowa sponsored a bill to create a federal board to buy farm surpluses through an "equalization fee" and stabilize prices. The bill was defeated in the house the previous May.

Abbott and Dr Witmore [Wetmore] were the speakers all referring to the establishment and growth and accomplishments of the Institution. At 1 oclock the President arrived. A photograph was taken of those present. Then luncheon was served. A large number of speakers were heard following the lunch. Dwight Morrow presided. I was the last speaker[.] I think conference will result in a great benefit to the Institution. I did not get to the Senate today. The McNary Haugen Bill passed as I knew the miserable thing would.

[Saturday Feby 12/27] . . . I made a speech on Lincoln in the Senate well received.

[Monday Feby 14/27] Received many requests for copy my speech on Lincoln. We have 5000 printed . . . Mr Tumulty recommended the purchase of Middle States Oil Co and I think the report of conditions of company justified it and I told Ernest to purchase 5000 shares at price under 3.00 Allie still in bed and feeling poorly.

[Tuesday Feb 15/27] Received a report on the Iron King Mine from Pres Peterson. Very encouraging. I wired Jos T Farrer suggesting the sale of the Lily Mining Co stock owned by the Provo Coml and Saving Bk and told him to sell mine. The Senate voted for closure on the Banking Bill. Day was wasted to useless discussion.

[Thursday Feby 17/27] Allie had a very restless night and had difficulty to breath. Called Dr Morgan as Allie was forced to take her bed. The Doctor was alarmed. Her blood pressure very high and the heart was very weak. She had sinking spells during the day.

[Friday Feby 18/27] Allie had a very bad night. We all sat up with her. She had to fight for breath all day and night. Dr Morgan administered powerful drugs and advised us Allie was in a very critical condition. Her pulse was so weak you could hardly feel it. We all sat up with her the whole of the night. I was at the Senate for a short time. We wired for Brownie to come to see mama. Am awful tired and worried. I had to attend session of Senate in the evening.

[Saturday Feby 19/27] Allie looks like death. Suffered all night. Her blood pressure is 256 and her heart so weak she has to fight for her breath. The Doctor told me her chance for recovery was very slight and he thought I ought to know the serious conditions and I thought it was impossible for her to recover. I had Allie sign a

deed for her interest in the Eldredge Block to me. She talked to me at intervals and what she wanted done in case of her death. Gov Spry and myself administered to her.

[Sunday Feby 20/27] Was at the office by 10:30 and looked over the mail and answered the telegrams and returned home and remained with Allie all day. She is very low and Dr Morgan gives no hope for her recovery. Administered to her in the evening. Had no sleep last night and I never felt so miserable in my life. Received a wire from Brownie stating he would drive to Washington next Wednesday morning.

[Thursday Feby 24/27] I was not in attendance at the Senate today. Was at the office for a couple of hours during the morning and answered my mail and then went home. Allie a little better. Decided to get a night nurse as she will relieve Chloe who has taken the brunt of Allie's sickness. A beautiful day. Nothing of importance happen[ed] in the Senate . . .

[Sunday Feby 27/27] Allie had just a fair night. We did however get her kidneys to work. She looks bad this morning but I think all things considered she is a little better than yesterday. Dr Morgan has little hope for her recovery but I feel sure she will. She will if she does not get discouraged and weaken her wonderful will power. Conference of the [LDS] Washington Branch was held with B H Roberts present. Meeting held morning and afternoon. I did not attend. Bro McArther was released as Presiding Elder of the Branch and young Bro Colton¹⁸ was selected to fill his position with [Melvin C.] Merr[i]ll and [Osmond] Hyde as counselors.

[Tuesday Mar 1/27] . . . Sen LaFollette spoke against Brossard but Sen Reed of Pa defended him and I did the same. Brossard's nomination was confirmed by a vote of 52 to 27 . . .¹⁹

[Saturday Mar 5/27] Allie had a fairly good night and feeling better. We are greatly encouraged. Was at the office all day with callers and department business. Received a copy of the March Issue of

¹⁸ Hugh S. Colton, younger brother of Utah congressman Don C. Colton, was attending law school in Washington, D.C.

¹⁹ Smoot had previously submitted Edgar Brossard's name for the Tariff Commission.

the Success Magazine for March in which appears an article on myself by Wm Atherton Dupuy.²⁰ A very complimentary article.

[Tuesday March 8/27] Allie had a very restless night and no near as well as she was yesterday. Her kidneys refusing to do their work again. Received telegrams from Preston Peterson and G W Crane advising me of a new strike of 100.00 gold ore in the Iron King but it is still in the quartsite. Good news. Called on Secy Mellon and discussed the men for appointment as Prohibition Commissioner. I recommended Yellowly²¹ and Haynes²² in order named. I was a witness in the Sinclair case today. Testified I administered the oath of office to him on Dec 4th/1923.

[Thursday Mar 10/27] Allie not so well. Dr Morgan says she is in a very dangerous condition. Was at the office for a couple of hours during morning but at 10:30 Chloe phoned me to come home as Mama was very restless and out of her head . . .

[Saturday Mar 12/27] At a conference with H S Anderson and Brownie agreement was reached that Brownie should move his family to California, accept Anderson's offer made last evening. Brownie will now have a chance to prove what he can do. Anderson, Brownie and Anita left for New York in our Auto to spend a few days there. Mama a little better today, but awful weak. I promised I would meet Anderson and Brownie in New York next Tuesday morning.

[Monday Mar 14/27] . . . Called on the President and we discussed the question of making Utah the Summer Home of the President and making Hill Crest²³ the place. He was interested in the proposition but had not decided. In my opinion it will either be Utah or Colorado . . .²⁴

[Wednesday Mar 16/27] Called on the President and we discussed

²⁰ William Atherton Du Puy, journalist and author of several books.

²¹ Edward Clements Yellowley, Prohibition administrator in Chicago at the time.

²² Roy Asa Haynes, active in Prohibition campaigns for years.

²³ Probably Pinecrest, east of Salt Lake City.

²⁴ President Coolidge eventually maintained a summer home in the Black Hills of South Dakota.

the invitation I extended him to spend his summer vacation in Utah. I gave him a description of Pine Crest in Emigration Canyon the place I offered him for his headquarters. Told him one days Auto ride would allow him to reach Zions Park, Bryces, Cedar Brakes, North rim of Grand Canyon, 30 minutes to Salt Lake City, 3/4 hr to the Lake, 3/4 hrs to the large[st] copper Co in the world, and Yellowstone National Park. He will send a man to look the place over . . .

[Thursday Mar 17/27] Harold is 40 yrs old to day. Allie feeling a little better but I think she can see she is growing weaker. Had a number of calls to make on Department business. Held a conference with Secy Mellon and we discussed his giving ten Millions of Dollars for a National Art Gallery and he suggested that he would also consider giving \$10,000,000.00 as an endowment to maintain it. I was delighted with the suggestion. I had told him I thought I could raise the last named ten million if he would give the first one.

[Saturday Mar 19/27] Allie is still weaker and has been suffering with pain in her bowels. She looks very weak and is discouraged. Was at the office and had one string of callers until noon. I played golf during the afternoon with Dick Lee at the Country Club course. Brownie told me he would not accept the offer made him by H S Anderson [at which] he is to receive 500.00 per Mo and 25% of the net earnings. I tried to convince him of his error but as usual he flew on the handle. I am discouraged I cannot understand him. It looks as if he wants to lay around and someone take care of him and his family. It is a horrible thing to contemplate. I am sick at heart. I asked Anita if she could do anything to get him to change his mind and I have hoped against hope that he would change but he showed little change last night.

[Monday Mar 21/27] Was at the office during the morning but spent balance of day at home. Allie never was so near death's door. So weak she could not speak. Tried very hard at times to tell us something but could not do so. Her heart very weak, pulse nearly gone and blood pressure dropped rapidly. Dr Morgan thought the end was near. She rallied a little at midnight and fell to sleep. The telephone was kept busy asking how she was. A very trying and anxious day.

[Tuesday Mar 22/27] Allie had a remarkable come back and the Doctors were greatly surprised. She rested better to day and she could speak so we could understand her. Doctors watched her closely and she took a little nourishment. Had too many in the room to see her. Was at the office but a short time.

[Wednesday Mar 23/27] Allie had a restless night. Too many to see her yesterday. The Doctors gave orders this morning that no one but the nurses Chloe and myself should see her. I called to see the President. Offered him the Ray Walker home for his Summer home if he would come to Utah. We talked it over and I gave him a description of the place. I told him I thought it a better place and he would have more comfort there than at Pinecrest. He asked me to write him a letter giving a description of the place and to thank Mr. Walker. He will have someone sent to make the examination . . .

[Thursday Mar 24/27] . . . Spent considerable of the afternoon and evening with Allie. Had a much better day. I asked President Grant by letter to offer a special prayer for Allie at the meeting of the Presidency and Quorum of Twelve at the Temple today.

[Friday Mar 25/27] No morphine was administered to Allie last night. She feels better but piles are most painful with all her other sufferings. Spent a few hours at the office and wrote a number of letters for H S Anderson and a letter to Ray Walker asking him to write a letter to President Coolidge offering him his home providing the President decides to make Utah his summer home. I told the President the other day of the Walker home.

[Sunday Mar 27/27] . . . Arranging agreement for Brownie's becoming interested in H S Anderson's business. I had to do this as Anderson had to leave for the West at 3:10 P.M. The agreement provided that Brownie shall receive 500.00 per month as a drawing account to be guaranteed by Anderson and 25% of net profits of the business on all business obtained from now on . . .

[Wednesday Mar 30/27] Received a statement from Dr Morgan for 1,395.00. This is the way the Doctors rob you. Mama not so well. In considerable pain Chloe and the nurse have decided to use hot packs for Mama's kidneys but Dr Morgan thinks it will do no harm nor no good . . .

[*Saturday Apr 2/27*] . . . I wired Pres Grant last night as follows: "I send greetings to the Saints assembled at the General Conference. Allie's serious sickness only thing that prevents my presence. God's blessings is the only power that can save her. I would appreciate the faith and prayers of the people in asking our Heavenly Father, if it is His will, she be granted further life with renewed health and strength." I called to see the President and we discussed foreign debt conditions, especially existing in China and Mexico. I asked him to rescind the order issued closing the Vernal land office.

[*Monday Apr 4/27*] . . . Reported that a change is to be made in the President's cabinet, and that Secy Work will retire and become Chairman of the Republican party in place of Butler. If it proves true I will recommend Gov Spry for the position of Secy of the Interior. . . .

[*Thursday Apr 7/27*] . . . Sen King in trouble over a speech he made to Army boys on board ship coming home from Porto [sic] Rico. He gave his speech against capital and charged that the Army was maintained to protect capitalists.

[*Tuesday Apr 12/27*] Took breakfast with Pres Coolidge at the new Whitehouse for the present. The Whitehouse proper is under repairs . . . The usual Whitehouse breakfast was served: Grapefruit, Cream of Wheat, scrambled Eggs and bacon, Pancakes and syrup . . .

[*Sunday Apr 17/27*] Was at the office from 10 A.M. until 11:30 when I went to church. Gov Wm Spry was the speaker. House filled. We must get a larger place to hold our meetings. Went for a walk in the afternoon. Allie very weak.

[*Saturday Apr 23/27*] Had callers all day so it was impossible to play golf. Called on the President and we discussed a number of questions. I asked him if he had made up his mind to seek a nomination again and if he wanted to tell me it would be held sacred. He thought it unwise to say one word about it. I think he is wise in this policy.

[*Tuesday Apr 26/27*] . . . Allie about the same. Dr Morgan claims her arteries are hardening rapidly and does not see how she can

live more than 30 days. Ernest and I left for Utah over the B and O Ry leaving Washington at 3 P.M.

[Friday Apr 29/27] . . . Had a comfortable trip. Went direct to the Hotel Utah. Was assigned to my rooms 426 and 427. Ernest stood the trip alright. Met Pres Grant for a few minutes. Spent the morning in making calls and receiving callers. In the afternoon I played golf with Preston Richards at the Country Club. Met some of my friends there. W H Wattis placed an Auto at my disposal . . .

[Sunday May 1/27] Spent the morning with Jos T Farrer going over bank affairs. Received notice of the failure of the former Treasurer of Utah Co that he was short in his cash 25,000.00 through the failure of the Payson Bank and Loose and I were his bondsmen and must pay the same . . .

[Tuesday May 3/27] I had one string of callers during the morning hour beginning at 8 A.M. At 12 oclock I went to Walker Bros Bankers and paid the interest of Ben Summerhays note of 3,750.00 that I signed as security for him. I guess I will have to pay the note. Summerhays has lied to me scores of times. Had lunch with Dan Green, Pres Grant, Bp Nibley and Ernest Smoot at Hotel Utah. We then went to Nibley Park and played 9 holes of golf.

[Wednesday May 4/27] During the afternoon Sonpcof of American Mining and Smelting Co called and went with me to give the Company time to make an investigation of the Iron King Mining Co prospect with a view of buying control at 1.00 per share. It had made a report to his company recommending the purchase but the company wanted further investigation. I told him we would sell him 1/2 of the stock owned by C E Loose and myself at 1.00 per share and would pool the stock and allow the Am Mining Co to manage the property but I must have an answer before 4 P.M. He recommended the purchase to officials at New York by wire but they wanted more time which we refused. At 4 P.M. Loose and I made a sale of 674,040 shares of Treasury stock to Tintic Standard Mining Co at approximately 36 cents that paying all the indebtedness of the Company and leaving 50 thousand dollars in the Treasury. We agreed upon the following officers C E Loose Pres. Radintz Vice President Reed Smoot, Jas Wade and Preston Peterson [directors?] Secy and Treasurer Jos T Farrer. Offices at Provo,

Provo Coml & Savings Bank depository. A great load lifted from my shoulders.

[Monday May 16/27] [Back in Washington, D.C.,] Mama had a choking spell this morning and came nearly passing away. She is extremely weak today and has hardly moved. Was at the office until 12:30 and following lunch I played 9 holes of golf with Stewart²⁵ at the Rock Creek links.

[Saturday May 21/27] We are all anxious that young Lindberg²⁶ lands in Paris today, he having left New York yesterday with his Airplane to make a non stop trip to Paris. He occupied the plane alone. A very bold thing to do. No word from the lost French flyers who undertook last week to make the same trip but from Paris to New York . . .

[Sunday May 22/27] Mama had a very bad night. Had a sinking spell this morning and it was hard for her to breath. Better towards evening. Attended meeting at 11:45 A.M. This is the last session of church to be held at 1731 I Street N W. McAuther [sic] was the principal speaker. Took Allie May and Bob to the Zoo in the afternoon.

[Sunday May 29/27] Was at the office for one hour and a half looking over the mail and answering a few letters. We held church services for the first time in the Washington Auditorium beginning at 11:45 A.M. for session of Sunday School. Held in the small Hall seating 500. Sunday school classes held in the three small rooms adjoining. Bro H H Rolapp President of the Eastern States Mission was present and spoke for a few minutes and I occupied the balance of the time. We had the hall filled. Oh what a splendid change for [us from the] old cramped and dirty place at 1731 I St. The seats were so comfortable and place clean. I was proud of the change. We [could not have previously] invite[d] people not of our faith to our services. We had quite a number of Non Mormons present and they came and congratulated me on my remarks. Mrs

²⁵ His secretary Isaac (Ike) Stewart later became president of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir.

²⁶ Charles A. Lindbergh, Jr. (1902-1974), made the first nonstop flight from New York to Paris.

Sutherland called and we let her see Allie. I read most of the afternoon and evening.

[Wednesday June 1/27] Mama had a very restless night and I myself had very little sleep. My pulse is very weak, when I lay on my left side my arm goes numb and the circulation is poor in my leg . . .

[Wednesday June 8/27] . . . Mama very weak and suffered pain in her bowels. She looks very bad. At 10:30 saw the President. We discussed the advisability of calling a[n] extra session of Congress and I gave him my reasons why I thought an extra session should be called and he agreed with them and mentioned several others. I thought it ought to be sometime between Oct 1st and Nov 1st. On leaving the White House I was met by some 25 newspaper correspondents. I told them I thought an extra session of Congress would be called and outlined what legislation should be attended to first and again the contested Election cases of Smith of Ill and Vare of Pa. The afternoon press made it appear that the President had informed me that an extra session would be called but that was a mistake as I never quote the President without his request. I gave my opinion.

[Saturday June 11/27] Washington D C gives Lindbergh a royal reception today. The program as published was carried out. I took Mrs Holmes formally [sic] of Salt Lake City to the exercises held at the Washington monument. President Coolidge made a very fine speech. Streets were jammed with people and great enthusiasm was shown on the part of the populas [sic]. No greater reception was ever given to a man. His mother shared in the honor. I attended the reception given Lindbergh at the Washington Auditorium by the Press Association and Smithsonian Institution at 8 P.M. John Hays Hammond²⁷ accompanied Lindbergh and mother to the Auditorium also Secy of State Kellogg and Secy of the Navy. I sat just behind Lindbergh's mother. The Auditorium was packed. Great enthusiasm. Lindbergh was presented with many medals among them the Langley Medal²⁸ by the Smithsonian Institution,

²⁷ John Hays Hammond, a mining engineer of international reputation. He was employed by Cecil Rhodes Mining Ventures in Africa and was later involved with some of the largest mining groups in the United States and Mexico.

²⁸ The medal was named after Samuel Pierpont Langley, a distinguished as-

we Regents having voted to do so. Lindbergh has been the guest of the President.

[Sunday June 12/27] Crowds of people following wherever Lindbergh went during the day. Nothing in the Newspapers but Lindbergh. I attended Sunday Services at 11:45. Lieut Maughn²⁹ the teacher of Lindbergh to fly was one of the speakers. He leaves for home tomorrow morning and would be glad to carry me home in his plane and I would gladly go with him if it was not for illness of Mrs Smoot.

[Monday June 13/27] . . . New York will try to out do Washington in reception to Lindbergh and from reports received during the day the City was gone wild. President Coolidge leaves this evening for his summer home in South Dakota in the Black Hills. I presented to the President a copy of BY University Annual report, "The Banyan."³⁰ It is a fine piece of work the best the Institution ever issued.

[Tuesday Jun 14/27] . . . I received a letter from the President acknowledging receipt of the Banyan the annual report of the BYU and also an invitation to visit him at his summer home and extending the sympathy of himself and Mrs Coolidge at the illness of Mrs Smoot.

[Sunday June 19/27] This is fathers day but little is made of it. Nothing like Mothers day and that is as it should be. Heavy rains all last night and this morning. Was at the office from 10 until 11:30 A.M. then attended church. Elsworth was the speaker.

[Saturday July 2/27] Brownie notified Ernest the sale of Iron King Stock by Loose to Tintic Standard was a fact. The morning mail brought me a letter from Jos F Farrer stating C E Loose had placed to my credit \$80,000.00 in payment of mortgage I held on his property of 75,000.00 and interest 5,000.00. Ernest very much worried over the situation as he fears Loose will not live up to his option

tronomer and physicist who was a pioneer in aerodynamics. He had also been secretary to the Smithsonian Institution.

²⁹ Pilot Russell Maughn.

³⁰ This was Brigham Young University's yearbook.

on Gold Chain Stock as in Loose's option no consideration is mentioned a[nd if] Loose is not financial[ly] crowded he may not want to carry out the option and Brownie wrote Ernest that other parties were wanting the Gold Chain. I decided to leave for home on the 3:10 P.M. Pennsylvania Ry and look after this matter as well as to make use of the \$80,000.00 paid by Loose . . .

[Tuesday July 5/27] . . . Train on time. Quite warm at Ogden. Gave the Ogden Standard and Deseret News an interview. Arrived in Salt Lake at 2:35 P.M. Quite a number of boys were at the train to meet me. Brownie there. We drove direct to the Hotel Utah. [Elmer] Pratt my Secy had room reserved. Had lunch with Zella. Paid 10,000.00 on Harold's note at the Deseret National and 12,000.00 on my note held by David P Howells. Called at Church office and talked to President Ivins for a while. Left with Zella and Brownie for Provo. Had dinner with Brownie and family. Brownie spent about 2,500.00 in fix[ing] up the Provo Home and it looked beautiful. It made me real homesick. I went to bed by 10 oclock after taking a walk with C E Loose. He explained to me that he had sold 600,000 shares of Iron King stock to the Tintic Standard for \$250,000.00 cash. He did so for he had taken my advice to get out of debt . . .

[Saturday July 9/27] . . . After dinner Loose and I went for a walk and talked over business affairs. Among other things he wanted to buy my stock in the Provo Coml and Savings Bank. He stated he was going out of the mining business and he intended to live in Provo all his life and wanted the Provo Coml Bank. I made him an offer and will consider the question. Did not altogether like his attitude . . .

[Sunday July 10/27] I went with Loose and Jos T Farrer to the Bank we discussed the condition of some of our slow notes. I find that Loose has not paid any of the notes he is responsible for at the Provo Coml and Savings Bank with the 250,000.00 he received for 600,000 shares of Iron King Mining Co stock. He had also taken from the Bank the Iron King Stock given the bank for the loan of the Big Indian Mining Co which he had no right to do . . .

[Monday July 11/27] . . . Made final payment of Harold's note of 35,000.00 at the Deseret National Bank. Decided to leave for Yel-

lowstone Park tomorrow afternoon with Brownie, his son Seth, Zella and Carlyle Nibley. Have also decided to return to Salt Lake from the Park and go from here to see the President at his Summer home in So Dakota. Preston Richards gave a dinner at the Country Club . . .

[Wednesday July 13/27] Carlyle, Zella, Harlow, Seth and myself left in the Packard car at 4:30 A.M. The country from Logan to Idaho Falls could scarcely look finer. The crops are in excellent condition. We made the run from Logan to Idaho Falls in 4 3/4 hours. We stopped at the New Hotel Bonneville for Breakfast and a rest. We left Idaho Falls at 11 A.M. We drove very fast. Just before entering Ashton[, Idaho,] a bolt broke letting the 2 spare tires loose. They flew as high as the telegraph wires. We put them in the car and drove to Ashton and had to wait for repairing the bolt for one hour. The welding was well done and the charge was only 1.50. If it had occurred in a city it would have been at least 5.00. We drove on and reached the West entrance of the Park at 2:30 P.M. We had lunch at the Hotel. Mr Vernon Goodwin President Yellowstone Park Camps Co had sent a car to meet us and for our use while in the Park. As we had our own car we thanked Mr Goodwin and proceeded in our own car to Old Faithful Camp, arriving there at 4:30 P.M. Mr Goodwin and Mr Nicols were there to meet us. We were assigned the best rooms and every attention was paid us. At 7 P.M. Mr Albright³¹ Supt of the Yellowstone Park arrived and we all had dinner with him. I visited the Community Hall and Auto camping grounds. The Hotel is a fine one and the service the best. There were 462 Autos in the Auto grounds. The Hotel was crowded. Quite a number of Utah people were at the Hotel. Was introduced to a large number of the people . . .

[Thursday July 14/27] Supt Albright took us to breakfast and then he showed us the principal Geysers and wonders of Old Faithful and others. We took lunch at Old Faithful Inn and then we started for Moran and Jackson and Jenny Lakes. We all were delighted with the beauties of Jenny Lake lying at the foot of the Great Teton. We returned to a camping place about 2 miles north of Mo-

³¹ Horace Marden Albright, later director of the National Park Service.

ran. Had a small cabin all to ourselves. Had a good trout dinner. We saw a bull moose feeding in a swamp about 1/4 mile from our cabin. We met a number of bears on the way and took time to feed them. Quite cold during the early evening and night . . .

[Friday July 15/27] We had a good nights rest and a good breakfast and at 7:30 we started for Lake Camp. We arrived there a little before noon. Zella, Carlyle, Seth and myself took the Government boat at the camp lake landing stage and with Capt Cullen and the engineer started for Clear Creek 10 miles south it emptying into the beautiful Yellowstone Lake. The lake was awful rough the waves running high and before starting the Capt said perhaps we had better not undertake it and at the same time stated the boat was perfectly safe. I told him to proceed as program called for. Zella and I were as near being seasick as it is possible to be and not show it by outward signs. If it had been a few feet farther we both would have been convicted. We had lunch at the Government cabin we having brought out lunch from the Lake Hotel. After lunch we all started fishing although it was raining a little and wind blowing. We soon forgot the rain, the hords of mosquitos and the wind. We caught 1 to 2 1/2 # trout almost as fast as we cast our lines. We had our lunch and over in a very short time. We returned to Lake Camp the lake became calm and had a very pleasant ride. We had about 80 trout. Arriving at the Hotel we were met by Mr Goodwin and Nichols. We had a trout dinner and it could not have been better. The food served was delicious. Had a very pleasant early dinner. Harlow remained at the Hotel. With Goodwin and Nichols we drove from Lake Camp to the Canyon Hotel. We were given the best rooms in that magnificent Hotel, one of the marvels of Yellowstone Park. Watched the dancers, looked around the Hotel and retired at about 11 P.M. Had a most pleasant day with one exception and that was caused by the mosquitos at Clear Lake.

[Saturday July 16/27] Supt Albright arrived and we took breakfast with him and then started for Mammoth after looking at the wonderful surroundings. I think the great sight in the Park is the Canyon with its water falls coloring and its immense size. On our way to Mammoth Zella, Albright and myself drove to the top of Mount Washburn over 13,300 feet high. We then drove to Camp Roosevelt for lunch. On our way we met quite a number of bears.

One large bear was swimming the river and we called to him, he turned and swam toward us and as soon as out of the water came to the Auto and I fed him some candy and he was happy. Harlow and Zella each has a moving picture camera and will have reels by the hundred yards of Animals of the Park and the natures greatest sights. At Camp Roosevelt we had lunch. There were 10 bears around the place and among them a mother bear with 3 cubs. We left Roosevelt at 2 P.M. Drove to Mammoth arriving there at 6:30 P.M. On our way we saw herds of Elk and Buffalo. With Mr Albright we attended a local minstrel show. Zella and Harlow got some final movie pictures . . .

[Sunday July 17/27] We left Mammoth at 8:30 A.M. and drove to Logan stopping for lunch and a short rest at Idaho Falls [en route to Salt Lake City] . . . The trip was a wonderful one and every thing in the park was fine for myself and those accompanying me. I am very glad I made it. I introduced the bill creating the National Parks and the same bill was introduced in the House. The House Bill passed in 1911 before my bill passed the Senate and I substituted the House Bill for mine to save time and had the Senate pass the House Bill.

[Tuesday July 19/27] At 6 A.M. played golf with Pres Grant, Frank Y Taylor and Richards. Balance of the day was consumed in conference among which was one with the committee representing California and her interests in the Boulder Dam. The Committee was headed by Mr Mathews. The Conference lasted two hours. I dictated a statement of the meeting and its results for the Telegram and I guess it will be used in part by the Associated Press. I think headway was made. The Californians were not so rabbid as they were during the last Session of Congress and virtually agreed to the demands made by Utah. Left Salt Lake City at 9 P.M. for the Black Hills to visit President Coolidge.

[Thursday July 21/27] . . . Arrived at Custer and left in a bus for Pres Coolidge's Summer home at the State Lodge. Went by way of the Needles and Sylvan Lake. Had lunch at Sylvan Lake. On arrival at the State Lodge was met by the President and Mrs Coolidge. The President thought I might to have notified him of my coming and he would have had an Auto there to bring me to the Lodge. I told him I decided not to trouble him and I got along

fine. The wife of Senator Norbeck³² was a visitor for a short time as well as the President of the South Dakota Agricultural College and his wife. The President was lucky in fishing today. Caught five the largest weighing 2# 1/2 oz. Dinner was served at 7 o'clock. The President's barber shaved me and trimmed my hair. After dinner we chatted until 9:30 when we all retired. Autos by the hundreds pass the lodge daily and crowds ever present waiting to see the President or Mrs Coolidge.

[Friday July 22/27] . . . I went with the President right after breakfast to Rapid City where his office force is located. A great crowd standing in front of his offices to see and photograph him. Gave an interview to the Newspaper men. Met a good many men from all parts of the Country. The President and I left at 12 noon for the Lodge. We discussed public questions while riding to and from Rapid City and an hour and half between lunch and my departure. Mrs Coolidge was as lovely and gracious as ever. I left with the President's Auto, a secret service man and drive[r] at 4:30 P.M. Drove to Custer and took the train for the east by way of Alliance, Omaha and Chicago. Train slow and weather hot, and mosquitos quite numerous.

[Tuesday Aug 2/27] . . . Today President Coolidge gave out this statement: "I do not choose to run for President in 1928." A great surprise to all and I had to meet every newspaper reporter in Washington. I gave them the following statement: I construe the statement to mean that if the Republican National Convention nominated Pres Coolidge he would accept the nomination, but if left to his personal desires he would not seek re-election. My opinion is that the American people would like to have Calvin Coolidge as their President again. That is only my personal opinion." Many of the leading Republicans were put out and some of them disgusted. I would have preferred him to come out either declining or announcing his candidacy.

[Wednesday Aug 3/27] Great disappointment among Republicans at the action of the President yesterday. Democrats rejoice over it. Four years ago today I was in Paris and received the news announc-

³² Republican senator Peter Norbeck (1870-1936) of South Dakota.

ing the death of President Warren G Harding. Four years ago last night President Coolidge took the oath of office [as] President of the United States administered by his father at his fathers home in Plymouth . . .

[Tuesday Aug 16/27] I wrote to President Coolidge outlining sugar situation at the Philippines and recommending that a limitation be placed on the amount of Philippine sugar that can enter the U S free of duty and calling his attention to press notices announcing the erection of large Sugar mills in the Philippines by Spaniards. Also wrote Pres Grant on same subject.

[Thursday Aug 18/27] . . . Prof Harris wife and Bro Merrill³³ called to see me. Prof Harris³⁴ is on his way to Provo having completed his trip around the world. [Senator] Jonathan Bourne discussed the political situation with me and he wanted me to run for the presidency and gave his reasons why. I told him of others that had suggested the same thing and proferred financial and publicity assistance but I told him the time had not arrived when a Mormon could be elected and gave him some reasons I had given others but he was not convinced that my conclusions were correct . . .

[Sunday Aug 21/27] Was at the office from 9 until 11:30. Then went to church. Reuben J Clark was the speaker and he made a splendid well worded and sensible sermon . . .

[Thursday Aug 25/27] . . . [In Salt Lake City] I told Mr Love to call Marcusen the State Chairman and ask him to come to Salt Lake City for the purpose of taking some party action against the three County Commissioners involved in the report against them visiting a home of a notorious woman and finding three other women present and the carousel that took place. . . .

[Friday Aug 26/27] . . . I told Mr Kirkpatrick³⁵ that I was going to ask the Republican State Committee to meet me and the State Chairman and I would insist at that meeting that the party take

³³ Amos N. Merrill, professor at Brigham Young University.

³⁴ Franklin S. Harris, president of Brigham Young University.

³⁵ Smoot probably meant John F. Fitzpatrick of the *Salt Lake Tribune*.

some action against the three members of the County Commission who are involved in the liquor and women scandal . . .

[Sunday Aug 28/27] Had good nights rest in my home at Provo and in my old bed the best one I ever had. Got up early and took a short walk . . .

[Monday Aug 29/27] This was a busy day. I decided to make a public statement touching the drunken spree of the Salt Lake Commissioners who are now under indictment.³⁶ I telephoned early this morning to Carl Marcusen Republican State Chairman and requested him to come to Salt Lake City as I wanted to discuss the subject with him before giving the statement to the Press . . . I recited the reports that has come to me and if half is true the situation is critical for the party especially following the late cases of Judd,³⁷ Groesbeck, Johnson and the Three County Commissioners. I have made up my mind to have a show down and if reports are true have a house cleaning. I read my pre[ss] statement to Carl Marcusen and Ed Callister and made a few changes to prevent successful libel suits against me by parties referred to . . .

[Tuesday Aug 30/27] Reported to the First Presidency the situation of Sugar and the understanding I had reached with Col Tarafa of Cuba as to the limitation of sugar manufactured in Cuba that could be shipped to the US. The limit was to be 3,500,000 tons. Also the situation in Philippine Islands and the new factories in process of erection and to save the sugar Mgfrs of America there must be a limitation on the amount of Philippine sugar that can come into the US free of duty . . .

[Wednesday Aug 31/27] The morning Tribune had my statement in it. I received congratulations by persons calling and by phone. It is the talk of the town and almost unanimously approved. I had County Chairman Jesse Sharp and County Sheriff Patten to lunch with me and Patten promised me he would clean up not only the

³⁶ County commissioners W. H. Stenacker, R. T. Dahlquist, and Rulon H. Labrum attended a Prohibition-era drinking party at the home of a Salt Lake woman and were accused of abusing her and other women present.

³⁷ George T. Judd was under suspension for missing funds from the Salt Lake County Treasurer's office.

County but the City as well and raids would begin tomorrow or next day and no road house, liquor dispersers and women solicitors would be spared. He claims he is absolutely [free] from protecting them or receiving money for favors granted them. Jesse Sharp will cooperate with him. The city conditions are worse than the County . . .

[Friday Sept 2/27] . . . Callers many to discuss the political conditions and congratulations to me for my statement made a few days ago. I impress them all with the fact that immoral conditions must be cleaned up no matter what effect it will have politically. Road houses must be suppressed [sic] . . . Prepared remarks I will make at Col Chas Lindberghs reception at the Tabernacle tomorrow evening.

[Saturday Sept 3/27] This is Lindbergh day. City gaily decorated. Brownie and family came here from Provo and spent the evening here with headquarters here at the Utah Hotel. Attended to callers most of the morning. At one oclock left the Hotel Utah for the Aero Plane Landing Field to assist in welcoming Col Chas A Lindbergh on his arrival here. The road from the Hotel to the Landing field some seven miles distance was crowded with autos and people lining the road to see him. He landed at 2 oclock and I was one of the first to greet him. Autos were parked around the field by the thousands and it was one solid crowd of old, middle aged and youth eager to see him. The line was formed with Thos Kearns car carrying Lindbergh, Gov Dern, Mayor Neslen and an officer. I occupied the 2nd car with Senator King. The wives of the Governor and Mayor and Cong[ressman] Leatherwood. The line of march was from field to pioneer square. Never has there been so many people in Salt Lake City. The line of march for the seven miles passed people packed on both sides of the street and there must have been at least 30 thousand people in Pioneer Park. Exercises at the Park were brief. The speakers were Sen King, Cong Leatherwood and Col Lindbergh. Immediately at the close of the exercises I left the stand with Lindbergh and took the auto for the Hotel Utah. Sen King, W P Dean, Mrs Neslen and Cong Leatherwood were in same auto. He on arrival at the Hotel was taken to the President's suite and was ready for a rest. Dinner was served in the President's suite and about 14 citizens were at the dinner. Among

them were Dern, Neslen, Pres Grant, Senator King, Congressmen Colton and Leatherwood, Mr Hanchett, Ben Redmund and Army officers. At the conclusion of dinner all went direct to the Tabernacle. Tabernacle and grounds were packed with people. Exercises started at 8 P.M. The Band in the east end of the Building played America. Opening prayer by Rev Moulton, singing by the Tabernacle Choir. Chairman Harold P Fabian³⁸ presented Gov Dern and he spoke about 10 minutes. I then was introduced to welcome Lindbergh and I was allowed seven minutes. My speech was applauded and well received. Mayor Neslen was called for as Representative of the City and Lindbergh for briefly on aviation. Pres Grant offered the benediction. A great day for Utah . . .

[Sunday Sept 4/27] . . . At 9:45 I accompanied Col Lindbergh from the Hotel Utah to the Landing field. We had our photos taken standing against his plane "The Spirit of St. Louis" The plane he crossed the ocean with making the trip from New York to Paris in 33 hours. Lindbergh left the field for Boise Idaho about 11 o'clock. A great crowd was at the field to see him off. He expressed his thanks to me for the splendid reception given him.

[Wednesday Sept 7/27] Received two telegrams from Zella as follows:

1st one—"Come at once in desperate need of you"

2nd—"This is the first time I have ever asked you to put everything aside for me and now I need you. The end has been reached please let me hear from you." I wired her "Brownie leaves here tonight to bring you home." I shall never ask her again to live with Carlyle . . .

[Saturday Sept 10/27] . . . I told Pres Grant of Zella leaving Carlyle Nibley her husband on account of drunkenness. Had dinner with Lee Green Richards.³⁹

[Sunday Sept 11/27] Sat for oil painting from 8 A.M. until 10:15 . . . Ern reports he sold my Chrysler and Barnsdal Stocks before leav-

³⁸ Member of the Republican National Committee from Utah.

³⁹ Richards was commissioned to paint portraits of the church president and apostles.

ing Washington for 72,500.00 and placed same with Riggs Nat Bank at 3% Int.

[Monday Sept 12/27] . . . In the evening a committee of the Seven's⁴⁰ organization called at 8:00 and session lasted until 9:30. They made report on conditions and wanted to know my wishes as to future of the organization. I told them the oath required should be eliminated and the name changed. Brownie returned from Long Beach but did not bring Zella and her children. She decided to give Carlyle one more chance and if things were not definitely understood within that time she will come home and never go back to him. The Packer people had visited Carlyle and Zella and they gave Carlyle one more month to straighten up or their agency would be taken from him. He is about as low as man can get.

[Tuesday Sept 13/27] . . . Loaned Ernest 12,500.00 to pay his note at the Riggs Nat Bank that I had endorsed for him. The County Sheriff made a raid on dives in Salt Lake City and arrested 8 parties but many of the others were tipped off and were not arrested. He should have raided the County at same time as he promised me he would do. He says this is the beginning of cleaning the city and county. Many callers as usual . . .

[Saturday Sept 17/27] A half dozen delegations called on me to day, also a committee from the Commercial Club and at its request I wire[d] Secy Hoover to send experts here to assist in doing away with the smoke neusence [nuisance] that has been a drawback to the growth of Salt Lake City for the last quarter of a century.⁴¹ Politics warming up and callers wishing to discuss them asking for conferences by the dozen. Lee Green Richards took 2 hours of my time early this morning in oil painting of myself. Called on Aunt Julina Smith and then drove to Provo for a visit with Brownie and family.

[Sunday Sept 18/27] Had a good nights sleep in my old bed the best

⁴⁰ Order of the Sevens political group.

⁴¹ Since the mid-1910s, pollution had become a major problem for Salt Lake City. Coal- and wood-burning stoves, coupled with refineries and smelters, gave rise to respiratory problems, and one popular magazine compared Salt Lake City to Pittsburgh, Chicago, Cincinnati, and St. Louis.

one I ever had. I wish I had [it] taken to Washington years ago. Held a conference at the bank with Farrer and Loose. Talked over the affairs of the Wasatch Grading Co with Farrer. Had a number of callers. Visited the cemetery to see graves of my Father and mother . . .⁴²

[Monday Sept 19/27] . . . Decided I had better go to California and see Zella before returning to Washington. Will try and leave here next Friday. Brownie left to day to see the [Gene] Tunney and [Jack] Dempsey fight at Chicago and will then go on to Washington to see Mama. In the evening I wrote a letter to Mama calling her attention to what happened 43 years ago Sept 17, 18 and 19. We were married on Sept 17, 1884.

[Saturday Sept 24/27] . . . Did not arrive at Los Angeles until 1:30 P.M. Zella met me at the train. We drove direct to her home at Long Beach. Children are well. Carlyle sober and trying to look after business. Zella most unhappy and undecided what to do. I told her as long as I had a home she and children are welcome. Called to see Carlyles new place of business. It is certainly an elegant show room for autos and his work shop is almost perfect. He complains that he can not get cars to sell. Met quite a number of old friends.

[Monday Sept 26/27] . . . H S Anderson arrived from Los Angeles and after dinner at the Virginia Club Zella, Carlyle and Anderson drove to Hollywood and saw the moving picture entitled "King of Kings" a picture of the life of Jesus Christ. It was a marvelous presentation and preached Mormonism in every particular. It is the greatest moving picture ever produced in my opinion. I would like to get a reel and show it to the Authorities of the church before I leave for Washington . . .

[Thursday Sept 29/27] . . . H S Anderson drove us back to Long Beach. Found a telegram repeated from Salt Lake City telling me that Anne K was going to be operated on for a toxic Goiter next Monday and Anne K wanted me to come. Decided I would leave for Portland in the morning at 6 A.M. with H S Anderson in his

⁴² Smoot writes more often about his parents after his visit to his mother's hometown in Norway in 1923.

auto and drive through to Portland a distance of a little over 1200 miles. We could make it in a shorter time than by train. When we returned from Los Angeles Carlyle was not in but came home between 12 and one drunk as usual. Zella can stand it no longer and she told me she would try and meet me in Salt Lake and go on to Washington with me and leave Carlyle. She is now sorry she did not do it when I sent Brownie for her. She cannot live with the drunkard.

[Friday Sept 30/27] At 6:20 A.M. H S Anderson and I left for Portland in his new LaSal car. I did not see Carlyle to tell him good bye as he was still drunk. We decided to make San Francisco by evening a distance of 475 miles. I had a hard time in getting through Los Angeles but as soon as we did we made good time. Was stopped by police but once for fast driving. The day was perfect and we arrived at the John Hopkins Hotel at 8 P.M. Washed and had a good dinner. Gave reporters of Chronicle and Hearst's paper an interview.

[Saturday Oct 1/27] Immediately after breakfast which I took with Anderson at the Palace Hotel I called on Mr Crocker⁴³ according to appointment last night over the phone. Mr Crocker had asked a half dozen leading Republicans to meet me and they were at the conference. They wanted to impress me and secure my assistance in securing the next Republican National Convention for San Francisco and I told them I would work for San Francisco and they were all for Secy Hoover for President. I had the night before stated that Hoover and Hughes were the leading candidates to day and that Hoover would make a wonderful President. The Boulder Dam was considered and I told them my position on its construction. Also explained to them the reduction of National taxes I hoped could be enacted and would be if unusual large amounts were not appropriated for Flood relief, Columbia Basin project, Boulder Dam, Mustle Shouls [sic], etc. At 12:15 we left the Hotel for Medford⁴⁴ as our objective point for the day a distance of over 400 miles. We made it and arrived a few minutes after midnight . . .

⁴³ William H. Crocker, president of Crocker National Bank and formerly of the Republican National Committee.

⁴⁴ Medford, Oregon, in the southwest corner of the state.

[Sunday Oct 2/27] . . . Drove direct to Grover A Rebentisch's home and found Anne K was at the Emanuel [Immanuel] Hospital. Telephoned to Grace Webb and she directed us to the Hospital. I went direct to Anne K's room and she was next to crazy with delight at my coming. I blessed her. She is to undergo an operation tomorrow morning at 8 A.M. for Toxic Goiter the thing that has been sapping her life away. She is brave and wants the operation over . . .

[Monday Oct 3/27] Immediately after breakfast Grover and I went to the Hospital. Anne K had had a good night and was feeling bright. At 8 o'clock the doctor came and Anne K was taken to the operating room. I remained there until after the operation and she came out from under the influence of the gas [had] given her . . . Grover took me to the Commercial Club luncheon and a large crowd was present. I was one of the speakers. Well received and great applause. It was raining most of the day and a strong wind. Grover decided to play golf notwithstanding the weather . . . The rain did not stop us. Played golf in a slicker . . .

[Wednesday Oct 5/27] Arrived in Salt Lake City at 8:15 A M on time. Went direct to the Hotel Utah. The telephone rang as I entered my room and it continued to ring all the time I was in. Callers many . . .

[Thursday Oct 6/27] . . . At 10 o'clock I went to the Temple and attended a meeting of the 1st Presidency and Twelve. Routine business was attended to. This was our fast day and the Sacrament was administered. The city is full of conference visitors. The Semi Annual Conference begins tomorrow morning at 10 A.M. Received word through D S Spencer Passenger Agent U P Ry that Zella with her two babies would leave Los Angeles on Train #8 with ticket and reservations direct to Washington D C. She has finally decided to leave Carlyle as I thought she would the day I left her last week. She has given up all hopes of his quitting his drinking. He is not worthy of Zella. I wish it had taken place long ago. Poor Zella has a load to pack.

[Friday Oct 7/27] . . . After singing and prayer Pres Grant made the opening address followed by President A W Ivins and others. The same number were present during afternoon services. All the ad-

dresses during the day were fine and meeting is a success in every way. Law and order was the main questions spoken on. At 6:10 P.M. with Brownie, Bp Nibley, and Carlyle's mother we met Zella at the Depot. She would not or did not want to stop over and go to Washington with me next week. She had obtained a divorce from Carlyle and he had been drunk ever since I left Zella at Long Beach for Portland. She was a nervous wreck. She had the nurse girl with her. It was an awful thing to see my bright, pretty baby girl in such a condition. She will reach Washington next Monday morning. Chloe will help her out.

[Saturday Oct 8/27] . . . In the evening attended the General Priesthood meeting from 7 until 9 P.M. President Ivins replied to the unsigned pamphlet Celestial Marriage. He gave every one present positive instructions that plural marriage was not celestial marriage as spoken of in the Doctrine and Covenants and no one was authorized to perform a plural marriage and any one entering into that kind of marriage would be excommunicated from the church. Pres Grant also spoke upon same subject. The lower part of the Tabernacle was filled and part of the South gallery with men holding the Priesthood.

[Sunday Oct 9/27] . . . I was one of the speakers and never felt freer in delivery of my message to the Conference. Conference adjourned at 4 P.M. No better Conference was ever held in my opinion. The sermons were exceptional fine, the music good and every one seemed to be satisfied. I received congratulations from many . . .

[Wednesday Oct 12/27] . . . Looked at oil painting[s] of myself by Lee Green Richards. Both of them were good. The one shown at the State Fair I liked the best. I suggested to Richards that he make an offer to Pres Grant to paint the pictures of the Presidency, the Twelve and Patriarch for the Temple at 250.00 each, 1/2 his regular price. He said he would do so . . .

[Sunday Oct 16/27] Was at the office [in Washington, D.C.,] for a couple of hours. Mr Blair of the National City Bank of N Y called and we discussed the sugar question and Cuba's present action in limiting the amount of sugar to be exported to the US and he assured me the City Nat Bank people would assist in every way pos-

sible to secure legislation limiting the amount of sugar that can enter the US from the Philippines free of duty. The Philippines is the danger to the success of the Domestic sugar producer. I assured him I had already taken the question up with the President as well as the sugar people themselves. Attended church from 11:45 until 1 P.M. A good attendance. Took the children to the zoo in the afternoon . . .

[Monday Oct 17/27] Went to see Ernest new home he purchased a few days ago. I think he paid too much for it. It is cheaply built as most houses are today.

[Wednesday Oct 19/27] Another busy day at the office. Answered a large number of letters. We have so many young men from Utah who came here to attend school and expecting to secure employment in the Gov Service that we cannot take care of them all . . .

[Thursday Oct 20/27] Had about one hour conference with the President. We discussed the politician [sic] situation and candidates for Republican nomination. The President expressing no preference. When I asked him if in case the Republican Convention nominated him would he accept, he answered, "I have made my statement." The President suggested that I see Secy Hoover for appointment of Ernest Bamberger to the position of Asst Secy of Commerce and that would[,] if he accepted[,] leave the Senatorial Candidate⁴⁵ situation in good shape as far as Utah was concerned . . .

[Wednesday Oct 26/27] Secretary Hoover telephoned me that Walter Brown of Ohio decided to accept the appointment of Asst Secy of Commerce but I might offer the position as Commission of Radio to Ernest Bamberger with a salary of 10,000.00 to 12,000.00 per annum which I did by a telegram but I have little hope of his accepting it. He wants to be senator . . .

[Thursday Oct 27/27] . . . In the evening I addressed the Washington Board of Trade on the subject "Washington the Beautiful." I exhibited the drawings of the future Triangle as well as the plans

⁴⁵ This did not eventuate, and Bamberger was the party's choice in 1928, though he was soundly defeated by the incumbent, William H. King.

of the Department of Commerce and Dept. of Interior Buildings and gave an account of results we expected to secure in the future beautification of the Triangle. There was a large crowd present. It was held in the Ball room of the New Willard Hotel. There were nearly five hundred that could not be seated. Received m[an]y congratulations and a standing vote of thanks by all present.

[Friday Oct 28/27] . . . Received a telegram from Ernest Bamberger declining to accept appointment as Commissioner of Radio and asked that H[arold] A LaFount be appointed.

[Monday Oct 31/27] Max Wulfsohn came to my office this morning to talk over the subject of America's recognition of Russia and what I had decided to advise Louie his son to report on his return to Russia. I explained to him just what our State Dept required before recognition and that had been told to the officials of Russia many times. I thought Louie ought to be very careful what he said to officials of Russia and promise nothing and state that recognition would not be given them until they complied with demands of America. Louie came later in the day and at a conference at my home the above program was agreed upon. I told Louie it was safer not to take anything in writing . . .⁴⁶

[Tuesday Nov 1/27] . . . Approved and signed the final plans for the new Department of Commerce building and Internal Revenue Building and authorized the Secy of the Treasury to call for bids for erection of same. The Commission also decided to use granite for first story and Limestone for balance. The Designs are beautiful. The estimated cost of Commerce Building is 17 000 000.00 and Internal Revenue 8 000 000.00. We directed that plans and specifications be prepared as soon as possible for the Archives Building. The Commission also approved the general assignment of buildings and plans for the whole of the Triangle . . .

[Tuesday Nov 15/27] . . . Went over the financial condition of Ernest with him and found he had reduced his indebtedness at the Riggs National and had paid 6000.00 on his home. Warned him

⁴⁶ Russia had repudiated its war debt of \$193 million, refused to return property confiscated from American nationals, and advocated the overthrow of the United States.

not to be extravagant in his home or his personal expenses. Now was the time to get something ahead instead of going into debt . . .

[Thursday Nov 17/27] . . . I went with Zella to see Mrs Willibrand⁴⁷ Asst Atty General to decide what course to pursue in her divorce proceedings. At the conference it was decided to start proceedings to set a side the temporary divorce issued as it was most unfair to Zella and her unborn child. No doubt advantage was taken of Zella by the Attorney Price and it is also quite positive that he also acted for Carlyle at the same time. . . Harold called and we had a 3/4 hour conference. He is discouraged and Alice is bitterly complaining and Harold thinks she has been influenced by her folks⁴⁸ at home. He seems to feel that his struggle is useless. Alice's trip home did her no good . . .

[Sunday Nov 27/27] Was at the office from 9:45 until 11:30. Then went to church. A good attendance. Apostle Widtsoe arrived here yesterday with his wife and daughter on his way to take charge of the European Mission in place of Apostle Talmage released . . .

[Thursday Dec 1/27] . . . Held a meeting of Public Building Commission and at 4:30 called to see Sen Work. Among other things he discussed with me Secy Hoover's candidacy for the Republican Nomination for President. Secy Work is running his candidacy. I told him I thought a great deal of Hoover and that he would make a good President. I had talked for him in a limited way. I also had secured certain information for him . . .

[Friday Dec 2/27] . . . Held a conference with Mr. Delano⁴⁹ and we agreed to continue our efforts to secure Dr. Stratton⁵⁰ for the position of secy of Smithsonian. Dr. Merriam⁵¹ decided he could not accept it. Attended a conference of Republican Senators at 10 30 . . .

⁴⁷ Mabel Walker Willebrandt.

⁴⁸ Alice's father was Charles Nibley, and Carlyle was Alice's brother.

⁴⁹ Frederic A. Delano was a member of the Smithsonian Institution Board of Regents and of the National Capital Park and Planning Commission.

⁵⁰ Dr. Samuel W. Stratton was president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

⁵¹ John C. Merriam was president of the Carnegie Institution in Washington, D.C.

[*Saturday Dec 3/27*] . . . The Shipping Board at my request gave Dr Widtsoe, wife and daughter passes from New York to Liverpool, he to sail Dec 14th in the "Roosevelt" . . .

[*Sunday Dec 4/27*] . . . Attend[ed] Sunday service at 11:45. This is fast day. I was one of the speakers. D[id] not take Mama for a ride. Called to see Jonathan Bourne. He still wants me to run for the President and stated Ralph William Nat Committeeman from Oregon called to see him and he was in favor of my nomination and wanted to get to work at once to secure delegates. I vetoed the proposition. I have no desire to make the run . . .

[*Monday Dec 5/27*] . . . Senate met at 12 oclock. I took the oath of office for the 5th time.

[*Wednesday Dec 7/27*] . . . I attended a dinner given by the National Potters Association at the New Willard Hotel. I was the honor guest. W E Wells presided. In his remarks introducing me he stated if the Association had the power of nominating a candidate for President that honor would be mine. I delivered an address and it was well received.

[*Thursday Dec 8/27*] Attended a meeting of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. The question of the Selection of a Secretary to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Chas Walcott was postponed until next meeting. Col Chas Lindbergh was present and presented with the Langley Medal. A photo of Regents and Lindbergh was taken . . . I was appointed a member of the permanent Executive Committee . . .

[*Tuesday Dec 13/27*] . . . President Grant, his wife and J[une] Woodruff arrived. June here to marry Isaac Stewart my clerk.⁵² President Grant and wife left for Baltimore at 2 P.M. I ha[d] Elmer Pratt drive them over. I have told Isaac Stewart I would give him a wedding dinner at my home. He is to be married next Friday. Mrs Stewart is here to attend the wedding.

[*Thursday Dec 15/27*] . . . I went with Max Wulfsohn and Ernest to

⁵² Isaac Stewart's bride was a granddaughter of former Mormon church president Wilford Woodruff and daughter of deceased Mormon apostle Abraham O. Woodruff. The later was named after Reed Smoot's father, Abraham Owen Smoot.

present a beautiful mixed Fox neckpiece to Mrs. Coolidge at the White house. She was so pleased with it.

[Friday Dec 16/27] . . . After lunch I went with Pres Grant, Mrs Grant, Mrs Stewart, Isaac Stewart, June Woodruff and Ernest Smoot to Rockville Md for the purpose of getting Stewart and June married. They obtained their marriage licence and we called at the home of a Baptist Minister and the marriage was performed. It was a rainy day. In the evening I gave them a wedding dinner . . .

[Saturday Dec 17/27] Pres Grant and wife left for home at 4:30 P.M. today. They thanked me for all we had done for the young people [in the Washington, D.C., area] . . .

[Sunday Dec 18/27] . . . Looked over mail and dictated letters until 11:30 and then went to church. The speakers were a young returned missionary and Herman Wells. Gov and Mrs Spry called in the early evening and just as they entered the house Gov Spry suffered a stroke. We got him in bed, sent for a Doctor and he came at once. Doctor stated he was not to be moved for at least 48 hours and was quite alarmed over his condition. He took considerable blood from him. I telephoned for a nurse . . .

[Thursday Dec 22/27] The most of the day was given over to conferences with parties from many sections of the country protesting against provisions in the Revenue Bill as it passed the House. My mail is crowded with letters of protest. The same old story, soak the other fellow but let me escape . . .

[Saturday Dec 24/27] Was busy at the office during the morning and in the afternoon with preparation for Christmas. Spent the evening at Ernest's. Had a fine supper and watched the coming in of Christmas. Children all excited. Gave Mama a fine Radio set. The house full of Christmas toys and presents for every body.

[Sunday Dec 25/27] Zella's and Chloe's children up by 4 oclock. I never saw so many Christmas presents for children. It is next to impossible to get around for them. Was at office for one hour. Hundreds of Xmas cards received from all parts of the Country. Attended church at 11:45. Sen King was the speaker. Hall was cold. We had a wonderful Christmas dinner. All my folks with us with exception of Harold and his family. They had their own Xmas din-

ner. A beautiful clear day. No snow. Allie feeling better than a year ago. Gov Spry well enough that he was removed from my home to his apartment. He still looks sick to me.

XX.

1928

[*Allie Dies*]

[*Tuesday Jan 10/28*] I am 66 years old to day. Received many telegrams of congratulations from all parts of the Country. Some coming from people I do not recall having met. Pat Harrison¹ and Sen Watson² spoke in the Senate on the Tariff question. I was busy and spent little time in the Senate to day. Received many congratulations on my speech of yesterday.³ Had a family dinner and spent a pleasant evening at home.

[*Sunday Jan 15/28*] Zella is 28 yrs old to day. I met at my office representatives of the Internal Revenue Bureau and considered my tax return for the year 1926. I explained each claim for losses taken by me. They will render their decision later. Attended church at 11:45. A good turnout. Went Auto riding and took Allie with me.

[*Sunday Jan 22/28*] At the office as usual from 9:45 until 11:30. Had a few callers. Attended Sunday service opened meeting with prayer. 240 present. H H Rolapp Pres Eastern States Mission was

¹ Senator Byron (Pat) Harrison.

² Republican senator James Eli Watson (1881-1948) of New York.

³ Smoot took on Republican senator William Henry McMaster (1877-1968) of South Dakota in bulldog fashion. McMaster offered Senate Resolution 52 that proposed lowering tariffs across the board. Smoot cited allegedly inaccurate information, illogical conclusions, and impossible proposals, then took an hour to review all tariff revisions since 1920.

present as it was the conference of the Washington Branch. Rolapp spoke for a few minutes following the reports given. And the balance of the time was occupied by Apostle Talmage. I had Bro Talmage and wife to dinner. He spoke at the evening session of the Conference.

[*Sunday Jany 29/28*] At the office for one hour and half. Harold had to have 1000.00 to send Al[ice] and children to California. It looks as if she intends to leave him. Was at church from 11:40 until 1 P.M. Very cold and not many out. Called to see Zella at the Columbia Hospital. She was moved there Friday and expected to be confined Friday or Saturday morning. Called to see Ernests baby. He is doing fine and so is Martha.

[*Friday Feby 10/28*] Senate met at 12 oclock. The day was spent in the discussion of LaFolletts Resolution against a third term for a President. A fool action on the part of the Senate in agreeing to it. It was intended to apply to President Coolidge as the Democrats and Reds are fearful he will be nominated at the Republican Convention.

[*Saturday Feby 11/28*] . . . I spent 1/2 hour with the President . . . I again asked him to appoint Ben Rich⁴ as a member of the Court of Claims. I told him I was disappointed at his disapproval of my Bill S 1300 for the erection and completion of a plant suitable for investigation of the Bureau of Mines in Salt Lake City. Explained to him what the Bill meant and I am sure he would not have done so if he had understood conditions. Worked at office on Alien Property Bill and remarks.

[*Saturday Feby 18/28*] Met with Sub Committee on the Treasury and Post Office Appropriation Bill and made but few amendments. Bill will be reported to Senate Monday. Had R R Lyman to lunch with me. Jos Himes stated t[hat he] and Col [Cal] O Laughlin had made a fairly good campaign for the nomination of Genl Pershing⁵ for President and had made [a] little headway but in the canvas it very often happened leading men of the East, Middle

⁴ Ben L. Rich was Smoot's first secretary in 1903.

⁵ John Joseph Pershing, Army Chief of Staff from 1921 until his retirement in 1924.

West and West would say Pershing has not had the necessary experience and why not support Senator Smoot for the nomination. He asked me if I still felt like I would not become a candidate and I answered him that I had not changed my position. He asked me not to make any public announcement declining same. He and Col [Cal] O Laughlin will call and see me in a few days.

[*Sunday Feby 27/28*] . . . Attended church services at 11:45. Had good attendance and two good sermons by two young men. I referred to the Utah Association Banquet given last night at the Meridan Apartment House. Here were about 200 present. Sen Fess⁶ was the speaker and he paid me a great compliment. Dr Black was toastmaster. That but one person smoked after dinner and the waiters wanted to know what was the matter with the coffee as but few tasted it. Zella was down to dinner today.

[*Tuesday Feby 28/28*] I called up the Conference report on the Alien Property Bill and explained to the Senate the changes agreed to by the Conference. Senators Shirtridge⁷ and King⁸ objected to the report in two or three items. The report was adopted without a roll call. I am thankful the measure is out of the way. It is the most difficult piece of legislation I have ever had to direct.

[*Sunday Mar 4/28*] Twenty five years ago I became a United States Senator. Was at the office from 10 until 11:30. Attended fast day meeting named and bless[ed] a baby. We had Ernest and family, Gov Spry and wife to day. After dinner I blessed and named Ernest's son Ernest Winder Smoot Jr and Zella's son Owen Smoot Nibley. Too cold to go out riding.

[*Wednesday Mar 7/28*] Was crowded during the morning with mail and callers. In the Senate I made a short speech on unemployment in answer to speech made by Wagner⁹ of New York. It aroused the Democrats.¹⁰ Was a very fine day.

⁶ Republican senator Simeon Davison Fess (1861-1936) of Ohio.

⁷ Republican senator Samuel Morgan Shortridge (1861-1952) of California.

⁸ William H. King of Utah.

⁹ Democratic senator Robert F. Wagner (1877-1953).

¹⁰ Wagner took issue with President Coolidge's statement, "Wages are very high and employment is plentiful." Smoot argued that, by a number of economic indi-

[Friday Mar 9/28] There is a rumor that the President will veto the Alien Property Bill on account of some objections raised by Secy of State Kellogg. The President has said nothing about it to me and I am sure he would do so before vetoing the Bill . . .

[Saturday Mar 10/28] The President signed the Alien Property Bill. A hungry lot of attorneys at least will be pleased and representatives of Americans and German Claimants . . .

[Monday Mar 12/28] Completed my tax statement for year 1927. Requested Secy of Smithsonian to call a meeting of the Regents for next Thursday at 10 A.M. to consider that controversy between the Smithsonian Institution and Wright Bros as to credit that should be given for the first Aero plane that made a successful flight. Senate met with limit on debate on the Boulder Dam Bill and day was spent in talk. I wired Anne K I would send her a check for 275.00 so she could come to Washington to see Mama.

[Tuesday Mar 13/28] . . . The stock market went wild again on Radio Corporation Stock[.] a few days ago it was selling around 100.00 per share. To day changed hands @ 160.00 per share. Ernest was told to buy it at 100.00 but waited too long.

[Wednesday Mar 14/28] . . . The Teapot dome investigation still going on. Sec Mellon, Chairman Butler and Will Hays were witnesses. The question was what became of the Liberty Bonds handed Will Hay by Sinclair. Mellon received \$50,000.00 of them from Hays but returned them Butler received none. It's a nasty mess.

[Sunday Mar 18/28] Was at the office by 10. Answered a number of letters and read over article for Encyclopedia Britanica on Mormonism and the history of the Mormon people. Attended church at 1145. The Relief Society had the exercises in charge and they were carried out in a very interesting manner . . .

[Monday Mar 19/28] Allie had a bad night. Was busy with callers and mail during the morning. In the Senate the Sinclair Bonds and Hayes connection with them and general condemnation of the

cators, the country was doing fine.

whole transaction was indulged in. The rotten mess will not end until after election . . .

[Tuesday Mar 20/28] . . . Held a conference with the Asst Secy of Treasury and Wetmore Architect on the location and plans for Salt Lake City Post Office. Looked at drawings and studied estimate of cost and I decided to have John Bowman mayor of City and Jas H Anderson come to Washington and assist in deciding location of addition to Salt Lake post office, and location of same . . .

[Thursday Mar 22/28] . . . The stock market went wild to day over 4,000,000 shares changing hands. Gave a letter of Introduction to Col Chas E Lindbergh for Jack Cardon and Lindburgh took Jack for a ride over Washington. Jack had the time of his life. Sen Cousins¹¹ made an attack on Secy Mellon in a speech on his resolution asking that the senate express the opinion that Mellon resign as Secy of the Treasury. He made an ass of himself and Sen Reed of Penn in answering him showed what a liar he was. It was a sorry day for old Cousins.

[Friday Mar 23/28] . . . Had callers all morning among them Chas Hollingsworth and Ralph Bristol of Ogden and who are here on the nasty Brown case involving a half dozen Salt Lake Girls and generally known as the Clayton case. The whole thing is a dirty affair. Anne K arrived for a visit.

[Saturday Mar 24/28] Senate in session with little accomplished. I did not stop to hear the slush I am tired of it. Little dignity left in the Senate. I played golf in the late afternoon and took the girls to Keiths in the evening . . .

[Monday Apr 2/28] Am having trouble with my stomach and bowel not feeling well. Took a dose of physic. Had very little sleep last night. Attended session of Senate and watched the Calendar. In the evening the Associated Press called me and stated that Albert Fall in his statement to day claimed that Lenroot myself and Will Hayes had at a conference in Washington at the Wardman Park Hotel [and] had requested him to make the statement that McLean had advanced him the 100,000.00 to purchase the Harris ranch

¹¹ Republican senator James Couzens (1872-1936) of Michigan.

and it was done to protect the Republican party. I denied the statement and so did Mr Lenroot. Mr Hayes was in Paris.

[Sunday Apr 15/28] Quite cold for last three days. Was at the office from 10 until 1130 and then went to church. Not a very good attendance. The speaking was very good. Received a telegram that Ray Ward U.S. Marshall for Dist of Utah was killed in an auto accident last night.

[Monday Apr 16/28] Received by wire a large number of applications for appointment U S Marshall, Ray Ward having been killed last evening. I should think they could have waited until the marshall was buried. They came from Brigham City, Ogden, S L City and Provo . . .

[Thursday Apr 19/28] Last night read about Boulder Dam until near midnight. Ernest Genter and wife arrived for a visit. They were married a few days ago. Have decided to make a speech against Boulder Dam Bill . . .

[Saturday Apr 21/28] L[ouis] S Cates called to see me this morning and we discussed home political situation. He cannot run for the Senate unless to give up his present position with the Utah Copper Co and that he says he cannot afford. I asked him to accept the position of National Committeeman and he will do it [if] Jacklin of Utah Copper will allow it. I wrote to Jacklin asking him to grant it. . . . At 10 oclock Harry Sinclair was acquitted by Jury to day. A great surprise.

[Monday Apr 23/28] . . . The President asked me to take dinner with him this evening at 7 oclock. I accepted and following dinner at which were present the President, Mrs Coolidge, Mrs Stearn¹² and myself I discussed the Revenue Bill and told the President the agreement the Republican members of the Finance Com had reached. . . . I discussed with the President the Boulder Dam Bill and told him I was going to speak against it and hoped to defeat it. He did not object . . . Following our conference I went with him and saw the movies showing his visit to the Yellowstone Park last

¹² Mrs. Frank W. Stearns.

year and it was following by the movie "The Sheppard [sic] of the Hills." He sent me home in the White House car.

[Monday Apr 30/28] . . . I spoke for 2 3/4 hrs in the Senate against the Boulder Dam Bill. Had closest of attention and was very earnest in my delivery. Will conclude my speech tomorrow. Received many congratulations. Was very tired and went to bed early. Introduced a bill increasing the salaries of Government Employees in conformity to understanding I had with the President.

[Tuesday May 1/28] . . . In the Senate at 2 oclock I resumed my remarks on the Boulder Dam Bill and concluded at 4:15.¹³ Received many compliments. The Governor of Arizona extended his thanks. Ma[d]e a splendid impression. Refused to be interrupted and if had not would have been speaking for days. Sen Ashworth asked me to have 4000 copies of the speech printed and he would pay for the same and let me have the number I wanted of them. He intends to send a copy to all the newspapers in the U.S. I was very tired but I promised my grandchildren I would take them to the Ringling Bros Circus and I did so. I could hardly keep my eyes open. Another party ordered 3000 copies of my speech . . .

[Wednesday May 2/28] Was compelled to pay a note and interest of Grover A Rebentisch I signed for \$1000.00 and interest . . .

[Monday May 7/28] . . . Stock market made another advance on many of the stocks. There will have to be an end to it before long.

[Wednesday May 9/28] Held a conference with the President. I told him of Butler's letter asking me to act as chairman of the Resolutions Committee at the Republican National Convention to be held at Kansas City, Mo June 12th. The President expressed the hope I could accept . . .

[Thursday May 10/28] . . . Ernest sold his Spicer Co stock and tells me he made some 14,000.00 on the transaction . . .

¹³ Smoot argued that the project was the "greatest engineering risk in history" and even various government engineers could not agree on its feasibility. The idea of flood protection, Smoot argued, was misplaced and costly. For Smoot this was the main issue. Later he argued that government should not compete with private business in offering electricity to its consumers.

[Sunday May 13/28] Went to the office for a short time to look over telegrams and letters. Then called for President Grant and wife and we went to church. Mothers day programe was carried out. Cong[ressman] Colton was the Speaker. Music good and Coltons sermon was fine. Pres Grant spoke for 30 minutes. We had 275 present. Pres Grant and wife were with us to dinner. At 4 oclock Zella and her boys went with me to Country home of Victor Evans and enjoyed seeing his many birds and animals. He has 25 acres in his place. Beautiful day but a little chilly.

[Monday May 14/28] The President called me at 930 . . . I went at once to the White House taking Pres Grant along. Had Pres Grant me[e]t the President. . . .

[Wednesday May 16/28] The President called me at the White House and I reached there at 8:15. We discussed the Salary Bill as it was reported to the Senate. . . . We discussed the McNary Haugen Farm Relief Bill and I told the President I could not see how he could sign the Bill after the public declaration he had made against it. I feel sure the President will veto it and we talked of the Mississippi river flood control Bill and present situation of Revenue Bill in the Senate. He also expressed the hope that I would act as Chairman Resolutions Committee at Republican National Convention . . .

[Sunday May 20/28] Was at the office from 10 until 1120 and then went to church. A good attendance. Gov Hunt of Arizona was present. Two young men were the speakers. Went to bed early as I was exceedingly tired.

[Saturday May 26/28] Nothing done on the Boulder Dam to day . . . Talk was the order in the Senate and of course Tom Heflin¹⁴ had to rake Al Smith and the Catholic Church over the coals. I told Secy Mellon I was not going to ask the confirmation of [H. Theodore] Tate as an assistant Secy of the Treasury. Congressman Wood was violently opposed to it. Zella, children and nurse left for California. On arrival there she will decide what action she will take in her divorce case. Carlyle telegraphed her not to come but

¹⁴ Democratic senator James Thomas Heflin (1869-1951) of Alabama.

she thinks her future ought to be decided as soon as possible. Her 3 boys are well . . .

[*Sunday May 27/28*] Was at the office early. Jed Wellover¹⁵ called and stated that Mr. Hearst¹⁶ had telephoned him to see me and ask me to wire someone in Utah to prevent possible slanderous testimony against innocent people in Southern California in the murder trial of Clark.¹⁷ . . . I did so . . . Mr J C White submitted to me a number of proposed planks for Republican Party platform and we discussed the situation. We will no doubt have a great deal of opposition, protests and demands at the Convention. The road ahead is anything but smooth. Attended church at 1145. Sen King was the speaker. A good attendance.

[*Thursday May 31/28*] Busy preparing work for office force in my absence. Received numerous letters suggesting planks for the Resolutions for the Convention. Will take them all with me to Kansas City. Secy Hoover assured me that the Newspaper reports that he was opposed to me being the Chairman of the Resolutions was unfounded and he wanted me to know that on the contrary he was in favor of same. He discussed his campaign briefly. I am of the opinion he will receive the nomination unless Pres Coolidge takes the Convention by storm and [it] nominates him notwithstanding his frequent statements that he was not a candidate and did not choose to run. It would not surprise me to see such a thing happen. Went to bed early as have a hard day ahead for tomorrow.

[*Friday June 1/28*] With Ernest W my son and I M Stewart my secretary left home for Kansas City at 5:25 A.M. in Ernests new Auto. . . . It was a beautiful country and a fine day. The car ran perfect and we made Columbus Ohio a distance of over 400 miles . . .

[*Saturday June 2/28*] We started on our journey at 5 A.M. Very cold morning. I did not sleep an hour last night. Hay fever so bad I

¹⁵ Judson Welliver, a Washington newspaper man and former aid to presidents Harding and Coolidge.

¹⁶ William Randolph Hearst, publisher of the *Washington Times* and other newspapers.

¹⁷ Sheldon Clark was convicted of manslaughter in the death of Lita Gray Chaplin's butler. Her father, Charlie Chaplin, and other Hollywood personalities testified at trial.

could hardly breath. No sun during the day. A little rain. We arrived at Saint Louis, Mo. making a run of 430 miles. We had breakfast and lunch at road houses. Never stopped a moment for car trouble. Averaged about 40 miles per hour . . .

[Sunday June 3/28] Left St Louis, Mo at 6:45 A.M. Still cold weather. Ernest did all the driving to day. The distance from St Louis to Kansas City was 264 miles. We arrived at Hotel Muehlebach Kansas City at 1:30 P.M. it was raining the last 50 miles of the trip. We had no auto trouble. All it needed was gas and oil. Ernest is an [able?] driver. The hay fever is causing me considerable suffering. I can hardly speak . . . Made an appointment with Mr White to meet me at headquarters tomorrow morning at 9 A.M. to begin work on the platforms. Nearly crazy for sleep.

[Monday June 4/28] . . . Was in bed part of the afternoon trying to get rid of Hay fever but making slow progress. Nasty cold and rainy weather[.] Kansas City is a dirty city not well kept. Stewart applied hot packs to my throat and nose. Felt a little better by bed time.

[Tuesday June 5/28] The Chamber of Commerce gave me its Directors room for my use during the Convention and from now until Convention meets. I can feel safe now that none of our work will be made public for we have the only keys to the room. We worked all day on Draft and in the evening met with Mr Butler National Chairman Republican party and I read the work so far done and he approved of it . . .

[Wednesday June 6/28] Ernest telephoned home and Mama had not been so well. Had a sinking spell but was feeling some what better. Awful hot in Washington. Worked all the morning on the platform and I played golf with four of the leading men of Kansas City during the afternoon at the Mission Hill golf course. A most beautiful place and the surroundings charming. After playing 18 holes I took a drive with Mr Nichols¹⁸ a remarkable man. His subdivision is one of the ideal ones in the world. Has 25,000 people living in houses erected by himself. Plat and plans prepared and work directed by himself a monument to any man . . .

¹⁸ Jesse Clyde Nichols, a local real estate developer.

[Sunday June 10/28] The Utah Delegation to Convention arrived this morning. Made the States Hotel headquarters. Carl Marcusen and L S Cates call[ed] to see me. We discussed home politics and the nomination of Governor and Senator. Marcusen did not mention Bamberger for Senator or himself for Governor, but we did discuss Malcolm Keiser¹⁹ for Gov and Rueben Clark for Senator. The situation is mixed politically but I hope that Keiser and Clark win out. Called on the Utah Delegation . . .

[Monday June 11/28] . . . The eastern delegates all came in and conferences among state Delegations were the order. Hoover will be nominated unless Pres Coolidge consents to run and I do not believe he will do that. No other candidate has a chance against Hoover.²⁰

[Friday June 15/28] The day set apart for the nomination of a Vice President. At a meeting following adjournment of the Convention last night, a meeting in Secy Mellons rooms at the Muchleback [sic] Hotel it was virtuely agreed to select Mr Cox²¹ of Mass for the Vice President. In thinking it over after leaving the Conference I concluded it was a mistake and at 8 A.M. this morning I went to the rooms of Secy Mellon and with some half dozen others including Chairman Butler the question was reconsidered and I convinced them we should nominate Sen Chase Curtis of Kansas. I telephoned to Curtis and he said he would accept and I asked him to select someone to nominate him and he said he would not do it. If we wanted him we would have to get someone to nominate him. I reported the position of Curtis and I was asked to get someone to nominate him. I was leaving when Borah came in and I asked him if he would nominate Curtis and he said he would. I asked Arizona to yield to Idaho when Arizona was called for the nominations and the chairman consented to do so and I so notified Borah and the chairman of the Convention. Mrs Hert has not been asked to speak and I asked her to second the nomination of Curtis and she said she would if I would prepare something for her to

¹⁹ Malcolm Aaron Keyser, a prominent Salt Lake City businessman and Harvard University graduate.

²⁰ Herbert Hoover won the nomination.

²¹ Channing Harris Cox, former governor of Massachusetts.

say. I did so and handed it to her. Things were all settled and I left the Convention and played golf at the Blue Ridge golf club with two leading business men of Kansas City and Harold Fabian. I left for Washington on the midnight train.

[Sunday June 17/28] . . . We had a western man for President as well as one for Vice President and the east were not altogether pleased with it . . .

[Friday June 22/28] Held a conference with W H Wattis about his running for Gov of the State. He called attention to an article in the Salt Lake Tribune sent from Kansas City claiming I had announced myself in favor of the nomination of Malcolm Keiser for Governor and that it had been used to secure the endorsement of Dye of Ogden for the position of Governor against him. R W Young Jr and Ted Holman talked with me about the same. Wattis stated he would not run if I thought he should not do so. I told him I would not decide that question. Received many letters of congratulations for my work on the Platform adapted at Kansas City. The Platform seems to meet almost universal commendation from Republicans. Raining a part of the day. Last night I went with H S Anderson to see DeWolf Hopper²² in an opera. He was a failure and company not good.

[Saturday June 23/28] . . . After noon played golf. Sent Anne K check for 50.00. The poor girl needs it bad enough.

[Sunday June 24/28] Met W H Wattis, R W Young and Ted Holman at my office at 1030 A.M. They are much concerned about an article appearing in the Salt Lake Tribune sent from Kansas City stating I was for Malcolm Keiser [sic] for Governor and it had been used in Ogden by David Wilson and members of the Republican State Committee to defeat Wattis for the Weber County support for that office. We discussed conditions and I stated I had not authorized any such statement but had stated Keiser would make a splendid Governor and if nominated I would be happy in doing all in my power to elect him. They insisted upon my making a statement to that effect and I prepared one and will send it tomorrow.

²² Comedian William DeWolf Hopper (1858-1935) headed his own company which revived Gilbert and Sullivan light operas.

Wattis was willing to withdraw if I said so. We left final decision to be made when I returned to Utah. I[f] he was elected Governor I do not know where we would find a person to take his place as Manager of Utah Idaho Sugar Co. I attended church at 11:30. Speakers were Elders [Junius] Romney and Jarvis. Good attendance and a very good meeting. Gov Spry and wife were with us to supper. The Gov is very poorly.

[Monday June 25/28] Papers filled with accounts of the political situation at Houston Texas. Where the Democrats are gathered for the National Convention beginning tomorrow. Al Smith no doubt will be their nominee for President and it looks like Joe Robinson for Vice President. Senator Owens²³ sent me his published article on Tamany [sic] Hall and politics. He claims if Smith is nominated Hoover will be elected by 10 million majority . . . The stock market has gone to pieces. Call money at 6 1/2% . . .

[Tuesday June 26/28] Called on Secy Mellon and we discussed political situation and the announcement to be made by him of his erecting National Art Gallery and Ten millions of Dollars endowment. He has details under way and as soon as perfected he will make announcement as he stated more than a year ago to me he would. I called to see Secy Kellogg. He wants to appoint Reuben J Clark under Secretary of War. I told him Clark was a candidate for the Senate and had an organization working to that end. Kellogg stated he would let Clark come home as he is now in Mexico at any time. I asked him to so notify Clark. He also stated he would hold the position open until after the State Convention to be held August 16th and if Clark is not nominated he would then have the President appoint him Under Secretary of State. He told me of a meeting held in New York addressed by Senator King. Meeting made up of the most radical Anti Americans and Kings speech was to their liking and he denounced our Government most outrageously. He stated he thought of making it public if King is renominated for the Senate. I called to see Secy Hoover. We discussed the political conditions and plan for the coming campaign. He told me he would take care of Ernest Bamberger with an appointment

²³ Presumably former Democratic senator Robert Latham Owen (1856-1947) of Oklahoma. He declined renomination in 1924 and practiced law in Washington, D.C.

if Ernest is not nominated at the Ogden Convention. The Democratic Convention began at 12 oclock Houston Texas time and 3 P.M. Washington time. Our radio is out of communication but I don't care much. I have read the Temporary Chairmans speech already . . .

[Wednesday June 27/28] Ernest and H S Anderson went to New York last evening to see contracts with the moving picture people. I made appointment for them to see Will Hayes . . .

[Thursday June 28/28] . . . Still receiving letters of congratulations for my work at Kansas City. Mama not so well. The Democrats at Houston nominated Al Smith for President with a dry plank on Prohibition. Al is as wet as the ocean and every body knows it. Sen Pittman Chairman Democratic Resolutions Com report[ed] the Resolutions to the Convention and they were adopted. I listened to the proceedings over the Radio for a short time.

[Monday July 2/28] Was at office early. Every day brings its load of mail and callers. I wish mama was well enough for me to leave for home. I received a letter from President Coolidge in which he says: "You did fine work as Chairman of the Platform Committee at the Kansas City Convention and I heartily congratulate you and our party on it." Expressed a hope that Mrs Smoot health will show a marked improvement and sending his and Mrs. Coolidge's kindest remembrance.

[Tuesday July 3/28] Visited a number of the Departments and called at the German Embassy for change in Visas of our Missionaries passports . . .

[Tuesday July 10/28] Ariel Cardon played 9 holes of golf at Soldiers Home Course fr[o]m 5:30 to 7 A.M. I made the nine holes in 36. The best I ever played. First drive on the eighth hole went within fifteen inches of hole.

[Wednesday July 11/28] The Press of the East are certainly friendly to Al Smith for President. He is a great advertiser and the battle ground for coming campaign will be in the East. Smith expects to carry the East [because] of his Anti Prohibition views . . .

[Friday July 13/28] . . . Papers still playing Al Smith up. A prohibition ticket was agreed to yesterday. That will draw from Hoover.

Smith and the Democrats have and will have all the money they want for campaign. Tammany will furnish as many millions as called for . . .

[Tuesday July 17/28] Exceeding warm during the night and day. I called at the Navy Hospital to receive report on my physical condition from Dr Anderson. I[t] was not very good. My heart was slightly enlarged and flesh not so healthy. Had another X ray of heart taken will see him again tomorrow at 11 oclock. Dr Peterson says I must let up . . .

[Wednesday July 18/28] . . . Awful hot. About 11 P.M. Ernest telephoned me from Salt Lake City and thought I should not go to Salt Lake and get mixed up in the bitter political fight now on between candidates for Republican Senator and Governor. He will leave Saturday and be here next Wednesday if I would remain here in Washington and would repeat findings of his visit. I told him I would remain here.

[Wednesday July 25/28] Mama very weak. Had a poor night. Hard for her to speak so you can understand her . . . Had Dr Peterson report to me the results of X rays of my heart and stomach, my blood and heart test. X rays show an enlargement of the heart. Heart action fine and blood fairly good. Made further examinations and I am to report to him Thursday, Friday and Saturday mornings for closer examinations. He gave me a dose of Digitalis and I am to take one 8 P.M. and 11 P.M. tonight and same time tomorrow and Friday. Remained home this afternoon.

[Thursday July 26/28] . . . Met Dr Peterson at 11 A.M. Made further examinations of pulse and heart action. Mama had a very severe sinking spell. Looks as if she has suffered a stroke on her right side. She can hardly speak so we can understand her.

[Saturday July 28/28] . . . Dr Peterson at the Navy Hospital reported medicine had acted on my heart satisfactorily. Was in good condition but must not exercise too much. I could play 9 holes of golf but not more for some time to come. Mama had a fairly good night and it is wonderful how she can recover. She was in bed all day but wanted to get up. . . .

[Sunday July 29/28] Was at the office and met [Harry J.] Brown of

S L Tribune at 10 oclock. Gave him two prepared statements for the Press on the Tariff Question in coming campaign. He will see that the newspaper reports get copies. Attended Sunday services. Rudger Clawson was the speaker. His daughter gave birth to a baby yesterday. I visited the new bird house at the zoo. Splendid building and fixtures fine. Am pleased with results. I secured the appropriation for the building. Have a large number of new and rare birds. Mama sat up part of the day. . . .

[Thursday Aug 2/28] . . . Received many letters from different parts of country expressing hope for Mrs Smoot's recovery. Pres Rudger Clawson called stated his daughter was getting along fine following her confinement. Numerous callers this morning. Received a pitiable letter from Anne K asked for 1500.00.

[Friday Aug 3/28] Oh how hot. Had some Department work to attend to including the question of slanderous picture films being exhibited in England against the Mormon people. I left the letter of complaint from John A Widtsoe with Secy Kellogg and he in turn will send letter to our Ambassadors at London with a request that the picture be withdrawn from exhibition.

[Friday Aug 10/28] Mama had a poor night. Severe pains in her bowels. Had another sinking spell. Callers as usual. Discussed the wisdom of the Political debate between Al Smith and Dr Straton²⁴ on the question of Prohibition with headquarters. I am fearful of the result as Straton is a fire brand. The Republican Party is in no way responsible for the debate and I hope some way will be found to prevent it.

[Saturday Aug 11/28] After reading an advance copy of Secy Hoovers speech of acceptance which was delivered at Leland Stanford University Cal[ifornia] and carried by Radio to every part of the country I made the following comment on it: "Not an equivocation or camouflage can be found in Herbert Hoover's address of acceptance. It was out lined by a master mind, and presented in a sound, common sense recital. The American people, in reading it, will know just what it means and, knowing Herbert Hoover's

²⁴ John Roach Straton, an Indiana clergyman speaking on the Anti-Saloon League circuit.

past marvelous record in American and world affairs they will make him the next President of the United States."

[Thursday Aug 16/28] . . . To-day the Republican State Convention will be held at Ogden. The fight will be for the nomination for Governor and U S Senator. I thought it wise not to take any hand in supporting any candidate but accept the decision of the Convention. I wired this conclusion to Carl Marcusen Chairman last Monday. Clark would make the best Senator. Later Ernest Bamberger was nominated for Senator and W H Wattis for Governor. Mama very low to day. Has hardly been able to breath.

[Friday Aug 17/28] Sent Ernest Bamberger following telegram: Congratulations. Work and party unity means victory. Best wishes. Also sen[t] telegram to W H Wattis nominee for Governor following telegram: "Congratulations. Hope to attend your inauguration. Victory means Utahs prosperity." Rained most of the night and to day . . .

[Monday Aug 20/28] . . . Home papers give a good account of the Ogden Convention. Ticket nominated is a strong one with one exception of Bamberger for Senator.

[Thursday Aug 23/28] Had to have a blanket on last night to keep warm. Was at the office during the morning. At 12:45 called on Postmaster New²⁵ and we discussed the location for the new post office for Salt Lake City. I asked him to approve of the Walker corner and gave him the reasons for so doing.

[Friday Aug 24/28] Held a conference with Chairman Work and discussed the political situation. It looks as if the campaign was resolving itself into a wet and dry fight. I handed him the following statement for the Press: To the voters of the United States: Gov Smith suggests that your America, my America, become a manufacturer and peddler of booze. God forbid. Reed Smoot. Mama had a very bad day.

[Sunday Aug 26/28] Was at the office from 9:30 until 11:30 and then went to Church. I read a chapter from "Talmage" Vitality of

²⁵ Postmaster General Harry S. New.

Mormonism and at my suggestion someone since read a chapter each Sunday with exception of Fast day Sunday . . .

[Monday Aug 27/28] . . . Fifteen of the leading Nations signed the Kellogg Treaty²⁶ outlawing war. A great undertaking accomplished. A great step to insure world peace—the Treaty was signed in Paris, France.

[Tuesday Aug 28/28] Newspapers generally commented the Kellogg Treaty signed yesterday at Paris and give great credit to President and Kellogg for the accomplishment of yesterday. Very warm to day . . .

[Thursday Aug 30/28] . . . Discussed political situation with two leading Protestant ministers. They are against Smith but recognize that 90% of the Catholic vote will be for Smith. They told me the Protestant Church would be active for Hoover.

[Saturday Sept 8/28] . . . Mama had a sinking spell again. Orson F Whitney²⁷ went with me to the House and we gave Mama a blessing.

[Sunday Sept 9/28] . . . The reorganization of the Washington Branch was made. The present Presidency of the Branch are all leaving Washington the new Presidency were sustained and set apart. I was mouth in setting apart Edgar B. Brossard . . . as President [with assistance from] O. F. Whitney, Walter G Moyle 1st Counselor [assisted by?] H H Rolapp Frank J. Murdock 2nd Counselor. O F Whitney gave a very good Sermon. Had Whitney and Rolapp to dinner. Whitney gave Allie a fine blessing.

[Sunday Sept 16/28] Suffered all night with Hayfever. Had no sleep. Feeling as if life was not worth living for. Passed an awful wreck during the day. A lonesome day.²⁸

[Monday Sept 17/28] Forty-four years ago Allie and I were married.

²⁶ In April 1928 France's foreign minister, Aristide Briand, proposed to "outlaw war," a proposal that was endorsed by U.S. Secretary of State Frank Kellogg. By this day, fourteen nations had signed the Kellogg-Briand Pact, followed by an additional forty-eight.

²⁷ In the 1890s Orson F. Whitney, a fellow apostle, had married Smoot's sister Zina, now deceased.

²⁸ Smoot was en route home for a short visit.

... Arrived at Salt Lake City at 10:30. Was met at the train by about 20 leading Rep[ublicans including] Ernest Bamberger. He insisted upon having photos of the crowd being taken and me with himself and me alone. All for political purposes. Suffered with headache all day. . . . [aggravated by a] string of callers.²⁹ Had dinner with Bp Nibley. Most of the callers are against Ernest Bamberger. Bp Nibley tells me Pres Grant is greatly displeased with my letter to a Ms Gills endorsing Ernest Bamberger.³⁰

[*Tuesday Sept 18/28*] . . . Hayfever little better but had a headache. I feel completely upset. Callers from 8 oclock until close of day. A mixup pure enough in politics. Something will have to be done or we might loose the slate and it will be a wonder if we elect Bamberger and Wattis. Had dinner at home of Roy Bullen.³¹

[*Saturday Sept 22/28*] . . . A dinner was given in my honor at the Alta Club. Forty five of the leading businessmen were present. I asked them to become active in the campaign and above all to elect a Republican Senator as I did not want W. H. King there for another six years and oppose legislation vital to the American interests. Speech well received. Started for Provo at 10:30 P.M. with Brownie. Arrived there at midnight. Was exceedingly tired and went to bed.

[*Sunday Sept 23/28*] . . . My bed is the best I ever had . . . Spent most of the day at the bank going over the notes. Some bad loans made. Later in afternoon visited the Cemetery and showed Brownie where I want Mama buried in case of death while I am a Senator. We drove around Asylum grounds,³² then the Academy grounds on the hill . . .

[*Tuesday Sept 25/28*] . . . John Fitzpatrick and Orvil Adam at the office and Headquarters. Completed my statement and delivered

²⁹ The exact wording is: "Suffered with headache all day. When timed with string of callers."

³⁰ Smoot was in a difficult position. He was not particularly fond of Bamberger but wanted to give the impression of Republican solidarity.

³¹ A previous mayor of Logan, Utah.

³² Smoot's father helped secure a location for the asylum, and Reed had served as a member of the Board of Directors.

it over the Radio at 7:15 P.M. Well received and congratulations . . . from Southern Utah to Butte, Montana. Richard R Lyman told me Pres Ivins was up in arms over the political situation and Ernest Bamberger in particular. He expected it to be brought up in the Quorum Thursday.

[Thursday Sept 27/28] Attended meeting of the Presidency and Quorum of the Twelve held at the Temple at 10 A.M. Pres Nibley not present. I was mouth at the Altar. Following the reports Pres Ivins brought up the political situation and in unmeasured terms condemned Ernest Bamberger and his actions in securing the nomination for Senator and a general denomination of his honesty and character. I answered him as he thought it was improper for me to support such a man. I gave my reasons why as a leader of the Republican party I felt it my duty to do so. Bamberger is just as good a man morally as Al Smith. Pres Grant did not say much but was in accord with Pres Ivins in my opinion . . .³³

[Friday Sept 28/28] I did not sleep much last night. I hardly know just what action to take but I am not going to be a coward. I shall do [my] duty as a leading Republican no matter what happens. I believe if Bamberger is all they say he is, he is not much worse than W H King . . .

[Thursday Oct 4/28] Was at the meeting of the 1st Presidency and Twelve at the Temple from 10 A.M. until 3 P.M. Politics was not discussed . . .

[Friday Oct 5/28] . . . Splendid attendance.³⁴ Pres Grant, Pres Ivins and Pres Cha W Nibley were the speakers. All delivered splendid remarks. Politics was not mentioned. Afternoon meeting was well attended and quite a number of speakers, among them D O McKay . . .

[Sunday Oct 7/28] . . . The tabernacle was packed during morning and afternoon services. I was the 1st speaker Sunday afternoon. Spoke for 20 minutes on the subject of work and what it means in

³³ President Grant, a Democrat, had mellowed somewhat, but Anthony W. Ivins remained a determined foe of Republicans.

³⁴ The occasion was the semi-annual conference of the church.

every line of endeavor. Today closed a great conference and proper satisfied. I did not attend the evening meeting.

[Monday Oct 8/28] . . . So busy I did not have time for lunch. At 3:30 P.M. received a telegram from Chloe advising me Mama was very low. Had convulsions during the night and was unconscious. I immediately decided to leave for Washington D C. Secured my Pullman for 9:45 P.M. train. Packed at once. Arranged to have my speech read at the Rally or if the rally was called off to have it read over the Radio. Train was on time and I left for Washington. Telephoned to Ernest at Los Angeles and he leaves from there this morning.

[Friday Oct 12/28] Mama had a very poor night but seems a little brighter to day. She wants me to stay with her as much as possible . . .

[Sunday Oct 14/28] Was at the office from 10 A.M. until 11:30. Then went to church. A good attendance. Was with Mama balance of day and night. She was suffering most of the day and we had a hard time to keep her heart going during most of the night. It looks as if the end is near. It seems impossible for her to stand much more.

[Monday Oct 15/28] . . . Mama feeling a little better this afternoon. Remarkable the powers she has.

[Friday Oct 19/28] . . . Smith still making wild and in many cases false statements. He is all things to all persons. The riff-raff of the Country are with him. Allie feeling better today. She is out of pain . . .

[Monday Oct 22/28] . . . Played golf in the afternoon with Truman Young. He made the fourth hole in one. Distance 183 yards. First time I ever saw a hole made in one . . .

[Wednesday Oct 24/28] Mama so weak she cannot speak or move herself in bed. Acts as if she had suffered another stroke. Had the usual number of callers. . . .

[Saturday Oct 27/28] . . . Played golf during the afternoon. Tried to get Rueben Clark to go to Utah to speak at the rally to be held at the American Theatre next Friday but he stated he could not go

unless the Secy of State gave his consent and he was out of the city. In the evening I telephoned to Secy Kellogg and he stated he would see . . .

[Monday Oct 29/28] Held a conference with chairman Work and Rueben Clark as Secy Kellogg had consented to Clark's going to speak at the rally next Friday at Salt Lake City. Clark backed down making silly excuses and I did not insist upon his going.³⁵ I was greatly surprised and it will do him no good for the future . . .

[Thursday Nov 1/28] National Campaign at fever heat. I listened by radio to Al Smith's speech last evening. I cannot believe the American people will ever elect the man President of the U.S. Coarse and nothing but an Irish bluffer. A street bum as compared to Hoover the statesman . . .

[Friday Nov 2/28] . . . Listened to Hoover's speech delivered at St Louis. It was great. Mama very low. Dr Ballinger said she could not live more than 48 hours.

[Saturday Nov 3/28] Mama can hardly breath. Her pulse is 106. Was at the office during the morning . . . Had dinner at Ernest's. Up at Mama's bed side part of the night. She is unconscious and can feel no pain.

[Sunday Nov 4/28] . . . Watching Mama. She was a trifle stronger during the afternoon, that is her breathing was better and so intermittent. Dr. states he cannot understand how she lives. No food nor water or fluids for days past. The end cannot be far off.

[Tuesday Nov 6/28] This is election day. The general impression is that Hoover will be elected President a great majority. Smith still claiming he will win but it is not possible that such a calamity will come to America. Betting in New York yesterday was 5 to 1 in favor of Hoover. No change this morning in Mama's condition. Had constitution of iron . . .

[Wednesday Nov 7/28] At one A.M. it was sure that Hoover would be elected. Telephone Salt Lake for information [on the] result of

³⁵ Clark was still smarting over the defeat he had sustained so recently and was hesitant to support the party in 1928.

Utah election. Chairman Marcusen was blue over the situation. Stated King and Dern would be elected and Hoover would carry the state by [only] about 10,000. A great humiliation. I cannot understand it as to Hoover. The balance of the country supported Hoover splendidly. He carrying 5 or 6 of the Southern States and will be elected by over 400 out of a possible 531. I am ashamed of Utah. At 11:30 I sent the following telegram to President Hoover [at] Palo Alto Cal.:

Hearty congratulations. God bless your administration. Always at your command.

At 3:30 A.M. Mama was near death and did die at 7 A.M. this morning. Made all arrangements for care of body. Coffin and wired home and to all the children we would reach Salt Lake City Wednesday in Los Angeles Limited. To hold funeral services at Tabernacle at Provo.

I also wired President Heber J Grant. Later talked with Brownie at home and gave him further instructions. Mama has been a long patience sufferer. Died loved by all. All the press associations carried the news of Mama's death and about 5 oclock the telegrams began to come and continued to come until midnight. Received a great many beautiful flowers. Pres Coolidge sent me a letter by special messenger. We placed Mama in the coffin at 5:30 P.M. She looked peaceful and the coffin was beautiful as well as her temple clothes. Had many callers. I left home with Ernest, Harold, Chloe and H S Anderson at 6:15 P.M. The train over Pennsylvania left at 7:05. The coffin was covered with beautiful flowers sent by friends.

[Friday Nov 9/28] The dining conductor on the Union Pacific personal[ly] supervised preparation of our dinner. Never had a better one at any Hotel or dining car. Every thing was done that could be by Railroad officials and employers. Warm during the day. Went to bed early.

[Saturday Nov 10/28] We arrived at Salt Lake City at 10:30 A.M. A great crowd of friends at Depot to meet me. Presidents Grant, Ivins and Nibley were all there. I shook hands with most of those at the Depot. The coffin was taken by undertaker Berg of Provo and put into his hearse and driven direct to Provo. The three children and

myself went direct to the Utah Hotel. The rooms were reserved for us. Anne K, Brownie and Zella was with us, making all our children present. Had many callers. Made arrangements for funeral at 2 P.M. to morrow at Provo. Speakers will be Presidents Grant and Ivins and Geo H Brimhall. The Pallbearers as follows: B R Smoot, Parley Smoot, A O Smoot Jr., James A Eldredge, Ben R Eldredge, Albert Eldredge. Notified them all. Pres C M Nibley will dedicate the grave. We all left for Provo by auto at 4 P.M. Arrived at the old home and Anne had dinner for us. We found the home in fine shape. Brownie has had it cleaned and new furnishings and it was a pleasure to see it. Allie's body was brought to the home and the trip from Washington to Provo was so successful she was in the same position as when she left Washington. The coffin was beautiful, her clothing with her peaceful appearance made a perfect picture. Flowers began to arrive from friends. Was very tired and following a conference with all the family we went to bed at 10:30 P.M.

[Sunday Nov 11/28] A beautiful morning. I went for an early walk. The flowers began to come at 8:30 and continued even until after the funeral. They came by the truck loads. Hundreds of most beautiful floral wreaths. From nearly every state in the Union Fisher Bros of Detroit sent one of the most beautiful of any I ever saw. It was a great circular shape of Arents and Yellow roses. Max Wulfsohn sent as large a one of red roses. No such floral offerings ever happen in Utah and I believe there has been but few if any in my country. The great tabernacle stand, part of the galleries and floor space in front of stand were covered with approximately 350 floral designs. At the grave enough of them were taken to cover the burial lot and walk to the same. The services began at 2 P.M. The body was carried from the home to the Tabernacle, proceeded by 40 of Allie's lady Republican friends. Each carrying a beautiful wreath of roses. I closed the coffin and arranged the veil and kissed her good bye at 1:40 P.M. We let some of her close friends see her but did not allow the public to do so. The tabernacle was packed and hundreds could not get in but remained outside until conclusion of services. The music was furnished by the Tabernacle Choir. Special numbers by Prof Lund who sang "I Know That My Redeemer Lives" and Miss Jefferson, "Oh My Father." Music by the choir was excellent. Speakers were Geo H Brimhall, A W Ivins and Pres He-

ber J Grant. Bp Whitehead presided. Geo Albert Smoot offered the opening prayer and Thos N Taylor the closing one. The arrangements were perfect. The coffin was put in a metallic box and sealed. After the dedication of the grave by Pres Nibley I arranged to have the flowers delivered to the Mental Hospital and the three Hospitals in Salt Lake City. We had them put in cold storage over night and Thos Pierpont will see to the delivering of them tomorrow. After the funeral I met all the children at the old home and we discussed the plans to follow in the distribution of some of Allie's personal effects. A few of her valuable things were divided by agreement but the great number of them will be done at a later date. I told the children that I wanted Brownie to have the Provo home when I died and all agreed it was the right thing to do. Received approximately 500 telegrams of sympathy from all parts of the country. Many many letters among the ones from Pres. Coolidge and wife and President elect Herbert Hoover and wife. We all went to bed at 11 P.M.

[Tuesday Nov 13/28] Called on Pres Grant and Counsellors and discussed what I should do. They thought I might rest for next two weeks. Go to California and call on Pres. elect Hoover at his home before he leaves for his visit to South America and that Pres Grant or Nibley or both would meet me in Los Angeles and we would play golf for a week or so. I later decided I would return to Washington leaving on Los Angeles Limited at 5:45 P.M. I did so taking Harold, Chloe and Ernest with me. Letters and telegrams still arriving.

[Saturday Nov 17/28] Began the acknowledgement of letters of sympathy and appreciation for flowers sent. It will take me the next week to complete the work. The cards I had printed were modest plain and beautiful. Where letters and telegrams were sent in connection with flowers I wrote on the card: "The flowers you sent were beautiful." Had many letters to answer.

[Sunday Nov 18/28] I did not feel like going to church. Spent a few hours at the office. Had all the children to dinner. Went for a short ride in the afternoon and spent the evening at Ernest's home.

[Wednesday Nov 21/28] Had a number of callers. Played golf for an hour following lunch hour. Work until six oclock signing cards of

acknowledgement of flowers sent to Allie's funeral. Still received letters of condolence from all parts of America and they are beginning to arrive from Europe . . .

[Wednesday Nov 28/28] Henry M Robinson³⁶ of Los Angeles called to see me at request of President Elect Hoover with a view of discussing cabinet appointments. We agreed that [Andrew W.] Mellon should be appointed Secy of Treasury if he would accept it. I later called on Mellon and he advised me he would accept the appointment if made by Hoover. We discussed [James R.] Garfield for Secy of the Interior, he once before held the place under Roosevelt. I was agreeable. We did not decide upon a person to recommend for Secy of State. We will meet again after Thanksgiving day and consider the question further. I told Robinson I was opposed to the appointment of Moss as Secy of Interior and I thought it unwise to house him in Hoover's cabinet . . .

[Friday Nov 30/28] Attended a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Smithsonian Institution. The Institutions's financial counsel of New York were present. The Institution sold 25,000 shares of Park Davis stock for approximately \$1,200,000 and we decided how to invest same. A general discussion followed as to the future investments for the Institution but a difference of opinion developed as to the best class of Securities. The Counsel wanted to adopt as a policy the carrying of stocks rather than bonds. No final discussion was reached. Ernest bought 500 shares Nevada Copper Co. Stock for me. . . .

[Monday Dec 3/28] Beautiful day. Had very little sleep last night as I have had for many months past. The Senate met at 12 o'clock. Three new Senators sworn in. Regular resolutions passed and then adjournment. Stock market had real reaction. Declines were ruinous in some stocks. . . . Issued a statement of Engineers report on Boulder Dam.

³⁶ Henry Mauris Robinson, prominent lawyer and banker in southern California. He was a close friend of President Hoover's and had served with him on a number of governmental committees. In 1929 he became a member of President Hoover's Economic Stabilization Conference and a member of the National Business Survey Conference of the U.S. Chamber of Commerce.

[Tuesday Dec 4/28] Chloe is 40 years old today. She is a wonderful woman and mother.

[Saturday Dec 8/28] Attended a meeting of the Committee on Rules Question of stone for inside decoration [of] a new [renovati]on proposed [for the] Senate Chamber. Some wanted marble and others including the Architect insisted upon Alabama lime stone. A committee of three was appointed to make examination and report on same. Committee were appointed as follows: Smoot, Reed of Pa, and McKeller of Tenn . . . Stock market made some further declines. The slump for the last few days has been violent and hundreds of millions lost . . .

[Sunday Dec 9/28] Was at the office from 10 until 1 P.M. Answered some pressing business letters and looked over the Interior Appropriation Bill as reported to the House. Did not attend church this morning. Spent the afternoon and evening at home. Read most of the time. Had a few callers during the afternoon.

[Tuesday Dec 11/28] Stock market beginning last week with a violent re-action and decline in prices of stocks, still continues. Billions of dollars of losses in the few days. Senate had the Boulder Dam bill under consideration . . .

[Thursday Dec 13/28] Spent the morning with special Committee appointed to determine the kind of stone to use in the reconstruction of the Senate Chamber of the Capital. We decided on the Alabama lime stone in preference to marble. Sign[ed] contract for purchase of new home at 4500 Garfield St. Boulder Dam still before Senate. . . .

[Friday Dec 14/28] Attended hearings on Oil Leases by Public Sands Committee. Boulder Dam passed the Senate. I was not present to vote. I left for home at 5 P.M. Did not think a vote would be taken. Was feeling poorly. Must have the flu. Miller Bros signed the contract for purchase by me of the new [house?] the Price \$57,500 . . .

[Tuesday Dec 25/28] Everybody happy. The presents given and received were beautiful. Our Christmas tree was fine. The Wulfsohn girls never had a more pleasant day in their lives so they say. We

had about 20 at Christmas dinner. Ernest and Andy Anderson gave me a beautiful Lasale Auto. The latest improved.

[Wednesday Dec 26/28] Was busy at the office during the morning. The afternoon was spent at the new home deciding on papering and improvements to be made in the cellar and grounds. Trying to fit house in shape to move into by my next Birthday Jan 10/29.

[Thursday Dec 27/28] Beautiful day. Was at the office until 1 P.M. Received copy of the Saturday Evening Post containing first part of my article on the Federal Reserve Bank. The latter half will appear in the next issue. Played golf with H S Anderson in the afternoon. Went to the theatre in the evening.

XXI.

1929

[All Hell Breaks Loose]

[Wednesday Jany 2/29] Scarcely a day passed but some one asks me to assist in getting a governmental position or begs me to prevent dismissal. . . . Stock market stronger today although call money remains at 12%.

[Saturday Jany 5/29] Spent a half hour with the President talking over general legislation and appointments. The President will send in the nomination of A V Call for U.S. Marshall for district of Utah today. The President asked me to spend a week or 10 days with he and Mrs. Coolidge at the White house. He thought it would be a change for me and they will be pleased to spend the time with me. I told him I would think it over but right now I was preparing to move into a new home . . .

[Sunday Jany 6/29] . . . Am anything but well. In the evening at 9 o'clock I called to see Pres Elect Hoover at his home . . . I was with him for two hours. . . . we discussed men available and best qualified for each cabinet position. Had a very pleasant interview and will continue meeting again in the near future.

[Thursday Jany 10/29] I am 67 years old today. Had a fairly good night. The White House Auto took me to my office at 8.30. Anderson had some Auto trouble and was late in evening. Ernest gave me a luncheon or it was more of a dinner in the Finance Room at 1 o'clock The table was a beauty. Flowers and arrangements splendid. Among those present were Vice President Dawes, Secy Mel-

lon, Atty General Sargent, Senators Curtis, Robinson, and Reed of Pa. Henry M. Robinson, Los Angeles, Clarence Bitting of Detroit, A F Cardon, H. S. Anderson, Max Wulfohn of N.Y. Sen Pat Harrison, Atty McKinsier [?] of Wash. Jos Hime, and a dozen others. Splendid feeling all enjoyed it. Chloe has succeeded in having everything moved for the 2521 Conn Avenue home to the new one at 4500 Garfield St. N.W. When I went home at 5 p.m. found everything in place. The home is beautiful. Dinner was ready at 7 p.m. The dining room beautiful. We had to dinner Clarence Bitting of Detroit, Max Wulfohn and two daughters of New York. Ernest and Martha, Harold and Alice, Chloe and Ariel Jack and Debbie Cardon Gov and Mrs Spry. When we were midway in the meal, Martha was taken with pains and Ernest run her to the hospital and was back before dinner was over. A few minutes later the phone rang and the person from the hospital informed us that Martha had given birth to a girl. We had a full day[.] left for the White House and arrival there went to bed. The Pres. and Mr. Coolidge gave a reception. A great crowd present.

[Friday Jany 11/29] I intended to leave the White House this morning but the President insisted that I remain to the end of the week. Decided to do so. The Presidents Doctor gave me a treatment for trouble I am having with my nose and throat . . . After dinner the President and I visited until bed time. We discussed debt settlements. Reparations and coming conference to consider some [matters] also pending legislature . . .

[Saturday Jany 12/29] . . . I called on Secy. Mellon and told him I wanted early action of Salt Lake City Post Office site. He promised me he would do so. Sen King had called on him and tried to raise all the hell he could and demanded that the Walker site should not be selected. I told him I would send him telegram of endorsements today. Isaac Stewart delivered them at 3.30 p.m. . . . After dinner spent a pleasant evening with the President and Mr. Coolidge. Told them I would move back home tomorrow morning and thanked them for all of their kindnesses granted me.

[Sunday Jany 13/29] A beautiful clear morning. The cold or flu I have been troubled with is much better. Attended church at 11.45 I was pleased with the remarks made by two young men. They were

well delivered, logical and good doctrine. I went from the White House at 9.15 a.m. direct to my office. Had callers in the evening.

[Tuesday Jany 15/29] Telegrams begin to pour in recommending an application for appointment to fill Morris'¹ position as U.S. District Atty for Dist of Utah. Most of them received today recommended Edward Morrissey for the place. I am not impressed with the idea things are boiling at home and I want to settle the question as soon as possible. Received a telegram from Chas M. Morris stating he was mailing to me his resignation today. The [Kellogg] peace treaty was passed by the Senate today by a vote of 85 to 1. Sen Blaine² of Wis was the one that cast the negative vote.

[Thursday Jany 17/29] The President and Secy Kellogg signed the Peace Treaty in the east room of the White House at 10 o'clock. I was present. A memorable occasion. All members of the cabinet and about 30 Senators witnessed the Signing . . .

[Wednesday Jany 23/29] Left Washington on the special train furnished by the New York Ship Building Co. for Camden, New Jersey to be present at the launching of the Cruiser Salt Lake City Chloe accompanied me. There [were] about 100 on the train most of them from Utah. Train made up of Parlor Cars. Arrived in Camden 11.30. Clear day. Miss Bulge was the lady of Honor to Christen the Cruiser and Miss Rich was maid of honor. Neither one were beautiful girls and we heard considerable comment about it. Some criticism for Utah is renowned for pretty girls. The launching was a perfect success. She is one of the 10,000 ton new cruisers with a speed of 32 to 35 miles with 250 thousand horsepower. About 1500 persons present to witness the launching. The Company prepared lunch for the whole crowd . . .

[Tuesday Jany 29/29] . . . Wired Mrs Preston Peterson daughter of C E Loose my sorrow at the death of her father.

[Wednesday Jany 30/29] . . . I took Mr Budd of New York a friend of Ernests, H S Anderson and Ernest to call on the President. Had a pleasant chat with him. The President thought I was not looking

¹ Charles M. Morris, a former secretary to Smoot.

² Republican senator John James Blaine (1875-1934).

so well as I did after living at the White house for a week and asked me to come back and remain as long as I wanted to . . .

[*Thursday Jany 31/29*] . . . The Secy to the President telephoned to me telling me the action of Sen Borah in Executive Session asking that the President return to the Senate the nomination of Rueben Clark as Under Secy of State as some woman had made serious charges against Clark I was told by Sanders the Secy that it was too late as Clark had taken the oath of office and was sworn in I talked with Borah and he said he knew nothing about it but requested by Sen Norris to do it. I asked him [what] the charges were and he handed me a letter from the woman addressed to Senator Norris. I phoned Clark and told him to prepare an answer to same that I could use in executive session when the question came up. He stated he would do so.³

[*Tuesday Feby 5/29*] After breakfast I called to see Ernest and others at the Flamingo Hotel⁴ Played 9 holes of golf with Wm Fisher and used my new golf clubs Played a fair game and even with Fisher. Beautiful day. After lunch went [on] a boat ride with Mrs Hoover Mr & Mrs Raymond Robbins and Ernest. The Robbin's were house guests of Hoover for today and night. Had a beautiful day fishing and he caught a sailfish . . .

[*Wednesday Feby 6/29*] After breakfast Wm Fisher, Clarence Bitting, Ernest Andy Anderson and my self went for deep sea fishing. We had a wonderful boat. New one and very fast. We were soon in the gulf stream but oh how rough—Anderson was sea sick and I was nearly so. Had no luck fishing for sailfish so changed for King fish. I caught 6. Ernest 6. and Wm Fisher 1. A great sport. We reached home at 5 oclock. Left two of the King fish for help at the Home. Hoover read to me his inaugural speech and we made a few minor changes but it was an excellent paper. We discussed men for his

³ This incident was not mentioned in Frank W. Fox's biography, *J. Reuben Clark: The Public Years* (Provo, UT: Brigham Young University Press and Deseret Book Co., 1980). Fox may have felt it unimportant or perhaps no documents were found to shed additional light on the incident.

⁴ Smoot had gone to Florida for a rest and to advise and consult with President-elect Hoover.

cabinet and no definite conclusions arrived at with exception of Mellon for Treasurer and [Henry L.] Stimson for Secy of State.

[Friday Feby 8/29] . . . Train for Washington left at 10 AM. Ernest returned with me, H S Anderson remained for a few days. Mr Bitting wanted to know if I would leave the Senate and accept the position of Chairman of the Executive Committee of Fishers Co with a salary of one hundred and twenty five thousand dollars per year. I said when I left the Senate I thought I would return to Utah for the balance of my days. He wanted me to not decide right off for it would answer any time within a year . . .

[Saturday Feby 9/29] . . . All wanted to know when extra session would be called for. Who would be selected for the Cabinet, and Hoovers attitude on other questions. I had nothing to say what Mr Hoovers ideas were. What I did know was confidential. Papers all announcing I was to be Hoovers spokesman in the Senate. I submitted to an interview with about 20 Reporters. Papers full of my visit since I left Washington . . .

[Tuesday Feby 12/29] I spoke on Lincoln in the Senate today this being his 120th birthday. Ma[n]y Senators offered congratulations. It was listened to attentively.

[Wednesday Feby 13/29] . . . At one oclock Senate went to the House of Representatives and witnessed the counting of the results of the last election. Jack Cardon⁵ was selected as one of the boys to carry the ballot box from the Vice President office to the House of Representatives where announcements were made. Quite an honor for the boy.

[Sunday Feb 17/29] Was at the office from 9.30 until 11.30. and then went to church George Casto was the speaker and made a very interesting address. I went with Ernest after dinner to see his horses and dogs. Rode a short time horse back and saw his dogs work through the woods . . .

[Tuesday Feby 19/29] . . . At 1 oclock Zella phoned me that she could not bear the conditions she is under and wanted my consent

⁵ Smoot's grandson.

to sue Carlyle for a divorce. I told her to write me full details and I would answer. Did not sleep last night and have a headache . . .

[Thursday Feby 21/29] . . . Held a meeting of the Public Building Commission and heard from representatives of each department as to public Documents to be placed in the Archives Building, with a view of getting their views so as to secure legislation necessary . . .

[Sunday Feby 24/29] Was at the office from 10 AM until 11.30. Answered some letters and telegrams. Attended church at 11.45 The District Conference was held and J H Moyle Pres of the Eastern States Mission, his Secretary and R R Lyman were present. Richard Lyman did the most of the talking but did not refer to any principles of Mormonism. Lauded Jas H Moyle and W H King I asked them to dinner but they had promised to go to dinner with Walter Moyle. Was not feeling well and went to bed early.

[Monday Mar 4/29] . . . The inaugural ceremonies of President Hoover followed the Senate proceedings. See Press reports. It began to rain before the Senate recessed. A great parade notwithstanding the rain. President Hoover's speech was well received. Yesterday afternoon I called on President and Mrs Coolidge and told them good-bye and God speed.

[Wednesday Mar 6/29] Clarence Bitting called and after lunch went to the White House and held a conference with Pres Hoover. . . . Introduced Mr Bitting and talked over program for road building in South America and he asked us to go and present plans to Secy of Commerce. President was pleased with prospect of success. Yesterday Harolds [daughter] Allie run away with a young Mr Chamberlain and was married at Fredric. Allie is just past 17 yrs. I could not believe she would have done such a thing. The boy has nothing to live on and I think little honor or he would never have done such a thing. Harold called me and I went to their apartment. He was crushed and felt it much more than Alice. I told them we had to make the best of it.

[Sunday Mar 10/29] . . . Brownie was at Depot to meet me. He drove me direct to Provo. Found his family all well. I gave Anita and her daughter Anita the jewelry of Mama's that she requested me to do. They were delighted with the same. Attended the Quar-

terly Conference for the Utah State at 2 pm. I spoke for a few minutes but was not well and I could not think of anything but Mama's Funeral services held in the building 4 Mos previous. Had callers in afternoon and early evening. Took hot bath and went to bed at 9 pm. Brownie's family all well.

[Thursday Mar 14/29] . . . Arrived at Hotel Utah at 9. Had callers until 10 oclock and then went to the weekly meeting of the Quorum and 1st Presidency. Pres Grant returned from California in time for meeting. I prayed in the opening and Jos F Smith in circle. I made report of conditions in Washington and prospects for increased duty on Sugar, calling attention to the fact that Beet Sugar Manufacturers themselves could not agree. Lunch at the temple and balance of day spent with callers. Legislature still in session.

[Saturday Mar 16/29] Made a few calls and held conference with President Grant and Pres Ivins. Talked over coming session of congress. Pres Nibley telephoned me from California and wanted me to come and play golf with him for a few days but that is impossible . . .

[Tuesday Mar 26/29] The stock market yesterday collapsed and stocks dropped[, loosing as much as] 4 to 40.00 per share [in value]. Ernest hit hard with Hiram Walker and Sinclair Oil Anderson in for heavy loss. My stocks are all paid for but decline from 5 to 20.00 . . .⁶

[Wednesday Mar 27/29] At the office early⁷ and answered all mail and telephoned to Ernest at New York asking him how he was getting along with his purchases in the great slump which began yesterday. He stated he had made arrangements to carry him over. A panic nearly ensued. Hundreds of millions lost in the decline . . .

[Friday Apr 5/29] Tariff, Tariff, Tariff, all wanting an increase but the most of them must be disappointed. Wrote Pres Grant about Church buying my home at 2521 Conn Ave for a Church and mak-

⁶ Smoot was fortunate that his stock transactions were not purchased on margin as those who had done so were compelled to pay the balance on seriously depreciated stock. This forced thousands of Americans into bankruptcy overnight.

⁷ Smoot had arrived back in Washington, D.C., on Tuesday, March 19.

ing him an offer of same.⁸ April conference begins today at home. Carlyle Nibley telephoned me early yesterday morning asking me to telephone Zella and have her come to Washington at once. I telephoned but Zella did not want to do so and I told her she was to be the just [judge] and follow the advice of her attorney.

[*Saturday Apr 7/29*] Ernest is greatly worried over Martha and hardly knows what to do with the children. They should not be around Martha for in doing so run a great risk of contracting that dread disease Tuberculosis. I told Chloe we would take the three children and nurse to care for if Ernest desired . . .⁹

[*Thursday Apr 11/29*] Had to send Anne K more money. Brownie reported to me her financial condition or rather Grovers condition. Was at the office with usual number of callers and letters. Not feeling well. Little sleep and stomach trouble.

[*Friday Apr 19/29*] Gov Spry very low.¹⁰ I with G A Iversen administered to him. Little hope for his recovery Busy with office and Committee work. Not feeling very well myself.

[*Sunday Apr 21/29*] Was at the office for a couple of hours. Attended church. Gov Spry died at 5 AM this morning. called to see Family at 9 AM. Helped them in making arrangements for care of body. Gave a statement to the press as to his usefulness as a public man. Another of our old stand-by's gone . . .¹¹

[*Monday Apr 22/29*] . . . Wire[d] President Grant to have funeral services for Gov Spry held in Tabernacle Mrs Spry wired John Hardy¹² to arrange for the Services so I called Pres Grants attention to same . . .¹³

[*Thursday Apr 25/29*] . . . Attending the meeting on the Public

⁸ This was never acted upon. The home became a financial concern after Smoot's defeat, since he needed to sell it but faced a depressed housing market.

⁹ Martha never recovered and soon passed away.

¹⁰ On 18 Dec. 1928, Spry suffered from a stroke and collapsed on Smoot's doorstep.

¹¹ Spry suffered a second stroke five days before completing his business in the Land Commissioner's Office.

¹² Spry's longtime personal secretary.

¹³ This was the first tabernacle funeral for a non-hierarchical church member.

Buildings Program at the Chamber of Commerce building given by Secy Mellon. A model of the proposed Public buildings was exhibited. The speakers were Treasurer Mellon, Pres Hoover, myself and Congressman R N Elliott.¹⁴ Then followed a moving picture showing the growth of Washington from the begin to date and also how Washington will look with the building program is completed. My remarks were received with great applause and general approval.

[Friday Apr 26/29] Received congratulations on my last evenings address from many over the phone and letters began to come in expressing approval of my position. Yesterday the American Institute of Architects voted Honorary membership to Secy Mellon, myself and U[lysses] S Grant 3rd. The action on my case was based upon the following: Friend of the Arts, whose broad vision, extending beyond immediate necessities, has made possible the rebirth of that conception of Washington through which its ever-changing daily development must take its place in the larger picture of the Nation's Capitol. To Senator Smoot and the Public Buildings Commission the Capitol is indebted for the first official action coordinating the plans for the departmental buildings in one great unit of the City plan . . .

[Saturday May 4/29] . . . Received a telegram from Zella stating she would get her divorce next week and would leave for Washington at once. Ernest left New York for Saranac¹⁵ with Martha this morning and will reach there some time this evening. I wish he had never taken Martha there.

[Monday May 6/29] . . . Set speeches and I played golf from 2.30 until 5 pm. Ernest telephoned Martha was very weak. Zella's divorce case up today.

[Wednesday May 8/29] Last night I studied the changes made by the House in the Tariff Act as shown by the Bill reported to the House today from Ways & Means Committee. Sugar 2.40 against Cuba. Some rates exceedingly high. Beautiful day. Received word

¹⁴ Republican representative Richard Nash Elliott (1873-1948) of Indiana.

¹⁵ A sanitarium for tuberculosis patients.

from Zella she had secured a divorce and would leave for Washington tomorrow.

[Sunday May 19/29] At the office from 9 until 11.30. Not feeling very well. Still unable to sleep. Was at church from 1145 until one pm. Went for a ride during the afternoon and spent the evening with family. At 5 pm was with the President, Secy of State, Secy Treasury, Ogden Mills¹⁶ asst. Sec Treasury, Senator Borah, Watson Simmons, Speaker Longworth,¹⁷ Majority leader House Tilson, Garner, Hawley¹⁸ for consideration of revision of Dawes Schedules and claims against Germany, The proposals sent by Cable were presented by Ogden Mills Asst Secy of Treasury showing an approximate reduction in present plan of payments of 20 millions of dollars resulting from extensions of time of payments . . .

[Wednesday May 22/29] Busy morning. The stock market had a violent decline to day. Unsettled money conditions and a fear that the Federal Reserve Board will advance the discount rate. The uncertainty worse than the reality . . .

[Monday May 27/29] . . . Stock Market made another severe slump even as great as the one last Saturday. It is going to hurt Anderson and Ernest. Many no doubt will be ruined financially. I have expected it to come for some time.

[Wednesday May 29/29] . . . Talked about director of the Budget, asked him to use H S Anderson in work connected with the coming Census. He told me he was not contemplating a trip West so could not accept invitation of Union Pacific Ry to visit Bryce and Zions Parks. He did not object in naming the Boulder Canyon Dam to Hoover Dam.

[Friday June 7/29] The demands of Beet Sugar representative including S L Love¹⁹ are worrying me. They cannot be complied with and I told Love and Petrican so. The plan of sliding scale presented

¹⁶ Ogden Livingston Mills later replaced Mellon as Secretary of the Treasury.

¹⁷ Republican representative Nicholas Longworth (1869-1931) of Ohio.

¹⁸ Republican representative Willis Chatman Hawley (1864-1941) of Oregon. It was with Hawley that Smoot would succeed the next year in passing the infamous Smoot-Hawley Tariff, said to have precipitated, in part, the Great Depression.

¹⁹ Stephen Love, vice president, Utah-Idaho Sugar Company.

to me to day I cannot agree to. They will try to prepare another.²⁰ In the evening I read the divorce decree to Zella's. It is an outrage and every advantage was taken of her by Carlyle and her attorneys should be condemned. Received a letter from Alex Nibley²¹ stating the Auto Agency had been taken away from Carlyle and if I had any claims against him I should take steps to secure same.

[Monday June 24/29] . . . Representatives of Domestic Sugar called and flatly stated they were opposed to a sliding scale and I told them I would not be responsible for results in the Senate and they could get some one else to lead the fight. They rode with me to the White house and finally agreed I should use [m]y best judgment. I was with the President for 30 minutes Told him of Sugar Situation and of Tarafa's visit. The President agreed to stand by me on the sliding scale. It would protect the Industry and give Cuba a chance against the Philippines. I explained in detail the provisions of the sliding scale.

[Thursday July 11/29] . . . The Automobile representatives were heard by Subcommittee this morning. Willing present duty of 25% be reduced to 10%. The eastern press is against the House. I sold 130 shares of my Electric Investors at 240.00 I paid 70.00 for it. Still hold 400 shares.

[Wednesday July 24/29] Committee meetings morning and afternoon. I had a very pleasant visit with Ex President Coolidge. He paid me a great compliment on my Services and results of same in behalf of our Government . . .

[Thursday July 25/29] . . . As I was leaving the office Capt Staling of the Secret Service stopped in and stated that he took Ex President Coolidge for an Auto ride yesterday and in the conversation Coolidge made this remark, Senator Smoot is a darling. America owes him a debt of gratitude for his wonderful services as United States Senator . . .

[Friday Aug 2/29] . . . President Hoover asked me to spend the

²⁰ The sugar industry lost money throughout the 1920s and especially since 1925, but their demands on Congress were unreasonable in Smoot's view.

²¹ Carlyle's brother.

weekend with him at his summer home. I accepted but could not leave with him this evening but will leave Washington tomorrow at 3.30 and take with me Chloe and Zella. The White house car will call for us.

[Saturday Aug 3/29] . . . At 3 oclock the White House car called for me to take Zella, Chloe and myself to spend the weekend with President and Mrs Hoover at their summer home one hundred miles from here in the mountains of Virginia. We arrived at the Place at 6.45 AM. Summer cottages were reserved for us. They were very comfortable. Good water closet and Bath provided. Held a conference with the President explained the present situation on Tariff Bill being considered by the Republican members of the Committee and Senator Cousins a republican on Election day. The President expressed the hope that the rates should not be materially increased and some reduced. He was interested in securing favorable action on my sliding scale on Sugar . . .

[Sunday Aug 4/29] Breakfast at 8.30. Right after breakfast Mrs Hoover her daughter in law, Aids and guides and myself left camp for a horse back ride. We rode for 3-1/2 hours, through forests, over ridges, up and down hills and through little valleys. Oh but I was glad to get back to camp. I was sore and tired out. The country and mountains looked lovely. After dinner had a short nap. Zella, Chloe, Mr Richey and Mrs Hoover went for a walk I decided to return home and not wait until morning as I would be late for meeting of the Finance Committee meeting at 10 oclock tomorrow if I did. Herbert Hoover Jr and I left Camp at 6.30 and I reached home at 10.30. Tired and sore. Went to bed as soon as possible. All in all it was a fine outing.

[Tuesday Aug 6/29] This is Allies birthday. She would have been 66 years old today if she had lived . . .

[Monday Aug 26/29] Wile eating breakfast listened to the account of the arrival and landing of the Graf Zeppelin²² at Los Angeles, Cal. It was most interesting. She past through the severe storms winds and fogs of the Pacific Ocean without a mishap. She leaves

²² The German dirigible that astounded the world the previous fall with its commercial flight from Germany to New Jersey, 6,630 miles in four and one-half days.

for New Jersey tonight on her last lap of her trip around the world. When will wonders ever cease? Between 5 and 5.45 pm listened to the Salt Lake Tabernacle choir over Radio.²³ It was splendid.

[*Friday Aug 30/29*] Was at the office early and during the morning had numerous callers I addressed a letter to Hon Harry A. Mackey Mayor of Philadelphia asking him to reconsider his decision to deny and recall the permission granted to the Mormon Missionaries to preach on the streets of the City. Sent a copy to Jas H. Moyle Pres Eastern States Mission.

[*Saturday Aug 31/29*] Received a telegram from Harry A Mackey Mayor of Philadelphia in answer to my letter of yesterday as follows. Letter received no such order ever made by me. If any subordinate has made such an order I will see that it is rescinded. I have frequently visited Salt Lake City. I admire your people and I certainly would be the last to countenance any such order, the false report of which has reached you. I will always protect freedom of speech and the right to worship God according to the dictates of a mans conscience. A splendid position and I greatly appreciate it.

[*Monday Sept 2/29*] Labor day. City crowded with visitors. The Fire Dept had a great parade. President Grant and I played 18 holes of golf at Soldier Home. I played first class golf. Made the 18 holes in 70. The best I ever did or ever expect to do again . . .

[*Wednesday Sept. 4/29*] Attended a meeting with Mr Legge²⁴ of the Farm Relief Board and President Grant and attorney for the Board. Pres Grant for the Utah Idaho Sugar Co requested a loan of 5,000,000.00 for the purpose of paying the Farmers for their beets this season.²⁵ Would give Sugar as Security. Mr Legge will make the loan if there is any way under the law to do so. The Attorney for the Board is going to work out some plan if possible . . .

[*Tuesday Sept 17/29*] Forty five years ago today Allie and I were

²³ The Mormon Tabernacle Choir inaugurated its weekly national broadcast at this time.

²⁴ Alexander Legge, chair of the Federal Farm Board, was a past president of International Harvester Company.

²⁵ A few weeks before, Grant went east to Chicago and New York, attempting to obtain loans to save a sagging and desperate industry.

married at Logan Utah. The result of that marriage brought me more happiness than I anticipated it would ever do. Allie was a wonderful wife. She was the greatest blessing I ever received . . .

[Monday Sept 30/29] . . . Had Ernest arrange details which permitted me to pay the 33,000.00 Trust Deeds on my 4500 Garfield St home Had to borrow 12,500.00 from Riggs Nat Bank to pay same in full . . .

[Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday & Friday, 22, 23, 24, 25/29] Four hectic days in the Senate considering the Tariff Bill from 10 AM until 6 pm. I was on the floor all the time with exception of few minutes taken for lunch. Have not been sleeping much. Wednesday Presidents Ivins and Nibley arrived. Harold and I have had them to dinner each day. I have had Billings one of my Secretaries with my Auto at their disposal. Have tried to see they were entertained and see the principle places of interest.

[Sunday Oct 27/29] A beautiful morning. I M Stewart my Secretary and I called and took Presidents Ivins & Nibley to Sunday School services. I spent balance of time until 11.30 at the office answering letters. Attended church at 11.45. There were 237 present. The speakers were Presidents Ivins and Nibley. I was at Harolds for dinner. After dinner we went for a walk. I think Presidents Ivins and Nibley will report to Pres Grant in favor of building a Church on the Property at 16th and Columbia Ave. We have discussed the matter several times.

[Monday Oct 28/29] . . . The collapse of the Stock market has ruined thousands upon thousands of small stock purchasers and the end is not yet in sight. Many stocks dropped 50.00 per share and the decline will continue until those holding stocks on margin are wiped out.

[Tuesday Oct 29/29] Senator Burton²⁶ died last evening. Senate met at 10 oclock and immediately adjourned. The funeral services will be held in Senate chamber tomorrow at 2.30 pm. Was appointed as one to accompany the Body to his home but I cannot go. The stock market witnessed another unheard of decline in prices with

²⁶ Smoot's good friend and colleague Theodore Elijah Burton of Ohio.

a sale of nearly 17,000,000 shares I hold 400 shares of Electric Investors, declined from 300.00 per share to 78.00 share. Bank of US declined over 100.00 per share. Am Steel Foundries 20.00 per share. Nearly everything else in proportion.²⁷

[Saturday Nov 16/29] Had Max Wulfsohn to breakfast. He give a dark picture of business conditions in New York since the stock crash. The crash the greatest in history has ruined thousands financially. Ernest severely hit. He has a great many of my securities up as collateral. Stocks held by me have declined from 10.00 to 200.00 per share.

[Sunday Nov 24/29] . . . Senator [Frances] Warren of Wyo died this morning. I will have to decide whether I will take the chairmanship of the Appropriations Com or retain chairmanship of the Finance Committee. I was thinking of it early this morning while in bed before I heard of Senator Warren's death. Attended Church services at 11.45.

[Monday Nov 25/29] Held a conference with the Vice President and we discussed the question of what was best to do, remain as chairman Finance or take Appropriations. Decided to get in touch with Sen Watson²⁸ and have him come here and arrange for a conference with some of the leading Republican Senators and see if an understanding can be arrived at with a view of doing the best thing for the Government. I myself am undecided what to do but I think I should retain Chairmanship Finance. In the afternoon played golf at Chevy Chase with Alvord and Ex Secy Jardine. Was tired before I got through with game.

[Tuesday Nov 26/29] Ernest and I M Stewart left for New York at 11 AM. I will leave at 4 pm and they will meet me on arrival of the train. I expect I will stop with Max Wulfsohn or Dan Green. We will see Will Hayes and Mr Fox and see if they will not use for their moving pictures the patented Funny pictures produced by young

²⁷ This became known as "Black Tuesday"—the most catastrophic day in stock market history and the most visible harbinger of the Great Depression. Over 16 million shares sold at declining prices. Within a few weeks 38 percent of the market's September value of \$80 billion had disappeared.

²⁸ Senator James Eli Watson who was the majority leader at the time.

men of Los Angeles who interested Ernest in them . . . The President expressed the opinion that I ought to take the chairmanship of the appropriation Committee and would discuss it with me on my return from New York. He sent me a copy of his message to congress and asked me to read it over and suggest any changes I thought proper . . .

[Wednesday Nov 27/29] I called on Will Hayes with Ernest and I M Stewart and asked him to secure permission to show the New funny film for the movies as we wished to have them shown in the Fox theatres. He made an appointment for Ernest and Stewart to go to the place where New films were exhibited at 3 p.m. Hayes promised me he would do what he could to have them adopted by Fox Head bunch with Dan Green and four other Electric Band and Share officials . . .

[Thursday Nov 28/29] . . . I M Stewart arrived last evening about midnight on a delayed train. He reported to me the result of the visit to place where new film was to be shown at 3 pm yesterday. The man Hayes had made arrangement to show the film after half hour wait came out and stated [neither] he nor Fox were interested in the film and would not show it . . .

[Friday Nov 29/29] . . . I wrote to Will Hayes advising him of the treatment received by Ernest and Stewart in refusing to even show the funny film or discuss it from the party he had asked yesterday to do so . . .

[Saturday Nov 30/29] . . . The President asked me to call and I did so at 4 pm. We discussed the reorganization of the Senate and he stated I was the only one he could talk to and it not made public. I gave him an account of the meeting between V.P. Curtis,²⁹ Senators Watson, McNary and myself Thursday morning. The President did not think it wise to have McNary appointed Asst leader of the Senate. I told him it was too late for at the meeting mentioned it was agreed to. We discussed in detail present situation in the Senate . . .

[Wednesday Dec 4/29] . . . Ernest and I M Stewart in New York meet-

²⁹ Vice-president Charles Curtis.

ing with Fox people with a view of having the Funny pictures shown in all Fox theatres. Will Hayes will help.

[Thursday Dec 5/29] . . . Ernest returned from NY this morning. Reported had very satisfactory interview with the Fox people and hope result would be the showing of the films in the Fox Theatre. If it is done the returns will be a very good income.

[Sunday Dec 15/29] Was at the office from 10 until 1 o'clock. Had to catch up with my office work and did not attend church. Had a sleep during afternoon. Had a very poor night and took salts at 5 o'clock this morning was suffering from a severe headache.

[Tuesday Dec 24/29] Was busy at the office the most of the day. In the evening went with the grandchildren to the Westley Heights Community Christmas tree. All the children of the district had two beautiful Xmas trees, one inside the Home and the other on the outside. Congressman Leatherwood died while house offices burned.³⁰

[Wednesday Dec 25/29] . . . The Vice President asked me to Select Senators for him to appoint to accompany body of Cong[ressman] Leatherwood to Salt Lake City and attend his funeral. To be held Sunday next. I suggested Thomas³¹ of Idaho, Capper³² of Kansas, Hayden³³ of Arizona, Fess³⁴ of Ohio and myself. [As it turns out,] I will be the only Senator to go, leaving here tomorrow at 4.18 p.m. over Penn Ry.

[Sunday Dec 29/29] . . . Quite a crowd at the Depot to me[et] Mrs. Leatherwood[;] went to the Hotel Utah. Brownie was there to meet me. Had not been in the Hotel long until callers were asking for conferences. The funeral services for Leatherwood were held at 2 floor at the Masonic Temple. A beautiful building. The place was filled. The Masonic Ritual was the Services

³⁰ Elmer O. Leatherwood was elected in 1920, along with fellow representative Don C. Colton, and had just been elected to his fifth term the previous year.

³¹ Republican senator John Thomas (1874-1945).

³² Republican senator Arthur Capper (1865-1951).

³³ Democratic senator Carl Trumbull Hayden (1877-1972).

³⁴ Republican senator Simeon Davison Fess (1861-1936).

and following it Congressman and I spoke for a short time at the request of Mrs. Leatherwood . . .

[Tuesday Dec 31/29] Spent the morning looking over the affairs of the bank. Some of the accounts are not in good shape and I demanded they be attended to. Jos. Farrer was sick at home. I called to see him. Was not well pleased with bank conditions and gave instructions how to handle some of them. The improvements made by the bank were very well done. A great improvement. Left Provo at 1.30 On arrival at Salt Lake City called on Mr Radditz and he tells me conditions at the Iron King Mining Co are very good. As soon as I arrived at the Hotel, callers began to tell their tales of woe. Had dinner with Pres. Nibley.

XXII.

1930

[The Noose Tightens]

[Thursday Jany 2/30] Had early callers and at 9 a.m. I left to make a few calls on business men. At 10 o'clock attended a meeting of the Presidency and Twelve at the Temple. Fast day and I administered the Bread and Geo Albert Smith the Water. I reported conditions in Washington and asked the Presidency if they wanted me to purchase the 50 x 150 foot lot south of present holdings of the church at the corner of 16th and Columbia Rd Washington D.C. I was authorized to buy it for the church if it could be bought for 37,500.00. Was busy with callers after Temple meeting until 10 p.m. Held conferences Afternoon until I took train for Washington at 5.45 p.m. Brownie was with me most of the time I was in Utah. He is looking well and feels proud of his work at the Big Indian Mine. His work has been first class with the material he had to use. Went to bed early very tired.

[Friday Jany 10/30] I am Sixty eight years old to-day. Attended a meeting of the Smithsonian at 9.30 We agreed upon a plan for future advertisement of the Institution or at least let [people know what] the Institution was doing and what it hoped to accomplish i[f] assisted in the future . . . At one o'clock Ernest gave a dinner in honor of my 68th Birthday in the Finance Room. The table was beautifully decorated. The food was splendid. About 40 present. Senators and leading men of Washington and different Sections of the Country. A photo of the table and those present was taken. A very enjoyable time. In the Senate I spoke for nearly 2 hours on

Sugar Received many congratulations.¹ In the evening had a birthday dinner at home with 12 friends present. The table and room were beautiful. A wonderful dinner served. A pleasant evening spent.

[Sunday Jany 12/30] Was at the office from 10 o'clock until 11:35 Then went to church. Jas H. Moyle Pres of Eastern States Mission and wife were present. Jas. H. was one of the speakers. He still wants missionaries sent here to speak on street corners.² Still think it most unwise and gave him my reasons. Went for a walk after dinner. Called to see Justice Sutherland and wife they were not in.

[Sunday Feby 9/30] At the office from 10 until 11.30. Attended church. The speakers were Dr. Winship and myself. Received many congratulations on my remarks. After dinner Ariel took me over to John Hopkins Hospital. I called on Senator King. He is a very sick man.

[Monday Feby 10/30] . . . Senator Copeland visited Sen King yesterday and told me he did not expect to see King leaving the Hospital alive. Ernest telephoned me from Los Angeles asking me to guarantee a note for \$20,000—as he was purchasing an interest in a new invention called the normatone. Used by the moving Picture people. I wired the First national I would do so.

[Saturday Feby 15/30] . . . It was snowing but that did not stop Alvord, John Hopkins and myself playing golf at Burning Tree Course. First time I ever played in snow storm.

[Tues Feby 18, Wednesday Feby 19, Thursday Feby 20, Friday Feby 21/30] All were crowded with callers wanting changes in Tariff Rates and consideration of the Tariff Bill in the Senate. We made

¹ Smoot argued that although he was an advocate of the sugar industry in his home state in particular and the West in general, the present price was as cheap as in the pre-war years and therefore deserved protection from foreign competitors. He attacked free-trade advocates who said that cheaper Cuban sugar was a benefit to consumers, citing figures and data throughout the afternoon.

² Missionaries often preached a sermon or sung a hymn on street corners to attract a crowd, which Smoot feared would have a negative impact at the capitol. In an interview with Milton R. Merrill in 1940, Elbert D. Thomas, who defeated Smoot in 1932, claimed that Smoot purposefully kept missionaries out of the Washington, D.C., area so that he alone could represent the church there.

fairly good headway. Called to see President this morning and asked him to make a proclamation setting aside Apr 10th as the Commemoration of the 100th [y]ear of the Covered Wagon Immigration to Oregon. He was going to appoint Rueben Clark as Ambassador to Mexico if possible. Also asked him to appoint Ernest Bamberger to some foreign position. Had a number of friends to dinner during the week.

[*Thursday Febry 27/30*] Had Pres Grant, Wife and I M Stewart and wife to dinner last evening Pres Grant left for New York on late train. A beautiful morning. Had callers for one hour and half all wanting increases in Tariff rates. Ex President Taft not expected to live through the night.

[*Saturday Mar 8/30*] . . . I played golf at Burning Tree with Mr. Eble.³ Ex President Taft died this evening and Justice of the Supreme Court Sanborn⁴ also passed away. Two remarkable Americans.

[*Sunday Mar 9/30*] Was at the office at 10 a.m. Attended depressing mail. At church at 11.45. Today was considered as Fast day as we held Conference last Sunday. Went for a walk during afternoon. Had callers in the evening.

[*Tuesday Mar 11/30*] . . . At 1.15 p.m. met with the Committee of Senators to attend the Funeral Services of Ex President Taft held at 2 o'clock. The church well filled. Services impressive[.] cold, raining most of the day. The streets were lined with people from church to Arlington Cemetery—place of burial [for] Taft [who] was loved by the mass of the American people.

[*Wednesday Mar 12/30*] . . . The dirty hypocrite [Senator John] Blaine charged that President Grant was in Washington lobbying for increase duty on Sugar. I answered him.

[*Tuesday Mar 18/30*] I called up the Cutting⁵ amendment which

³ F. X. A. Eble, formerly of Salt Lake City, was U.S. Commissioner of Customs.

⁴ Supreme Court justice Edward T. Sanford of Tennessee died after serving seven years.

⁵ Republican senator Bronson Murray Cutting (1888-1935) of New Mexico argued that censorship is counterproductive because it creates more interest in a book. The issue was D. H. Lawrence's *Lady Chatterly's Lover*. Smoot stated that if "my amend-

allowed obscene Books and literature to enter the U.S. His amendment repealing existing law. Was successful in securing its defeat in a very spirited debate. Received many compliments and thanks for my action in securing the Defeat . . .

[Monday Mar 24/30] Won a great victory in the Senate. The Tariff Bill passed by a vote of 50 to 31.⁶ The day spent in discussion of the Bill received many congratulations. The fight has rested almost entirely on me. Last evening Henry Robinson of Los Angeles called and we talked over the Political Situation. He is stopping with the President. The President told him there was one Senator he could rely on and that was Sen Smoot. I will explain the Bill to the President tomorrow evening if agreeable to him. Awful tired. Mr Alvord called in the evening and wanted me to leave tomorrow for Virginia Beach with himself Isaac Stewart and Chloe for balance of week. Decided I could not well do so.

[Wednesday Mar 26/30] Spent the morning at the office. Made a Statement on the Bill [Tariff] for Fox Movies Corporation. Prepared a statement to be delivered over the Radio Thursday evening at 10.15. Nation wide hookup. Played golf at the Columbia Club with Dr. Adams in the afternoon the Alvords were our dinner guests.

[Thursday Mar 27/30] . . . At 10.30 p.m. delivered an address to the American people over the radio. It was a nation wide hook up. Explained the Tariff Bill as voted upon by the House an[d] changes made in the Senate. Telephoned to Ernest at Salt Lake City advising him to purchase Utah Idaho Stock if Mr. Carlton had purchased the Nibley Stock and he could see Mr. Carlton as he was in Salt Lake City today.

[Friday Mar 28/30] Received many congratulations on my Radio

ment were adopted there would be no more *Lady Chatterly's Lover* and other such rotten stuff come into this country." When confronted, he admitted he had not read the book, saying that it was "so disgusting, so dirty, so vile that the reading of one page was enough for me."

⁶ This was to be the Hawley-Smoot Tariff. Democrats and Insurgent Republicans fought Smoot and his supporters long and hard on the new tariff proposals, but Smoot's lobbying turned the trick. Smoot even convinced LDS president Heber J. Grant to write fellow senator W. H. King asking for his vote.

talk last night. Demands for copies came pouring in. Sent by Airmail. A short statement to Pres Grant to be read at the Conference to be held at Salt Lake City Sunday the 6th of April it being the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Organization of the Church . . .

[Sunday Apr 6/30] One hundred years ago today the church was organized with 6 members. The day will be devoted to services commemorating the event where ever the Mormon people are. At Salt Lake the general Conference will be held with special exercise and thousands of members of the church from all parts will be present. Special exercises at the Tabernacle. Services were held here at 11.45. A good many non-Mormons present. I spoke on the prophecies of Jos. Smith. Some 350 present Preston Peterson arrived and in the evening we discussed financial conditions [at] home. Held a conference last evening with Mr. Radditz and offered him 600,000 treasury stock of the Big Indian at 20¢ per share—this will pay all the companies debts improvements and 25 thousand dollars to go on with. He will let us know as soon as he gets home.

[Monday Apr 7/30] The Mormon Church program over the Radio was a disappointment to me. No doubt the weather was the cause of the Radio not being clear for the chorus were anything but good. Received a number of congratulations on my speech Sunday from non-members present . . .

[Tuesday Apr 15/30] Zella moved to our home at 4500 Garfield St. as Martha is coming home from Saranac. The Doctors claim she is cured. Ernest's children and nurse leaves our home and goes back to Ernest's place. I do hope the Doctors are correct and that Martha has completely recovered.

[Sunday Apr 20/30] Was at the office for 1 1/2 hours. Attended church as usual. [Afterwards I] Held an hour-and-a-quarter Conference with the President from 5 until 6.15.

[Saturday Apr 26/30] . . . Attended the Gridiron Dinner at the New Willard Hotel. The usual number present. The President was present and made a very splendid speech. I played a prominent part in the skits of the evening especially on Tariff and exclusion of

obscene literature. They were greatly enjoyed. Mrs. Sheets⁷ left for home after having a pleasant visit here.

[Monday Apr 28/30] . . . Senate in Session and the confirmation of nomination of Judge Parker as a member of the Supreme Court was taken up for discussion. A bitter fight is being made against him by Borah⁸ and his bunch and others effected by the Negros and labors organizations.

[Tuesday May 6/30] . . . Senate in Session and day spent in discussing nomination of Judge Parker. Senator Ashworth⁹ made an Ass of himself in charges he made against the Judge—Very warm.

[Sunday May 18/30] Was at the office from 10 until 11.30. Then went to church. Two young men were the speakers. Did not feel very well. Ernest returned from New York and reported to me th[at] Senator Guggenheim¹⁰ would become interested in the Big Indian Mining Co. Advance \$150,000 to pay all debts and make improvements necessary to cheapen the cost of producing copper. I prepared an offer to give him the control of the mine by giving him for money advanced 51% of the Stock and complete management of the property. Ernest reports he will accept the offer and [I] sincerely hope so.

[Wednesday May 28/30] . . . It looks as if the Democrats with La Follette and Couzins will put amendments into the House Bill that I cannot support. I am opposed to paying a pension or compensation for or to a person suffering from a disease caused by his own vicious habits.

[Friday June 13/30] Crowded with callers until 10 o'clock and then

⁷ Alice Sheets was a friend of Smoot's from Salt Lake City, and this was the beginning of their courtship which lead to marriage. She was the mother-in-law of J. Willard Marriott of the Marriott Corporation.

⁸ Senator Borah found that in North Carolina Parker had supported "yellow dog" contracts wherein prospective employees are required to promise not to join unions as a condition of employment. Parker's view of African Americans, like that of most southern Democrats, was that they were a benighted race. He was defeated 39 to 41.

⁹ Smoot must have meant Democratic senator Henry Ashurst.

¹⁰ Simon Guggenheim of Colorado. Smoot was financially distraught, so the offer was attractive.

attended a meeting of Public Bldgs and grounds. Speeches on the Tariff were made until 2 p.m. The vote was then taken and will be sent to the President for his approval. I know he will do so. Telegrams extending congratulations began to come in by 4 p.m. Tributes were paid me by Senator Walsh, Moss, Senator Simmons North Car. Senator Swanson of Va and Senator Watson of Indiana. I feel a great relief since the action of the Senate.

[Tuesday June 24/30] . . . Preparing to leave for home tomorrow. Called to see the President to tell him goodbye. He read me his veto message of the Veterans Pension Bill and I agreed with it.¹¹ A Republican Congress overrode Hoover's veto. Gathering things I must take home and boxing them ready to go tomorrow Very warm.

[Thursday June 25/30] Cool and raining during the morning. Arrived at Chicago at 2.05 p.m. A mob of newspaper men and photographers at depot to meet me. All wanted to know if I was engaged to Mrs. Sheets.¹² Ernest met me at train. We went direct to the Ill Athletic Club and I had a rest. With Ernest and a number of friends I went to the Southshore Club and had a very fine dinner. Caught the 9.10 p.m. Los Angeles Limited for home.

[Saturday June 28/30] Arrived at Salt Lake City 10.35 a.m. Quite a number of people at the depot to meet me. I went direct to Hotel Utah. Ike Stewart had rooms already for work. Looked over the accumulated mail found a number of letters to answer. Called on President Grant and Counselors, and a number of close friends and businessmen. Spent the evening with Mrs. Sheets.

[Sunday June 29/30] Ike drove me to Provo. I had Judge Morgan and Brownie with Jos Buttle go over some of the slow notes of the Provo Court Savings Bank. They are in a bad shape and must be changed or a loss sustained. Returned to Salt Lake City during afternoon. Spent the evening with Alice. Everywhere I go I receive

¹¹ Earlier in his career, Smoot pushed for pension bills, but after 1920 he reversed himself. Only Smoot and Senator Bingham voted against the World War I Bonus Bill that authorized loans of 50 percent of adjusted compensation certificates of 1924.

¹² Smoot must have been in her company more often than his diary reveals.

hearty congratulations on my work in passing the Tariff Bill. Financial affairs are very poor in Utah and business suffering. Low prices of Silver copper Wool sheep are felt from one end of the state to the other.

[Monday June 30/30] Last night I asked Mrs. Sheets to be my wife and she accepted. We named no date it should occur. I gave notice of it to the press. Carried no doubt all parts of the world. Called on Pres Grant and Counsellors and told them of it. Pres Grant is leaving for California Wednesday and would like us to be married before he leaves and perform the marriage ceremony in the Temple. I called Alice and that was satisfactory to her and I so notified Pres. Grant and arrangements were made for marriage to take place at 9.30 a.m. Wednesday July 2/30. Received many telegrams from all parts of the country extending congratulations. Alice and I talked of plans after marriage. After attending to pressing business at the Bank we will leave for San Francisco and sail for Honolulu on July 19th. This evening I with Alice attended the Banquet given to the Governors present at the Governors Conference. Held at the Hotel Utah. Alice looked beautiful and she was the attraction. I was one of the speakers. I received great applause. It turned out as many said a reception for Senator Smoot instead [of] for the Governors.

[Tuesday July 1/30] Was crowded with callers attended the dinner given by the Rotary Club. Notice day of our marriage brought telegrams from all parts of the Country extending congratulations and best wishes.

[Wednesday July 2/30] I called for Alice at 9 a.m. We went direct to the Temple and were married at 9.30. Pres Heber J. Grant officiated in the marriage. After leaving the temple and allowing photographers to take pictures of us, we took an Auto furnished by the Utah Power and Light Co and went direct to Provo to our old home. Brownie had everything in good condition. Spent some time at the Bank and we went Auto riding in the evening making a number of calls. Many callers and telegrams from all parts of the country.

[Thursday July 3/30] Spent the morning at the Bank and most of the afternoon. Things at the Bank all in rather a poor condition

with over loans some good and some bad but good ones are slow of collection. The old home is in excellent condition and cool even with the extreme heat outside. Called on Alice and number of old friends. Received telegrams of congratulations on my marriage from all Sections of the country. Had a number of callers in the evening. Newspaper articles announcing our marriage all speak in the highest terms of my work in the Senate and extended best wishes.

[Friday July 4/30] This was a great day for Provo and I might say for Senator and Mrs. Reed Smoot. Never such a parade in Provo. Alice and I were the attraction. Received ovation all along the line which was crowded with people for over 20 blocks. The exercises were held at the West Square. Very hot. I spoke for some 20 minutes. The crowd appreciated what I said. In the evening went for a ride. Decided not to return to Salt Lake City until Sunday afternoon. Held a number of conferences with Bank directors and Buttle and Brownie.

[Saturday July 5/30] . . . Spent the most of day at the Bank. Loans in poor condition. I want a change in directors and a closer watch over the Bank affairs.¹³ We must get a new cashier and we discussed several parties but seem to think young Wm. Clark would be the best selection.

[Sunday July 6/30] Called to see May Glazier¹⁴ and formally called to see Miss Cook. I blessed her and called God to take her and relieve her of her sufferings. She died shortly after. Held a number of conferences at home on business affairs of Loose Estate.¹⁵

[Monday July 7/30] Left Provo for Salt Lake City at 9 A.m. Arrived at Hotel Utah at 10:30. Began preparation to leave for Washington at request of President and as his guest at the White House . . . Packed ready to leave. had callers to the last minute. Left at 5:30

¹³ After years of mismanagement, Smoot relieved close friends of their responsibility at the bank.

¹⁴ Smoot's sister.

¹⁵ His estate was in a chaotic condition because of his speculative ventures and unsecured loans. Despite Smoot's urgings for two decades, his friend had never heeded his advice to get out of debt.

p m on Los Angeles Limited. Alice and I occupied an apartment. It was hot weather. I hated to go. Cancelled our trip to Hawaii to sail on the 19th.

[Thursday July 10/30] Arrived at Washington at 8.05 a.m. Newspaper men and photographers were waiting. The family were to depot to meet us and a number of friends. The White House cars were [also] at Depot for us. We went direct to White House. Had breakfast with the President. Mrs. Hoover, all my family and a number of friends. Breakfast was served on South porch . . . Attended session of Senate and received congratulations from the Senators. The President gave a dinner in our honor. Alice was the dinner partner of the President and I took Mrs. Hoover to dinner. Some 20 were present, among them: Secy and Mrs. Lamont, Senator Oddie¹⁶ and wife, Harold and Alice, Commissioner Campbell of Arizona and wife, Senator and Mrs. Gillett.¹⁷ At the conclusion of dinner the moving picture showing Bird's¹⁸ trip to the South Pole was exhibited. It was a wonder[ful] picture. Received letter of congratulations every mail.

[Friday July 11/30] . . . We had breakfast in our room. The White House car took me to the office. Senate met at 11.30. The Naval Treaty¹⁹ was taken up at once and Sen Hale made a long speech against the Treaty. Alice and I attended a dinner at the White House. Very warm.

[Saturday July 12/30] . . . The President and party went to his summer house in Rapidan, 103 miles from Washington. . . . Very pleasant at the camp. All present at lunch and dinner. Talked situation in Senate and the passage of the Naval Treaty Have a hard time to keep a quorum. One promised th[is] week. A large bus fire. Felt

¹⁶ Republican senator Tasker Lowndes Oddie (1870-1950) of Nevada.

¹⁷ Republican senator Frederick Huntington Gillett (1851-1935) of Massachusetts.

¹⁸ Smoot meant Richard Evelyn Byrd, the noted American explorer of Antarctica.

¹⁹ The London Naval Treaty dealt with military build-up and competition among Great Britain, France, Japan, and Italy. Although the Geneva Conference of 1927 was applicable through 1936, Hoover was anxious for renegotiation on tonnage. This was not a popular treaty here or abroad.

good in the evening. Alice had a very pleasant time. She was the partner of the President to all meals, and Mrs. Hoover was mine.

[Sunday July 13/30] We left camp at 2.45 The balance of the party was to leave 1/2 hour later. The road where it was under repair was awful rough and dirty. We looked a sight when we reached the White House. The President and party were delayed on account of an accident. A woman driving an Auto ran into one of the White House cars. Considerable damage to both cars but no one hurt. The woman was either drunk or she completely lost her head. Had dinner with President & Mrs. Hoover . . .

[Tuesday July 15/30] Busy with callers during morning hour at the office. Letters of congratulation still come. Had many leading public men call and extend best wishes. Our marriage meets the approval of all and close personal friends think it a wonderful step in my life. Time in the Senate occupied in discussing London Naval Treaty. The dinner at the White house was a very pleasant one . . .

[Wednesday July 16/30] . . . Attended the Garden Party given by Pres & Mrs. Hoover in honor of the War Veterans held on the grounds of the White House at 5 o'clock. A splendid day for it. It was a little cloudy just enough to prevent excessive heat. A large crowd present Alice and I were a part of the attraction. It looked as if a part of it was our reception. A very pleasant time . . .

[Sunday July 20/30] After breakfast with the President & Mrs. Hoover, Alice and I walked around the White House grounds and then went to church at 11.45 a.m. The services were good but awful hot weather. We all had dinner at our home. It was the hottest day I ever experienced in Washington. In riding the air was so hot it almost burned you. Returned to the White House at 10 p.m. It was so hot we could not sleep although we had two fans running. Senator Watson and myself held a conference with the President and discussed present political situation in the country and future policies for the party.

[Monday July 21/30] Another hot day. Senate passed the Naval Treaty by a vote of 58 to 9. The bunch of kickers made no headway with their puny filibuster. The President was very well pleased with the result. Following the passage of the treaty the Senate adjourned . . .

[Wednesday July 23/30] . . . Ernest promised me a full statement of his financial condition. I know it must be bad. I guess I am in for a very heavy loss. Zella stated she had to have \$2,000 notwithstanding I have given her and paid her and Carlisle bills and indebtedness to over \$18,000. She cannot get along with Chloe and I will have to rent her a place to live.

[Thursday July 24/30] Spent the morning at the office packing, answering letters and telegrams and getting office in shape for my leaving Washington. Had usual number of callers. Alice and Chloe packed everything at the White House and have the trunks checked for home. Called at 4 p.m. and told the President goodbye and he thanked me sincerely for returning to Washington instead of going to Honolulu and for my work in securing the passage of the Naval Treaty. He thought it an act of loyalty to him and duty without equal. The press has praised my action in the matter . . .

[Monday July 28/30] [At Provo,] Spent most of the day at the Bank going over the notes and securities. Most of my time was occupied in consideration of the notes and the Loose corporation and the Loose Family. I had Preston Peterson²⁰ in and told him they must be taken care of and requested him to furnish me with a complete statement, the resources and obligations of the Corporation and Estate and members of the family. Following the receipt of this information I will insist upon all obligations being amply secured.

[Monday Aug 4/30] . . . Brownie came up from Provo to inform me that the Bank had no doubt lost 20 to 25 thousand dollars loan[ed] to Lewis secured by a mortgage on sheep . . . Another of loans of Jos. T. Farrer.

[Tuesday Aug 5/30] At 10.30 a.m. Richard R. Lyman and wife called and Alice and I went with them to Ogden to attend a meeting of Business of Ogden arranged to meet Secy of the Interior [Ray L.] Wilbur. The meeting was held at the Biglow Hotel and a very large number of Ogden's business men attended. Wilbur's train was one hour later than expected. I spoke with several others to fill up the hour. I received many congratulations of my remarks. Secy Wilbur

²⁰ Loose's son-in-law.

arrived and made a very good impression. He referred to me by saying, when Utah was mentioned in Washington it meant Senator Smoot. The remark was greeted with applause. In the evening Alice and I attended a meeting of the Neighborly Circle a club of middle aged worthwhile people . . .

[Thursday Aug 7/30] Was at the Bank and attended a meeting of the Directors. Loose's finally agreed to my proposition made last night and all the obligations are to be secured and payments to be made on or before three years . . .

[Monday Aug 11/30] I spent the morning at the Bank looking over the notes and deposits the bank affairs are not in the best of shape. It looks as if it was left to ruin itself and beyond all reason. I shall insist upon a change. I received a letter from Mr. Clark to whom I offered the position of Cashier stating that he felt he could not leave the BY University and thanked me for the offer. This will prevent a final decision on a Cashier until I return from Honolulu trip. Am sorry Clark could not accept. Remained in Provo over night. Returned to Salt Lake City. Attended to all unanswered letters. Purchased sleeper berths for San Francisco. We will leave here next Tuesday to catch the boat which leaves San Francisco next Saturday . . .

[Wednesday Aug 13/30] . . . Ernest's financial affairs are in a horrible condition. He has some 150,000 of my securities pledged. Have had a severe headache. Callers clamoring for positions and assistance. I will be glad to get away from it all for a while at least.

[Wednesday Aug 14/30] The Union Pacific Ry had a wash out at Green River, and notified me the train I was to leave on would be late some four hours, and they would arrange for my stay at Ogden for that length of time and that it would get me into San Francisco but a few hours late. Later the Southern Pacific decided to run a stub [sic] train and take no chances in my being late at San Francisco and so notified me . . .

[Saturday Aug 16/30] . . . The rooms were the best and we found all our baggage in our room on arrival on the boat. Boat not crowded as only 200 passengers were booked. Boat sailed promptly at 12 o'clock. The ocean was like a lake. We were assigned to the

Captain's table, there were Ed. Jenkins and wife and a man with wife and daughter from Rhode Island.

[Wednesday Aug 20/30] The captain's dinner last evening was an excellent one. No hotel could have prepared a better one. We sighted land on Molokai about 8 o'clock. Made all arrangements for care of our baggage on arrival at Honolulu. All on board were excited and happy. The Boat was met by the leading men of Honolulu, Government officials Army and Navy officers, boats and the Revenue Cutter "Senators" named for me. Music and signing and playing of bands were in order. As soon as the crowd boarded the Boat, Alice and I were literally covered with beautiful leis. They say no one has ever been given a more demonstrative and hearty welcome. The crowds at the landing were all shouting Aloha to us. We walked through a line made by the police and demonstrating their appreciation for my friendship and assistance to the Island. At last when we reached the Auto of Ralph Woolley we drove direct to his Beach Home. It was turned over to us with the Servants and an Auto. It is a beautiful home. Mrs. Woolley preferred to live at their beautiful home in the City. The leis were beautiful ones and the home was filled with baskets of beautiful flowers of all kinds some by friends. There were over 100 leis. We had dinner with Mr. & Mrs. Woolley. Jennie Hyde mother of Mrs. Woolley was present. It was a beautiful place. The flowers[,] grounds[,] home[,] and] the ocean beach were all ideal and were all cool.

[Thursday Aug 21/30] A beautiful morning and Alice and I had our first ocean swim. It was delightful. Breakfast was served at 8 o'clock. A chinese woman is caring for the home while we are here. Alice went shopping. I made a number of calls with Ralph Woolley. In the afternoon played golf with Ralph and two other businessmen. The commercial Club gave a great luncheon at one o'clock in my honor. The Governor spoke for a few minutes in introducing me. I then spoke and it was greatly appreciated and I received many thanks and congratulations . . .

[Friday Aug 22/30] Played golf at 6 a.m. with Alice. Mr. Kay, Ralph Woolley and I played golf in the afternoon. Many callers. Attended a dinner given by the Governor. Some 25 of the leading citizens were at the dinner. The Governor took Alice to table and I was partner of the Governor's daughter. The wife of the Governor is

on the main land. After dinner we were entertained by a native Singer. A small Hawaiian girl dancing the Hula and she was a beautiful child and as graceful as any one I ever saw. Her dancing was perfect. Her instructor gave a history of the Hula Hula. It tells the history of great events in the life of the Hawaiian people and she gave us examples of the same. A very pleasant evening.

[Saturday Aug 23/30] Played golf morning and afternoon. Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Woolley gave us a reception at their beautiful home. It lasted from 2 p.m. until 6 p.m. Hundreds of their friends called to see us. A very pleasant affair. I spoke at a great crowd held in one of the Parks. Received a royal reception. The leis put on Alice made her sick and she had to leave just before I began to speak. We were covered with leis as usual. Among other things I spoke of statehood for the islands at some future time.

[Sunday Aug 24/30] Alice and I bathe in the ocean every morning. We enjoy it greatly. Had a number of callers. In the afternoon took a long auto ride, among the places visited was the Pali. The ride leading to Pali was beautiful. A great change since I first visited it. In the evening Alice and I attended church and were the speakers. The new meeting house is a good one. The place was packed and many standing even on the outside of the building. At the close of the services we shook hands with the crowd. Many of the old timers were present, among them Sister Fernandez. Was very tired before we reached home.

[Tuesday Aug 26/30] The press has been very good in publishing my remarks and all extending a hearty welcome. Alice and I take a swim every day in the ocean. We enjoy it greatly. Played golf in the afternoon and in the evening a dinner given at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel given by Mrs. Hyde. Some 20 present. Service and food good. A magnificent Hotel and surroundings. Entertainment outdoors following the dinner.

[Wednesday Aug 27/30] Have had to refuse many invitations to dinners and to visit other islands. They would have me speak some where every afternoon and evening. Had lunch with the representatives of the Hawaiian Sugar Interests. Later played golf. Had a good game. It was not so warm as yesterday. Callers from other islands asking me to please visit the island before returning.

[Thursday Aug 28/30] Spent the morning, afternoon early golf game in a visit to the Pineapple plant of Mr. Dole.²¹ Dole took us through the plant from beginning to end. Have 4,000 employees in this one plant. Played golf during the afternoon. Had dinner with the President of the University. The Woolley's and Mrs. Hyde were present.

[Friday Aug 29/30] The employees of the custom service presented me with a number of Hawaiian articles as a mark of appreciation for what I had done for the office here. Received a radiogram from Preston Peterson that Harold had drawn a draft for \$2500.00 and requested Provo Court and Savings Bank to protect it. He would do so if I requested it. Stated Harold [h]as telephoned hourly about it and spoke of doing bodily harm to himself. I must think the matter over. Will this thing never cease. Later in day I cabled Harold as follows: "Will be home September eleventh. Write me details." Played golf in afternoon and in evening Alice and I attended a dinner given by Harold Kay formerly of Ogden.

[Saturday Aug 30/30] I did not sleep last night. Harold situation is unthinkable. Something must be radically wrong. At 2.30 this morning I sent Radiogram to Preston Peterson as follows: "Pay draft notify Harold." He seems to think I will forever pay his drafts I will have a distinct understanding with him for he has got to live on his salary of \$7,500.00 Alice his wife will have to cease demanding everything she wants. I will not stand it longer. Played golf early morning and afternoon. Attended a dinner party given by Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Woolley at their home. About 16 present I spoke to them on Washington present and future . . .

[Sunday Aug 31/30] . . . Attended church in the evening. Bro Murphy²² of Ogden arrived yesterday and spoke to the people at the evening session. The other speakers were Sister Murphy, Alice and myself. The house was full. A good meeting I am favorably impressed with Bro Murphy He has been President of the Mission before. The natives think well of him.

²¹ Probably the son of Danford Ballard Dole, prominent Hawaiian politician and founder of Dole Pineapple.

²² Newly-arrived LDS mission president Castle Murphy.

[Tuesday Sept 2/30] Alice, myself and the Woolley's left Honolulu at 10 o'clock for Laie to attend the Luau to be given at 2 p.m. On arrival there went through the Temple. Temple grounds beautiful the inside of the Temple not in the best of shape. The outside of the Temple presents a fine appearance and particularly the approach. Discussed the sale of the plantation with Bro. Ivins son of Pres Ivins. He thinks it would be a good thing to sell the greater part of the plantation when price of Sugar advances. The church has over 6,000 acres but mostly mountain and grazing lands . . .

[Friday Sept 5/30] Made a number of calls. Went for a ride following lunch but sick to my stomach. Good many callers. Frank and wife took charge of seeing trunks and baggage on the boat. . . . Had a severe headache. Covered again with leis and crowds present to say aloha to us. So soon as the boat started I went to bed sick through and through and had a splitting headache. No sleep during the night.

[Saturday Sept 6/30] I find myself in extreme pain and decided to send for the Doctor. No doubt I was poisoned. Every part of my flesh jerked and in extreme pain and shortly after was cold as ice. The doctor gave some relief but I had a miserable day.

[Sunday 7th, Monday 8th, Tuesday 9th/30] Ate very little and Monday I decided to take a dose of Caster oil and it worked and felt better Tuesday. Alice and I had seats at the Captains table but I did not eat a thing outside our room. A number of the Sugar men on the boat. Over 300 passengers The sea as calm as a lake. Mr. Watershouse consented to arrange by Radio for immediate transfer for us from Boat to Western Pacific Ry which leaves for the West at 10 a.m. This will avoid us remaining in San Francisco for a day.

[Wednesday Sept 10/30] . . . The agent of the Western Pacific on Boat to meet us and he had special arrangements made for our transfer. We had 30 minutes to spare. The arrangements made saved us a days time and a stop over night at San Francisco. The train left on time. Alice and I had the state room and Ed Jenkins and wife the apartment. A nice cool day for travel. The track was

rough. The travel through the Feather River²³ canyon was fine. The scenery beautiful Every attention given us by the R R Officials.

[Saturday Sept 18/30] Spent the morning with mail and callers. Left for Provo at 3 p.m. Had callers at the old home in the evening. Discussed conditions at the Bank and they have improved slightly . . .

[Wednesday Sept 17/30] Allie and I were married in Logan temple 46 years ago today. My office crowded with callers most of the day. I did leave to play nine holes of golf with Pres Grant, Nibley and J. N. Taylor. Did not play well.

[Friday Sept 26/30] Left for Provo at 8.15 a.m. over the Electric road. Spent the forenoon and until 3 p.m. with Bank business. At the Board meeting Fred Richmond was elected Cashier, H. E. Smoot Asst. Cashier and advances given to other employees. Some of the slow notes were under consideration. Jos Butler was greatly hurt as he expected to be appointed Cashier. He never would do for Cashier. I visited the Utah Co. Fair and spoke to the crowd for a few minutes . . .

[Wednesday Oct 1/30] The Quorum of the Twelve met with the mission Presidents at 9 a.m. at the Temple. Session from 9 a.m. until 4 p.m. The reports of the President of Missions all indicated more interest in our missionary work and easier to get gospel conversions Baptisms as a whole about the same as past years. The Presidency and Twelve gave Alice and I a reception. Held at the President Room of the Hotel Utah. About 30 present at the Dinner. Speakers were Pres. Grant, Ivins, and Nibley Rudger Clawson toast master. David O McKay spoke of life of Alice. A very fine speech. Alice responded. I was the last speaker. A very pleasant evening. All the Twelve were present but S. L. Richards and John A. Widtsoe. Former ill and latter in England.

[Thursday Oct 2/30] Callers until 10 o'clock. I then went to the Weekly meeting of the Presidency and Twelve. In session until 3 p.m. After that had our continual string of callers Harold called

²³ Feather River is one of the principal rivers flowing through the Sierra Nevada Mountains toward the ocean, providing culinary and irrigation water for central California.

me from Washington in relation to action to be taken by his wife for a divorce. He will not fight it if she will agree not to marry a Mr. Bagley the man that has caused a great deal of the feeling between he and Alice. If she will not agree to that he will fight her action if taken I am sick at heart over the whole affair.

[Saturday Oct 4/30] I was not feeling very well. Stomach out of order. This second day of Conference was well attended and speaking fine. Good attendance. I spoke over the radio at 7 o'clock on political situation. Then went to Priesthood meeting at the Tabernacle.

[Sunday Oct 5/30] A beautiful morning Alice and I went for a walk. Conference session began at 10 o'clock An immense crowd present I was the first speaker. Never spoke with more freedom. Received many congratulations during the day. Alice had to leave the session and when I returned to the Hotel found her very sick. She had a high fever and the Doctor pronounced intestinal flu. Conference closed at 4 p.m. A splendid conference. Was tired and did not go to the Sunday School session in the evening.

[Tuesday Oct 7/30] Attended board meetings of the Deseret Savings and Deseret National Banks. I left for Provo at 12.30 with Grover Rebentisch and Annie K also a friend that came with me. They arrived yesterday. Grover is here to see me about his advertising venture he has been promoting for a couple of years and I taking care of his family. This friend and he explained what had been accomplished and what wonderful thing it was. Held a meeting of Directors of the Provo Court & Saving Bank at 3 p.m. at close of meeting I returned to Salt Lake City. Alice was somewhat better. Was at a dinner given by G. Howard and wife at their home. About a dozen present. All wanted so much to meet Alice. They had seen her and raved over her beauty. Spent a pleasant evening.

[Wednesday Oct 8/30] Discussed the political situation and present campaign with E. R. Callister.²⁴ Had to raise money. Had more callers than I could see. They were three deep at times. I refused

²⁴ Ed Callister, son of former Smoot supporter Edward H. Callister.

to advance or secure a loan for Grover²⁵ for \$10,000. The day has been a trying one.

[Saturday Oct 11/30] I met with the 1st Presidency for awhile for the Saturday Evening Post who had prepared an Article for the Post on the early history of the Mormon Church. He had a letter from Mr. Lorimer to Pres Grant and President Grant had given him access to all the files in historians office. The article recited all the details of the Mountain Meadow Massacre but also contained many complimentary statements of conditions today. The President and I had considered the article yesterday as the Author handed a copy for consideration. We asked him not to publish it and explained in detail the reasons for our request and it ended by his promise not to use it and he took the copy furnished us to read and tore it up and stated it would not be used. It was a great relief to us all.

[Tuesday Oct 14/30] At 9 o'clock left for Provo and on arrival held meetings at Bank since I examined all notes held by Bank during the day. In the evening attended a meeting of the Board of Directors and we discussed future policy of the Bank and some of the bad papers particularly some of Loose's. Some very poor loans have been made the last few years. Agreed [to] repair final settlement of all obligations of Loose Operation. Had a headache and felt miserable by time I got to bed.

[Saturday Oct 18/30] Made a number of calls this morning among them Jas W. Wade. He advised me the mine was not looking so well as the gold drift had changed its course and it was very unfavorable. Alice and I attended the football game between Utah University and BY University. The former won as every one expected. Had have very little sleep for nearly one week and feel miserable. Business conditions are very bad. Stocks still declining. Attended the dinner given by the Bonneville Club at the Hotel Utah. The debate between Clarence Darrow²⁶ and Clarence True Wilson²⁷ on

²⁵ Grover Rebentisch, Smoot's son-in-law.

²⁶ Attorney for the Loeb and Leopold case in Chicago and the Scopes evolution case in Tennessee.

²⁷ National secretary of the Temperance Society and general secretary of the Board of Temperance, Prohibition, and Morals.

the question of Prohibition occurred. I sat at the head table to the right of Dr. Wilson and Alice to the left of Mr. Darrow. The debate was greatly enjoyed. Many present were against prohibition. Debate was to the point without any bitterness.

[Friday Oct 24/30] I spent the morning in attending to private business and trying to get financial affairs of the C. E. Loose Corp in a better shape than they are. Asked Mr. Elton to buy the Companies Gold Chain Stock for \$20,000.00. He said he would recommend it to his company. I spoke at the Greek rally held at the Newhouse Hotel and then to the Hollanders at the 14th Ward chapel.

[Monday Oct 27/30] Was busy at the office. The betterment League²⁸ is fighting the election of Clifford Patten for sheriff of Salt Lake Co. Feeling is bitter and is going to effect the result in S.L. county and may be the means of defeat of the party.

[Tuesday Oct 28/30] The Liberty Party,²⁹ or Anti Prohibition Party are claiming 12 votes and no one can tell what the result of the coming election will be in Utah. There is more opposition to prohibition in Utah than I thought.

[Thursday Oct 30/30] Attended meeting at the Temple of the Quorum of Twelve from 9 until 10 a.m. Then meeting of the Presidency and Quorum from 10 a.m. until 2.30 p.m. Pres Grant was aroused over the speeches for Patten and bitterly attacked him and his administration of his office and suggested that the 1st Presidency and Twelve pass a resolution denouncing him and his administration of the affairs of the Sheriff Office. We talked him out of such an action. I advised the friends of Patten I would not mention his name during my remarks to be made next Saturday evening rally. Considerable feeling among party members over my position late in the afternoon I played golf with Louis Cannon³⁰ at Fort Douglas.

²⁸ Civic betterment and improvement leagues during this period sought crime prevention, city beautification, and prohibition enforcement.

²⁹ The Liberty Party would run as its national candidate William Hope "Coin" Harvey of Arkansas for president and Frank Hemenway for vice-president. Harvey was most noted for his books on remedies for world conditions.

³⁰ Lewis Telle Cannon, a prominent Salt Lake architect and former secretary to Congressman Joseph Howell.

[Tuesday Nov 4/30] Election day. The evening returns show the Democrats were the chief winners in the Nation and reports would indicate the Democrats had secured the contract of the House and Senate I visited Provo with Alice and we cast our vote for the Straight Republican ticket and voted against all the proposed amendments to the Utah constitution. Looked over the Bank affairs and returned to Salt Lake City during afternoon.

[Wednesday Nov 5/30] The morning papers show the election yesterday was a great victory for the Democrat and Anti Prohibition. Utah did very well for the Republicans. Most of them elected, including our two Congressmen. Majority Republicans elected in Utah County . . .

[Thursday Nov 6/30] Was in the Temple meeting of the 1st Presidency and Twelve from 9 a.m. until 1 p.m. Attended a dinner given by Orvil Adams at the Alta Club in honor of the officials of the U.S. Steel Corporation. The 1st Presidency were present. I made a brief statement as well as others. Another beautiful day. Was tired and went to bed early.

[Saturday Nov 8/30] . . . Am worried over the financial condition of the Country and especially the way the stock market is acting. I hope we will pull through without a crash.

[Sunday Nov 9/30] A beautiful day. I had no conference appointment. Went for a long walk in the morning with Alice. Visited Memory Park. In the afternoon went for a long ride with Dr. Walt Sheets³¹ and wife and had dinner with Bro Jensen and spent the evening at his home.

[Sunday Nov 16/30] [In Washington, D.C.,] Was at the office from 9 a.m. until 1230 and then went to church. A good crowd present. Had most of the family to dinner. The President requested Alice and I to take dinner with him at 8 p.m. We attended[.] the President took Alice to dinner and I Mrs. Hoover. Ambassador and Mrs. J. Rueben Clark, Senator and Mrs McNary were among the other guests.

³¹ Salt Lake City physician and son of Alice.

[Monday Nov 17/30] I told Ernest I must know how he was standing financially and on what shape my Securities loaned him were. He stated he was having prepared a complete statement . . .

[Wednesday Nov 19/30] I decided to appoint Zella to a position in my office. She is in a very serious situation financially. Was busy during the day. I received a blow in the evening that nearly ended me. Ernest reported to me his financial situation. He is owing over a quarter of a million dollars with my Securities as collateral. I must pay same if I can. I was sick at heart. It came as a thunder bolt. I expected he was owing \$100,000.00 Dollars. It will take most I own to meet. It is so unfair to the other children. It is nearly as bad as Harold's failure. That cost me \$350,000.00.

[Thursday Nov 20/30] Not a wink of sleep last night. I feel like life is not worth living. What a failure my family have been financially. Alice takes it philosophically. I don't know what course to follow. A miserable day and so tired I can hardly see. I cannot stand the strain much longer. One continued string of people wanting help and Utah people in meeting positions.

[Friday Nov 21/30] Had Zella appointed one of my clerks at \$185.00 per month. Ernest goes off the roll. I have given many interviews to the Reporters. Some reported as given, others not correct. Crowded with callers and newspaper reporters.

[Saturday Nov 22/30] Was busy at the office until 12 o'clock and then went to the Soldier Home golf course Mr Ralph Pugh of London called and wanted me to study the proposition he had come from London to present to Will Hayes for a corporation between England and American film producers. I listened to what he had to say and told him to meet me in the morning at 10 o'clock [SP?] and I would decide how far I could go to assist him. Crowded with work in the office.

[Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday] Was busy at the office with callers and preparing for coming session of Congress Very cold weather. Wednesday I went to New York and met Ernest there.] Late in the afternoon met Mr. Mitchel and Dan Green to see if anything could be done by them to care for the indebtedness of Ernest at the Riggs Nat Bank. The situation has made me sick Ernest is owing nearly one quarter of a million dol-

lars and I am responsible for its payment. The load has made me sick. I got very little encouragement for assistance. Returned to Washington on a late train. The worry is taking the life out of me.

[Monday Dec 1/30] Impossible for me to sleep much as I am worried over financial affairs caused by Ernest's speculation. A bad time to sell anything. Can only hope for the best . . .

[Wednesday Dec 3/30] Attended a meeting of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution beginning at 9.30 Work of the Institution progressing very well. Senate met at 12 o'clock. Crowded with callers. Still cold.

[Thursday Dec 4/30] Chloe is 42 years old today. Ariel received cable from his son Reed³² stating he did not, nor would he take part as a missionary but wanted to remain in England and attend school for year or so. I was afraid of him doing this and was never certain that he should be called as a missionary. It has proven a mistake. Held a meeting of the Finance Co and took up questions of nomination of the members of the Tariff Commission I brought up for consideration and they went over until Saturday morning at 10 o'clock for consideration. I was asked [to] have all the members of the Commission present at the meeting. Harrison and the Democrats are going to fight Brossard nomination . . .

[Sunday Dec 7/30] I was in bed all day. Feeling miserable. Had a call yesterday from Bank asking for more security on Ernest's account. I don't know just how to turn. You cannot sell anything on the present market. I cannot sleep and am tired out.

[Wednesday Dec 10/30] Am all upset and stomach and bowels not working. I cannot sleep. Ernest's affairs are bad and they fall upon me. I must make some turns before long but so far I do not know just what course to take. Attended a meeting of the appropriation Committee.

[Thursday Dec 11/30] Crowded at office with callers. Passed the first appropriation Bill after a long drawn out consideration by the Senate. A large number of unwise Amendments were made on the

³² This was Smoot's oldest grandson and namesake. Young Smoot did not catch the religious fervor his parents and grandfather hoped he would.

floor of the Senate. We will have to disagree to some of them in Conference. Had a bad night.

[Friday Dec 12/30] Senator [Lee Slater] Overman died last night. Senate not in session, but the funeral services for Senator Overman was held in the Senate Chamber in the evening. I did not feel well enough to go. Alice and Chloe attended. Senator Overman came into the Senate the same day I did, 28 years ago, March 4th. I was appointed one of the pall bearers but did not feel well enough to make the trip to North Carolina with the body.

[Monday Dec 15/30] Called at the Navy Hospital and had blood tests taken by Dr. Calver. Had very little sleep last night. Spent most of the day in Consideration of the interior Appropriation Bill with members of the Sub Committee. Concluded work and called the full committee for 10 o'clock tomorrow. A very cold day. Feeling anything but well.

[Tuesday Dec 16/30] The full committee on appropriations met and all the amendments to the Interior appro Bill agreed to by Subcommittee were approved and I reported the Bill to the Senate. I am worried over my ability to pay Ernest's indebtedness. I cannot sleep thinking how it is possible for me to do so. The Doctors reports that pus had developed in my urine. My blood test is good.

[Thursday Dec 18/30] Ernest left for Chicago taking with him a letter I wrote to Albert Lasker asking him to purchase my 2700 shares Ideal Cement Co stock at 50.00 per share. Stock market still declining and business is almost at a stand still . . .

[Monday Dec 22/30] Busy with callers most of the day. The financial and working conditions throughout the country are in a very serious condition. Many banks are failing, some in Utah. Political conditions muddled and the attacks on President Hoover are not justified.

[Tuesday Dec 23/30] The newspapers throughout the country or at least most of them are opposed to President Hoover and charge him with things over which he has no control. Was at the office most of the day.

[Wednesday Dec 24/30] I called to see the President and we discussed the present unfortunate conditions and what the Govern-

ment could do by way of assistance. He feels cast down and the charges against him as unjustified. He also feels the Senators do not defend the party or himself as they should do.

[Thursday Dec 25/30] The House was turned over to the children with their Christmas presents for the day. All had more than they could appreciate. I gave Alice a diamond bracelet. Spent the day and evening at home. Had Harold and Allie, Fred and their baby for dinner. Nice clear day. We called to see Mr. & Mrs. Mariott³³ during the afternoon, they were with us at dinner.

[Friday Dec 26/30] Had a very poor night. My headache and heart ache were both bad. The conditions brought about by Ernest has been about all i could stand. His visit to Chicago amounted to nothing. Conditions throughout the country no better. Was at the office during the day.

[Saturday Dec 27/30] Not feeling well. Cannot sleep well. Am tired. Little doing at the office so I went out to Soldier Home Golf Course and played alone. The stock market still weak. There seems no end to the decline. Cold weather.

[Sunday Dec 28/30] Was at the office for 1 1/4 hours. Attended church but room was exceedingly cold. A Radio was put in the room to hear the Salt Lake Chorus and the Tabernacle organ render the Messiah 1.15 to 2.15 Washington time. The Radio refused to work so church was dismissed and I went home and listened over my telephone to the rendition and it was wonderful. A splendid advertisement for Utah. Snowing most of afternoon. Did not leave the House. Was feeling poorly and went to bed at 11 o'clock. Tried to get Brownie over the phone but he was not home.

[Monday Dec 29/30] Had very little sleep last night. Worried over the financial situation and my own affairs. Was at the office early but mail was light and I returned home early in the afternoon.

[Tuesday Dec 30/30] Telephoned to Brownie for I feel very much worried over financial conditions at home and effect it will have on the Banks. The Provo Coml & Savings Bk lost the Utah County

³³ J. Willard Mariott, founder of the Mariott Corporation and son-in-law of Smoot's wife, Alice.

Tax money deposit on account of the unsatisfactory loans of C. E. Loose Corporation and Stratton farm loan. Both are excessive and I have worried over them ever since I learned of them. I cannot sleep Held a conference with the President.

[Wednesday Dec 31/30] A clear day and not very cold. I played golf at the Soldier House this morning[.] Yesterday I executed a mortgage on my home at 4500 Garfield Street for \$35,000.00 to pay on Ernest's Bond account that I guaranteed. Have not been able to sell stocks on present market. I guess I will have enough to pay his losses but it will take about all I have. Little doing at the office. This year has been a bad one financially for me. Heavy losses.

XXIII.

1931

[*"The End Is Not Yet"*]

[*Thursday Jany 8/31*] Mr. M C Megil [Migel] called this morning and offered to help me meet my indebtedness to Riggs Natl. Bank brought about by Ernest's heavy losses on the Stock exchange and I guaranteed same. Isaac Stewart told him of the condition[.] I submitted to him my obligations caused by above amount to nearly 1/4 of million dollars. . . . I told him of the . . . stocks I would have to sell. He took it under advisement. This is an awful ordeal for me and caused me sleepless nights and loss of energy. Nothing accomplished in Senate today. I played golf late in afternoon at Soldiers home.

[*Saturday Jany 10/31*] I am 69 years old today. About 30 friends attended a dinner given in the Finance Committee room. The flowers were beautiful and all present seemed to enjoy the dinner. Senator Watson made a short speech and I answered. Both speeches well received. A family dinner was given at my home and all the family here in Washington were present.

[*Sunday Jany 11/31*] Was at the office for a couple of hours. Alice and I attended a dinner at the Chilean Embassy given by the Ambassador. Mr. & Mrs. Migel of New York were present. I explained to Migel my financial condition brought about by the heavy losses by Ernest and he agreed to purchase 2700 shares of the Stock of the Ideal Cement Co at 60.00 per share and I will pay that on Ernest's indebtedness[.] I have already mortgaged my

home for \$35,000.00 and paid that to the Bank[.] Ernest is owning about 1/4 million dollars.

[Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday Jany 12, 13, & 14th/31] Most of my time was occupied in committee meetings and on the floor of Senate. Received a telephone message from Mr C Migel stating he would purchase my 2500 shares of Ideal Cement Co Stock 60.00 per share and for me to have the Bank [prepare] a draft on him for \$162,000.00 This is wonderful relief to pay to Riggs Natl Bank on Ernest's indebtedness. Will raise the balance as soon as possible.

[Friday Jany 23/31] Was feeling poorly and had very little sleep. Attended a meeting of Appropriation and balance of day in floor of Senate. Alice and I attended a dinner given by Pres. and Mrs. Hoover at the White House. About 16 present. President looks very much worried. After dinner we discussed situation in Senate and House.

[Saturday Jany 24/31] I was at the office during morning. At 2.30 I was feeling so poorly I decided to see the Doctor. After he examined me he sent me home at once and sent me a number of prescriptions and instructions what to do. I went direct to bed with a case of flu. My lungs were congested and the doctor was worried. Feeling very poorly.

[Sunday Jany 25/31] Was in bed all day. The Doctor brought me some more medicine and I had quite a fever. The President and Mrs. Hoover sent flowers as well as others. The word got about quickly and telephone was busy the whole day. A miserable day.

[Wednesday Jany 28/31] The Doctor advised me my lungs were clearing but I was to keep quite [quiet] and not leave the House. Received telegrams from different parts of the country and beautiful flowers were sent me. Feeling much better today. [Had to] Keep in touch with my office and action of Finance Co. The weather for last week has been like spring.

[Thursday Jany 29/31] The Doctor would not let me go to my office but promised I could go tomorrow. Answered a good portion of my mail. Received many letters and telegrams from different parts

of the country extending sympathy and wishes for speedy recovery. Many flowers sent.

[Friday Feby 20/31] Reed Cardon in trouble with Mrs. Hume. A nasty affair and Chloe sick and in bed. I don't know what we will do with him. He has been a burden and care to his parents for years past. Alice and I attended a dinner and dance at the New Sheridan Hotel given by the Utah Club. A large crowd present. The speakers were King Sen Pitman and myself.

[Sunday Feby 22/31] Was at the office for 1 1/2 hours, and then went to church. Jos Fehr was the speaker. During the afternoon Alice and I went for a long walk and later an Auto ride through the Park. Had callers during the evening. Chloe still in bed worried nearly to death over her son Reed.

[Saturday Feby 28/31] Senate in session and very little accomplished. Held a meeting of Finance Co. and considered nomination of R. N. Elliott of Indiana for position of Asst Controller General. I called the Committees attention to his lying article on me published in "Time." Senators all stated if I did not want him confirmed they would not vote for his confirmation. I decided to let the foolish fellow be confirmed.

[Friday Mar 6/31] Notified Mr. M C Migel that Alice and I would leave Washington Saturday at 3.15 p.m. for West Palm Beach to spend a week with him and Mc [Mrs.] Migel in compliance of their kind invitation. Was crowded at office with callers and answered a large number of letters and preparing my Income Tax return.

[Sunday Mar 15/31] Left Long Beach on Second Section of train at 11 o'clock Mr. & Mrs. Migel saw us off. They were exceedingly kind to us. He paid all our expenses at the Hotel[.] Alice and Mrs. Migel became fast friends. My trip has benefited me some, but I should have remained another week but I must get home. It was warm on the train.

[Tuesday Mar 17/31, Wednesday 18/31, Thursday 19/31] These three days were spent in preparing to leave home next Friday. I held a conference with the President and we discussed the present unemployment situation and financial affairs of the Government and the business interests. Held a conference with Secy Mellon. He ad-

vised me of his purchasing in Russia some of the Masterpieces in paintings and having them stored and cared for in Germany. He was purchasing the same for the Art Gallery he will build in Washington as promised me three years ago. We discussed the location of same but no final decision was reached. I again advised him I had reserved the Triangle South and East of the present Smithsonian grounds. He was impressed with the location there rather than the place on the Mall we had talked of an[d] provided for [him] the drawings made showing the Mall improvement.

[Friday Mar 20/31] I with Alice left Washington for home at 310 p.m. Left Chloe in charge of our 4500 Garfield St. Home. I purchased Anne K's interest in the Reed Smoot Trustee ofc. for Alice. I told Chloe and Ernest to endeavor to get a bid on the 4500 Garfield St. Home as I did not mean to keep it up for just Alice and myself and Alice decided she did not want to live there with Chloe or any others. It is too large for the two of us.

[Monday Mar 23/31] Arrived in Salt Lake City at 745 a.m. Dr. Sheets, wife and Alice's sister Hattie met us at the train. We went direct to the Hotel Utah and the Hotel had Rooms 326-327 ready for us. All cleaned and newly papered with new furniture. We are very comfortable.

[Tuesday Mar 24/31] A beautiful morning. Callers occupied most of the morning. H. S. Anderson phoned me about securing the contract for feeding the employees of the Boulder Dam from Mr. Wattis of the Utah Construction Co.¹ He will call me tonight and report his visit to W. H. Wattis Pres Utah Construction Co. who is very ill at San Francisco. I told Anderson what to say to Wattis. Wattis is in a very critical condition and not expected to live many more days. Played golf at Country Club with Orval Adams, John Fritzpatrick [sic] and Mr. Dalby.

[Thursday Mar 26/31] . . . Following the dinner Pres. Grant. Gov Dern and I went to the dinner given at the Hotel Utah for the

¹ After a decade of wrangling, proposals and planning, the construction of the dam was authorized on 3 July 1930. The last hurdle to overcome was the Supreme Court's ruling against Arizona's claim that the dam was unconstitutional.

Bankers attending the Bank Convention. I made a short address and was enthusiastically received.

[Saturday Mar 28/31] Went to Provo and spent the day at the Bank. Had the Taylor Furniture Co account examined and it must be reduced. As well a[s] some of the others. I find a great number of questionable accounts and over loans and as a whole not in the best of condition. I remained at my old home over the night.

[Sunday Mar 29/31] Was at the Bank most of the day. Attended a meeting of the Directors of Provo Coml and Savings Bank last night and one hour and half was spent in discussing the over or excessive loans. We will begin to reduce them as the Bank Examiner requests. Returned to Salt Lake City during the afternoon.

[Thursday Apr 2/31] Callers until 10 o'clock and then I went to the Temple to the weekly meeting of the 1st Presidency and Quorum of 12 at the temple. I prayed as mouth in the Circle. Reports were made. All 16 of the 1st presidency, Quorum of 12 and Hy Smith the Patriarch. Spent the evening in looking over subjects for me to speak at the coming conference. Alice and I attended a dinner given by Apostle Richards & Wife at their home. All the 1st Presidency, Twelve and Patriarch and wives were present. I asked the blessing. Speakers were O. F. Whitney, Bp. Nibley, John and Leah Widtsoe. All came and had a very good time.

[Saturday Apr 4/31] The 1st day of Conference began at 12 oclock at the Tabernacle. President Grant called the Twelve at the office at 9 o'clock. We agreed upon a statement to be read this morning by Pres. Grant relative to men still preaching polygamy and telling false statements—against some of the Presidency and Quorum. The statement was agreed to.² 1st Session of Conference was called to order by President Grant at 10 o'clock. The Tabernacle was crowded. President Grant read the statement agreed upon. A unanimous vote was given in approval of it. I was one of the speakers during the afternoon session on the question of Prohibition. I was congratulated by many. A [g]ood feeling prevailed.

² Despite church proclamations of the past, polygamy persisted. Among splinter groups it was proliferating.

[*Monday Apr 6/31*] Conference continued with a good attendance. The remarks were limited to 5 minutes and most of the Mission Presidents were the speakers. Beautiful weather and all seemed to enjoy the conference greatly. The statement made by Pres. Grant on polygamy was the most talked of action by the Conference. Callers before morning sessions and after.

[*Tuesday Apr 7/31*] Both days were given over to office work and usual number of callers, most of them wanting pensions. Financial conditions are bad and mining materials almost paralyzed. The future looks pretty black for that business. The General Authorities of the Church met Tuesday morning to decide a question of doctrine to be included in B. H. Roberts book to be issued shortly.³

President Grant thought the issue should not be openly discussed as it seemed to generate only controversy. By August church apostle and scientist James E. Talmage issued a pamphlet, *The Earth and Man*, which tried to put the issue to rest. The final decision was against B. H. but he did not yield to decision. The book may be issued leaving that particular question out and if so it will be used as a textbook for the Priesthood organizations.

[*Friday Apr 10/31*] Left for Provo at 9.30 am with Bank Examiner Caddock. We went over the affairs of the Bank and Caddock made several requests effecting over loans and past due paper. No one could object to his request. The losses of the Bank for [the] few years of J. T. Farrer's at cashiership were heavy. It was a good thing we got rid of him as soon as we did. C. E. Loose was greatly responsible for most of the heavy ones . . .

[*Saturday Apr 11/31*] The usual number of callers and all wanting assistance. The financial conditions are getting no better in Utah. Work scarce and people asking assistance.

[*Friday Apr 17/31*] I was the speaker at the Exchange Club luncheon at the Hotel Utah. I was well received. Busy at the office. Met

³ For some years Roberts had worked on a manuscript entitled "The Truth, the Way and the Light: An Elementary Treatise on Theology." A portion of his work dealt with the issue of organic evolution—specifically the age of the earth and the question of pre-Adamites. Roberts took a liberal view, while doctrinaire theologian Joseph Fielding Smith argued the conservative position.

Mr. Porterfield in the evening and I asked him to take care of the loan of 25,000.00 from Provo Comm Savings Bank by the Orem. He made no definite promise but thought he could arrange for it if he purchased the Orem Road.

[Monday Apr 20/31] I went with Alice and Ed Jenkins and wife to Nibley Park at 7 a.m. and played 9 holes of golf. A beautiful day. Learned that Brownie had been off again and it made me sick. I was here last Saturday and [he] never looked better. I wish I knew what best to do to compel him to leave liquor alone. He promises but they are no good. . . .

[Tuesday Apr 21/31] Anita telephoned last night telling me of Brownie's drinking and his treatment of her and the children. I with Alice left with Auto at 7 a.m. for Provo. I had Brownie Anita and Seth together. I told Brownie just what would happen to him if he did not reform and leave liquor alone entirely. He could not continue his present degrading ways and work at the Bank. If he did not cease and from now on lead a decent life he would lose his family and himself. I would not stand it any longer and it was for him to decide and the decision was final and not for a day or two. I have not had more than a couple of hours sleep for last three nights. Alice and I returned to Salt Lake leaving Provo at 3 p.m. I never talked so plain to Brownie as I did today. His associates are dragging him down to hell.

[Thursday Apr 23/31] Was at the Temple from 9 a.m. until 2:30 p.m. It was decided to appoint Antone Ivins⁴ to fill the position of one of the quorum of the Presidents of the Seventy made vacant by the death of President Pratt.⁵ He was also appointed a President of the Mexican Mission. Had callers the balance of the day.

[Monday Apr 27/31] Held a conference with W. H. Wattis and secured his consent to give to H. S. Anderson the contract for feeding the workmen employed on the contract of the Six Companies Incorporated.⁶ Anderson agrees to give Brownie 1/4 of the net

⁴ Antoine Ridgeway Ivins was the son of First Presidency counselor Anthony W. Ivins.

⁵ Rey Lucerno Pratt had served from 1826 until his recent death on 14 April.

⁶ The enormity of the Boulder Dam Project required that several construction

gains. Met a number of the Directors of the above company and we discussed present conditions and their immense undertaking in building the Boulder Dam. Called to see a number of the Bankers. In the afternoon played nine holes of Golf and at 6 p.m. left for home.

[Wednesday Apr 29/31] This was a busy day. Had a string of callers. Attended a meeting at the Tribune office with Silver Producers and discussed the present situation. All mines will have to close if there is not a change for the Better. I have not received answer to my telegram to the President last week. The western papers are blaming the President for not facing an International Silver Conference and a nasty feeling exists.

[Thursday Apr 30/31] Was in the 9 o'clock meeting of the Twelve at the Temple and then the meeting of the 1st Presidency and Twelve[,] Orson F. Whitney. Bro. Roberts and Bro Hart of the 70 all in the LDS Hospital. All very sick men. The men and women wanting jobs are increasing and I can do little for them.

[Monday May 4/31] . . . Held a meeting with Silver people at Tribune office, and told them it was poor policy to condemn the President for not calling at once a World Conference of Silver and read them the letter I received from the President on the subject. The President cannot call such a conference if England would not accept the invitation and up to date he has refused to do so. Received many letters and telegrams of congratulations on my answer to Julius Barnes criticism of the Tariff. The Press Association carried my statement in full.

[Thursday May 7/31] Was at the Temple meeting of the 12 from 9 until 10 o'clock. Presided in absence of Bro Clawson.⁷ At ten o'clock the 1st Presidency came in. I asked the blessing on the Bread and Smith on the water. Usual reports made. Pres Grant

companies be employed: Utah Construction Company, Morrison-Knudsen, J. F. Shea, Pacific Bridge, MacDonald & Kahn, and Bechtel-Kaiser-Warren Brothers. They were united under the name Six Companies, which was incorporated on 19 February 1931 in Delaware.

⁷ Smoot was, by this time, second in seniority behind Rudger Clawson, with the potential for becoming president of the church should President Grant or Clawson die.

was well enough to attend. I was appointed to attend the Cottonwood Stake Conference to be held Sunday May 17/31. Callers continued to come until seven o'clock.

[Saturday May 9/31] I spent the morning and part of the afternoon with callers. Called to see Sister Maggie. She is very low suffering from leakage of the heart and very little chance of her recovery. I left 50.00 for her. I thought she ought to go to the hospital and I am sure that course will be followed . . .

[Sunday May 10/31] Left last evening at 11 o'clock[,] after listening to a speech by Alice over the Radio[,] for Idaho Falls to attend the quarterly conference of the Idaho Falls Stake. Arrived at Idaho Falls at 8 a.m. Was met by Pres of the Stake Bro Ball. Went direct to the Bonneville Hotel. Had breakfast and direct to a meeting of the Presidency of the Stake and High Counsellors. I spoke to them for about 40 minutes then went from that meeting to attend the Quarterly Conference beginning at 10 o'clock. I spoke for a little over an hour. Had dinner at the Hotel with the Presidency of the Stake and Counsellors and their wives. Afternoon meeting from 1 p.m. until 4 p.m. I spoke again for an hour. Following the adjournment we drove to Ammon and I address[ed] the Graduates of the High School and spoke for 40 minutes. Drove back to Idaho Falls and attended the Quarterly meeting of the YMMIA and YWMIA I spoke again for little over an hour. I never had greater freedom in speaking. Was very very tired. Left Idaho Falls at 11.45 p.m. for Salt Lake City. Was too tired to sleep. A cold snap and all were fearful of a heavy frost.

[Friday May 15/31] I took Stanley Decker to Provo and offered him a position as Director of the Provo Count [Commercial] & Savings Bank and he accepted same. Spent the day going over notes of Bank and how the collections were being made. Not very good but splendid in comparison with administration & [of] Jos T. Farrer. He and Ed Loose used the Bank for personal likes and dislikes. Losses are heavy. Returned to Salt Lake in late afternoon.

[Saturday May 16/31] Apostle Orson F. Whitney⁸ died early this

⁸ Apostle Whitney was one of the church's most renowned orators and writers and a brother-in-law to Smoot.

morning. Attended a meeting of the 1st Presidency and Twelve at 9 a.m. Full arrangements were made at that meeting and are [being] follow[ed] by the Twelve. Funeral to be held at the Tabernacle at 1 p.m. tomorrow. The speakers will be Pres. Grant, David O. McKay and Rudger Clawson. The 12 will act as pall bearers. All stake conferences were called off. I was to attend the Cottonwood Conference. I was appointed to dedicate the grave. Was tired and went to bed early. Played golf at Fort Douglas during the afternoon . . .

[*Sunday May 17/31*] Attended the funeral services of Apostle Orson F. Whitney. Was one of the pall bearers Early in the morning Alice and I called on Sister Whitney at her home. She looks very poorly and as though she would not live long. The corpse was on view at the home of Winslow Smith son-in-law of Bro Whitney. At 1.30 we put the body in the hearse and those gathered at the place followed the body to the Tabernacle. The Tabernacle was nearly filled down and upstairs. The Flowers were beautiful. Services began at 2 p.m. Pres. Grant presiding. The speakers were David McKay A. W. Ivins, C. W. Nibley, Rudger Clawson and President Grant. Address of David McKay was splendid. James E. Talmage closed the service with prayer. A large number followed the remains to the cemetery. I dedicated the grave. Not one reference was made to Zina⁹ his first wife. I was disappointed in that. We will all miss him.

[*Tuesday May 19/31*] Mr. Cramton¹⁰ director of affairs at Boulder City arrived here at 10.15 a.m. I met him at the Train. We went direct to the Hotel Utah. Had a number of citizens and newspaper men meet him at my office. We discussed programme for the carrying on the work at the Dam. Had a number of men meet him who desired employment at 1.30 p.m., following luncheon I gave him. I arranged for a game of Golf at the Country Club and Orval

⁹ Zina was Smoot's sister who met a tragic and untimely death.

¹⁰ Louis C. Cramton, attorney and former congressman from Michigan, was appointed by Interior secretary Ray Wilbur to plan Boulder City's commercial development. The potential bonanza attracted hundreds of inquiries about business possibilities.

Adams and Johnson of the Oil Co played with us. Crampton left for Las Vegas at 5:15 p.m.

[Wednesday May 20/31] President Grant called the meeting of Presidency and Quorum of Twelve today instead of tomorrow as he had to leave the city for Texas later in the day. The Quorum met at 9 o'clock and then continued in session with Pres Grant and Nibley arrived at 10 o'clock. All reported their attendance to the funeral Service of O. F. Whitney last Sunday. I called attention to the fact that not one reference was made to his wife Zina Smoot who gave birth to nine of his children. It was an over sight . . .

[Wednesday May 27/31] Left for Logan at 7.30 a.m. At Ogden met Ralph Bristol and a gentleman representing the Los Angeles Bank that holds the stock of Merrill Nibley in the Logan Land and Drainage Co. We drove to Logan and spent the day in examination of the affairs of the Logan Land and Drainage Co. The affairs of the Company are in a horrible condition. We will lose all our stock and loans to the Company. I will have a loss of nearly 60,000.00 I went into the Company to help Ariel.¹¹ Returned to Salt Lake late in the afternoon.

[Sunday May 30/31] Was busy with callers and mail during the morning. Attended a Polo game at Fort Douglas between the University of Utah and the Agriculture team of Colorado I threw the first ball. The Utah Team won easily.

[Sunday May 31/31] Left Salt Lake City at 6.30 a.m. with Alice. We arrived at Nephi at 9:15 a.m. attended the morning and afternoon sessions of the Juab Stake quarterly conference[.] They were not expecting me at ten o'clock a very few present at meeting. They came in later. I think people were telephoned to. No choir. Alice and I were the speakers morning and afternoon session. The house was fairly well filled at afternoon session. Splendid attention given. Stake seems to be almost dead. We returned to Salt Lake starting

¹¹ Decades ago Smoot had helped Ariel Cardon secure a loan. At the time the land looked promising and Smoot was happy with Ariel's foresight. But over the last five years the investment soured and Smoot's money stood behind most of the investment.

at the close of the afternoon session. Called to see Brownie at Provo on our way back. Warm weather.

[Wednesday June 3/31] Warm today. Attended a dinner given by the Salt Lake Stock Exchange at which I delivered an address on Silver situation and was followed by Senator King. The papers no doubt will give a complete report of the occurrence. I read a telegram I received from Pres. Hoover relative to the call of a conference King received more applause than I did for he stated just what he knew and I knew those present wanted. I gave the situation as I saw it.

[Saturday June 6/31] A busy day at the office. There is a manufactured feeling here that I am opposed to Silver and the stabilization of same. The papers are advertising King as Silver's great defendant. I will follow the course that I think will bring permanent relief. I am warned that my position will defeat my re-election. I cannot be a demagogue even if I knew to be one of the Silver question would insure my re-election. I have faith that the right will prevail in the long run.

[Friday June 12/31] Worried over financial conditions. Things not improving much if any. Attended a luncheon given in the Bar Association in honor of Justice George Sutherland. A large gathering. George made a very fine speech. In the evening Alice and I visited the church exhibition on the Word of Wisdom. It was a real credit and the information was wonderful. It ought to do a lot of good. Tired out and went to bed early.

[Wednesday June 17/31] Decided to leave S L City tomorrow at 5:35 p.m. for Washington to consult the Secy of State and President as to what can be done to restore price of Silver . . .

[Thursday June 18/31] Busy from early morning getting ready to leave for Washington. Office crowded with callers. Bank Examiner called at my request and I told him of collection made and to be made shortly by the Bank. Reported to me that the Knight Investment Co is in bad shape . . . The Silver question is all the people of Utah are thinking about. They are condemning me for not howling for an International Conference on Silver. The same as Sen King was doing. I told them it was useless to call such a convention without the cooperation of England and France and they positively

refuse to do so. I have worked out a plan to accept Silver by our Government in payment on the Debts of foreign Countries with W. Mont Ferry, E J Radditz, George Snyder and Mr. Elton. We will not make it known until we present it to the President . . .

[Sunday June 21/31] . . . [In Washington, D.C.,] After lunch had a conference with the President and explained our Silver plan. He was not enthused over it. He had requested a moratorium for all War debts for one year. He spent considerable time telephoned to England, France and Germany. France object[ed] but it is thought she will agree. All the people interested are applauding Pres. Hoover for action taken. He has made himself popular with not only the American people but peoples of the world. 1st good break Hoover has had. At his request I made a Statement to the plan. Spent the day visiting and resting . . .

[Tuesday June 23/31] . . . I rode with the President and we discussed situation most of the way. Yesterday at Rapidan I issued a statement for the Press and Presidents action and this mornings papers carried it in full. During the day I repeated my statement for the Talking movies to the four different concerns. Will be shown and heard in all moving picture houses . . .

[Wednesday June 24/31] President Grant and I visited the New Church grounds. The President discussed with me the parties in Washington he should see about donations to assist the church in payment for the ground and church building.¹² He estimates the cost will be 400,000.00 Dollars. He will personal[ly] solicit subscriptions from Utah men holding good Government positions and those engaged in Law and other business.

[Thursday June 25/31] President Grant decided to go to Norfolk but will return to attend church services next Sunday. He will see what members of the Church will donate. He telegraphed Brossard to return to Washington from his summer vacation in Canada. Walter Moyle subscribed 2,500.00[,] Pres Grant the same amount[,] and I did the same. Later in the day I played golf with Harold Young and D. Adams.

¹² The LDS church planned to erect its first chapel in the Washington, D.C., area, and Smoot was instrumental in locating and acquiring the property.

[Saturday June 27/31] Had a conference with the President. He feels sure that France will finally agree on a plan for the suggested Moratorium for one year on War Debts. He will give special attention to our proposition of accepting Silver at a given price for all War debts owing the United States.

[Sunday June 28/31] Was not feeling very well. Had a headache. The Doctor gave me some medicine to take during the hot spell[.] after dinner I went with Bill and Alice to his Root Beer stands¹³ and later all had dinner with Chloe and Ariel at my home. I left Washington for home at 9.30 p.m.

[Saturday July 4/31] A great day at Provo. Alice and I and Wellen¹⁴ rode in the first Auto. Parade led by Fort Douglas Bank. Autos were parked both sides of the streets for 30 odd blocks. A good parade. Exercises at the Stake Tabernacle following parade. Speakers were Wellen and myself. After dinner with Brownie and family we returned to Salt Lake City.

[Tuesday July 7/31] Had a number of leading politicians call and we discussed future action of the Party in Utah. Hoover's action in securing consent of Debtor Nations to us and creditor Nations of Germany for a one year Moratorium has greatly strengthened him and given new hopes for party success.

[Thursday July 9/31] Had crowds of callers late last night and early this morning. People plead for work or assistance. Mothers and daughters cry conditions are deplorable. I attended the meeting of the 1st Presidency and Twelve. Not many present. I gave a report of my recent visit to Washington to assist the President in the negotiations for the one year Moratorium on War Debts[.] exceedingly warm today[.] my statement in answer to criticism of the Tariff Act by Senator Robinson¹⁵ was carried by the Associated press and well received. The President was well pleased with it.

[Thursday July 16/31] Isaac Stewart drove me to Logan and return.

¹³ J. Willard Marriott, founder of the Marriott Corporation, began by opening these stands selling hamburgers and chili. He gradually moved into restaurants called the Hot Shoppes and then into the hotel and upscale restaurant business.

¹⁴ Probably former congressman Milton H. Welling.

¹⁵ Probably Senator Joseph Taylor Robinson.

While at Logan attended a board meeting of the Logan Land and Drainage Co. The board decided to sell 100 acres of land to Stanley Decker at 27.50 per acre in order to pay pressing cash obligations. The project is a failure and I will stand a loss of over \$50,000.00. I went into it to give Ariel a job. Another costly experience. I addressed the Rotary Club at 12.30 . . .

[Friday July 17/31] No rain and another hot day. Busy with callers during the morning and afternoon went to Provo, and went over Bank affairs. Banking failures are making banking situation serious. Southern Banks are in a very serious situation. Reported the Knight Bank at Provo is in bad condition.

[Saturday July 18/31] Heard Brownie was off again and Seth came from Provo and drove me to Provo. Found Brownie at home in no condition to talk. I remained alnight.

[Sunday July 19/31] I never talked to a person as I did to Brownie and told him I was not going to stand it any longer and he must now choose between his family and whiskey. We had a very unpleasant day. He was going to leave and it was up to him. I returned to Salt Lake City toward evening. He will try again.

[Thursday July 23/31] . . . Attended a dinner given by the Employees of the Rio Grande Western Ry at 7:30 p.m. About 800 present. Mr. Ryette was present. Speakers were Pres Grant W. H. King, myself and Ryette. Hot, hot, hot no rain and no prospects for it. Crops nearly gone.

[Friday July 24/31] The city crowded. The greatest parade ever shown was given. Not a hitch. Harry Joseph was in his glory. He directed the affair. Exceedingly hot. I spoke for the movies at close of parade. At least 100,000 visit[or]s. Papers gave a splendid description. Alice and I sat on the reviewing stand in front of the Post Office Building. It was exceedingly hot.

[Monday July 27/31] Arrived at Boise and went direct to the Hotel Boise. Had breakfast and at 11:00 o'clock. Met Senator Borah at his office. He discussed the Silver question for 1 1/2 hours and adjourned until 2 p.m. to meet again and have some of the Silver producers of Idaho present and also Senator [John] Thomas. At 2 o'clock all present. Borah did not pledge himself to any programme

other than an international conference. We issued a statement for the Press and took the train for Pocatello at 4 p.m. Not much accomplished. We arrive[d] at Pocatello a little late. I took one Pullman for Yellowstone Park. My sleeper to be attached to Salt Lake Train [on] its arrival at Pocatello. Alice will be on that train. It wise [was] a very very hot day.

[Tuesday July 28/31] Train arrived at West Yellowstone at 7 a.m. Alice was on the train and so was Harold Fabian. It was a beautiful morning and so cold we had to have our over coats on.

[Wednesday July 29/31] At 9:30 a.m. we left [for] the Two oceans lake. We met Brig Madsen and his assistant there. All arrangements were made for trout fishing. It was very warm. I caught seven beautiful trout by traveling [trolling]. Water hot so we had to fish deep. Harold Fabian caught two good sized trout. I never saw such a fat trout. I enjoyed the hours fishing notwithstanding it was hot. We had lunch about 2 p.m. and left for headquarters all having a happy day. In the evening Harold gave a party in our honor and had some dozen of the leading people of Jackson¹⁶ present. We served the fish I caught. Had a pleasant evening but was ready for bed.

[Monday August 3/31] Arrived at Salt Lake City at 7 a.m. . . . callers began to come at 9 a.m. and continued until 5 p.m. I issued a statement through Associated Press answering Senator George's criticism of the Smoot-Hawley tariff Act. Brought seven large trout from Yellowstone and had to dinner Mr. [and] Mrs. E. E. Jenkins, Walt Sheets and Miss Cettie sister of Alice. Turned off warmer toward evening.

[Sunday Aug 9/31] The Chamber of Commerce gave a luncheon to Prince Ivaste, the Princess and their son. All of Siam. Alice and I acted as host and hostess. Luncheon was held at Chamber of Commerce at 11:55 a.m. About 60 of Utah citizens present. The table was beautiful decorated. I was chairman and the Princess was my partner at Luncheon and Alice of the Prince. Senator King delivered the address of Welcome. The Prince responded. The visi-

¹⁶ Jackson Hole, Wyoming.

tors made little impression on people they met. The Prince used his finger to stir the Sugar in his Ice tea. Another warm day.

[Friday Aug 14/31] I left here for Park City at 10:30 with Hamilton Gardner¹⁷ to attend meeting of the American Legion Alice went with me. Met many of the officers and businessmen of Park City. A large crowd in the city. Alice spoke to the Ladies of the Legion. I addressed the Convention at 2:30 p.m. Senator King was present and Gov Dern arrived just before I began speaking. My remarks were well received at conclusion of my speech. I left with Hamilton Gardner for Ephraim Canyon to speak to the Foresters and men interested in forestry. About 200 present. After my statement we left for Salt Lake City about 11 o'clock. Had tire trouble and did not reach Salt Lake City until 5 a.m. The road from Ephraim to the camp in the mountains was very steep and about 10 miles long.

[Saturday Aug 15/31] I left shortly after reaching Hotel with Stanley Decker and Mrs. Smoot and Mrs. Decker for Green River Lake Summer resort¹⁸ owned by Decker. The distance is 295 miles. We arrived there at 11:30 p.m. The buildings are all new. We were given a cottage facing the Green River Lake. A most beautiful location with Square top mountain before us and beautiful mountains on both sides. A beautiful place for summer resort or now called Dred [Dude?] Ranch. The last 20 miles of road were next to impossible following a heavy rain.

[Tuesday Aug 18/31] The financial situation is very bad. Banks failing and no prospects for early improvement. Conditions are critical and I am worried over the situation at home. Business attending to accumulated questions arising in my absence. Held a meeting with Silver men that went with me to Washington.

[Thursday Aug 20/31] Conference after conference with delegations from the North and the South. All want my assistance mostly from the Government. No temple meeting as President Grant accompanied the Secy of State to Southern Parks.

¹⁷ Captain Hamilton Gardner, the first State Commander of the American Legion and a prominent Salt Lake City attorney.

¹⁸ This was at the headwaters of the Green River in Wyoming's Wind River Mountains.

[Wednesday Aug 26/31] Was crowded at office all morning. Demands of all sorts made for Government help. At 2 p.m. attended a meeting of the Utah Water Storage Commission held at the Capitol. Some 25 present. Listened to the Engineers tell of future plans for storing of water. Spoke for some time on projects proposed and prospects for Government aid. Had lunch at the Alta Club with Silver Committee. Met with the Republican "Mormons" at the home at Mrs. Abbot. Spoke for some time on local and national conditions.

[Friday Aug 28/31] One continual string of callers all wanting assistance for a position with the Government. A little cooler today. I play at Fort Douglas with Ed Callister late in afternoon. In the evening with Alice and Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins saw the moving pictures of the Oregon Trail, explained by Howard Driggs.¹⁹ Shown at the home of Dr. Stookey.

[Sunday Aug 30/31] With Ed Jenkins and wife. Alice and I left at 4:10 a.m. for Monroe to attend the South Sevier Stake Conference. We made the 185 miles and had breakfast at Richfield by 8:45 a.m. We stopped with the President of the Stake James R. Ware. Soon found church affairs were not in a very good condition. The President and one of the Counselors had trouble over business matters and the Counselor resigned and resignation was accepted. The President had selected with consent of the high Council another man and wanted him sustained at the Conference. I told him I could not do so until the 1st Presidency had agreed to action taken. Alice and I both spoke at the morning and afternoon Sessions of the Conference House filled and was free in my remarks. All present seemed to enjoy them. After the meeting, I ordained and set apart some fourteen men to different positions in the Church and Stake. I administered to two members of the Church before leaving for Salt Lake. We arrived at Salt Lake at midnight. Awful tired. Had a beautiful day. Crops looked good in Sevier County.

[Tuesday Sept 1/31] Yesterday the state Bank of Utah, Ogden failed.

¹⁹ Driggs, a native of Pleasant Grove, Utah, was an educator and history buff who wrote more than twenty books on the pioneer West and co-authored another twelve books.

Deposits about 7,000,000.00 created a serious situation. Had run on the other Ogden Bank but everything was met. Marriner Eccles made a splendid talk to the depositors in line and the run was over by 4 p.m. Uneasiness all over the State. I left for Provo at 7 a.m. and spent the day at Provo Com. and Savings Bank. Everything was quiet in Provo. I have been working to build up our reserve at the Bank. Many over loans have been made and it will take a long time to get them in proper shape. Jos Farrer and C. E. Loose were responsible for many of the excessive loans, and some of them bad and worthless. Senator Walcot [sic] arrived and I had a conference with him. Last night was a horrible one for me. I could not sleep wondering what effect the Bank failure at Ogden would have on other banks of the State.

[Wednesday Sept 2/31] The Silver question still upper most in minds of people of the West. Held meetings with silver men today. Senator Pitman's statement that the President would call [a]n International Conference within 30 days caused considerable talk and a denial by the President's Secretary. Pittman must have been drunk. He held a conference with Borah on Silver. Borah repeated what he said to us during our visit to him.

[Friday Sept 4/31] Had a restless night. Did not sleep much worrying over financial conditions as they exist . . .

[Monday Sept 7/31] I met with Railroad officials of Union Pacific and Denver Rio Grande and Fruit growers of Utah also a large purchaser of peaches. We asked for reduction in fruit rates to enable the growers to get at least 15¢ or 20¢ per bushel for their peaches. No promise was made only that they would get in touch with Omaha and submit the requests and let us know later. The financial condition[s] are growing worse and unrest spreading. Conditions are in a horrible shape. Wind dust made things most unpleasant and dried up what little moisture was left in the ground.

[Tuesday Sept 8/31] This morning Sen Pittman arrived. Took a room at the Hotel Utah. I called him and met him in the lobby. He was half drunk. Was to arrange a meeting to enable him to talk with Silver producers. Arranged to hold the meeting at Mont Ferry's office. Pittman favorably decided he would prefer the meeting at 7 p.m. and we adjourned to meet at the Hotel Utah. At 7

p.m. about 16 Utah people met him and conference was held in the President's room of the Hotel.

[Thursday Sept 17/31] Attended the meeting at the Temple of the Quorum of 12 from 9 until 10 a.m. and then the 1st Presidency came in. Routine work. I was appointed to attend the Hyrum Stake Conference Sept 27th. Business conditions are no better, either in America or foreign countries. Unrest here in Utah.

[Tuesday Sept 22/31] Was crowded with callers and accumulated mail. Financial conditions no better and England action in abandoning gold payments to aid business brought some uneasiness and many did not understand why it was done. I explained conditions and reasons to many. Had lunch with George Snyder and others. Ed Jenkins advised he and Edgar Hill will accept appointment as directors of the Provo Coml & Savings Bk. Will attend to change as soon as possible. This change ought to strengthen the Bank.

[Wednesday Sept 23/31] Had a delegation of Colored Republicans call and as usual wanted money for coming and next years campaign. A crowded day at the office. In the evening I went to Brigham City to attend a meeting of the Republican county committee of Box Elder Co. State chairman Lowe and Mr. Cannon went along . . .

[Thursday Sept 24/31] I attended the meeting of the 1st Presidency and Quorum at the temple beginning at 9 a.m. At 12:15 I was excused to attend the dinner given by Harold Fabian at the Alta Club in honor of Mr. Abbot,²⁰ head of the Forestry Service. Had a very pleasant time. About 20 present.

[Friday Sept 25/31] Attended a dinner at the Chamber of Commerce given in honor of 5 men for their bravery during the attempt of the prisoners at the Penitentiary to make their escape. I was the speaker of the evening and also presented medals to three and a plaque of Gold to the 2 guards. \$50.00 each. The medals were beautiful. I was congratulated on my speech on Communism.²¹

²⁰ Arthur Hale Abbott, a life-long forester, mostly in Montana.

²¹ Among other things Smoot stated, "No more serious problem confronts the

[Tuesday Sept 29/31] Attended a meeting of the members of the Quorum of Twelve at the Temple from 9:30 a.m. until 5:30 p.m. with lunch at the Temple. The whole time was occupied in discussion of the address of Bro Talmage given in the Tabernacle Aug. 9. entitled "The Earth and Man" The article or speech is in direct opposition to an Article published by Jos F. Smith Jr. I voted that the article with a few slight changes be published and a majority voted that way. Pres. Clawson was opposed and a compromise reached to see if slight changes by elimination from Talmages article could be unanimously agreed to. . . .²²

[Thursday Oct 1/31] Attended meeting of the Quorum of the Twelve from 9 a.m. until 10 a.m., then the 1st Presidency came in and we had prayers, administered the Sacrament and gave reports of attendance at Conferences last Saturday and Sunday. Pres. Grant suggested the name of Jos F. Merrill²³ as an Apostle to fill the Vacancy caused by the death of Orson F. Whitney. He was sustained unanimously. Later he was sent for and came to the meeting and accepted calling in a very humble spirit.

[Friday Oct 2/31] A beautiful day. The first day of conference. Meetings at 10 and 2 p.m. Good attendance. President Grants opening remarks were well received. Business conditions in the country and here as well are growing worse. A feeling of unrest exists.

[Monday Oct 5/31] Crowded with callers most of the day. I left office long enough to speak to the Republican Woman's Club at 2:30 p.m. held at the New House Hotel. Crowds of people call wanting work. Conditions are not improving and a spirit of unrest is making itself manifest. The Riggs National Bank is forcing collections

American people today than that of Communism. . . . Propagandists who take orders direct from the Bolshevik dictatorship in Moscow are busy in this country trying to poison the minds of our youth."

²² The issue was evolution. Talmage, a geologist by training, had definite views on the age of the earth. Joseph Fielding Smith, son of late church president Joseph F. Smith, took a more narrow, conservative position. Mormonism in the 1920s, by and large, mirrored mainstream American notions of biblical literalism.

²³ Joseph Francis Merrill (1868-1952), the son of former apostle Marriner W. Merrill, was a mining engineer by profession and had taught at the University of Utah, serving as chair of the department.

of Ernest's notes and had demanded that my securities loaned him be sold. Another 75,000.00 of mine lost.

[Thursday Oct 8/31] Was at the Temple from 9 a.m. until 3 p.m. The meeting of Twelve was from 9 until 10. The subject under discussion was whether the Speech of Bro Talmage on origin of man should be published. Conflicts of opinions and discussion lasted so long the Presidency came in before a definite conclusion was reached. It went over for one week . . . Business conditions no better. Banks failing everyday.

[Saturday Oct 10/31] . . . An awful busy day. So many people want personal interviews and most of them want donations or some Government position, Financial situation is not improving. Very serious situation and unrest exists throughout the country. A large number of Banks fail each day and some thing will have to be done by the Government or no telling what will happen. Pres. Hoovers latest plan to telephone me about will help and I am in hope will stem the tide of doubt and unrest. The end however is not yet.

[Wednesday Oct 14/31] Striving in every way possible to work out plans to cope with the conditions of unemployment and the unrest that is growing all over the country. I had very little sleep last night and not much for months past.

[Friday Oct 16/31] Callers as usual. Alone in office today as Ike Stewart went to Los Angeles for a few days. Held a conference with Jos Cardon and Stanley Decker. Went over the affairs of the Logan Land & Drainage Co. in detail and I told them of the conference held with Ralph Bristol a few days ago and at which time he told me that Mr. Day did not have a cent to his name and he could not pay his part of the note at Provo Coml & Savings and I would have to pay it all. I asked Jos Cardon if he would not buy all the land of Logan Land & Drainage Co. and assume obligations of the Company . . .

[Tuesday Oct 20/31] I left for Provo to attend a Board Meeting of the Provo Commercial and Savings Bank with Isaac Stewart. We decided to write off some \$45,000.00 of slow and questionable notes. Business is slow and people restless . . .

[Monday Oct 26/31] Callers as usual only increasing in number. At

10 o'clock attended a meeting with Chairman Lowe and party officials and discussed future plans for party organization and work. It was decided to give a public reception to Mrs. Smoot and myself next Thursday evening at the Hotel Utah.

[Wednesday Oct 28/31] I spent the most of the day at Provo. Was busy with Bank affairs. Am trying to get Loose affairs in a better shape. Made little headway. Stanley Decker took me down and back.

[Thursday Oct 29/31] Was at the Temple from 9 a.m. until 2 p.m. A public reception was given at Hotel Utah in honor of Mrs. Smoot and myself. There were about one thousand attending Dancing after hand shaking. A splendid feeling. A good time and a fine lot of people.

[Friday Oct 30/31] Held a conference with Cardon of Logan and attorneys for Logan Land and Drainage Co. The affairs of the company are in a horrible shape and I will loose some \$60,000.00 and perhaps more. I will [be] compelled to take 700 acres of land and pay their indebtedness and the Provo Bank.

[Saturday Oct 31/31] Callers during the morning. All wanting assistance. Men thought to be well off asking for assistance and stating they are actually short of the necessities of life . . .

[Monday Nov 2/31] . . . H. S. Anderson arrived from Boulder Dam and reported to me conditions there. He says he is feeding 2200 men and is doing fairly well. Callers wanting assistance as usual. Alice and I was at dinner at home of the Rayburn's. Spent a pleasant evening. Financial conditions are anything but good.

[Tuesday Nov 3/31] . . . We spent a pleasant evening. Today was election day. The Republican[s] won all offices in Salt Lake City election. Mayor Bowman was beaten badly by Louis Marcus.²⁴ The so called betterment league had a great deal to do with Bowmans defeat. Democrats won the control of the House of Representatives.

²⁴ Marcus migrated to Utah in 1907 and established himself in the movie business, operating theaters throughout Utah and southern Idaho.

[Friday Nov 6/31] Was at Provo looking over Bank affairs. Held a meeting on Logan Land & Drainage Co. Have been compelled to take a deed for 735 acres of the company land and for it pay the notes at Provo Coml & Savings Bank and about \$6,000.00 back taxes.

[Monday Nov 9/31] Held a number of meetings on the Silver question. Left at 5:30 with Alice for New York to pay a visit with Mr. & Mrs. Migel. It was a beautiful day and had many callers to say good bye.

[Saturday Nov 14/31] Played golf during the afternoon. Mr. Migel was caught in the stock slump the same as most of the business men. Decided to return to Washington tomorrow . . .

[Tuesday Nov 17/31; Wednesday Nov 18; Thursday Nov 19; Friday Nov 20; Saturday Nov 21/31] These days were spent in the office, Departments[,] and conference with the President, the President and I discussed the programe for coming session of Congress, some needed legislation[,] and the Silver problem. I also discussed the Silver Question and taxation with Secy Mellon. Gave a number of statements to the Press. Played a few games of golf.

[Sunday Nov 22/31] Was at the office for an hour attended to telegrams and special letters. At 11:45 attended church services. The usual number present. Went for a ride in the afternoon and visited the Zoo. It seems so strange to have only Alice and myself at the home. The first time for many years that some of the children have not been in my home.

[Friday Nov 26/31] Busy at the office. Had an unusual number of callers Issued a Statement on Taxation. Played golf at Soldiers Home. Mr. Migel was with me part of the day. He would like an appointment as Minister of some European country. I will call this to the attention of President Hoover at 1st opportunity. Colder weather. Received word that Bp Nibley²⁵ was a very sick man and not expected to live.

[Sunday Dec 6/31] Was at the office from 9 until 11:30 then went

²⁵ Charles W. Nibley, counselor in the LDS First Presidency and former Presiding Bishop.

to church. It was conference of the Branch. James H. Moyle Pres of Mission was present. I opened conference with prayer. Moyle spoke for over an hour but did not seem to be at ease and repeated so many times. He generally speaks well. A number of strangers were present.

[Friday Dec 25/31] A beautiful clear day. Not even cold. Was at the office for about an hour Alice had our home beautifully decorated with colored lights. It could be seen from blocks away. We followed the custom of the residents of Westley Heights. Thousands of people come to see the decorations. Had xmas dinner with Chloe. Went for a walk in the afternoon. We gave xmas presents to all the children and received presents from most of them. The grand children went to a party at the White House.

[Saturday Dec 26/31] Was busy at the office. Had Secy of Agriculture²⁶ and son and daughter with me at lunch. Clear day but cold. Financial conditions are no better, either in the United States or [r] the world. The new Year will come in with the world upset. No one can tell the future.

[Tuesday Wednesday, Thursday-29th, 30th and 31th] Was full of office work and callers. Mail as heavy as ever, most of the letters wanting assistance a position with the Government or advise as to how to secure enough to live on. Conditions in the world getting worse.

²⁶ Arthur M. Hyde.

XXIV.

1932

[Hectic Days]

[Jany 2 to Jany 16th/32] These have been hectic days. The failure of the Farmers and Merchants Bank at Provo caused a run on Provo Coml and Savings and I was compelled to go to New York to secure assistance. I borrow[ed] 50,000.00 from City Natl Bank and 40,000.00 from Walkers Bank at Salt Lake City. I had to guarantee payment of all of them. Am in hopes these loans will pull the Bank through. I have had little sleep and worried myself sick. I have also been compelled to hold hearings before Finance Committee on Sen Johnsons¹ resolution investigating Foreign loans. He has been nasty and I am of the opinion he would like to destroy Secy Mellon, the leading Bankers of America and confidence in the Banks of America. He hates Pres Hoover so intensely he would stop at nothing to defeat and destroy him. In the hearings I have given him full reins and objected to no request he has made. He has been furnished with confidential papers from the State Dept by someone in the Department . . . Have been in daily touch by Telephone with Bank affairs at Provo. The strain is almost more than I can stand.

[Sunday Jany 17/32] One week ago today was my birthday. I was 70 years. The day before a dinner was given me by Ernest. Table was set in the large Committee room in Senate office Building.

¹ Senator Hiram Johnson of California.

Some forty of the leading men of the Nation were present. A very pleasant occasion. Speeches were good and I appreciated words of commendation. Was at the office from 10:30 until 11:30 and then went to church . . .

[Monday Jany 18/32] Worried most of the night over conditions and failures of Banks in Utah. I have borrow[ed] for the Provo Coml and Savings Bank 140,000.00 dollars. Ed Jenkins and Brownie telephoned me they thought we would get through alright. Most of the Banks in Utah County have failed. Busy with mail Department work and in Senate.

[Tuesday Jany 19/32] Ernest's birthday today. Crowded with callers during the morning as well as a great many Department matters to attend to. A clear but cold day. Senate passed the Reconstruction Finance Corp Bill² and agreed to a conference with the House.

[Wednesday 20th to Thursday 28th/32] . . . Finance Committee hearings. Sessions of Senate, meetings with President, raising another 70,000.00 for Provo Coml and Savings Bank, making in all 215,000.00 Dollars. Every body has been good to me in assisting in raising this amount. Pres Peterson here from home placing conditions of bank and business generally at home. A very dark picture and a great deal of suffering. I certainly have prayed for assistance . . .

[Friday Jany 29 to Thur Feby 4/32] Troubles here, Utah and every where. The world seems upset Surprises occurring every day. Unthought of legislation is enacted daily. Business not improving. Banks and business firms failing in every section of the country daily. War in Japan and China. Politics upper most in minds of politicians. Conditions charged by Democrats to Pres. Hoover and Republican party. Pres Grant and S. L. Richards here to secure money from the Reconstruction Finance Corporation to save Salt Lake City Banks Deseret Savings in a critical condition. Hundreds of applications for positions with the newly created Reconstruc-

² Hoover advocated a program in December to offer government loans to businesses, primarily banks and railroads, to help stimulate the economy. The RFC, as it was known, was authorized to extend two billion dollars in loans.

tion Finance Corporation. Millions out of employment. Have had very little sleep for weeks past.

[Friday Feby 5 to Tuesday 16/32] I have been so crowded, so worried over Financial Conditions in all sections of this country and I might add in the world that I have had little sleep. Never was so worried. Held conferences with the President, business men and hours with the officers of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation in behalf of representatives of the organization for Utah. . . . I consummated a loan of \$75,000.00 from New York for Provo Coml & Savings Bank. I spoke on Lincoln in Senate. Report the Deseret Savings Bank was insolvent and effort being made to have the Deseret Natl and Walker Bros. Bank and Utah State Bank save the Bank. Held conferences with officers of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation offices many times. All willing to advance money to save the Bank if local Banks will make good the heavy losses sustained through decline in value of securities held. We could not reach an agreement and Monday 15th the Bank did not open. The Deseret Nat Bank and the 1st Security Bank consolidated and will reorganize under name of 1st Natl Bank. Have worried over what effect the failure will have on Provo Coml and Savings Bank but Monday passed with no run and things very quiet. The Zion's Savings Bank had a run on it and the Bank waived requirement of 30 days notice and paid depositors not closing until after 7 p.m. Pres Grant claims the Bank can stand any kind of run. Pres. Grant was here Sunday and left for home in the evening. He spoke over the Radio at 5 p.m. He made a splendid address. Have spent hours taking by telephone with Ed E. Jenkins, Brownie, Edgar Hills and others. I have never spent in my life such anxiety as during the last month. God grant the worst is over.

[February 17, 18, 19/32] . . . Financial conditions in horrible shape. Provo Coml and Savings is better shape. Monday there was a run on Zions Savings & Trust Co and Walker Bros Bank at Salt Lake City. Zions had the brunt of it. Caused no doubt by the failure of the Deseret Savings.

[Saturday Feby 27/32] . . . Played golf with Harold Young at the Columbia Club. Had a good afternoon. Attended the Utah Banquet in the evening held at the Mayflower Hotel. A large attendance. Food better than usual. I introduced Secy of the Interior

[Ray Wilbur] as the speaker. Made a fine speech and paid me a splendid compliment.

[March 2nd to 15th/32] From Mar 1st to 15th I have been so crowded with committee meetings, conferences on Appropriation Bills, callers on every conceivable public question, demands made for additional appropriations relief provisions, disturbed Bank conditions among them the Provo Coml and Savings Bank and it has been next to impossible to get sleep. Many of the nights I have but a few hours and as tired in the morning as at the close of the day. I never expected to be called upon to pass through such trying times. No change in sight.

[Thursday Mar 17/32] . . . A busy and trying day. Brownie arrived by airplane to discuss the affairs of the Provo Coml & Savings Bank. It looks as if we would be compelled to make a stock assessment. Financial affairs at home are in a serious condition.

[Saturday Mar 19 to Tuesday Mar 29/32] Attended Church Mar 20 & 27th. Tuesday evening I with Brownie took midnight train for New York. On arrival next morning went direct to Governor Clinton Hotel. Brownie was there. Spent most of the morning with Mitchel and other officials of the National City Bank. I borrowed \$55,000.00 dollars for the Provo Coml & Savings Bank and took Bank paper for it. Terms 6%. This will enable the Bank to pay its note at Natl City Bank for 40,000.00 and they will then have enough cash to pay Irvine Natl Bank of 50,000.00. Had lunch with officials of the Bank and discussed the financial conditions of the world and serious situation even in our own country. Returned [to] Washington arriving at 8:15 a.m. Have been busy with appropriation Bills and in the Senate the consideration of Tariff Bill so called and callers all wanted help and positions. Brownie returned to Utah by Airplane. Have been worried over the lack of recovery of business that we all expected following passage of the many relief Bills by Congress . . . Alice and I had dinner with President and Mrs. Hoover.

[Wednesday 30, Thursday 31, Fri Apr 1st/32] Spent morning hours with callers and answering mail. Afternoon in Senate. No improvement in business. The feeling generally is that recovery is a long way off. Securities still declining. Agreed to allow a mortgage to

be placed on Eldredge Block for a loan of \$50,000.00 Stormy weather. I did play golf Wednesday with Dan Green.

[Friday 8th to Wed Apr 20th/32] . . . Everyone taxed by House Bill wants to be heard and I have tried to give each industry a chance. The Senate again voted to instruct the Appro Committee to reduce the House Bills by 10%. A bungling way of legislating. Mail never so heavy. Business never so unsettled. Investigations the order of the day. Stock market still declining. All the remedial legislation has not improved business to any great extent but no doubt has prevented a worse condition. General April Conference held. No one sustained as 2nd Counsellor to President Grant. Have heard of no reason why.³ Pres. Grant told me he had decided to select Rueben J. Clark. Rain a good deal of the time.

[Thursday Apr 21/32] Completed the hearings in the Revenue Bill and called a meeting of the Full Committee to consider the Bill for next Monday. Awful tired and went to be[d] early. Was called by telephone from Salt Lake City and advised my half sister Maggie Dusenberry died today. I also received a telegram to same effect from Jos F. Nibley and answered it Maggie has been sick for a long time.

[Monday 2, Tuesday 3, Wednesday 4/32] . . . All three days spent in Finance Committee considering the Tax. Most trying work. Everybody is willing the other fellow should be taxed but not him. Hard and disagreeable work. Am not sleeping much.

[Thursday 5, Friday 6, Saturday 7/32] Every day spent from morning until evening working on the Revenue bill Financial conditions are getting worse instead of better. Never expected to see America in such a condition . . .

[Sunday May 8/32] Met Pres Grant and wife at 7:40 a.m. Went direct to my home. Attended church at 11:45. Pres Grant was the speaker. Had dinner at Apartment of Wm Marriott and wife. Was at the office for an hour. Quite cool today. In the evening had a

³ Smoot was so preoccupied in Washington that he had not heard that J. Reuben Clark's installation would be postponed until he finished his ambassadorial responsibilities with Mexico.

long talk with President Grant about conditions at home. Financial affairs in awful condition. He told me of the unfortunate remarks Stephen L Richards made at the last conference.⁴ Stephen L. was ready to resign but Pres Grant thought that would not happen. Was with President in the evening.

[Monday May 16/32] Was at my office early. My mail exceedingly heavy. Most of them protesting against the Revenue Bill. No one wants to be taxed. Senate met at 11 a.m. The day was spent in consideration of the Revenue Bill. Little headway made. I spoke on the Bill last Saturday Senate met at 11 a.m. and adjourned at 10 p.m. I did not get a chance to eat lunch. Was very tired at close of Session. Had nothing to eat from 7 a.m. until 11 p.m.

[Washington DC Monday May 23/32 to Saturday May 28/32] I have held session every day for at least 9 hours and [a] few days 11 hours hoping to secure final action on the Bill by end of month. Have done fairly well and sustained by both sides of the Chamber. Held several committee meetings and one in particular to carry out instructions by Senate to restore most of the so called special items for taxation. This action has brought thousands of telegrams protesting. We are still short of balancing the Budget by at least 70 millions. Hope to get final action on the Bill by middle of next week. I am calling attention to the Senate that every day of delay means 2 millions of Dollars loss to the Senate. The leaders of the Democrats in the Senate have cooperated with me in securing early action on the Bill. I have taken action to acknowledge the same.

[Monday 13, Tuesday June 14/32] It looks as if it will never cease raining. Was in conferences all of both days. Republican national Convention opened at Chicago. First Nat. Convention I have missed for about 40 years.

[Saturday July 2/32] Married Alice two years ago today. Was at the office during the morning and played gold [golf] with Alvord at Burning Tree during the afternoon. Roosevelt was nominated by

⁴ This homily, entitled "Bringing Humanity to the Gospel," was a plea for more toleration of those who violate church teachings—especially the church's health code. The sermon was excluded from the published proceedings.

the Democratic Convention for President of the U.S. Bitter feeling among the Smith adherents. Had dinner with Bill and Allie Marriott. Cool day and night.

[Sunday July 3/32] At the office from 9 until 11:30 A M. Attended Church Fast day services. There were seven babies to bless. I took part in blessing and giving them a name. I was one of the speakers taking the greater part of the time. Spoke on World Conditions and the Mormon attitude upon the question. A wet miserable day.

[Monday July 4/32] . . . The bonus soldiers⁵ are still camped in Washington had a parade today. No trouble to speak of from them so far. Played golf at Burning Tree in afternoon with John Hopkins.

[Wed 6th Thur 7th Fri 8th Sat 9/32] Was crowded with Committee meetings in preparation for adjournment of Congress but little head way was made this week. Held a couple of Conferences with the President. The financial situation is not improving. Received many letters expressing bitter opposition to Pres Hoover. Unless there is a change it looks as if Hoover will be defeated. This however I cannot concede at the present time. We have a hard battle ahead.

[Monday 11 Tuesday 12 Wed 13 Thurs 14 July/32] My mail was crowded many telegrams and telephone calls from different parts of the country ask for special legislation by way of Government assistance. Such bills occupied most of the time of Congress this week. The President has won out in each fight either direct or by veto on all relief legislation. Received notice of stock liability as stock holder in the Deseret Savings Bank failure. I must loose the stock and pay liability of 10,300.00 for myself and 700.00 for Reed Smoot Trustee. Weather hot this week. I delivered a speech in the Senate in answer to criticism of Pres. Hoover & Tariff . . . The Bonus marchers paraded all day and most of last night in front on the Capitol—Many threats were made.

⁵ The Bonus Expeditionary Force converged on Washington to protest their plight. By mid-summer over 11,000 had assembled, many with their wives and children, and took over unoccupied buildings near the Capitol. Others established makeshift shanty towns to make their presence visibly known.

[Monday 18th Tuesday July 19, Wed 20th Thursday 21 Friday 22/32]
Busy days getting ready to leave for home and getting things straightened out for coming campaign. Arranging for assistance financially for the campaigning . . .

[Sunday July 24th/32] Yesterday afternoon attended an outing for Utah people. About 300 present Had a very pleasant time. We took our picnic with us. Am not feeling well heat for last few days very oppressive. There seems to be a little better feeling in financial circles since Congress adjourned and relief measures assured. Looks as if we are going to have trouble with the soldiers camping here in Washington. They have been ordered off Government property but leaders refuse to do so. The time expires tomorrow allowing them railroad transportation and expenses to return them to their homes.⁶

[Monday July 25/32] For the last week I have been suffering from a bad stomach and head aches. Never felt so tired in my life. It is no doubt a reaction from overwork during last Session Congress. This morning at 5 a m played golf with Alice. A beautiful cool morning. Crowded at office with all sorts of callers. Receiving numerous applications from all parts of the State for positions with Home Loan Bank Reconstruction Corporation or any other place. People are desperate.

[Thursday July 28/32] . . . At 10 P M Washington papers issued an extra telling of the conflict between the U S Soldiers and the Bonus men. One man killed and large number wounded. They were driven from all Government property. Most of the crowd proved to be Communists and not soldiers of the World War.

[Friday July 29/32] Had an unusual number of callers today. Things quiet around the City. Most of the soldiers have left the City. Some papers criticize the President for calling out the Army others praise him. The job was well done A great surprise to the Communist

⁶ Legislation was passed providing funds for veterans to return home, but about two thousand opted to stay on. They were routed by police and federal troops from Fort Meyers, their shanties burned, and some killed in the melee. This episode proved a political blunder for Hoover seeking re-election in the fall.

soldiers. Getting ready to leave for home. Ike Stewart wires me best not to return for a couple of weeks. Politics very much mixed.

[Saturday July 30/32] Alice and I played golf at Soldiers Home from 5 am until 7.15 am a beautiful morning. Busy at the office balance of day. Applications for Government positions keep piling in. It seems half of Utah wants government employment.

[Tuesday Aug 9th/32] Spent an hour at the Hospital for treatment of my ears and further examination of my blood. Received telephone call from Sen Hatfield⁷ and agreed to meet him in New York tomorrow at 10 oclock at the Waldorf Hotel. We will agree upon amount of funds the Senatorial Committee can furnish Utah for coming campaign. Worked on mail and preparation for my leaving for home soon. Arthur Woolley and wife called. He suggested I leave for Europe for a rest and let the politicians fight the campaign out at home and not be able to drag me into every quarrel. He expressed the opinion I would be reelected without saying a word.

[Wednesday Aug 10/32] Arrived in New York at 7.45 A.M. Went direct to Waldorf Astoria Hotel Ernest was with me. Met Senator Hatfield and other Republicans in charge of campaign. I told Sen Hatfield just what I wanted from the Senatorial Committee and he favored the amount. Later in day Chas Hillis called and I told him what I wanted from the Senatorial Committee. He arranged for a dinner at 7.30 at home of a friend. We attended that dinner. Amount of 100,000.00 was agreed upon to be handled by the Senatorial Committee and it was assigned and I secured promise of the amount I asked for my campaign. I took train for Washington at 12.30. Hatfield returned to Washington on same train.

[Thursday Aug 11/32] I attended the reception given by Pres & Mrs Hoover at the White House. A large gathering. A very optimistic feeling prevailed for President's reelection. The President delivered an address accepting the Republican nomination for President of the United States at Constitutional Hall. We had Arthur Woolley and wife to dinner and they went with us to the Hall to

⁷ Republican senator Henry Drury Hatfield (1875-1962) of West Virginia.

hear the President. It was a wonderful address. The best the President ever delivered. Praise on all sides were heard at the close of meeting. He surprised many by his recommendations affecting prohibition.

[Tuesday Aug 16/32] Secured rail transportation leaving here tomorrow afternoon. Crowded with getting everything ready to leave. Visited the Doctor at the Navy Hospital and had my ears treated and the place on my leg where a tick embedded itself some weeks ago. It has not progressed as it should have done. Will see doctor again in the morning.

[Wednesday Aug 17/32] . . . At 4.05 p m Alice and I left Washington for home via the Baltimore and Ohio Ry. We had a compartment. The train is filled with the new system of cooling It is certainly a wonderful change and makes travel pleasant even in the hottest weather.

[Thursday Aug 18/32] . . . John Hopkins gave a dinner in my honor at the Palmer House. Fifty leading citizens of Chicago were present Spent a very pleasant 1-1/2 hours eating and chatting. At 10 oclock took Chicago North Western Ry for home. Had a very busy day.

[Saturday Aug 20/32] We arrived in Salt Lake City at 10.30 A.M. Was met by a large number of friends. We went direct to Hotel Utah. Our rooms were ready for us. Callers were waiting to see me and as soon as I could change I began receiving callers and was busy the whole day. At 4.30 pm. left with Pres. Grant for Brighton.⁸ It was cold during the night and had a headache.

[Sunday Aug 22/32] Had a miserable night suffering with headache and hay fever. At 4.30 pm. we left for Hotel Utah. Was glad when I got back. Went to bed early with the hope I would be relieved by morning.

[Monday Aug 22/32] From now on my office will be crowded with callers most of them wanting employment I must meet them all but little hope for them Saturday last the Republican State Convention was held. I was nominated U S Senator by acclamation.

⁸ A summer mountain resort east of Salt Lake City.

Made a speech It was well received. Will Lawer, Ernest Bamberger's candidate was defeated by H Seegmiller It was a great surprise to Bamberger but it pleased many of the strong republicans of the State. It is the defeat of the Bamberger machine.

*[Tuesday Aug 23/32]*⁹

⁹ For some reason Smoot's diary stops here. It is left to speculation if he ceased writing or if the diary, along with the missing portions of the earlier era, are in someone else's possession or lost or destroyed.

INDEX

- Alaska, 205-6, 531
 Alberta temple, 283-84
 Alien Property Bill, 675-76
 American Party, 23, 26, 74, 127
 Americanization Bill, 428
 Amundsen, Roald, 176
 Anderson, James A., 8, 19, 120, 158,
 332, 452, 474, 503
 Anderson, Robert, 306-7
 anti-trust, 215
 armistice, 403
 Associated Press, 408, 417
 Astor, Lady (Nancy Witcher), 501
 Auerbach, Herbert, 624
 Austin, Heber C., 526
 Austin, Mark, 591
 aviation, 275-76, 539, 627
- Badger, Carl, 5, 8, 124, 313, 322, 448,
 502
 Baldwin, Stanley, 522, 534-35, 543-44
 Balfour, Arthur J., 355-56
 Ballard, Melvin J., 290, 409, 413, 592,
 613
 Ballif, Serge, 598
 Bamberger, Ernest, 466, 473, 511-13,
 515-16, 666, 685, 689, 691-92,
 721, 783
 Bamberger, Simon, 286, 288, 349,
 448, 507
 Bannack Stake, 336
 Baptist church, 217, 465
 Baruch, Bernard M., 396
 baseball, 187
 battleship, *Utah*, 85, 126-27, 147
 Beaverbrook, Lord, 544-45
 Belgium, 606-7, 613
 Bennion, Milton, 384
 Bennion, Samuel O., 10
 Beveridge, Albert, 377, 432, 458
 Big Horn Basin, 192, 293-94
 Bingham Stake, 576
 Bonus Soldiers, 779-80
 Booth, John Edge, 14, 118, 206
 Booth, Wilford, 476
 Borah, William H., 80, 88, 90, 132,
 151, 201, 231, 257, 292, 397, 415-
 16, 441, 525, 617, 704, 724, 761
 Borglum, Gutzon, 390
 Boulder Dam, 624, 640, 663, 678-80,
 698-99, 750, 754, 756, 769
 Brandeis, Louis, 303
 Brigham Young University, 36-7, 39,

INDEX

- 54, 57, 61, 75, 125, 146, 157,
192, 249-50, 268, 397, 422, 424,
431, 513, 738
- Brimhall, George H., 29, 68, 146, 213,
242, 424, 431
- Brossard, Edgar, 643, 690, 742
- Brown, Arthur J., 125-26
- Browning, Matt, 539
- Bryan, William Jennings, 151-52, 181,
220, 224, 229, 234, 236, 239,
274, 513-14
- Bryce, James, 195, 419
- Bryce Canyon, 532-33, 571, 645
- Bull Moose party, 155, 161-64
- Butler, Nicholas Murray, 150, 318-19,
328, 354
- Callister, Edward Henry, 4, 8, 12, 21,
29, 39, 44, 84, 89, 97, 111-12,
118, 120, 125-26, 140, 148, 158,
194-95, 213, 238, 240, 261, 290,
313, 373, 376
- Cannon, Frank J., 75, 95, 97, 181, 285
- Cannon, Joseph G., 87-8, 134, 175,
177
- Carey Act, 238
- Caribou Forest (Idaho), 135
- Carranza, Venustiano, 224
- Catholics & Catholic Church, 331, 376
- Cedar City, Utah, 541
- Child Labor Bureau, 134
- children, stillborn, 293
- Christian Science, 140, 197, 199, 492
- Churchill, Lord Randolph, 106, 284-85
- Churchill, Winston, 608
- Clark, J. Reuben, 10, 72, 89, 93, 136,
138, 141-43, 180, 190, 209, 262,
307, 419, 558, 626, 657, 685, 693-
94, 704, 721, 740, 777
- Clawson, Rudger, 26, 48, 77, 121,
560, 688, 756, 767
- Clayton Act, 236
- colonists, Mormon, in Mexico, *see*
Mexico
- Colorado River, 51, 492, 532
- Colton, Don, 206, 469, 474, 523, 562,
575, 629, 680
- communism, 766
- Conservation Congress, 197
- Coolidge, Calvin, 441-42, 554-56, 559,
571-72, 581-82, 585, 588-89, 601,
607-8, 616-17, 626, 641, 644-45,
647, 651, 655-56, 674, 678, 711
- Cowley, Matthew, 516, 528, 587
- Cowley, Matthias F., 74, 516
- Cox, James M., 446
- Crane, Winthrop Murray, Senator
(Massachusetts), 178
- Crocker, William H., 663
- Cutler, Thomas R., 141, 215
- Czechoslovakia, 532, 612, 623
- Darrow, Clarence, 738-39
- Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 56
- Daughtery, Harry, 465, 569
- Davis, Jeff, Senator, 175
- Democrats, 170, 180, 191, 196, 198,
233, 245, 300, 327, 334-35, 429,
444, 513, 561, 680, 633
- Dempsey, Jack, 605, 662
- Denmark, 545-47, 563
- Department of Health, U.S., 133, 139
- Dern, George H., Governor, 629, 640,
750
- Dern, John, 234
- Deseret News* (Salt Lake City), 38, 59,
115, 213, 224, 234, 244, 295,
402, 418
- Doheny, E. L., 519, 521, 526, 562,
566, 574, 631, 635
- Dole, Danford, 734
- Done, Willard, 237
- draft, military, 363-65, 367

- Driggs, Howard, 439
- Dubois, Fred T., 130, 171
- Dusenberry, Margaret (Maggie), 170,
182, 245, 265, 278-79, 424-25,
755, 777
- Dusenberry, W. H., 314
- Dusenberry, Warren N., 115
- Eccles, David, 83, 88, 92, 104, 109,
117, 158, 276, 279, 281, 284
- Eccles, Marriner, 765
- Eldredge, Horace, 21, 98, 221
- Elliott, Charles W., president of Har-
vard University, 25
- Ellis Island, 206
- Ellsworth, German E., 10
- England, 509, 521, 524-26, 528, 540-45
- Espionage Bill, 390
- Fairbanks, John, 283
- Fall, Albert, 468, 502-3, 521, 561, 563-
68, 574, 635
- Farley, Cardinal John Murphy, 177
- Farrer, Joseph, 182, 514, 538, 575,
604, 613, 630, 648, 652, 718,
730, 752, 755
- Field, Marshall, 377
- fish hatchery, Springville, Utah, 303
- Florence, Max, 114
- Ford, Henry, 298, 402, 541
- foreign debt funding, 494-95, 500,
504, 509, 521-27, 529, 532, 582-
83, 602-4, 606-7, 610-12, 614-14,
621-23, 626, 639, 659-60
- Forest Service, 187
- Fort Douglas (Utah), 201, 412, 641
- Fox Film Corporation, 477, 587
- France, 404-5, 555, 610-11, 614, 626
- garment, 534
- Garrison, Lindley M., Secretary of
War, 305
- Gates, Emma Lucy, 175, 234, 291-92
- Gates, Jacob, 215
- Gates, Susa Young, 7, 18, 96, 120,
124, 158, 171, 240, 330, 375-76,
390, 406, 431, 457
- Geographical Society, 176
- George, Lloyd, 544
- Germany, 198, 207, 231, 234, 274,
310, 344-45, 347, 350, 378, 386,
404, 545-46, 552-54
- Gettysburg, 188-89
- Gibbons, Cardinal James, 101
- Gibbs, George F., 98
- Glass, Bishop (Catholic), 331-32
- Glazier, Charles A., 146, 493, 499-500
- golf, 185, 372-73, 452, 462, 475, 534-
35, 537, 540, 573, 576, 578-79,
581, 590, 592, 594, 596, 598,
604, 627-29, 664, 682, 693, 704,
713, 734, 736, 744-45, 753, 759,
770, 778, 780-81
- Goodwin, C. C., 161
- Graham, Winnifred (Mrs. Theodore
Cory), 423
- Grand Army of the Republic (GAR),
135, 178, 209, 225, 227, 304
- Grant, Heber J., 6, 21, 23, 25-6, 34-5,
44, 52, 59-60, 70, 81, 83, 113,
117-18, 120, 122, 126-27, 129,
170-71, 200, 238, 248, 268, 290-
91, 295, 336, 388, 395, 400, 404-
5, 407, 409, 411-12, 416, 418,
420-23, 425, 433-34, 437-39, 441,
443, 446-48, 449-50, 454-56, 458,
468, 471, 473, 477, 479-80, 483,
500, 510, 512-14, 529-30, 538,
540, 556, 576, 578-79, 580, 587,
594, 596, 599, 622, 628-29, 646,
648, 660, 669-70, 680, 691-92,
695, 707-8, 713, 721, 726, 736,
738-39, 750-52, 756, 759, 761,
763, 774, 777-78, 782

INDEX

- Green River Lakes (Wyoming), 763
- Harding, Warren G., 150, 313, 351,
441, 463-65, 469, 474, 478-79,
481, 483-84, 493-94, 502, 507,
509, 517, 522, 526, 531, 537, 540-
41, 554-56, 568
- Hart, John, 213-14
- Harvard University, 48
- Havemeyer, Horace, 483
- Hawaii, 262, 269-74, 277, 452-53, 731-
32
- Hawaiian temple, 273, 292, 425, 453
- Hays, Will, 407, 447, 476, 686, 716
- Hedquist, Alex, 289
- Hetch-Hetchy Bill, 199
- Hilles, C. D., 119, 133, 141, 175, 201,
261, 265, 297, 310, 328, 409, 781
- Hinckley, Briant S., 116
- Homans, J. C., 393
- Homestead Act, 136
- Hoover, Herbert, 365, 381, 400, 425,
466, 468, 497, 526, 633, 668,
688, 694-95, 697-98, 701-3, 706,
711-12, 721-22, 725, 728-29, 740,
743-44, 748-49, 754, 758-60, 770,
773, 779, 781-82
- Hotel Roberts, 146, 162, 285
- Hotel Utah, 84, 94-5, 108, 164, 192,
241, 247, 267, 285, 287, 291,
444, 458, 528, 591-92, 605
- Howell, Joseph, 10, 29, 44, 93, 123,
133, 138-39, 143, 150, 205, 209,
216, 236, 308-10, 322, 325-26
- Hughes, Charles Evans, 82-3, 200,
316, 328, 334, 401, 463, 470,
522, 523, 525-26, 539, 559, 585
- Idaho, eastern, 132
- Idaho, politics, 172
- Idaho Falls, Idaho, 576, 653, 755
- immigration, 179, 254, 283, 472,
570
- influenza, 400, 404, 411
- Intermountain Republican-Herald Repub-*
lican (Salt Lake City), 5-6, 11-12,
22, 27, 35, 50, 57, 62, 72, 76, 84,
97, 110, 113, 117, 121-22, 125-
26, 178, 181, 183, 194, 223, 246,
250, 266, 278, 282, 285-87, 290,
306, 335, 337, 385, 409
- Internal Revenue, 191, 391, 673
- internment camp, 412-13
- Ironton Steel plant, 529
- irrigation conference, 163
- Irvine, A. B., 181, 416
- Italy, 602-3, 614-15, 621-22
- Ivins, Anthony W., 26, 35, 52, 59, 69-
70, 90, 117, 120, 168, 197, 331,
346, 412, 416-18, 449, 457-58,
468, 511-12, 599, 692, 707, 714,
756, 761
- Ivins, Antone R., 753
- Jackling, Daniel C., 15, 23, 30, 35, 53,
84, 97, 101-03, 111, 123, 158,
162, 170, 194
- Jensen, Andrew, 448
- Johnson, Hiram, 155
- Jordan River, 114
- Kaibab Forest Preserve, 489-90
- Kearns, Thomas, 33, 62, 119, 123,
288, 307
- Kellogg, Frank B., 585-86, 626, 637,
685, 690, 694, 703
- Kimball, Andrew, 578
- Kimball, J. Golden, 165
- King, William H., 67, 71-2, 76, 104,
175, 211, 304, 325, 339-40, 366-
67, 392, 410, 422, 507, 517, 540,
570, 629, 685, 691, 702, 706,
720, 758, 761

- Kingsbury, Joseph T., 197
 Kirkham, Francis, 113
 Knight, Jesse, 18, 53, 55, 57, 63, 72,
 74, 78, 84, 156-58, 160, 182, 245,
 282-83, 411
 Knight, William J., 24, 113
 Knox, Philander C., 15, 90, 108, 144,
 479
 Koyle, John, 53
 Krupp Iron Works (Germany), 597

 LaFollette, Robert, 80-1, 150, 156, 201-
 2, 480, 581
 Lane, Knight, 181
 Lansing, Robert, 430
 League of Nations, 410-11, 414, 417-
 22, 424-25, 429-30, 431-32, 436,
 446, 449-50, 457-59, 461
 Leatherwood, E. O., 112, 117, 474,
 631, 717
 Lectures on Faith, 374
 Liberty Loans, 388-89
 Lincoln Highway, 284
 Lindbergh, Charles A., 649-51, 659-
 60, 669, 677, 692, 706
 Livingston, Montana, 209-10, 304
 Lodge, Henry Cabot, 90-1
 Logan, Utah, 277
London Daily Express, 543
 Longworth, Alice Roosevelt, 612
 Loofbourow, Frederic C., 112
 Loose, Charles E., 18, 96-7, 118, 126-
 27, 158, 161, 169-70, 182, 194,
 240, 242, 279, 304-5, 315, 463,
 508, 512-14, 529, 533, 538, 604,
 613, 630, 648, 652, 727, 730, 738-
 39, 752, 755
 Lund, Anthon H., 18, 27-8, 39, 56, 71,
 73, 113, 150, 153, 182, 194, 217,
 248, 406, 450-51, 467-68
 Lund, C. N., Jr., 417-18
Lusitania, 270

 Lyman, Francis M., 26, 34, 37, 78,
 122, 183, 193-94, 237, 293, 336-
 37
 Lyman, Richard R., 446, 454, 528,
 586, 595, 605

 Mabey, Charles R., 537, 573, 576-77,
 581
 Manti Forest Preserve, 89
 Manti temple, 512
 McAdoo, William Gibbs (Secretary of
 Treasury), 189-90, 264-65, 355,
 370, 436, 514
 McCornicks, 189, 429, 434, 441, 472
 McCune, A. W., 354, 434, 464, 576,
 609
 McCune, George W., 414-15, 433, 439
 McKay, David O., 23, 25-6, 117-18,
 123, 192, 451, 530, 543-44, 545-
 55, 559, 592, 756
 McKay, Thomas, 3, 15
 McMurrin, Joseph, 59, 165, 412, 511
 Mellon, Andrew, 494, 522, 582, 620,
 627, 634, 677, 685, 698, 702,
 749, 770, 773
 Merrill, Joseph F., 767
 Mexico (Mormon colonists), 80, 90,
 98-9, 104, 138, 141, 143-45, 152-
 53, 155, 157, 159, 164-66, 175,
 182, 190, 197, 219, 221-23, 225,
 229, 309, 322, 331, 343-44
 Miles, General Nelson A., 178
 Military Aviation Academy (Utah),
 302, 354
 missionaries/mission work, 15, 34-5,
 145, 177-78, 197, 214, 234, 239,
 258-59, 290, 339, 343, 358-59,
 367-68, 377, 391, 402, 409-10,
 412, 414-15, 420, 424, 427, 429,
 431, 433-35, 439, 441, 443, 469-
 71, 542-43, 545-555, 563, 593,
 611, 614, 649, 676, 713, 720, 736
 missions (LDS church), 164, 290

INDEX

- monopolies, *see* trusts
- Monson, Walter P., 414-15
- Montana, *see* Livingston
- Mormon Battalion Monument, 427
- Morris, Charles W., 16, 19, 43, 111, 126, 140, 200, 240, 470, 473, 528, 539, 703
- Morris, Nephi, 3, 24, 27, 39, 44, 68, 161, 238, 263, 306, 315, 323, 330, 332
- motion pictures, 120, 128, 191, 198, 325, 332, 391, 397, 408, 430, 449, 462, 477, 486, 512, 535, 542, 544, 570-71, 587-88, 621, 655, 662, 686, 716-17, 741, 764
- Mountain Meadows massacre, 738
- Moyle, Henry, 441
- Moyle, James A., 72, 89, 131, 262, 382, 392, 422, 424-25, 438-39, 468, 706, 713, 720, 771
- narcotics, 234
- National Archives, 490
- National Fast Day, 382
- National Park Service, 323
- naval armament, 481
- naval reserve oil fields, 501
- Nebo Stake, 26
- negro, 141
- Nibley, Charles W., 3, 39, 46, 48, 51, 67-8, 77, 79, 84, 92, 96, 102, 107-9, 111, 115-19, 158, 179, 192, 194, 212, 217, 224-25, 237, 247, 261, 266, 272, 295, 305, 310, 315, 323-24, 330, 365, 371, 378, 395, 400, 403-5, 409, 411, 418, 430, 437, 441, 447, 456, 462-63, 466-67, 473, 476-77, 483, 486, 490, 511, 577, 579, 593-94, 598-99, 627-29, 632, 648, 691, 714, 718, 736, 756, 770
- Nibley, Joel, 17, 83
- Norway, 550-53
- Nunn, L. L., 46, 58, 158, 160, 191, 197, 200, 217, 228, 245, 248, 252-53, 266, 285, 301, 305, 310, 349, 372, 387
- Ogden, Utah, 187
- Order of the Sevens, 661
- Orem, Walter C., 390, 394, 560, 604
- Osmond, Alfred, 475
- Owen, Charles M., 103
- pacifists, 350
- Panama Canal, 135, 217, 293, 411, 418, 459
- Parkinson, George C., 57, 62, 68, 133, 146
- Payson, Utah, 183
- Peary, Admiral Robert Edwin, 176
- Penrose, Charles W., 27, 59, 130-31, 164-65, 247, 266, 406, 450-51, 454-55, 457, 467, 511, 514-15, 598
- Pershing, John J., 343-44, 481, 501, 674
- Phelps, W. W. (Mrs.), 282
- Pickering, J. Frank, 581
- Pinchot, Gifford, 4, 58
- Pittman, Key, Senator (Nevada), 399
- polygamy, 23, 26-7, 34-5, 57, 59, 62-4, 68-74, 77-9, 94-5, 138, 162, 167, 177, 212, 255, 257-58, 411, 543, 547, 665, 751
- Powers, O. W., 119, 161
- Pratt, Rey, 331, 753
- prayer, 507-8
- prayer (in the senate), 351-52
- prayer circle, 25, 444, 529, 576
- Printing Committee, 210
- Proctor and Gamble, 467
- progressives, 212
- prohibition, 7, 21, 23, 34, 36, 39-40,

- 44, 68, 118-19, 195, 200, 214,
238, 247, 249, 263, 266-68, 277,
283, 288, 306, 308, 315, 321,
362, 515, 738-39, 751-52
- Provo Reservoir, 113
- Provo Woolen Mills, 196, 396
- Public Lands Committee, 132, 136,
561
- Pyper, George D., 407
- race riots (St. Louis), 362
- radium, 205-8
- railroads, government takeover of,
381
- Republican conventions, 1912, 148-51
- Republican conventions, 1916, 201,
316-20
- Republican conventions, 1920, 440-44
- Republican conventions, 1924, 571-72
- Republican conventions, 1928, 683-84
- Reynolds, George, 34
- Rich, Ben E., 6, 28, 34, 44, 177, 237
- Rich, Ben L., 448, 674
- Richards, George F., 27, 168, 417,
451, 592
- Richards, LeGrande, 395
- Richards, Preston, 126, 134, 142, 529,
609
- Richards, Stephen L., 344, 449, 451,
457, 459, 474, 479, 517, 774, 778
- Richfield, Utah Stake, 764
- Roberts, Brigham Henry, 35, 76-7,
116, 163, 165, 177, 451, 458,
460, 501, 527, 560, 593, 632-33,
643, 652
- Robinson, Joseph, 412-13
- Rolapp, H. H., 417-18, 674
- Romania, 620
- Roosevelt, Franklin D., 778-79
- Roosevelt, Theodore, 9, 46, 81, 95-6,
136, 144-46, 148-49, 151, 155,
161, 168, 171, 261, 300, 310,
316, 376, 407-8, 442-43, 630, 632
- Root, Elihu, 10, 91, 137, 151, 154,
292, 296-97, 310, 441
- Russian army, 36
- Salt Lake Herald*, 22
- Salt Lake Telegram*, 447
- Salt Lake temple, 114, 116
- Salt Lake Tribune*, *see Tribune*
- Saturday Evening Post* (magazine), 368,
559, 738
- Savage, Charles R., 111, 497, 503, 552
- Senate, observation of, 199
- Sharp, Heber, 416
- Sinclair Oil Company, 429, 561
- Smith, Al, 680, 685-86, 694
- Smith, David A., 129
- Smith, George Albert, 27-8, 69, 77,
117, 121-22, 191, 392, 414-15,
418, 429, 434, 441, 502, 511,
528, 534, 580, 623
- Smith, Hyrum, 3, 12, 21, 23, 25, 34,
59, 77, 116, 123, 192, 236, 239-
40, 330-31, 382, 400
- Smith, John Henry, 25, 34, 36, 43, 51-
2, 54, 56, 59, 62, 64, 75, 105,
113, 120-24, 130
- Smith, Joseph F., 5, 12, 17, 21-5, 27-8,
30, 34-6, 39-40, 45, 51, 63-4, 69,
72-5, 77-9, 83, 96, 98-9, 101, 103,
105-7, 110-15, 117-18, 120, 122-
24, 126, 128, 131, 142, 145, 153,
157-58, 162-64, 171, 177, 179-80,
182-84, 192, 194, 197, 212, 215-
16, 233, 237, 240, 243, 248, 250,
259, 262, 266, 268, 272, 274,
276, 285, 292, 320-21, 323, 331,
336, 344, 347, 350, 358-60, 371-
73, 382, 390, 395, 402, 404, 424
- Smith, Joseph Fielding, 52, 56, 59, 64,
117, 123-24, 294, 374, 451, 459,
531, 592, 767

INDEX

- Smithsonian, 585, 617, 636, 669, 676, 719, 742
- Smoot, Alice Sheets, 724-29, 731-35, 744, 747, 749-50, 753, 757, 760-63, 768-69, 778, 780-82
- Smoot, Alpha May (Allie), 11-12, 15, 22, 25, 29, 41, 44-5, 48-9, 57-8, 84, 88, 90, 96, 108, 111-13, 115, 118, 122-23, 125, 129, 134, 139, 142, 146, 154-55, 175, 177, 187, 191-92, 196, 202, 207-10, 213, 217, 221, 248-52, 262, 266, 270, 278, 283, 289, 292, 296-97, 310, 312-13, 338, 340, 351, 356, 375-77, 389, 393, 401, 407, 413, 426, 431, 433, 471, 484, 491-92, 510-11, 517-18, 526, 531, 535, 579, 582, 627, 642-3, 645-46, 648-50, 674, 676, 682, 687-88, 690, 693-95
- Smoot, Anna Kristine (mother), 552-54, 560
- Smoot, Annie K., 142, 147-48, 152, 157, 160, 175, 177, 183, 191-92, 206, 208-9, 212, 248, 289-90, 328, 338, 354, 385, 430, 436-38, 445-46, 462, 605, 627, 664, 676, 688, 696, 737, 750
- Smoot, Chloe, 25, 42, 45, 49, 52, 60-2, 97, 110-11, 125, 137, 142, 167, 182, 184, 216, 221, 239, 242, 292, 302-3, 328, 347, 350, 375, 425, 430, 433, 438, 467, 475, 540, 561, 579, 601, 627-28, 631, 643, 670, 693, 696, 699, 702, 708, 730, 749-50
- Smoot, Diana (aunt), 208, 246, 249, 269
- Smoot, Ernest, 22, 41, 89, 133, 147, 187, 198, 211, 217, 252, 303, 328, 393, 446, 484, 486, 492, 504, 517-18, 526, 534, 561, 579, 596, 608, 620, 622, 626, 651, 661, 667, 674, 681, 696, 702, 705, 708-9, 716, 722-25, 730-31, 741-43, 745, 747-48, 750, 768
- Smoot, George M., 22, 24, 36, 53, 57, 61, 242, 254, 258-59, 277, 348
- Smoot, Harlow (Brownie), 40-1, 43, 48-9, 52, 58, 63, 84-5, 88, 90, 102, 151, 158, 160, 177, 189-90, 200, 217, 228, 230, 246, 248-49, 250, 252-53, 265, 301-2, 311, 329, 338, 347, 360, 364, 385, 389-90, 425-26, 435-36, 444, 448, 467, 472, 479, 482, 491, 498-99, 503, 536, 570, 573, 598, 609-10, 614, 626, 644, 646, 651-52, 661-63, 696-97, 706, 719, 725, 730, 744, 753, 761, 775-76
- Smoot, Harold, 42-3, 48, 52, 67, 88, 90, 95-6, 110, 115, 118, 120, 129, 139, 144, 147, 156, 167, 183, 200, 237, 242, 285, 287, 303, 347, 360, 364-65, 368, 378, 383, 393, 418, 434, 439, 447, 449, 467, 472, 519, 521, 526, 528, 532, 562, 568, 573-75, 578, 580, 583, 589, 591-95, 609, 613, 635-37, 645, 652, 674, 696, 706, 734, 736-77
- Smoot, Jack (grandson), 303, 306, 375
- Smoot, Reed (grandson), 239, 242, 248, 262, 299, 303, 306, 375
- Smoot, Roland (nephew), 398, 486, 499
- Smoot, Seth (grandson), 302
- Smoot, Zella, 25, 41, 129, 133, 147, 185, 187, 198, 203, 211, 217, 263-64, 302-3, 338, 356, 376-77, 401, 407, 430-33, 435, 444, 456, 467, 475-76, 478, 484, 486, 490-91, 532-33, 558, 561, 591, 593, 596-97, 618, 627-28, 631-32, 660-61, 663-65, 668, 670, 674, 680, 696, 705-6, 708-9, 711, 723, 730, 741
- socialism, 116, 171
- Spanish Fork, Utah, 183, 211, 230
- Spaulding, Franklin S., 138
- Springville, Utah, fish hatchery, 303
- Spry, William, 14, 23-4, 29-30, 38, 84,

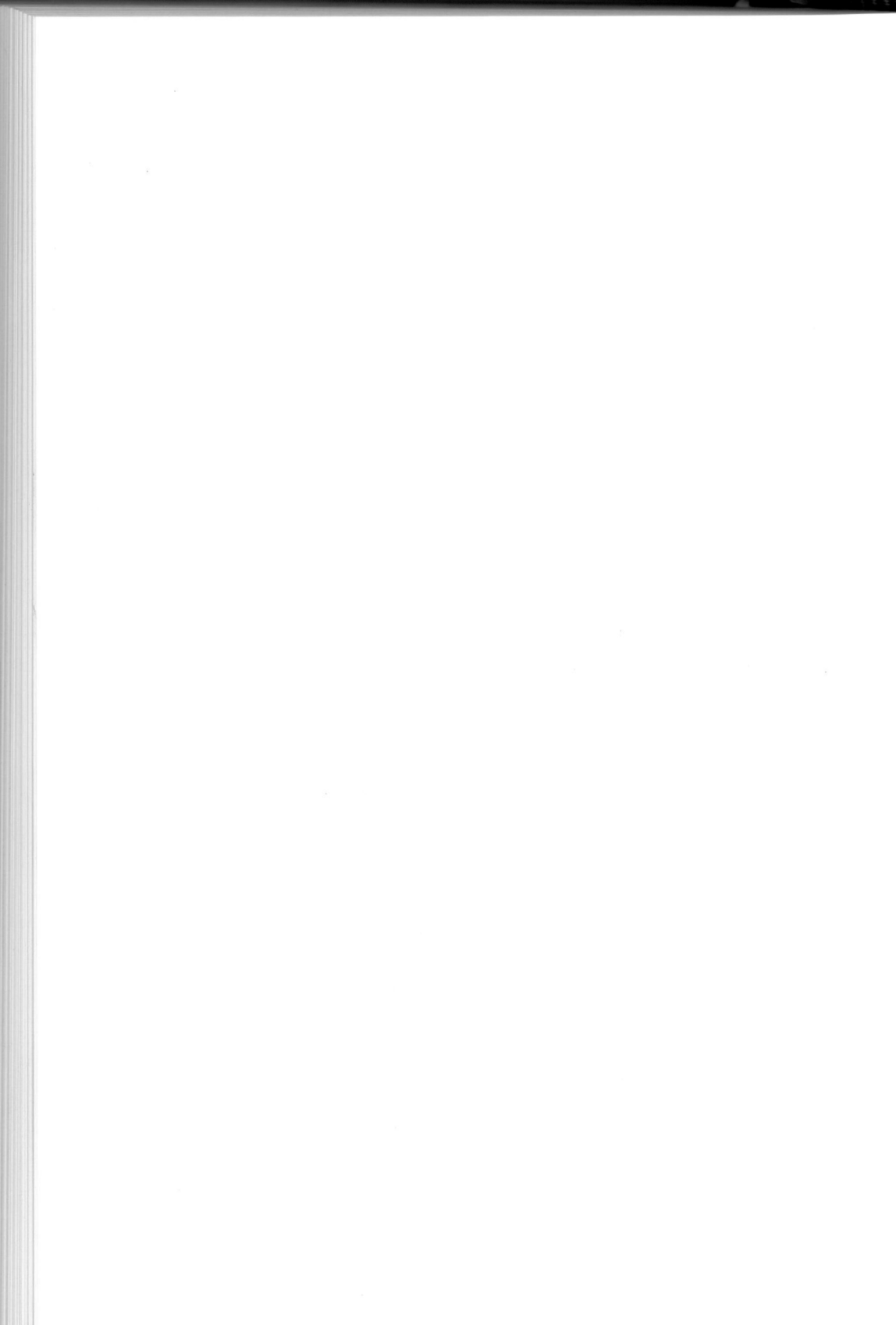
- 97, 101, 111, 118, 120, 122-23,
140, 144, 148, 150, 152, 158,
161, 178, 211, 221, 263, 280,
288, 291, 300, 304, 306-8, 310,
313, 320-21, 323, 462, 468, 471,
619, 670-71, 708
- Stewart, Isaac M., 634, 670, 681, 716
- Stimson, Henry L., 141, 144, 154, 161
- Strawberry Reservoir, 55, 183, 211
- suffrage, *see* women's movement
- sugar, 17, 105-6, 140-41, 363, 365,
377, 381, 397, 399-400, 423, 434,
437-38, 441, 443-44, 448-49, 452,
456, 466-68, 474, 482, 484-85,
491, 493, 497-98, 505-6, 559, 657-
58, 666, 707, 710-11, 713, 721
- Sullivan, Mark, 608
- Sutherland, George, 5, 7, 10, 15, 29,
32, 38, 46, 50, 53, 82-4, 90, 103,
139-40, 151, 154, 158, 162, 173,
206, 212, 218, 254, 258, 264,
285, 299, 305, 307, 314, 322,
325, 460, 463
- Sweden, 548-53
- Tabernacle Choir, 126-29, 161, 744
- Taft, William Howard, 3-4, 8, 13, 19-
23, 29, 31-3, 41-2, 49, 51, 80-2,
91, 98-9, 101, 104, 106, 108, 111,
117-19, 123, 128, 130-32, 135,
137-38, 141, 144-48, 150-52, 163-
64, 170, 172-73, 175, 179, 180,
261, 285-86, 401, 403, 409, 451,
480, 502, 589, 721
- Talmage, James E., 16, 130, 151, 162,
165, 168, 192, 241, 276, 281,
284, 294, 300-1, 315, 392, 423,
457, 459, 580, 668, 674, 687,
752, 756, 767
- tariff, 20, 132, 154-55, 180, 187-88,
254, 482, 485-86, 489, 491, 495-
96, 499, 530, 707, 709, 722, 726
- Taylor, Edward Thomas, 131
- Taylor, John W., 74
- Taylor, Thomas N., 177
- Teapot Dome (oil scandal), 561-63,
565-68, 635, 676
- Teasdale, George, 168
- temple meetings, 23, 27, 34, 39-40,
52, 59, 62-3, 68-71, 73, 77, 95,
114, 116-18, 121, 124, 157, 159,
162, 164, 166-68, 170, 182-83,
193-95, 241, 243, 245-47, 249,
266, 276-78, 280, 282-84, 286-87,
290-91, 293, 320, 329-30, 335-36,
347, 374, 411-14, 444-45, 447,
449-51, 454, 456-57, 510-12, 514-
15, 529-30, 534, 536-39, 559-60,
577, 579, 592-93, 599-600, 608-9,
632-33, 664, 707, 719, 736, 739,
751, 754-55, 760, 763, 766-67
- temple work, 87, 280, 630, 632
- terrorism, 414
- Thatcher, Moses, 37,
- Thomas, Elbert D., 186, 435
- Timpanogos Cave, 578
- Titanic*, 143-44
- Treaty of Versailles, 432
- Tribune*, Salt Lake, 32-3, 58, 84-5, 222-
23, 244-45, 287-88, 324, 411, 434
- trustee-in-trust, 413
- trusts (monopolies), 208
- Uintah Basin (Vernal/Roosevelt), 15,
64-7, 154, 173, 175, 178-79, 206,
230, 267, 469
- Union League, 264
- University of Utah, 201, 265
- Utah*, battleship, 85, 126-27, 147
- Utah-Idaho Sugar Company, 293
- Utah Lake, 202
- Ute Indians, 15
- Valentine, Hyrum, 343
- venereal disease, 185
- victory bond sale, 413

INDEX

- Villa, Pancho, 221-22, 229, 309
- Walker Bank, 630, 773, 775
- Walsh, Thomas J., Senator (Montana), 495, 586-87, 589, 633
- Warren, Francis, 20
- Warrum, Noble, 559
- Washington, D.C., chapel, 568, 570, 707-8, 714, 719
- Wattis, William, 414, 443, 448-49, 513, 576-77, 595, 604, 684, 689, 750, 753
- welfare (church), 184
- Welling, Milton H., 422, 427, 452, 454
- Wells, Emmeline, 137, 192-93, 198-99, 347
- Wells, Heber M., 121, 192-93, 240, 280, 458, 462, 473, 480
- Wells, Junius F., 193-94, 196
- Whitney, Orson F., 117, 123, 170, 235, 284, 373, 592, 690, 755-57, 767
- Widtsoe, John A., 384, 513, 529, 536-7, 539, 541-55, 570, 577, 668-69
- Wilson, Woodrow, 152, 155, 180-81, 185, 187-88, 190, 196, 207-9, 219-20, 224-26, 232, 260-61, 274, 291, 294, 299-300, 302, 326, 332, 334-35, 354, 357, 376, 379, 385, 399, 401, 409, 417, 419, 421, 424, 429-30, 436, 468
- Winder, John, 5, 21, 45
- Witcher, Nancy (Lady Astor), 501
- women's movement (suffrage), 124, 180, 189, 212, 217, 227, 299, 302, 316-17, 355, 382-83, 385, 397, 399
- Woolley, E. D., 162, 166, 200
- World War I, 231-35, 237, 264, 270, 297, 302-3, 343, 348, 350-51, 353-55, 402, 413, 465, 479
- Wright, Harold Bell, 292
- Wright brothers, 19
- Yellowstone Park, 653-55, 762
- Young, Alfaes, 16
- Young, Brigham, 99, 101-2
- Young, Levi Edgar, 34, 373
- Young, Richard W., 13, 17-8, 89, 106-7, 168, 294-95, 297, 327, 359, 362-63, 425-26
- Young, Seymour B., 34, 163, 189
- Young, Willard, 57
- youth (Mormon), 118
- Yugoslavia, 620, 623
- Zapata, Emiliano, 224-25, 229
- ZCMI, 23, 96, 124, 183
- Zions National Park, 326, 417, 454-55, 527-28, 531-33, 645

About the Editor

Harvard S. Heath is a native of Boise, Idaho. After serving a thirty-month LDS mission to Germany, he received a B.A. and Ph.D. in history from Brigham Young University, where his dissertation dealt with the political and ecclesiastical life of Reed Smoot. He was a key research and writing assistant behind Ernest L. Wilkinson's four-volume *Brigham Young University: The First One Hundred Years*. Presently he is Curator of the Utah and American Archives at BYU's Harold B. Lee Library. He is actively involved in — and has delivered papers at professional meetings of — the Western History Association, has published in the *Journal of Mormon History* and elsewhere, and is on the board of editors of *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought*. He is married to Susan Graeber; they are the parents of nine children.



In the World:
The Diaries of Reed Smoot

Designed by Ray Morales
and Connie Disney

Composed by Brent Corcoran
in ITC-New Baskerville

Printed by Publishers Press
on Hammermill Accent Opaque Smooth
an acid-free paper

Handbound and sewn by Schaffer
Bindery in Arrestox Linen with Rainbow
Linen endsheet paper

If the day
p.m. can
be protected
from 7:30
3.30 p.m.
and I never
looked over